

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35mm

Lighting 6

Ratio 14-1 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE FIRE (INV. REPORTS)  
NUMERICAL BY REPORT  
NUMBER 3

PROJEKT No.  
FRU-2

4

**REEL  
NO.**

**57**

TRANSLATION

A letter issued by the Propaganda Section of the Nantao District Branch of the Shanghai Municipality Youth Group.

Dear Youth,

We wish to tell you that this Group is organized with a view to bringing about rejuvenation of China, improving the present social condition and paving a brighter way for the Chinese youth. In addition to a library, this Group has an Amusement Section (Harmonica players group), chorus group, Table Tennis, Athletic Section (Basket Ball team, football team, etc.), Investigation Section, Cultural Section, Propaganda Section and a brass band. It is also engaged in seeking business for members of the group, and introducing youths into various organizations to receive training.

Furthermore, this group is to promote the ancient morals of China in an attempt to better the Chinese youth. Youth of either sex who wish to join this Group will be treated as brethren. It is hoped that they will realize that the present hostilities are created by Chiang Kai Shek and the Communist Party. They are the enemy of human beings, having been responsible for the killing of numerous people as well as the destruction of morals. Let us participate in the creation of a "New Order," effect the China-Japan-Manchukuo Rapprochement, and support the peace and national salvation policy.

August 14, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao dated Aug.13:

At about 10 a.m. August 13, the Japanese and the puppet authorities led a number of ignorant persons holding five-barred flags in a demonstration along Min Kuo Road and in the vicinity of Nantao.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

Observance in Hongkew

Yesterday (August 13) was the second anniversary of the revival of China. At about 1 p.m. some 5,000 persons from various primary and middle schools, the Ex-servicemen's Association, the various street unions, the Central China Waterworks and Electricity Company, the Shanghai City Government, the Great People's Association etc. took part in a big band parade organized by this paper at the Hongkew Park.

Promptly at one o'clock, the participants lined up in front of a big motor car of the Far Eastern Mobile Dramatic Group (遠東演劇團), which was used as a platform for speeches. The participants sang the national anthem and then observed a three-minute silence.

Mr. Fukuya, the chairman of this paper, delivered the following address:-

"To-day is the date on which Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out two years ago. The war was caused by red devils. We realize what the sinister plots of these red devils mean and we must unite the people of East Asia to overthrow them and to exterminate them. We appreciate your attendance at this meeting despite the hot weather. It shows that the people now fully understand the sinister plots of the Communist Party. For this reason, we must unite under the banner of reconstructing a new order in East Asia and overthrow Chiang and suppress the Communists."

A thunder of applause from the throng greeted the address.

Representatives from the Japanese military and naval authorities and from the Japanese Consulate also delivered speeches, after which a procession of bands provided by various public bodies, including the Shanghai City Government Band, was formed with people carrying banners inscribed with slogans. Led by the band of the Japanese Commercial School, the procession set out from the Hongkew Park and marched along North Szechuen Road to North Soochow Road, Tiendong Road, Woosung Road etc. People along these streets applauded when the parade passed by, while the men of the Great People's Association and this paper disseminated copies of handbills. The procession dispersed at about 3 p.m.

Circular Telegram Issued

The Shanghai Citizens' Parade Meeting on August 13 issued a circular telegram to the various quarters of the Japanese authorities containing the following two resolutions:-

- 1) We residents of Shanghai should always keep in mind the importance of commemorating the August 13 anniversary and should unite to attain the object of the sacred war.
- 2) We should assist bona fide people in overthrowing our common enemy so that the creation of a new order in East Asia may be realized.

Report forwarded to CP. 15-8-39 JRP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch ~~Station~~ <sup>9357</sup> 8 20

REPORT

Date August 13, 1939

Subject (in full) "August 13" Anniversary - Procession scheduled to take place in Hongkew.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford

Under the auspices of the Sin Shun Pao, a pro-Japanese procession will start from Hongkew Park at 1 p.m. August 13 and traverse streets in Hongkew. It is expected that the Japanese citizens as well as Chinese members of various Japanese sponsored organizations will participate.

In the Sin Shun Pao of August 13, the masses are called upon to join the procession.

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*YRB*

*Copies to :-  
D.O.C.  
Dis. Well Rd*

*C. 13/8*

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Special Branch,  
August 12, 1939.

9357  
11-5-39

Second Anniversary of local Sino-Japanese Hostilities  
- August 13, 1939

A summary is given hereunder of the information which has come to hand relating to the commemoration of the Second Anniversary of the local Sino-Japanese Hostilities on August 13, 1939 :-

(1) Chinese community in general

In view of the present situation, the local Chinese community will refrain from conducting any movement to commemorate the anniversary. Enquiries among schools, public bodies and refugee camps reveal no indication that they will hold meetings or undertake other activities. The majority of the theatres and amusement resorts including the roof gardens of the three departmental stores on Nanking Road will close on August 13, while factories will operate as usual. As regards Chinese shops, they will remain open with the exception of the Sales Office of the Commercial Press, 211 Honan Road, whose employees will be given a holiday.

(2) Pro-National Government elements

It is reported that supporters of the Kuomintang and pro-National Government elements will confine their activities to the adoption of a vegetarian diet.

(3) Pro-Japanese movement

Local pro-Japanese organizations will hold meetings at the following places on August 13 :-

<u>Time</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
2 p.m. 13/8/39	Foh Ming Theatre (福民), North Szechuen Road.	Sponsored by local Japanese authorities and Chinese official organs. Following the meeting, a procession will be held, which will proceed from the meeting place northward along the North Szechuen Road and will disperse at the Hongkew Park.

<u>Time</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Time unknown August 13.	Shanghai Joint Office of Great People Society, 22 Columbia Road.	Will be attended by members of the Society.
9 a.m. August 13.	In a garden off Kiangwan Road.	Memorial meeting to be attended by Chinese and Japanese residing in Hongkew, Kiangwan and New Civic Centre. The participants will also hold a procession along Kiangwan Road and North Szechuen Road.
9 a.m. August 13.	Nantao Administra- tive Office, Ih Soh Ka (一草街), Nantao.	Sponsored by the Great People Society (Pro- Japanese organization). A procession will prob- ably be held in Nantao after the conclusion of the meeting.
9 a.m. August 13.	Pootung Administra- tive Office, Pootung (Tung Chong Road).	Sponsored by the Great People Society. A procession will probably be held in Pootung afterwards.

It is further reported that the pro-Japanese organizations in Japanese occupied areas have prepared large quantities of anti-British, anti-Chiang Kai Shek and anti-Comintern handbills for distribution during meetings and processions to be held on August 13. Such literature will most likely appear in the Settlement and French Concession.

#### Distribution

Commissioner  
D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Crime)  
A.C. (A. & T.R.)  
All D.O.s  
All D.D.O.s  
S.V.C.  
British Military  
U.S.M.C.  
French Police

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

August 7, 1939.

Divisional Memo No.277.

Divisional Officers.  
D.D.Os. (for information).

9357  
15 8 39

PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES TO BE ADOPTED ON THE  
ANNIVERSARY OF THE OUTBREAK OF LOCAL HOSTILITIES,  
AUGUST 9/14, 1939

1. Precautionary measures will be put into force at 5.00 a.m. August 9 and will not be relaxed until Stand-Down on August 14. Curfew will be strictly enforced during the above period.

MILITARY PATROLS

2. The cooperation of the British Military, United States Marine Corps, the Royal Italian Marines, the S.V.C., and the French Police, has been requested, and the maximum number of special patrols for internal security are being supplied by the Military and S.V.C.

BARRICADES

3. Barricade Southern boundary line of Settlement/ French Concession and Western Perimeter from Avenue Haig/Tifeng Road to Brennan Piece. Barricade and keep closed all intersections and alleyways with the exception of main arteries mentioned below.

Divisional Officers will notify D.C. (Divisions) of transport and barbed wire knife post requirements as early as possible.

BARRIER SEARCHES

4. Barrier Search Parties will start to operate at the following intersections at 5.00 a.m. August 9. Arrangements have been made with the Defence Forces for military posts to be provided at each of these points:-

British or S.V.C. Sector

- (a) The Bund/Avenue Edward VII
- (b) Szechuen Road/ "
- (c) Honan Road/ "
- (d) Fokien Road/ "
- (e) Chekiang Road/ "
- (f) Yu Ya Ching Road/ "

FILE  
20  
15  
8

American Sector

- (g) Mohawk Road/Avenue Edward VII
- (h) Yates Road/Avenue Foch
- (j) Seymour Road/ "
- (k) Weihaiwei Road/ "

British Sector.

- (l) Avenue Haig/Avenue Foch
- (m) Gt. Western Road/Tifeng Road
- (n) Avenue Haig/Edinburgh Road
- (o) Avenue Haig/Rockhill Avenue
- (p) Yu Yuen Road/Tifeng Road
- (x) Kinnear Road/Edinburgh Road

Italian Sector.

- (q) Jessfield Road/Tifeng Road (North Side)
- (r) Jessfield Road/Connaught Road (North Side)
- (s) Brennan Place/Jessfield Village
- (v) Brennan Road/Edinburgh Road
- (w) Brennan Place/Robison Road

BILLETING

- 5. Arrangements regarding the billeting of troops attached to the various posts will be made by the Staff Captain in conjunction with Divisional Officers.

BRIDGES  
CLOSED

- 6. The following bridges will be closed to all traffic:-

- 1. Markham Road
- 2. Wochien Road
- 3. Stone Bridge
- 4. Thibet Road
- 5. Shanse Road
- 6. Kiangse Road

The Defence Forces are posting guards on the following bridges and all vehicles proceeding over these bridges will be subject to inspection:-

1. Garden Bridge
2. Chapoo Road Bridge
3. Szachuen Road Bridge
4. Ichang Road Bridge

BRIDGES  
OPEN

7. Chekiang Road Bridge will be open for vehicular traffic only.

Fokien Road Bridge will be open for pedestrians only. Honch Road Bridge will remain fully open.

SOOCHOW  
CREEK &  
BUND

8. Strong patrols will be posted on all bridges that are open over the Soochow Creek, and special attention will be given to the searching of persons entering the Settlement by way of the Bund and Soochow Creek.

MOBILE  
PATROLS:

9. Mobile Patrols to operate between posts to prevent persons entering the Settlement other than by the Roads open for that purpose, and to stop persons attempting to climb the barricades.

SEARCH OF  
VEHICLES  
AND  
PEDESTRIANS

10. All vehicular and pedestrian traffic will be subject to search, but discretion will be used in regard to all nationals with extra-territorial rights, who will not be searched except in exceptional instances. Particular attention is to be paid to the searching of all bicycles, rickshas and empty rickshas, parcels with shop wrappers, vegetable baskets, and school boys' satchels etc.

SUSPECTS  
& BAD  
CHARACTERS:

11. Commencing from 6.00 p.m. August 8th, internal Search Parties consisting of all available uniform officers and detectives will round up and detain in Stations all known suspects, loiterers, persons found in hotels, tea-shops, lodging houses etc., who fail to give a satisfactory account to the

Police of their presence in the Settlement.

JAPANESE  
SUBJECTS  
AUGUST 9  
& AFTER:

12. Warning is being issued through the Japanese Authorities for Japanese residents to remain North of the Creek as far as possible during the emergency period; to keep off the streets South of the Creek unless unavoidable on account of business - and to ask for Police escort if of necessity entering or passing through crowded districts.

WESTERN  
MILL  
DISTRICT:

13. Special protection will be afforded to Japanese Mills and Japanese Mill Quarters in Pootoo Road and Gordon Road Districts, in conjunction with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines. D.O. "B" will make the detailed arrangements with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines.

BICYCLE  
PATROLS:  
"B" DIVISION

14. Extensive cycle patrols will be used, and all bicycles at the Stations and the Stores will be requisitioned for this purpose.

ALLEYWAYS  
"B" DIVISION:

15. Commencing at Curfew, Aug. 8/9th, all alleyways which are known to be frequented by bad elements or used by them to gain access to Municipal Roads will be barricaded temporarily.

MILITARY  
PATROLS  
WESTERN  
PERIMETER

16. The British Military have arranged for 3 patrols daily in No. 1, 2 and 3 Patrol Areas, also for patrols on Jessfield, Brennan and Railway Roads at 5 a.m., 7 a.m., 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. daily.

POLICE POSTS  
WESTERN  
PERIMETER

17. Two C.P.C's to be posted at the five British Posts on Western Perimeter (railway line); they will be under the instructions of the N.C.O. at each post.

MILITARY  
PATROLS  
"A" DIVISION

18. Commencing at 5 a.m. August 9 the British Military are supplying 2 patrols daily for Nanking Road between 5 a.m. and midnight.

MOBILE  
PATROLS  
"A" DIVISION

19. From 5 a.m. August 12 the S.V.C. Russian Regiment are supplying two mobile patrols for Foochow/Yu Ya Ching/Peking Roads.

S.V.C.  
ARMoured CARS

20. From 5 a.m. August 9th, 12th, 13th and 14th the Armoured Cars will be operating in "A" Division (East of Yu Ya Ching Road) and "B" Division (West of Yu Ya Ching Road) between 5 a.m. until Stand-Down is ordered at about 10 p.m., and on August 10th and 11th from 5.30 p.m. to 10 p.m.

CHINESE COURTS

21. The U.S. Marine Corps have arranged to supply guards from 5 a.m. August 9 at the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court, Lane 105/22 Weihaiwei Road and the 1st. Shanghai Special District Court No.870 Weihaiwei Road.

DEFENCE GATES  
WEST HONGKEW

22. The Defence Gates on Boundary Road will be closed at 5 a.m. August 9 and only opened for the passage of public service vehicles.

MILITARY  
PATROLS  
WEST HONGKEW

23. From 5 a.m. August 9 the British Military have arranged for patrols to operate on North Kiangse Road every 2 hours, and 3 patrols daily between "A" and "F" Blockhouses.

RESERVE UNITS

24. The Reserve Unit will stand by complete from 5.00 a.m. August 9th.

S.V.C.

25. The S.V.C. will be "On Precaution" from 5.00 a.m. August 9 and "Mobilised" from 5 a.m. August 12 until Stand-Down on August 14.

NEWSPAPER  
OFFICES

26. From 5 a.m. August 12 the S.V.C. have arranged to supply special guards and patrols on newspaper offices Nos. 1 to 3 vide Central Station map.

S.M.P.  
SPECIALS

27. The S.M.P. (Specials) will be mobilised from 5 a.m. August 9 to midnight August 14, and posted to their regular Stations. Officers in charge of Districts will arrange for

meals as laid down in Divisional Memo No. 270.

STAND-DOWN

28. Unless instructions are issued to the contrary, Stand-Down will be at 12 m.n. August 14/15.



D. C. (Divisions).

Distribution:

C.P.  
D.C. (Crime)  
D.C. (Sp.Br.)  
S.D.C. (2) (1 copy for H.I.J.M. Consul General).  
D.C. (C)  
D.C. (Fer. Br. II)  
D.C. (Specials) (2)  
A.C. (A. & T.R.)  
A.C. (T)  
Stations  
Quartermaster  
Reserve Unit  
Training Depot  
C.C.R.  
Gov: of Gaol

Copies for Information:

Commandant, S.V.C.  
G.O.C., British Forces (1 copy for H.B.M. Consul General)  
O.C., U.S. Marine Corps. (1 copy for U.S. Consul General)  
O.C., Royal Italian Marine Corps  
Commandant, French Police  
Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.M.C.)

WY/.

August 13 Anniversary - Observation duty

Central District

- (1) General  
(especially Soochow Creek,  
The Bund, Nanking Road  
and Honan Road)..... C.D.C. 30
- (2) Before noon to be assisted by ..... Agent 37

Louza District

- (1) General  
(including Hoopah Road  
(South end) and corner  
of Chefoo and Chekiang  
roads)..... C.D.C. 107
- (2) Nanking Road and Yu Ya  
Ching Road (from Nanking  
Road to Peking Road) ..... C.D.C. 359
- (3) Before noon to be assisted by ..... Agent 37

Note : Yu Ya Ching Road (South end) to be  
covered by Chengtu Road man (D.S.I. Liao  
notified).

West Hongkew District

General  
(especially Northern Boundary  
and Soochow Creek, also the  
Chinese Chamber of Commerce) ..... C.D.S. 141

North of Soochow Creek

- "C" Division - General ..... C.D.S. 89
- "D" Division - General ..... C.D.S. 281  
Foh Ming Theatre
- P.M. ~~Hongkan~~ - mass meeting ... Agent 37
- Mass meeting and procession ... C.D.S. 89  
C.D.S. 281

Refugees

Those camps east of Yu Ya Ching Road and  
in West Hongkew and Hongkew Districts  
to be covered by the respective District  
Detective.

Those camps west of Yu Ya Ching Road ...C.D.C. 360

Standing by

7 p.m. - 10 p.m. in Office .....C.D.C. 360

*[Handwritten signature]*  
Aug 14/48

*Kao Jan-ken*  
D. S. I.

D.S.I. Kao will be  
available either in  
office or at home  
throughout the day.

August 13 Anniversary - Observation Duty from 5 a.m. - 12 m.n.

Chengtou Road District

C.D.C. 356

General, to pay special attention to Pootung Guild and corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII.

Sinza District

C.D.S. 45

General, (intersection of Yu Ya Ching, Avenue and Sinza Roads will be covered by detective attached Louza - D.S.I. Kao notified).

Bubbling Wall District

C.D.S. 45

General, to pay special attention to Medium Club and Y.W.C.A.

Gordon Road District

C.D.C. 358

General, to pay special attention to Japanese cotton mills.

Pootoo Road District

C.D.C. 53

General, to pay special attention to Japanese cotton mills and the vicinity of Kamamura Tower.

Western District, O.C.L.

C.D.C. 355  
C.D.C. 53

General, to keep observation at 22 Columbia Road. The Zao Ka Doo Area will be covered by C.D.C. 53.

D.S.I. Liao will be available at home throughout the day.

All detectives have been instructed to pay attention to the schools and rice shops in their respective districts.

*Liao Chung Chia*  
D.S.I.

*13/8*  
*huang*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

REPORT

1. Special Branch

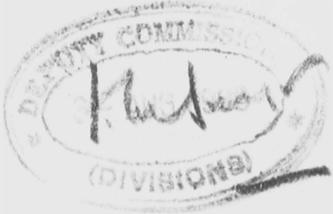
Station

Date August 1st, 1939.

No. S. B. D. 9357  
Station 8/39

Subject: Local hostilities on August 13.

Made by J.P.K. Mizoguchi Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.



A meeting to discuss the observation of the 2nd anniversary of August 13th local hostilities was held at the Japanese Club on Boone Road at 1 p.m. July 31st, 1939. Among those present were Mr. Fukuda, Vice-President of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, officials of the Residents' Corporation, Lieutenant-colonel Hironaka, Lieutenant Tomikawa, Adjutant of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Headquarters, on Kiangwan Road, and Mr. Hayashi, President of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions.

The following procedure will be observed on the anniversary, August 13, 1939.

1. at 8 a.m. August 13, 1939, (Shanghai time) a prayer in honour of Japanese officers and men who have fallen in the battle will be offered by the local Japanese Consul-General, other officials, and members of the Japanese community at the site of the Shanghai Shrine.
2. Cleaning and also paying homage at graves in the cemeteries for officers and men killed in battle.

That the cleaning be completed before 8.30 a.m. From 9 a.m. a prayer will be offered by representatives of various organizations.

DC Div  
Information  
J.P. Robertson  
DC (S.B.)



6. 908

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19

Subject. .... (2)

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

- 3. At 11 a.m. in honour of men and women who served in the local hostilities, a ceremony of presenting letters of thanks written by the local Japanese Consul-General will be held at the Japanese Club.
- 4. A luncheon party will take place at the Japanese Club at noon of August 13 in order to commemorate the local hostilities which occurred on August 13, 1939.
- 5. On the date of the anniversary, every Japanese should partake of only one dish at meals.
- 6. Lectures will be broadcast by the local Japanese Naval Attaché and the President of the Japanese Residents' Corporation.
- 7. A Cinema, Lectures, and a Naval Band performance will be given at the Foo King Theatre (the former site of the Canton Theatre) on North Szechuen Road, between 6.30 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. August 13. (Shanghai Time).

DOC FILE  
 D. O. D.  
 Hapken.  
 Dinwell R.

JBR

*E. Mizoguchi*  
 D.F.S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

28

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch *11444*

REPORT

Date *August 10, 1939*

Subject (in full) *Anniversary of August 13th - Newspapers advised*  
*re. undesirable comment.*

Made by *D. S. Pavloff* Forwarded by *En Colan DC*

On August 9, 1939 the following daily Russian newspapers were advised by the undersigned to refrain from publishing any comment on the subject of Second Anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities :-  
Mr. V. Chilikin of "Novosti Dnia"  
Mr. Averkin of "Shanghai Zaria"  
Mr. V.S. Prisiajnikoff of "Slovo"

*L. C. Pavloff*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*JP*  
*FILE*  
*67*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.S. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 9, 1939.

Subject: Anniversary of August 13th - Newspapers advised re  
undesirable comment.  
Made at and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

Acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), all English and European language dailies and leading Chinese language dailies were visited by the undersigned on August 7 and 8 (as per attached list) and advised that the Shanghai Municipal Council was desirous for newspaper comment on the incident of the outbreak of hostilities locally, to be reduced to an absolute minimum. Without exception all editors and/or managers gave me their assurances that they would publish nothing except factual news, such as the precautions taken by the authorities and possible incidents connected therewith.

In the case of the lesser important Chinese language mosquito papers, each editor attended headquarters on the afternoon of August 7th and after being apprised of their contents was called upon to sign one of the attached acceptances of warning. The list of those so signing is attached "Flagged B."



*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police.  
Sir:  
Information  
*Thos Robertson*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*DBB 9/8*

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS VISITED SHOWING PERSON INTERVIEWED

- "North China Daily News"  
R.T. Feyton-Griffin - Editor.
- "Shanghai Times"  
A. Morley - Editor.
- "China Press"  
Woo Kya-fang - Managing Editor.
- "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury"  
M.C. Ford - Editor.
- "Der Wille"  
Osias Lewin - Editor.
- "Sin Wan Pao"  
Wong Pah-ji (王佩吉) - Manager.
- "Shun Pao"  
Ma Ying-liang (馬應良) - Manager.
- "Central China Daily News"  
Yih Sih-sung (葉世松) - Manager.
- "Eastern Times"  
Huo Ziang-sung (何章松) - Sub-Editor deputising for manager.
- "Chinese-American Daily News"  
M.C. Kao - Business Manager in the absence of  
H.M. Stuckgold.
- "Hwa Pao"  
and  
"Hwa Mei Wan Pao"  
H.P. Mills - Publisher.
- "China Evening News"  
B.H. Fleet - Managing Director.
- "Ta Ying Yeh Pao"  
N.E. Bonner - in the temporary absence of  
J.A.E. Senders-Bates.
- "Kuo Chi Jih Pao"  
and  
"Kuo Chi Yeh Pao"  
D.W.S. Kelambi - Publisher.
- "Ta Mei Wan Pao"  
and  
"Ta Mei Chou Pao"  
Randall Gould - Editor.

LIST OF MOSQUITO PAPERS SHOWING PERSONS WHO ATTENDED  
HEADQUARTERS ON THE AFTERNOON OF AUGUST 7, 1939, AND  
SIGNED THE FORM OF ACCEPTANCE OF WARNING

- "Cheng Pao" (正报)  
 King Wen-zu (王文如)
- "Hsi Shih Chia" (戏世界)  
 Liang Sin-hwa (梁祥華)
- "Hsi Chu Shih Chia" (戲劇世界)  
 Tsang Siu-san (章秀珊)
- "Social Daily News" (社会日报)  
 Chen Ting-zau (陳鵬洲)
- "Sing Pao" (进报)  
 Zung Ngau-saung (鄭傲霜)
- "Hsi Pao" (戲报)  
 Lieu Moo-yuin (劉慕耘)
- "Hsi Mi Chuan" (戲迷傳)  
 Chiu Ze-ping (邱澤萍)
- "Sun Pao" (生报)  
 Hu Chien-min (胡劍鳴)
- "Eastern Daily News" (東方日报)  
 Dung Ying-sien (鄧蔭先)
- "Wei Pao" (榮报)  
 Kyih Zau-tseng (吉兆生)
- "Sih Pao" (賜报)  
 Sih Nyoh-yien (鍾毓賢)
- "Wu Yuin Jih Sun Lou" (五音日昇樓)  
 Koo Wai-ping (顧煥平)
- "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日报)  
 Wong Sih-zung (王時鏞)
- "Tao Sheh Sin Wan Pao" (桃色新聞報)  
 Waa I-loo (吳伊樓)
- "Ningpo Kung Pao" (寧波公報)  
 Zu Sin (茹辛)
- "Crystal" (晶报)  
 Kwan Chi-yu (關啟宇)
- "Lieh Pao" (力报)  
 Hu Lieh-keng (胡力更)
- "Hollywood Pao" (好萊塢日报)  
 Hsu Chi-wei (許志偉)
- "Hwa Pao" (華報)  
 Hsu Chi-ya (許企俠)
- "Robinhood" (羅賓漢)  
 Chiu Foh-shing (邱福生)
- "Lee Yuan Shih Chia" (梨園世界)  
 Zau Zai-tsang (趙在桑)

"Shiang Hai Pictorial" (香港畫報)  
Tseu Ih-noong (左何農)

"Hsiu Tseng Pao" (新新報)  
Tao Chi-fun (陶子奮)

"Fun Pao" (舊報)  
Tao Chi-fun (陶子奮)

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承 總 今日余在警務處接見副處長兼特務  
科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有關  
公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑  
警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余  
並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節  
（及該節前後數日）之文字工部局當局深望各報對  
於有關八三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有  
關於八三任何形式之文字均勿登載

正報館  
主理人  
張

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承認今日余在警務處接受副處長兼特務科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有關公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節（及該節前後數日）之文字工部局當局深望各報對於有關八一三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有關於八一三任何形式之文字均勿登載

大公報  
梁士丹  
啟

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承認今日余在警務處接受副處長兼特務科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有碍公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節（及該節前後數日）之文字工部局當局深望各報對於有關八三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有關於八三任何形式之文字均勿登載

謝劃世  
音  
有  
珊  
軒

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承認今日余在警務處接受副處長兼特務  
科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有碍  
公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑  
警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余  
並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節  
及該節前後數日之文字工部局當局深望各報對  
於有關八一三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有  
關於八一三任何形式之文字均勿登載

社會日報律師樓

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承認今日余在警務處接受副處長兼特務科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有碍公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節(及該節前後數日)之文字工部局當局深望各報對於有關於八三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有關於八三任何形式之文字均勿登載

申報  
劉  
作  
雲  
相

Shanghai, August 7, 1939.

This is to acknowledge that today I have been warned by Deputy Commissioner of Police (Special Branch) against publishing in my paper matter likely to react to the detriment of peace and order of the Settlement under pain of suspension, temporary or permanent, of my paper. I understand this warning refers in particular to August 13 and the several days preceding and following and that the Municipal Authorities desire that news items or articles bearing on the anniversary be omitted from the press and that no mention of the anniversary be included in any form.

茲承認今日余在警務處接受副處長兼特務科科長之警告對於余所編輯之報紙不得登載有碍公共租界治安之文字如有違反此項警告者則聽憑警務處暫時或永久禁止余所編輯之報紙出版余並知悉此項警告特別注重關於八月十三日之紀念節(及該節前後數日)之文字工部局當局深望各報對於有關於八三紀念節之新聞或文字一概免登所有關於八三任何形式之文字均勿登載

戴新 劉慕耘

August 4, 1939.

Commandant L. Fabre,  
Directeur des Services de Police,  
SHANGHAI.

My Dear Commandant,

Thank you for your note of August 2, 1939 in regard to the Eastern Times.

sp. Br. { Our Special Branch are paying special attention to Chinese Newspapers and all have been requested to omit mention of the August 13 anniversary so far as possible.

Yours sincerely,

J. K. M. Bourne.  
Commissioner of Police.

WPI/.

Translation from French

French Police Headquarters  
No. 2477/A

Shanghai, August 2, 1939.

Major K. E. BOURNE,  
Commissioner of Police,  
S. M. P.

Dear Major Bourne,

I have the honour to forward a copy of a letter I have sent this day to the management of the "Eastern Times." The French authorities have forbidden the sale of this paper for one week as a penalty for having published an article of a defamatory character.

With the approach of the second anniversary of the hostilities, we intend to watch the press very closely to prevent articles against public order.

Yours, etc.

FABRE

August 1, 1939.

No. 2462/A

Mr. HUANG PAH WEI,  
"Eastern Times,"  
514 Hupeh Road,  
Shanghai.

Sir.

In the July 31 issue of your paper,  
"Eastern Times," you published the following article:-

"We learn that when a French Concession  
Policeman arrests an offender who has to  
pay a fine of \$1, the officer concerned  
secures 30 cents as award."

Considering that this statement is likely  
to bring discredit to the name of the Police, the  
French Concession Authorities have decided to  
prohibit the distribution of your paper for one week  
in the Concession. Consequently, you will take  
adequate steps to see that this order is strictly  
enforced from August 3 to 9 inclusive.

I have to advise you that any attempt to  
infringe this order, or any publication of further  
falsehoods will entail further penalties including  
the withdrawal of authorization to distribute  
your paper in the French Concession.

Yours, etc.

Chief of Police.



SERVICES DE POLICE  
DIRECTION

N° 2122/A

\*

*Changfou to* 2 Août 1939.

Major K.M. BOURNE,  
Commissioner  
Shanghai Municipal Police

SHANGHAI.

- Cher Major BOURNE,

J'ai l'honneur de vous transmettre à toutes fins utiles, la copie d'une lettre que j'expédie ce jour à la direction du journal "Eastern Times". Les Autorités Françaises ont interdit la vente de ce journal, pour une période d'une semaine, à titre de sanction pour avoir publié un article de caractère diffamatoire.

A l'approche du second anniversaire des hostilités, nous avons l'intention de surveiller la presse d'une façon toute particulière, pour combattre les articles nuisibles à l'ordre public.

Veillez agréer, Cher Major BOURNE, l'assurance de mes sentiments les meilleurs.

Directeur des Services de Police.

P.A.  
Translet et C<sup>te</sup>  
en acknowledgment





graves niant jusqu'au retrait définitif de l'autorisation de répandre votre journal en Concession Française.

Veillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma considération distinguée.

Directeur des Services de Police.

Enc. 735/39. "C"

Report sent with <u>Pro-Chinese</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.		7357	
Where found	<u>Banking Road West of Honan Road.</u>	Time found	<u>7a.m.</u> Date <u>13-8-39</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		<u>Business district.</u>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Near Chinese Silk Shop.</u>		
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Stuck on telephone pole.</u>		
Nature of Document, (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<u>Pro-Chungking Government.</u>		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Nil.</u>		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-		

*W. S. ...*

*Thomson*

*Special report of August 14, 1939*

Signed D. S.

Date 13-8-39

*W. S. 13/8/39*

for C. I. etc. i/c. \_\_\_\_\_ Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 400/39.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 12th, 1939.

Subject (in full) Posters found in Gordon Road District.

Made by P/D.S.I. Chi Yung Kuei, Forwarded by [Signature] Officer I/ch.

Sir,

At 6.30 p.m. 12/8/39, C.D.C. 243 brought to the station 11 Anti-Japanese posters which he had removed from the walls of houses and electric light poles on Sinza Road between Ferry and Hart Roads.

D.S. Rynstone and the undersigned attended but enquiries made at the locality failed to glean any information which would disclose the identity of person or persons who had posted the posters.

Special branch informed.

Message circulated.

Yours obediently,

[Signature]  
P/D.S.I.

[Signature]  
Sen. Det. I/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. Sp. Br.

S I  
E 13/14  
Special report of August 14, 1939.  
1875

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9357

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 11, 1939.

Subject National salvation Propaganda - Handbills thrown from Sun Company's Roof Garden.

Made by P.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.

At 7 p.m. August 10, a number of copies of a mimeographed handbill purporting to have been issued by a "Youth's Enemy-Resisting Propaganda Corps" 青年抗敵宣傳隊 were thrown from the Roof Garden of Sun Company building on Nanking Road.

A copy of the handbill was obtained (attached) and the translation is as follows :-

"Dear Brethren of Shanghai,

The glorious "August 13"

"Anniversary again confronts us and all people

"of the great Republic of China should unite

"and make sacrifices for the nation with

"undaunted spirit.

We should maintain a prolonged war

"of resistance against the enemy and so support

"our leader in his campaign of resistance to the

"bitter end, which will ultimately result in

"victory and we shall obtain permanent freedom

"and emancipation.

Youth's Enemy-Resisting Propaganda Corps

Distributed on "August 13" Anniversary Day.

In an attempt to prevent handbills, etc. from being thrown from roofs of buildings in Nanking Road, wire fences have been erected round the edges of roof gardens and over the windows. A number

yl

C12/5



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject. ....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

of these on the Sun Company's Roof Garden have, however, been damaged and of late large holes have appeared therein, especially at Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Road corner.

The above damage to the nets has greatly facilitated the throwing of literature and other articles from roof gardens and owing to the nature of damage to those of the Sun Company may be the reason for that building being the centre of these activities.

D. C. A.  
E.  
C. 4/8

*Kao Jen-ken*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1435/39

Division.  
Police Station.  
August 18th 1939

Diary Number:— 4

Nature of Offence:— 2

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	see below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	see below
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in the public mortuary on the morning of 17, Procurator Cheng Chung 張宗儒, held inquest on the body of Li Lung Ling 李龍民 of the persons injured in this case who died in St. Luke's Hospital at 4 P.M. on August 16, the conclusion of the hearing handed down the following verdicts:

- Death due to shrapnel wound.
- Body to be removed by deceased's father, Li Lung Lung 李龍林, for burial.

*gn. Cantor*  
S.P. 1939.

19  
1939

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—1435/39

"C" Division.  
West Hongkong Police Station  
August 13, 1939

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:— 2

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below
--	-----------	--	-----------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the morning of August 13, D.S. Hunt of the Fingerprint Bureau attended the scene of the bombing and took photographs. Said photographs are now attached to station file.

A visit to the St. Luke's Hospital on the morning of August 14 ascertained that six of the injured persons in this case, numbered 2, 3, 4, 5, 9 and 10 in the initial report, are still being detained for treatment.

The injury O.P.C. 2367 sustained on the right arm whilst operating with a search party on North Szechuan Road Bridge at the time of the explosion, is negligible. It appears that a metal fragment which struck him on the arm above the elbow, pierced his tunic and caused a slight abrasion.

Also on the morning of August 14 D.S. Smith (H) and the undersigned interviewed Mr. K. Sugimoto, General Manager of the Inland Water Navigation Company. When approached on the subject of the bombing Mr. Sugimoto stated he did not consider the incident had anything to do with his business. He explained that his company had occupied offices in the Subankment Building since July 1938; and that during this time he had never experienced any trouble with his staff. He added that thirty Japanese and seventy Chinese were employed in the offices, whilst about seven hundred Chinese were

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:	Nature of Offences:
51/2	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

employed on company's lighters operating on the Soochow Creek and outlying ports. He also explained that with the exception of an office coolie named Tsu Foo Kung (no other member of his staff slept on the premises. In conclusion Mr. Sugimoto stated that he was unable to throw any light upon the incident.

Tsu Foo Kung, the office coolie, when questioned by detectives stated that at the time of the explosion he was sleeping in the office. He opened the office door on arrival of Police, following which he endeavoured to get in touch with Mr. Sugimoto.

In an effort to obtain information of value concerning the bombing, investigating officers have closely questioned the injured persons, residents, hawkers and other persons who habitually loiter in the vicinity of North Honan Road Bridge, but without result.

At present there is nothing to indicate the motive for the bombing other than it occurred the day before the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai.

Sen. Det.

J. J. ...  
H. S.

D.D.O. "C".

D.C. (Special Branch

Copy for

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 1430/30

7257  
 Division, West Hongkong  
 Police Station.  
 August 14, 1930

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	8
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	See below

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Outlook No. 16 North Hen n Road.		
Time and date of offence.	8.15 p.m. 13-8-30		
reported.	8.15 p.m. 13-8-30		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	None		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	unobt in bla.		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	/	S. V	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	/	None	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	/		Entered in Crime Index.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	/		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (l) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (j) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "character" ?
- (n) Is any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer.

This R.I. is in connection with West Congkew  
Dec. 200/30, transferred on instructions of

At 8.16 p.m. August 17, 1930, a telephone message was received from C. O. 2954, through Box 13, Honan Road Bridge, to the effect that a bomb explosion had occurred on North Honan Road near North Soochow Road.

The attention alarm was immediately rung and all available men under the direction of the Inspector i/c attended the scene.

On arrival it was learnt that a bomb had been thrown outside the Japanese Shipping and Water Navigation Company, situated in the Embankment Bldg. No. 16 North Honan Road, near North Soochow Road. Outside the premises four Chinese were found lying on the pavement suffering from injuries sustained from flying fragments.

S.F.B. ambulances were immediately summoned and the injured persons conveyed to hospital.

A cordon was placed around the scene and all doors of the Embankment Building closed. A call was put through to the Reserve Unit by the Inspector i/c, which on arrival searched all servants' quarters in the said building. Nothing incriminating, however, was found.

An examination of the scene revealed that the bomb had exploded on the east side of North Honan Road, on the pavement a few feet from the door of the said Japanese Shipping Company. As a result of the explosion the office windows above and on each side of the door were shattered. A search in the vicinity revealed numerous segregated pieces of

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

Diary Number:	1/2	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

metal, which upon examination appeared to be fragments of shell type incendiary.

During the course of investigations, Mr. Gilbert, Deputy Commissioner, informed S.I. Whiles, Ser. Det., that he had heard from Capt in Barton, "B" Company, 2nd Lt. Private J. Roach of the same company had witnessed the bomb throwing. Inspector Whiles immediately interviewed the private at "B" Company Headquarters, but upon being questioned he denied having seen the bomb thrown. He stated that he heard an explosion whilst visiting friends in the Bohaiment Building, and promptly rushed to the scene. He was unable to proffer any further information.

Inquiries reveal that twelve persons, including C.I.C. 207, sustained injuries from flying fragments at the time of the explosion. The nature of their injuries and particulars are as follows:-

- (1) **Lau Ying Hou (廖英厚)**, male Chinese, age 23, residing at 311 Yungchow Road, treated in the Lester Chinese Hospital and certified suffering from "Shell wound of chest". Not serious.
- (2) **Wong Hung Lai (王洪来)**, male Chinese, age 23, residing at 26, Soong Dong Li, Tsapoo Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese Hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of leg".
- (3) **Zi Ka Foh (齐加福)**, male, Chinese, age 23, residing at 385 Beigin Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese Hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of left leg".
- (4) **Wong Chow Sz (王周士)**, female Chinese, age 75,

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—  
 Division.  
 Police Station.  
 19

Diary Number:—	1/4	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

residing at No. 2 Surson Road. Det in d in the  
 Easter Chinese Hospital suffering from "Compound  
 fracture of left l g. I. cartion of right l g and  
 arm".

- (5) Wang Ten Sze (王添思), male Chinese, age 13, residing at No. 176 Lane 546 Tienong Road. Det in d in the Easter Chinese Hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of left arm".
- (6) Zhang Foh Kong (张福康), male Chinese, age 19, residing at 734 Chengta Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "Shrapnel wound of right arm and l.g".
- (7) Wong Ah Din (王阿大), male Chinese, age 44, residing at No. 508 Tuh An Lee, North Beach Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "Shrapnel wound of right shoulder".
- (8) Lo Yung Su (罗永苏), male Chinese, age 24, residing at No. 4 Sur Tuh Lee, Mansuh Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "Shrapnel wound of left l.g."
- (9) Chu Yeh Sun (朱叶孙), male Chinese, age 10, residing at No. 176 Lane 546 Tienong Road. Det in d in the St. Luke's Hospital suffering from "Shrapnel wound of eye and abdomen".
- (10) Li Ah Ng Ning (李阿宁), male Chinese, age 12, residing at No. 51 Lane 546 Tienong Road. Det in d in the St. Luke's Hospital suffering from "Shrapnel wound of hip".
- (11) No. 2, 3067, attached to East Hongkew Station, treated in the Police Hospital and certified suffering from "abrasion wound".
- (12) Fong Yu Ging (冯玉晶), female Chinese, age 14, residing at No. 17 Soo Hong Lee, North Cheking Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "Shrapnel wound of left buttock".

All these persons were interviewed by investigating

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.

Diary Number: 1/5		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

officers and specially constables. Some of them, however, were in the office and in conversation with them; they maintained that whilst walking in the vicinity they heard an explosion, and felt themselves being struck by flying fragments. Subsequent to the explosion they were in considerable confusion.

The nearest police at the scene at the time of the occurrence was a patrol party consisting of S.S. 31 H. 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127 (injured), 128 and 129, who were stationed on North Szechuan Road Bridge approximately thirty yards S.E. of the bridge at 1.15 p.m. whilst operating on the bridge he heard an explosion, and observed a crowd of people running in confusion near the scene of the occurrence. He immediately rushed to the spot with his party, closed off the road and ordered S.S. 124 to telephone the station.

As can be seen from the foregoing, despite the extensive investigations made, no clue likely to establish the identity of the bomb-thrower or the manner in which the missile was thrown, has been forthcoming. However from observations made at the scene it is presumed that the culprit threw the missile from a vehicle whilst passing the premises. This presumption is arrived at owing to the fact that the flats in the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number: **1/0**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Embroidery Building directly above the J. P. & Co. Shipping Company was occupied by foreigners; also that if the culprit has been getting his clothes, would have most likely been obtained by persons in the vicinity.

Investigation is being continued.

The following officers attended the scene:

S. C. "Division"

S. C. "Crime"

S. C. Training Reserve.

S. C. "C" Division.

D. D. O. "C". Division.

Inspector i/c W. H.

Gen. Det. i/c W. H.

The S. V. C. also attended and placed a guard in front of the premises.

*[Signature]* Det.

*[Signature]*  
Det. Sgt.

S. D. O. "C".

Copy for

D. C. Special Branch.

File No. 103/30 (3)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew

REPORT

Station, August 14, 1939

Date August 14, 1939

Subject (in full)

Explosion outside the Shanghai International Navigation Company, No. 10 North Bund Road.

Made by J. J. Hancock

Forwarded by J. J. Hancock

Sir,

This report is made in accordance with Section 103/30 and has been made out for the use of the Bureau in its studies on the investigation of the explosion.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. J. Hancock*  
J. J.

J. J. Hancock

Secretary

S. G. 103

S. G. Division

Copy for

S. G. Special Branch

Disc. 269/39 (2)

West Hong Kong 7357

15 8

August 14th, 39

Further Report

Bomb explosion outside the Shamshui Inland Water Navigation  
Company No. 16 North Hovan Road.

Mr. Banerook

*H. C. Banerook*  
Officer i/c.

Sir;

On the morning of August 13 D. S. Mant of the Fingerprint Bureau attended the scene of the bombing and took photographs. Said photographs are now attached to station file.

A visit to the St. Luke's and Lester Hospital on the morning of August 14 ascertained that six of the injured persons in this case, numbered 2, 3, 4, 5, 9 and 10 in the initial report, are still being detained for treatment.

The injury C.P.C. 2667 sustained on the right arm whilst operating with a search party on North Hovan Road Bridge at the time of the explosion, is negligible. It appears that a metal fragment which struck him on the arm above the elbow, pierced his tunic and caused a slight abrasion.

Also on the morning of August 14 D. S. Smith (II) and the undersigned interviewed Mr. K. Sugimoto, General Manager of the Inland Water Navigation Company. When approached on the subject of the bombing Mr. Sugimoto stated he did not consider the incident had anything to do with his business. He explained that his company had occupied offices in the Embankment building since July 1938; and that during this time he had never experienced any trouble with his staff. He added that thirty Japanese and seventy Chinese were employed in the offices, whilst about seven hundred Chinese were employed on company's lighters operating on the Seochow Creek and outlying ports. He also explained that with the exception of an office coolie named Tseu Foo Kung (朱福根), no other member of his staff slept on the premises. In conclusion Mr. Sugimoto stated that he was unable to throw any light upon

1.0.

100/20 (2)

( 2 )

the incident.

Wong Yee hung, the office coolie, when questioned by detectives stated that at the time of the explosion he was sleeping in the office. He opened the office door on arrival of police, following which he endeavoured to get in touch with Mr. Magistrate.

In an effort to obtain information of value concerning the bombing, investigating officers have closely questioned the injured persons, residents, hawkers and other persons who habitually loiter in the vicinity of North Rowan Road Bridge, but without result.

At present there is nothing to indicate the motive for the bombing other than it occurred the day before the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Shanghai.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

*J. W. Hancock*  
Det. Sgt.

cc. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

D.C. "C" Div.

D.O. (Divisions).

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

3  
west tongkex

August 1.

Bomb explosion outside the Shanghai Inland Water Navigation  
Company No. 16 North Honan Road.  
W. A. Ambrose

*W. A. Ambrose*  
Inspector,  
officer i/c.

Sir:

At 8.16 p.m. this evening, Saturday August 12, 1939,  
a telephone message was received from No. 2964, through  
Box 13 Honan Road Brigade, to the effect that a bomb explosion  
had occurred on North Honan Road near North Soochow Road.

The station alarm was immediately rung and all available  
men under the direction of the Inspector i/c. attended the  
scene.

On arrival it was learnt that a bomb had been thrown  
outside the Japanese Shanghai Inland Water Navigation Company,  
situated in the Embankment Building No. 16 North Honan Road  
near North Soochow Road. Outside the premises four Chinese  
were found lying on the pavement suffering from injuries  
sustained from flying fragments.

Ambulances were immediately summoned and the  
injured persons conveyed to hospital.

A cordon was placed around the scene and all doors of  
the Embankment Building closed. A call was put through to  
the Reserve Unit by the Inspector i/c., which on arrival  
searched all servant's quarters in the said building. Nothing  
incriminating, however, was found.

An examination of the scene revealed that the bomb had  
exploded on the east side of North Honan Road, on the pave-  
ment a few feet from the door of the said Japanese Shipping  
Company. As a result of the explosion the office windows  
above and on each side of the door were shattered. A search  
in the vicinity revealed numerous segregated pieces of metal,  
which upon examination appeared to be fragments of a mill

*Handwritten initials*

*Handwritten initials*

*Handwritten initials*

Sheet No. 2.

type handgrenade.

During the course of investigations Mr. Gilbert, Deputy Commissioner, informed S.I. Shields, Sen. Det., that he had heard from Captain Barton, "B" Company C.V.C., that private A. Nouch of the same company had witnessed the bomb throwing. Inspector Shields immediately interviewed the private at "B" Company Headquarters, but upon being questioned he denied having seen the bomb thrown. He stated that he heard an explosion whilst visiting friends in the bankment building, and promptly rushed to the scene. He was unable to proffer any further information.

Inquiries reveal that twelve persons, including C.F.C. 2667, sustained injuries from flying fragments at the time of the explosion. The nature of their injuries and particulars are as follows:-

1. Nur Ying Hou ( ), male Chinese, age 29, residing at 311 Hengchow Road, treated in the Lester Chinese hospital and certified suffering from "Shell wound of chest" Not serious.
2. Wong Kung Lai ( ), male Chinese, age 29, residing at 26, Boong Hong Li, Taepoo Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of leg".
3. Zia Ke Foh ( ), male Chinese, age 23, residing at 385 Algin Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of left leg".
4. Wong Chow Sz ( ), female Chinese, age 75, residing at No. 7 Purdon Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese Hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of left leg. Laceration of right leg and arm".
5. Zung Tan Sze ( ), male Chinese, age 13, residing at No. 176 Lane 846 Tiencong Road. Detained in the Lester Chinese hospital suffering from "Compound fracture of left arm".
6. Cheng Foh Keng ( ), male Chinese age 19, residing at 734 Chengtu Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "Shrapnel wound of right arm and leg".

Sheet No. 3.

7. Wong Ah [Name in Chinese], male Chinese, age 54, residing at No. 508 Luh An Lee Alleyway, North Cochoo Road treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "shrapnel wound of right shoulder."
8. See Young [Name in Chinese], male Chinese, age 24, residing at No. 4 [Name in Chinese] Alleyway, Kansuh Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "shrapnel wound of left leg".
9. She Yau King [Name in Chinese], male Chinese, age 10, residing at No. 176 Lane 546 Tienong Road, detained in the St. Luke's Hospital suffering from "shrapnel wound of left eye and abdomen".
10. Li Sang Ming [Name in Chinese], male Chinese, age 18, residing at No. 55 Lane 546 Tienong Road, detained in the St. Luke's Hospital suffering from "shrapnel wound of hip."
11. C.P.C. 2667, attached to West Hanghai station treated in the Police Hospital and certified suffering from "abrasion wound."
12. Song Yu Ging [Name in Chinese], female Chinese, age 54, residing at No. 17 [Name in Chinese] Alleyway, North Chakiang Road, treated in the St. Luke's Hospital and certified suffering from "shrapnel wound of left buttock".

All these persons were interviewed by investigating officers and closely questioned. None of them, however, were able to offer any information of value; they maintain that whilst walking in the vicinity they heard an explosion, and felt themselves being struck by flying fragments. Subsequent to the explosion they state the crowds ran in confusion.

The nearest police to the scene at the time of the occurrence was a search party consisting of S.S. 231 Martin, C.P.C. 682, C.P.Cs. 2867, 2408, 1760, 2954, 3123, 2667 (injured), 2659 and 2886, who were stationed on North Honan Road Bridge approximately thirty yards away. S.S. Martin states that at 8.15 p.m. whilst operating on the bridge he heard an explosion, and observed crowds of people running in confusion near the scene of the occurrence. He immediately rushed to the spot with his party, closed off the area and ordered C.P.C. 2954 to telephone the station.

Sheet No. 4.

As can be seen from the foregoing, despite the extensive investigations made, no clues likely to establish the identity of the bomb-thrower or the manner in which the missile was thrown, has been forthcoming. However from observations made at the scene it is presumed that the culprit threw the missile from a vehicle whilst passing the premises. This presumption is arrived at owing to the fact that the flats in the Embankment building directly above the Japanese Shipping Company are occupied by foreigners; also that if the culprit had been walking his actions would have most likely been observed by persons in the vicinity.

Investigations are being continued.

The following officers attended the scene:

D.C. "Divisions".  
 D.C. "Crime".  
 D.C. Training Reserve,  
 D.C. 'C' Division,  
 D.C. 'C' Division,  
 Inspector i/c. W.H.  
 Sen. Det. i/c. W.H.

The S.V.C. also attended and placed a guard in front of the premises.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J.H. Tombrook*  
 Det. Sergt. 369.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. 'C' Div.

D.C. 'C' Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy for

FORM NO. 1  
C

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Bubbling Well Station, 73

REPORT

Date AUG. 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) Meeting at the Kwang Wha University, Lincoln Avenue.

Made by D.S.I. Barton

Forwarded by G.I. Officer i/c District.

Sir,

Between 7 a.m. and 3 p.m. on the 13-8-39, a meeting was held at the Kwang Wha University, Lincoln Avenue which was attended by 400 persons, comprising 200 Japanese and 200 Chinese.

The meeting was presided over by Mr. Kiteoka, Advisor to the Western Area City Government and speeches were made by various Japanese of an Anti British and Anti Communistic nature.

D. C. (Crime) Information  
D.D.O. "B" Divn  
14/8



*[Handwritten signature]*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Divn.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*[Handwritten initials]*

*[Handwritten notes]*  
C.D.S. Sh  
14/8

6. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

9387

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 13, 1939

Subject: Arrest of 5 male Chinese by Pootoo Rd. Station on 12.8.38 on Ichang Rd. Bridge, in possession of propaganda matter.

Made by: D.S. Cornwell Forwarded by: C. G. Gao

FILE

On 12.8.39, acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. Cornwell and Clerk Hsu Ta Yung (S.1.) rendered assistance to Pootoo Road station in interrogating five male Chinese named (1) Han Wen Zung (韓文宗), (2) Tsang Zao Loh (張兆洛), (3) Wong Ts Bing (黃秉), (4) Soong Dah Loong (宋大龍), and (5) Poo Ah Ziang (浦阿祥) whom they had taken into custody on 12.8.39 at the Ichang Rd. Bridge for being in possession of propaganda literature of a pro-Wang Ching Wei, Anti-Nationalist Government and Anti-British nature. They were individually interrogated and statements were taken from them which are attached hereto together with translation of the literature (appendix "A", "B", "C", "D", &"E").

Three of the five detained persons stated that the handbills found in their possession had been seen by them lying on the road in Chapei and had been picked up out of curiosity.

The fifth stated that the handbill in his possession had apparently been wrapped around the vegetables which he was carrying, by some person in his household.

The only statement of interest was that made by the fourth arrested person, Soong Dah Loong aforesaid, who, whilst walking toward Ichang Road in Chapei, was confronted by a Japanese soldier armed with a rifle and bayonet. This soldier

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

who was on sentry duty, thrust a blue handbill, (translation attached under "A"), into Soong's jacket pocket. Soong Dah Loong then walked over Ichang Road Bridge and was stopped and searched by the Pootoo Road Station Search Party.

There is no reason to suspect that any of the five arrested persons had the intention of distributing the propaganda matter in the Settlement.

The total number of handbills seized from the five persons were as follows:-

- "A" - 2 copies
- "B" - 2 "
- "C" - 2 "
- "D" - 1 copy
- "E" - 2 copies

All five persons were released at 6 p.m., August 12th, 1939 on instructions from Mr. R.W. Yorke, D.C. 78.

*H. E. Bennett*  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WANG YU 王宇  
native of Anhui taken by me D.S. CORNWELL  
at Shanghai on the 11th and interpreted by WANG YU

My name is WANG YU, age 36, native of Anhui,  
My/occupation, residing in Shanghai off Chung San Rd. C.C.I.  
Since April 1 1938 I have been employed as a collector by  
Messrs Keylock & Pratt, Veterinary Surgeon, 245 Gordon  
Road. At about 11 a.m. 11.3.38 I and two other collector  
ward (1) Tsang Leo Loh 張老洛 and (2) Wang Ya Bing  
王子平 were accompanied by Messrs Keylock & Pratt, were  
sent to collect grass in the area of Chung San Road  
and the Chung San Road of Messrs Keylock & Pratt.  
We three arrived at Chung San Road and Chung San Road, Shanghai  
by C.C.I. and commenced our work of collecting grass  
and were engaged until 11 a.m. 11.3.38 when we conveyed  
the grass collected in a wheel-barrow lic. Nos. 977,  
978, and 979 respectively and were on way home. When  
about one li north of Ichang Road Bridge (on Chung San Road  
Shanghai) we saw a black painted motor car lic. No. unknown,  
proceeding from West to East on Chung San Road. The  
car suddenly stopped before an advertisement board off the  
roadway and two men in Chinese civilian clothes, believed  
to be Chinese, alighted. There were two other males in  
foreign clothes in the car but I did not notice their  
nationality. The two men who alighted from the car carried  
a tin of paste and a quantity of coloured papers some of  
which they stuck on the advertisement board. Prior to  
re-entering the car, they threw large quantities of these  
papers, (translation attached under "A", "B", "C", "D" & "E")  
onto the ground. They then left in the motor car and



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of 張兆偉  
native of 張家灣 taken by me D.S. Cornwell  
at 314 on the 1934 and interpreted by ...

My name is TSANG ZAO LOH, age 26, native of Kiangsu, residing at a straw hut off Brennan Rd. O.O.L. I am coolie employed by the Keylock & Pratt, 645 Gordon Rd.

I corroborate HAN WEN ZUNG (韓溫成) 's statement in full.

I do not know the contents of the papers nor did any one give them to me. This is my true statement.

Signed & thumb printed;

張兆偉



+

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG TS BING (黄子平)  
native of Kiangsu taken by me D. S. Cornwell  
at London Rd. Station on the 10/11/26 and interpreted by Chen Hsu Ta Yung

My name is WONG TS BING, was born, native of Kiangsu,  
residing at 101 off Chasia Rd. No. 1. I am employed  
by the Messrs Rylock & Pratt, 20 Gordon Rd.

I corroborate WANG WEN HUI's (王文会) statement.

I do not know the contents of the papers nor did any  
one give them to me. This is my true statement.

Signed & thumb printed:

黄子平



+

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of SOONG DAH LOONG (宋大龍)  
 native of Kompo taken by me D.S. Cornwell  
Clerk Hsu Fa Yung  
 at Pootoo Rd. Stn. on the 12.8.39 and interpreted by.....

My name is Soong Dah Loong, age 48, native of Kompo, M/wheat hust dealer, residing at a house, number forgotten, off Macao Road. At 9 a.m. today, August 12, 1939 I proceeded to Chapei on business and at 12.30 p.m. the same day, I was proceeding back home on foot via Chung San Road and upon arrival at the north end of the Ichang Road Bridge and whilst passing a Japanese sentry (in uniform, and armed with a rifle with fixed bayonet) on duty there, he suddenly thrust a blue coloured paper into one of my jacket pockets (translation attached under "A"). Before I had time to examine what it was, I had already arrived at the opposite side of the bridge and there I was searched by the Settlement Police (C.P.C. 111) and the paper aforesaid was seized. I was then taken to the police station. I do not know the contents of the paper as I cannot read or write and in addition my eye sight is defective. This is my true statement.

宋大龍

十



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of POO AH ZIANG (浦阿强)  
 native of Chungju taken by me D.S. Cornwell  
Clerk Hsu Ta Yung  
 at Pootoo Rd. Stn. on the 12.8.39 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is POO AH ZIANG, age 22, native of Chungju, residing and employed at the TAI LIEN KEE (泰连基) Grocery Shop, 101 Dah-zang Village. After taking my tiffin today, August 12, 1939, I left my shop on bicycle lic. No. 12045 proceeding in the direction of Shanghai via Chung San Road with the object of purchasing some oil and sauce from CHONG KEE (洪基) Sauce Hong, Gordon Road. On arrival at the Ichang Road Bridge, I was searched by the Settlement police (F.P.S. 84) who seized a coloured paper (translation attached under "E") which was used to pack some salted vegetable. (This was in my possession, being tied onto the handle bar of the bicycle). The packet was to be taken to my mother who is residing at 2 Yoong Kong Li, Zao Ka Doo. I do not know how this paper came into my possession. It must have been used for wrapping purposes by some member of my family without my knowledge. I was then taken to the police station. I have been receiving education for 4 years during my childhood. I do not know the contents of the paper. This is my true statement.

浦阿强

+



Translation of a message found on the  
person of a male Chinese arrested by  
Pootoo Road Station on August 12, 1939  
on Ichang Road Bridge

Speech broadcast by Wang Ching Wei on the rejuvenation  
of East Asia

The following is a summary of a speech broadcast  
by Wang Ching Wei on July 27, 1939 on the subject "We are  
to take up the task of reviving China and East Asia."

"I have already made several speeches on the  
principle of peace. The general public nevertheless still  
entertain some doubt over two questions :-

1. If the ultimate result of this war is victory for China,  
why should we talk peace?
2. Are Japan's negotiations for peace really sincere?

"In connection with the first question I wish to  
point out that when the hostilities first commenced, the  
National Government predicted that Japan would collapse  
economically after three or four months and Communists  
declared that the U.S.S.R. would come to our assistance  
by taking part in the war. However, neither the prediction  
of the National Government nor the declaration of the  
Communists materialized. Later the communists, contradicting  
to their original declaration, denounced those who entertained  
a desire to draw the U.S.S.R. into the war as traitors of  
the Trotskyist clique. It is quite obvious that the  
communists hope Japan and China will continue to fight until  
both countries find they must desist owing to financial or  
other difficulties. Neither Japan nor China will win the  
war. Their fight can only benefit the U.S.S.R.

"With regard to the second question I wish to remind  
those who listen to me that they will understand the issue  
better if they read the book entitled Pan Asiaticism written  
by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. Dr. Sun said Japan and China  
would be prosperous if they united and befriended each other,

if not, both would be ruined. Meanwhile Japan has no desire to conquer China. What she wants is to secure the cooperation of the Chinese. So we can safely say Japan is sincere in talking peace with us.

"We should exert our utmost to uphold the peace movement and defeat the treacherous plot of the Communists, this action being a step towards the rejuvenation of China and East Asia.

5

Translation of a handbill found in the possession of a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Rd. Station on 12.8.39 on Ichang Rd. Bridge

Subject : "To eradicate communism is to save the nation - Wang's announcement given in an article commemorating the death of Tsung Chung Ming"

-----

This handbill contains a copy of a telegram from Hongkong reporting that on the 19th Wang Ching Wei issued (month and year not given) an article commemorating the death of Tsung Chung Ming at Hanoi at the hands of assassins. A summary of Wang's article reads as follows :-

- (1) Tsung Chung Ming worked together with Wang Ching Wei in national affairs at the very beginning. When the communist party attempted to overthrow the National Government after the outbreak of the Manchurian incident in 1932, Tsung assisted in the anti-communist campaign by developing railways.
- (2) Tsung Chung Ming accompanied Wang Ching Wei in a tour to Europe in February, 1936 and returned to China in company with Wang after receipt of a report on the Sian Coup d'Etat. Subsequently he was appointed Chief Secretary to the National Defence Council.
- (3) The National Government had intended to restore peace but the Chinese Communist Party opposed it. The Chinese Communists are taking advantage of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities to expand their influence and power with the ultimate object of overthrowing the National Government and substituting it with a Soviet Government.
- (4) China should negotiate for peace if the peace terms do not endanger China's sovereign rights and independence.

(5) His Peace Movement being ignored by General Chiang. Wang left Chungking on December 18, 1938. On March 21, 1939, a number of assassins entered his residence at Hanoi with the object of assassinating him but Tsung Chung Ming was killed instead. Wang alleges that the assassins were sent by the Blue Shirt Society.

Translation of a handbill found on the person of  
a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Road Police  
Station on August 12, 1939 on Ichang Road Bridge

THE VOICE OF "DOWN WITH GREAT BRITAIN" IS  
HEARD ALL OVER EAST ASIA !

From the experience gained in the course of the Sino-Japanese hostilities of two years duration, we have learned at last that "Only Great Britain Is The Sole Enemy and Common Foe of The People of The Orient," which is fully realized by the Japanese as well as the Chinese people. At present the surging wave of the anti-British campaign is fast spreading everywhere in Japan, China and other places in East Asia. See for yourself the solemn and enthusiastic spirit in which the anti-British movement is being conducted.

The various pictures in this page show scenes in the present anti-British Movement. Photo No. 23.

- (1) A large cloth banner bearing the inscription "Shanghai Municipality People's Anti-Communist and Anti-British Movement."
- (2) Large group of people shouting slogans in the open air under a huge cloth banner bearing the following characters : "Inaugural Meeting of the Pootung Wharf Coolies' Union of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association - Anti-Communist - Anti-British".
- (3) People marching in processional order under a huge cloth banner bearing the following characters : "Department of Education of the Chekiang Provincial Government".
- (4) People marching in processional order carrying a number of cloth banners, one of which bears the characters "Quicken the retrocession of the Foreign Settlements."

- (5) A group of people, among whom are a number of uniformed White Russians, under a huge cloth banner bearing a figure drawn in caricature carrying the Union Jack and marked with the character "Britain". The following inscriptions also appear on the banner :
  - (a) Down with the British Empire, which is aiding the Chiang Regime.
  - (b) Knock down Britain (in English).
  - (c) Workers Group of the Toyoda Mill.
- (6) Japanese men and women marching in processional order carrying a huge banner bearing Japanese characters of an anti-British nature.
- (7) A mass meeting with numerous anti-British banners, one of which bears the following characters in Japanese : "Down with Great Britain, the principal supporter of the Chiang Regime."
- (8) People marching during an anti-British procession, carrying cloth banners and five-barred flags.

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Postoo Rd. 12.8.39 on Ichang Rd. Bridge.

---

- (1) Cartoon depicting a naked woman, tears in her eyes, holding a child in her arms. It bears the following inscriptions:
  - (a) Wife: Don't you realize that your wife and children at home are waiting for your return day in and day out ? Cease the war of resistance immediately and come home !
  - (b) Wife: You are fighting a losing battle and have suffered repeated reverses on the field while the nation is on the verge of extinction; all for a single individual - Generalissimo Chiang. Are you willing to forsake your wife for him ?
  - (c) Wife: Mr. Wang Ching-wei, who has enjoyed your respect in the past, has left the ranks of the Kuomintang, taken his departure from Chungking and advocated Peace. He has since issued a number of statements and manifestos, advising fellow compatriots to support the policy of national salvation through peace. Throw away your weapons and help save your brethren !
- (2) Cartoon showing a scene in the battle field, bombs and shells exploding in the background amid barbed wire entanglements; skulls and two soldiers in the foreground. It bears the following inscription :  
Whoever surrenders will not be killed !
- (3) A song entitled : "When will peace be forthcoming ?"  
Sung in accordance with the melody of the song:  
"When Will You Come Again?" The song runs as follows:-
  - (a) The war of resistance is devoid of meaning.  
Homes & cottages have all become ashes.  
Wives and children are separated.  
People face each other with tears in their eyes.  
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray  
When will peace be forthcoming ?  
As soon as we have drunk this cup,  
Let us eat.  
Why don't we enjoy peace while we can ?  
Peace is enjoyable but hard to obtain in our lifetime.  
Come, Come, Come, let us drink this cup of wine.  
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray  
When will peace be forthcoming ?

(b) The rising sun is shining in the sky.  
Spring returns to the good earth.  
The multitudes of people, old and young,  
Are returning to their native lands.  
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray  
When will peace be forthcoming?  
As soon as we have drunk this cup of wine,  
Let us eat.  
Why don't we enjoy peace since peace is enjoyable,  
But hard to obtain in our lifetime ?  
Come, Come, Come, let us drink this cup of wine;  
Let us raise our cups to offer and pray  
When will peace be forthcoming ?

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Road Station 12/8/39 on Ichang Road Bridge.

This handbill contains a reproduction of a photograph of three men in uniform in front of the premises of the headquarters of the Kingshan District (hsien) Police Corps and a epistle addressed to comrades in the guerilla units exhorting them to effect their speedy surrender (to the Japanese).

"Epistle to comrades in the guerilla units who are urged to effect their immediate surrender"

To our former comrades in the guerilla units:

Following the instructions of our leader, we resisted the Japanese troops but unfortunately were taken captive when our unit was rendered hors de combat. We expected that we were doomed to be executed. The kindness and broadmindedness of the Reformed Government Authorities was beyond our expectation as we were not only spared from almost certain execution, but were appointed as members of the Police Corps. We have been repeatedly commended for our diligence and labour. Our livelihood is comfortable and leaves little to be desired, and future prospects are hopeful. We are restrained to recall that our comrades are still engaged in the useless struggle which is the lot of the slaves of the Kuomintang and the Communists. Times have certainly changed, then why continue this struggle which is bound to fail. Comrades, we beseech you all to awaken to the facts of the moment and come over to this side, so that the task of bringing about Sino-Japanese cooperation, Sino-Japanese mutual existence and mutual prosperity, and enduring peace in the Orient may be attained. Please think it over.

Chu Chiu-zien ) Ex-members of the Able-  
Hsu Keng-kwei ) bodied men's Corps of  
Hou Tse-yuin ) the 45th Brigade.

P. 100 Form 1201  
1-1-39

Misc. 203/39. P.R.

Report sent with <u>Nine</u> pamphlets, <del>handbills</del> <u>newspapers</u> to Special Branch.	
Where found : <u>Ichang Rd. Bridge</u>	Time found <u>12:40 p.m.</u> Date <u>12.8.39.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Industrial</u>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Near Factory and Mill</u>
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Found on person of wheelbarrow coolies and pedestrians.</u>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<u>Anti-British.</u>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Five persons brought to station.</u>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<u>Coolie, shop-assistant and wheat husk dealer.</u>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<u>Not charged.</u>

Date 12.8.39.

Signed [Signature]  
for C. I. etc. at Pootoo Road Station.

Misc. File No. 203/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station No. Station,

REPORT

Date August 12, 1939.

Subject Pamphlets of Anti-British Nature seized from Hale Chinese

entering the Settlement at Ichang Road Bridge.

Made by D.S.T. Tilton

Forwarded by *J. J. J. J.*

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 12:40 a.m. Saturday, August 12, 1939., P.P.S. 34 Vankoff, i/c. Search Party on Ichang Road Bridge, reported by telephone that a quantity of anti-British pamphlets were brought over the bridge into the Settlement by wheel-barrow coolies, five of whom were detained.

These men were brought to the Station together with three wheelbarrows loaded with grass. When questioned, they gave their names as follows:-

1. Han Wen Zung ( 韓文宗 ), age 36, Anhwei, M/coolie, residing straw hut off Tunen Road, O.O.L. (Found in possession of 2 pamphlets).
2. Tsang Zao Loh ( 張兆洛 ), age 26, Kiangsu, M/coolie, residing straw hut off Brennan Road, O.O.L. (Found in possession of 2 pamphlets).
3. Wong Te Bing ( 黃德平 ), age 32, Kiangsu, M/coolie, residing straw hut off Tunen Road, O.O.L. (Found in possession of 1 pamphlet).
4. Soong Dah Loong ( 宋大龍 ), age 48, Kompo, M/wheat husk dealer, residing Macao Road, No.192. (Found in possession of 1 pamphlet).
5. Poo Ah Ziang ( 浦阿章 ), age 28, Chungju, M/shop assistant, residing No.101 Dah-Jang Village, Chapel. (Found in possession of 1 pamphlet).

Two pamphlets were found on one of the wheelbarrow pockets by T.P.S. Vankoff. A total of nine pamphlets, 5 various kinds, were seized, all of anti-British nature.

D.S. Cornwell, Special Branch, attended and took statements from the coolies, and the two other persons.

Mr. R. Yorke, D.O."B", was informed and attended the station.

Misc. File No. 203/39.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Wester Road Station

Date August 12, 1939.

Subject..... (sheet 2)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Enquiries disclosed that the first three coolies are employed to pick grass by Messrs. Keylock & Pratt Veterinary Surgeons, No.645 Gordon Road, they were identified by Mr. S. Mukhamedzenoff of the above firm, who explained that they were provided with passes for the purpose of proceeding to Chinese territory to gather grass.

The coolies stated that while proceeding along Chung San Road, Chapei, at about 11 a.m., August 12, 1939, they observed a black painted motor car, number unknown, proceeding West to East, stop and two male Chinese alighted, while two other persons dressed in foreign clothes, nationality unknown, remained in the car. The two male Chinese proceeded to paste coloured pamphlets on an advertisement board off the roadway and later threw away a number on the ground. The coolies picked up some of the pamphlets, which were later seized from them as described. They denied knowing the contents and claimed they picked up the pamphlets being curious about the nature of same.

The shop assistant Poo Ah Ziang stated that his sister resides at Dah Jang Village, O.O.L., where she kept a small store, where he is also employed. She wrapped a tin of food on the pamphlet, which was seized from him. The food was intended for his mother at Jessfield Village, O.O.L. There were no reasons to doubt his statement, as the pamphlet covered a tin of food strapped to his bicycle.

The wheat husk dealer Soong Dah Loong stated that he was returning to the Settlement from Chapei at

Misc. File No. 203/39.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT  
(sheet 3)

Wootoo Road Station.  
Date August 12, 1939.

Subject: .....

Address: .....

Forwarded by: .....

about 12:30 p.m. August 12, 1939, and when near Ichang Road Bridge, a Japanese soldier thrust the pamphlet into his pocket. His address and business at No. 192 Macao Road was verified by enquiries.

The five persons were released at 6 p.m., August 12, 1939, on instructions of the D.O. "B".

*Alvinda*  
D.S.I.

D.O. "B" Division.  
*[Signature]*

*Special Branch* Control Misc. No. 757/30

Report sent with Special Branch.	40	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	Beecham St. Bridge	Time found 2-3.40p. Date 13/8/39
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	shopping.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--	
How distributed? (If known).	probably thrown from car.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	anti British - etc.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	11 (please see attached report)	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	coolies.	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	not charged.	

*A. H. ...*

Signed *[Signature]*  
for C. I. etc. ifc. Control Station.

Date 13/8/39

"A"

Misc. 737/39

Central  
13/8/39

1

2p.m.-3.40p.m.  
13/8/39

Det. Office.

Persons brought to Central Station for being  
in possession of pamphlets of an anti Chiang  
Kai - Shek nature.

Between 2p.m. and 3.40p.m. on the 13/8/39 the  
following 11 male Chinese were arrested at Szechuan  
Road Bridge by C.P.S. 105P, C.P.C.s 1330 and 2505  
for being in possession of 40 pamphlets of an anti  
Chiang Kai - Shek nature.

- (1) Zung Yuen Tsung ( 庄元宗 ) 18, Canton, S/Coolie,  
residing at No. 121 Miller Rd.
- (2) Li Vung Nyl ( 李凤祥 ) 40, Anhwei, S/Unemployed,  
residing N.F.A.
- (3) Chyh Hwa ( 叶华 ) 29, Tungchow, S/Coolie,  
residing Chapei.
- (4) Lung Ah Yoong ( 梁阿勇 ) Shanghai, M/Coolie,  
residing N.F.A.
- (5) Ts Foh Ziang ( 叶福祥 ) 24, Kompo, S/Coolie, residing  
No. 17 North Shasse Rd.
- (6) Moo Pao Ching ( 毛保清 ) 21, Kompo, S/Coolie, residing  
No. 1010 Point Rd.
- (7) Ts Zau Yuen ( 叶朝元 ) 17, Yangchow, S/Coolie, No.  
513 Dixwell Rd.
- (8) Tsang Ah Nyl ( 叶阿 ) 39, Tungchow, M/Shop  
assistant, No. 26 Suchang Rd.
- (9) Nyl Zung Pao ( 叶宗保 ) 28, Chingkiang, S/Unemployed,  
residing Chapei.
- (10) Ling Ah Mau ( 梁阿毛 ) 26, Ningpo, M/Shop assistant,  
No. 436 Tiantain Rd.
- (11) Zau Yoong Dah ( 赵永道 ) 17, Footung, S/Apprentice,  
No. 1 Kwanning Rd.

Page 2

On these persons being questioned by the undersigned and C.D.C. 208 they all stated that they had picked up the pamphlets on North Szechuen Road near Boone Road, where they had been apparently scattered on the roadway from a motor car.

The D.O. "A", D.D.O. "A", and Special Branch were informed, and the 11 persons were taken to Police Headquarters by D.S.I. Golder for further enquiries and later released by the Special Branch.

Pamphlets seized are attached hereto.

*Whitman*  
Sen. Det. 1/c

14/8

D. D. O. "A"

*D. S. 162*  
D. S. 162

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ 933

REPORT

Date August 13, 1939.

Subject (in full)..... Distribution of pro-Japanese handbills from an  
aeroplane on August 13.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Cleverly J.J.

SEARCHED  
SERIALIZED  
INDEXED  
FILED  
JR

between 12.45 p.m. and 1 p.m. August 13, copies of a pro-Japanese handbill containing slogans urging the overthrow of General Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party were dropped from an aeroplane into the International Settlement. This handbill, which purports to have emanated from the "Tairiku Shimpō", a Japanese newspaper, is attached herewith together with translation.

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of a handbill copies of which were found at the corner of North Kiangsi and North Szechow Roads and also on North Chekiang Road, between 12.45 p.m. and 1 p.m. August 13, 1939, having been dropped from an aeroplane.

In commemorating the "August 13" Anniversary, let us carry out the following :-

- (1) Start a general mobilization for the enforcement of Sino-Japanese rapprochement!
- (2) Thoroughly eradicate the militarists of the Chiang clique !
- (3) Overthrow our common foe - the Communist Party !
- (4) Establish a new Orient with a brightful future !

"Tairiku Shimpo."

Special Branch,

August 12, 1959.

Extract from Special Branch Report.

It is reported that on the evening of August 12, consignments of pamphlets and posters purporting to emanate from the Great People Society were transported from Hongkew to the various Japanese sponsored organizations in the Western District for distribution on the occasion of the 2nd Anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, August, 1937.

This literature, samples of which have been obtained, attacks Britain and America for supporting Chiang Kai-shek.

Distribution:

- D.O. "A"
- D.O. "B"
- D.O. "C"
- D.O. "D"

S.I. Foreign  
8/13/59  
FILE  
*[Handwritten signatures and initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch. *EXHIBIT*

REPORT

Date August 12, 1939.

Subject Great People Society - propaganda in connection with the August 13 Anniversary

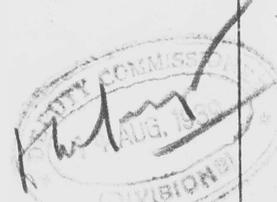
Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by *C. G. ...*

It is reported that on the morning of August 12 some 300,000 copies of pamphlets and posters purporting to have emanated from the Great People Society were transported from Hongkew to the various Japanese sponsored organizations in the Western District, C.O.L., for distribution on the occasion of the 2nd Anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai which falls on August 13.

These pamphlets and posters attack Great Britain and America for taking an active part in supporting Chiang Kai Shek in the current hostilities and support the Reformed Government in its policy of restoring peace and order to East Asia.

Sample copies of three kinds of these pamphlets have been obtained and are attached hereto together with translation.

*FILE*  
*Handwritten notes*



*Liao Chung Chien*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Extract sent to all D.O.s*

*D.C. Div's*

*Information*

*J. H. Robertson*  
D.C. (S.13)

*C. 18/8*

Translation

Pamphlet entitled "The August 13 Incident is an exposure of the British and American Intrigue to exploit the Chiang Regime."

Time passes quickly and it is now the second anniversary of the August 13th incident. Let us recollect what has happened! Many of our people have been rendered homeless and also separated from their relatives. It is exceedingly pitiful. The Chiang regime, which was responsible for the outbreak of the August 13th incident, should be hated.

The general public believe that the Chiang regime committed a blunder by causing the outbreak of the hostilities at the instigation of the evil communists. However, the people should know that Britain and the U.S.A., who are much worse than the communists, are actually behind the scenes.

Britain and the U.S.A. are aggressors upon weak and minor races but they still declare that they are working for the emancipation of the weak and minor races. For a long time they have had the idea of annexing China but they have so far refrained from making a direct attack in view of the cooperation afforded China by Japan. In connection with the present hostilities, Britain and the U.S.A. are actually fighting against Japan by exploiting the Chiang regime. They have caused the brotherly nations of China and Japan to fight one another in order to benefit themselves. Therefore, Britain and the U.S.A. are the ringleaders in the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

- 2 -

In commemorating the August 13th anniversary and accelerating the establishment of a new order in the Orient, we should make haste to expel Britain and the U.S.A. (? expel British and American influence from the Orient.)

Prepared by the Shanghai Office  
of the Great People Society  
Headquarters and the Shanghai  
Joint Office of the Great  
People Society.

Translation

Pamphlet entitled "Great Britain and the U.S.A.  
took the most active role in the invasion of China."

China has been reduced to the state of a semi-colony as a result of an invasion by Great Britain. The latter started the invasion of China in the Opium War and later created numerous incidents in China among them, the "May 30th incident."

The current hostilities between China and Japan are also the work of Great Britain; she has extended loans to Chiang Kai Shek and has instigated him to fight; she destroyed the union of the races of East Asia hoping thereby to benefit herself.

Ostensibly the U.S.A. is very friendly to China but she is in reality a hypocrite. Great Britain has extended loans to Chiang Kai Shek apparently with the approval of the Americans. Hence we may say that both Great Britain and America are responsible for the outbreak of the current hostilities.

If we want to revive China and create a new order in East Asia we must drive the British and Americans out of China.

Prepared by the Shanghai Office  
of the Great People Society  
Headquarters and the Shanghai  
Joint Office of the Great People  
Society.

Translation

"August 13" is the Anniversary Day of the Rejuvenation of China

"August 13th" is the anniversary day of the rejuvenation of China. If you do not believe it, please listen to me.

"August 13th" is the anniversary marking the change in the Chinese political situation from darkness to brightness. Before the outbreak of the "August 13" incident, the Chinese political situation was extremely awkward. High officials of the National Government devoted themselves to corrupt practices only for their own selfish ends. Exorbitant taxes were levied, and the people were subject to exploitation. The sufferings of the masses are beyond description. Furthermore, the Government authorities appeared to lack a definite policy in dealing with the situation. Repeated changes were seen in their attitude towards the communists.

The National Government authorities consider their friends as enemies and treat their enemies as friends. They created the "August 13th" incident by battling with our friendly nation with the result that East Asia is confronted with an unprecedented catastrophe.

The "Reformed Government" at present is undertaking very good work in the face of difficulties. The movement for the creation of a New Order in the East Asia is in progress and the rejuvenation of a New China is in sight. Our people may soon enjoy a life of permanent peace.

Judging from the above facts we can say that the "August 13th" is the Anniversary of the Rejuvenation of China.

Prepared by the Shanghai Office of the Great People Society Hdqrs. and the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society.

1. M. 2  
U. 502-1-36

File No. Misc. 271/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date August 13, 1939.

Subject

Report on Japanese sponsored procession in Hongkew District to celebrate the August 13, Anniversary.

Made by

and Forwarded by Det. Insp. A. Telfer.

Sir,

About 1.40 p.m. on August 13th, 1939, the Japanese sponsored procession, which left Hongkew Park about 1 p.m., entered Hongkew District from North Szechuen Road and went through the following roadways:-

- North Szechuen Road,
- North Soochow Road,
- Broadway,
- Tiandong Road,
- Woosung Road

and turned West along Range Road and eventually returned to their starting place by the point of entry. The crowd which composed the parade were Japanese male and female school children, teachers, various adult Japanese male and female groups, Chinese of the coolie class and poor class of Russians. They were led by a Japanese school band playing patriotic music. There was also a Chinese band in the middle of the procession playing appropriate Japanese music. The crowd which formed the procession would number about three thousand and they were followed by about eighty trucks and private cars from most of which the occupants distributed pamphlets, copies of which have been forwarded to the Special Branch and they refer to the "New Order of Asia" movement.

A female Chinese was noticed to be broadcasting

*ykr*

*Copy and forward to the Special Branch*

*2/13/39*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

from a private motor car and the "Asia Travelling Play Group" likewise broadcast Chinese music to suit the occasion.

Members of the procession carried banners with the following slogans printed on them in Chinese characters:

- Establish the New Order of Asia.
- Beat down the enemies of Asia.
- Extinguish the communists.
- Establish bright new Asia.
- Japanese in good terms with China.
- China and Japan in general mobilization.
- Strictly obey orders.
- Remedy the Settlement Regulations.
- Pray God bless us.
- Extinguish the Warlord Chiang.

The Russian group had banners with the following printed in Russian:

- Down with the Communists.
- Down with the Chiang regime.

The procession was clear of Hongkew district about 2.50 p.m. and no untoward incident occurred.

The D.O. "C", D.D.O. "C", Officer in charge and Senior Detective attended.

I am, Sir,  
 Your obedient servant,  
*Alexander Peifer*  
 Det. Inspector.

*14/8.*  
 D.D.O. "C".

Report sent with Special Branch.	<b>various</b>	pamphlets, handbill <del>XXXXXX</del> to
Where found	<b>Hongkew District</b>	Time found <b>between</b> <b>1.20 p.m. &amp; 2.50 p.m.</b> Date <b>13-8-1939.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		<b>Industrial and residential</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-
How distributed? (If known).		<b>Thrown from private motor cars and trucks.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		<b>New order of Asia propaganda</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?		<b>Nil</b>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-

For detail see Hongkew Misc. No. **271/39.**

Signed

for C. I. etc. 11

Station.

Date **August 13th, 1939.**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Dixwell Road Station,

Date August 14th, 1939.

Subject: Anniversary of the commencement of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by: [Signature] Forwarded by: Inspector Williamson.

S.E.  
(Special Branch)

Sir,

I beg to report that about 12 noon 13-8-39 about two thousand persons assembled in Hongkew Park to celebrate the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities. Speeches were made in Japanese, Chinese, Korean and Russian. Pamphlets were distributed from trucks, m/cycle combinations while an aeroplane flew over the park and surrounding district also distributing thousands of multi-coloured pamphlets which were mainly anti Chiang Kai Shek and the 'common enemy who assist him'.

At about 1.15 pm. the meeting formed into a procession and proceeded down Fungwan Road, North Szechuen Road into Hongkew District. At the park the Russian attendees were made to register at a small table just inside the park gate.

The attendance was as follows:-

- 1000 Japanese school children.
- 300 Japanese adults.
- 150 Russians.
- 600 Chinese.
- 150 Koreans etc.

Two bands also took part in the procession one from a Japanese School and the other a Chinese band from the Civic Center.

Following the procession were thirty m/trucks and cars. One truck had <sup>an</sup> effigy of a Japanese child kicking over a big brown bear which had a sickle and hammer painted on it.

yfb

S.I.  
E 15  
4

Please check with [unclear]

A.P.  
Rex 16/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject..... ( )

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The procession returned to this district at about 5.40 p.m. and dispersed in Hongkew Park. No incident occurred.

Copies of pamphlets and booklets etc. are forwarded with this report.

At 6.30 p.m. about 1000 persons mainly Japanese attended the Woo Ming Theatre, North Szechuen Road and were entertained by the Japanese Naval Landing Party band, cinema shows, and theatricals. Mr. Ameno, resident of the Japanese Resident Corporation made a speech. At 10 p.m. the audience dispersed. There was no incident.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Ernest Williams*

.....  
Officer in Charge.

D. D. "C" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Submitting Station, .....

Date Aug. 12, 1939

Subject (in full)..... Anti British and Anti Communism pamphlets.

Made by..... D.S.I. Burton

Forwarded by..... [Handwritten signature]

D. C. (Crime) Information  
D.D.O. "B" Divn

Sir,

On the 12-8-39, D.I. Loh Kung Sung obtained through an agent, one book of propaganda referring to Anti Communism, and one picture pamphlet of an Anti-British nature.

Copies of these are due to be distributed in controlled territory.

65  
Pass pamphlets  
to SP Branch  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Div.

D. C. (Special Branch).

PERSON ASSISTANT  
14 AUG. 1939  
To Dept. Comm. (Crime)

FILE

Special Report  
of Aug 14, 1939  
Loh Kung

Report sent with <u>Night</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found <u>Clare Road</u>	Time found <u>10.30 PM</u> , Date <u>12.12.34</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Clare Road, Wick</u>
How distributed? (If known)	<u>Dropped from Japanese aeroplane.</u>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<u>Pro-Japanese returns.</u>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Nil.</u>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<u>S.I.</u>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<u>E 12 17</u>

Date 12.12.34

H. B. K.

Signed E. J. G. G. G.  
for C. I. etc. i/c. Wayside Station.

14/8  
Special report of 14/11  
1934

Report sent with Special Branch.	Eight/	pamphlets, <i>Handwritten text</i> to
Where found	Ward Road near Chusen Road.	Time found 10.30a.m. Date 13-8-39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Highway.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	On public highway.	
How distributed? (If known).	Dropped down by Japanese aeroplane.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Pro-Japanese nature.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	/	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	/	

Date August 13, 1939.

Signed *[Signature]*  
for C. I. etc. *[Signature]*  
Wayside Station.

Report sent with <b>Four</b> pamphlets, <del>handwritten for reference</del> to Special Branch.	
Where found	<b>Urga Road</b>
Time found	<b>12 noon</b>
Date	<b>13/8/39</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Residential.</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>N11</b>
How distributed? (If known).	<b>By aeroplanes.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<b>Anti-nationalist Chinese Government.</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>N11</b> <i>S.S.</i>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>N11</b> <i>C. I. etc.</i>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>N11</b> <i>400A</i>

Date **13/8/39**

Signed *J. Tuck* *D.S.T.*  
 for C. I. etc. i/c. Station

Memory of August 13th.

1. Mobilization of Japanese and Chinese Co-operation.
2. Extermination of Militarist Chiang.
3. Downthrow with all public enemy pro-Chiang's Countries.
4. Establish a clear New Asia.

Dah Loh Sing Pao Press.

Report sent with Special Branch.	Anti Chiang Kai Shek and Communistic	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	west Hongkew District	Time found 12.50 pm Date 13/8/39
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	/	
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from aeroplane	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti Chiang Kai Shek and Communistic	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	/	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	/	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	/	

Date 13/8/39

Signed J. J. Puricas Special Agent  
 for C. I. etc. i/c. West Hongkew Station. August 1939

Report sent with Special Branch.	Yes	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	East Seward Road near Chaoufoong Road.	Time found 8.00p.m. Date 12-8-39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Waste piece of ground	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.	
How distributed? (If known)	Unknown.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Pro-Japanese.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-	

Special report of  
August 14, 1939  
22/39

Signed \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date August, 12th, 1939.

for C. I. etc. ifc. \_\_\_\_\_ Station.

*[Handwritten signatures]*

Report sent with Special Branch.	<b>Two</b>	panphlets, handbills or newspapers to	
Where found	<b>East Seward Road near Chacufong Road.</b>	Time found	<b>3.00p.m. Date 12-8-39.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Waste piece of ground</b>		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>Nil.</b>		
How distributed? (If known)	<b>Unknown.</b>		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<b>Pro-Japanese.</b>		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>Nil.</b>		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>-</b>		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>-</b>		

Date **August, 12th, 1939.**

Signed..... **D.S.**.....  
for C. I. etc. ifc. **Wayside** Station.

Special report  
of Aug 11, 1939

NOV 15 1938

## Return to Normal Expected Today

**Demobilization of Forces  
Last Night; City Still  
Quiet**

Although there were no major incidents to disturb the peace and good order of the International Settlement on Sunday—the second anniversary of the start of the hostilities in Shanghai—only a slight relaxation of the thorough precautionary measures put into effect during the week-end was permitted yesterday. Still patrolling the streets during the day were armoured trucks, manned by members of the Russian Regiment. Police search parties were still active and several temporary street barricades and sandbag defences were manned by armed Russian S.V.C. members.

A complete demobilization of all forces in the city was announced at 11 o'clock last night, the "North-China Daily News" was informed. Apart from the Russian Regiment, which was on duty in many parts of the city, the volunteer members of the S.V.C. had a well-earned rest yesterday when they were ordered to stand by after having manned defences throughout the week-end.

### No Arrests After Outrage

Uniforms, however, were still the prevailing fashion in the streets as volunteers attended business, ready to leave fully equipped should trouble occur. Last night several members of "B" Company did duty in the streets to assist the Russian Regiment. All was quiet, however, and today should see a return to normal conditions.

The demobilization order will affect the regular forces, who so ably did their duty during the period, and also the police, who had been ordered to stand by during the emergency. Meanwhile there were no arrests yesterday in connection with the bomb outrage—only serious incident to occur in the Settlement—on Saturday evening at the premises of the China Inland Steamship Navigation Co., on North Honan Road.

It is expected that although the S.V.C. was demobilized last night there will still be precautionary measures on the part of the military authorities as before. These will include the usual Seaforth Highlanders patrol parties, which have been on duty in Nanking Road for many weeks past. In the American and Italian sectors, too, it is believed that the normal routine patrols will still be kept on duty.

The French Special Police, who have been on duty every night during the emergency, were also demobilized yesterday.

*Lulu*

*C. 15/11/38*

AUG 14 1939

## Gen. Chiang Issues Message To Shanghai

Urges "Spiritual Fortress" Against Japanese ;  
Faith in Chinese Currency Re-Affirmed

Chungking, Aug. 12.

A SPECIAL message addressed to the Chinese in Shanghai on the eve of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities around that city was issued by General Chiang Kai-shek today. The message reads:—"Today, all Chinese, whether at the front or in the rear, whether soldiers or civilians, turn their thoughts to Shanghai. "Everyone is deeply concerned about our fellow-citizens in Shanghai. I wish to express to them my impressions and also my hopes."

The Generalissimo goes on to appeal to the Shanghai Chinese:—

1. That the intellectuals and Press form a "spiritual fortress" against Japanese propaganda.

2. That economic and financial circles have faith in the Chinese currency to strengthen China's financial and economic position.

3. That the Chinese youth in Shanghai realize their responsibilities, and pursue their studies and researches.

4. That the Chinese labourers in Shanghai continue their work for the support of Chinese resistance and reconstruction.

5. That all Chinese in Shanghai assist each other, and mutually share their hardships, so that the Shanghai Chinese will add a "glorious chapter to the integrity and honour of the Chinese nation and race."

The statement refers at length to Shanghai's past achievements in China's renaissance and her revolution, particularly to the heroic sacrifices made by the Chinese at Shanghai during the hostilities around that city.

"Their determination and heroism," the Generalissimo declares, "shattered the Japanese dream of conquering China within a few weeks, and also changed international opinion of Chinese resistance, forcing other countries to the conclusion that the Chinese can never be conquered, and that Chinese resistance will have the brightest future. Though two years have elapsed, these scenes appear vividly before us today."

The Generalissimo points out that, since the fall of Shanghai, many Chinese factories and cultural institutions have moved into the interior, together with thousands of technical experts, skilled labourers and intellectuals, who played an important role in supporting the movement for carrying on the war of resistance.

13/2

#### Currency Situation

He emphasizes, however, that with the war entering its third year, the hardships suffered by the Chinese in Shanghai are bound to increase; but he assures the Shanghai Chinese that "the day of our final victory comes nearer every day."

The Generalissimo states that he fully appreciates the fact that the Japanese are applying pressure upon the Shanghai Chinese, both politically and economically; but he declares that the responsibilities of the Chinese in Shanghai are therefore becoming heavier.

"There are only two roads open to us—surrender and slavery or resistance and victory," the Generalissimo declares. "There is only one road—the road of resistance—which every patriotic, self-respecting Chinese must follow."

Referring to the currency situation in Shanghai, General Chiang emphasizes that present conditions cannot affect the position of the currency. He points out that China is self-sufficient as regards daily necessities; and that the Chinese national resources are so tremendous that the Chinese currency has unlimited reserves.

So long as the Chinese have faith in an ultimate Chinese victory, there is a great future for the country. "Our faith in the currency," the Generalissimo states, "can never be shaken."

After assuring the Shanghai Chinese that the Chinese Government has carefully devised means of meeting the economic situation, General Chiang calls upon them to support the currency, stating that to support the currency is to be loyal to the Government.

He reminds the Shanghai Chinese of their responsibility to defend the Chinese "economic fortress."—Reuter.

AUG 14 1939

23366

## Anniversary Passes Quietly As Whole City Mobilizes

**Leaflets Dropped from Japanese Plane ; Anti-British Orators in Hungjao ; Parade in Hongkew**

**A**UGUST 13—the second anniversary of the commencement of hostilities in Shanghai has passed. Its passing was as quiet as its entrance. No untoward incidents marred the calm of the Settlement and French Concession. There were no terrorist outbreaks. Indeed terrorists would have been foolhardy souls had they attempted to create disorder in Shanghai yesterday for so thorough were the precautions it would probably have been an impossibility to escape retribution. Only incidents to break the tranquility of the city were a small anti-British demonstration in Hungjao, and parades against the Gen. Chiang Kai-shek regime in Hongkew.

There was one more incident. This was provided by a Japanese aeroplane which showered large quantities of anti-Chiang Kai-shek pamphlets over Hungjao and Hongkew. In the Settlement and Concession, however, no such scenes were witnessed. This was due to the additional precautions which had been taken following the only bomb outrage during the anniversary period. Perpetrated at the premises of the Shanghai Inland Steamship Navigation Co., at the corner of North Szechow and North Honan Roads on Saturday, eleven persons were injured as the missile exploded.

First Japanese demonstration on the anniversary day took place at Hungjao in the morning. Here fiery orators held forth against Great Britain before a crowd of Chinese. Pamphlets were distributed, some of them ordering Chinese in the Shanghai area employed by British firms to leave their jobs within one week, while others ordered Chinese women married to Britons to obtain divorces immediately.

### Leaflets Distributed

In the afternoon the demonstrations were continued and other printed material, urging the closure of all British schools, the seizure of British mission property and business houses, were handed around. Hongkew also had a demonstration but this was confined solely to an anti-Chiang Kai-shek and anti-Communist outburst.

About 1,700 Japanese primary and middle school students, and some 50 Russians took part in the Hongkew parade which started at the corner of Range Road and North Szechuen Road shortly after 2.45 p.m. It ended half an hour later. The Russians taking part waved the old Imperial flag of their country and were paid reported to be 50 cents in the new Hwa Hsing currency for their assistance.

After proceeding down North Szechuen Road and North Szechow Road, the demonstrators came to a halt at the intersection of Broadway and North Szechow Road. An orator harangued for some time and the parade then wended its way down Broadway and Seward Road, singing patriotic songs accompanied by much Japanese flag-waving and poster distributing.

*13*

Meanwhile, in the Settlement, all was quiet. Thanks to the splendid work of the police, the regular forces and volunteers, it continued to remain so throughout the day. Today all S.V.C. units, with exception of the Armoured Car Co. and the Russian Regiment, will be demobilized. They will, however, still stand by on a precautionary basis from 8 a.m. The remaining mobilized units will be freed from duty tonight, according to an official questioned last night. Should the conditions warrant it, however, he added, the plans would be changed. With the lifting of the precautionary measures tonight the stand-by order issued to members of the S.M.P. will also end.

Practically the same measures were enforced yesterday as on the previous day, although there was added activity on the part of search parties. This was a result of the only incident to disturb the peace and quiet of the city on Saturday. Volunteers were either on duty or confined to barracks during the whole 24 hours and no leave was granted except on special grounds. Officers, therefore, had many men ready to call for instant action.

Enquiries made at the various hospitals yesterday revealed that the victims of Saturday's outrage were progressing favourably although five of them were still in a serious condition.

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 14 1939

**Hungjao Region Flooded  
With Propaganda  
Against Britons**

**VIGOROUS TIENTSIN  
ACTION THREATENED**

**Campaign Intensification  
Is Planned By North  
China Faction**

Anti - British agitation spread to Shanghai in an important way yesterday morning when Chinese coolies, with Japanese soldiers standing by, circulated leaflets denouncing Britain among the residents of Chinese villagers in the Hungjao area.

The leaflets contained a violent attack against British policy and at the same time urged action against Britons in China. In this latter connection, four main points were stressed:

1. That all Chinese in the employ of British companies in the Shanghai area quit their jobs within one week.

2. That Chinese women married to British subjects start divorce proceedings against their husbands.

3. The acquisition by the Chinese of all British mission property in Japanese occupied areas of China.

4. A boycott of British business concerns, including trading establishments and banks.

Eye-witnesses informed THE CHINA PRESS that leaflets seemed to have but little effect on the Chinese villagers, many of whom were unable to read. Most of them are stated to have thrown the leaflets away.

Anti-Chiang Kai-shek leaflets were showered over Shanghai from an airplane yesterday afternoon. A heavy wind, however, blew most of them to the outskirts of the city and few fell inside the business areas.

**More Plans**

(Reuters)

TOKYO, Aug. 12.—The expansion and intensification of the anti-British campaign in China was decided upon at a meeting in Tientsin today of the anti-British Campaign Committee for North China, according to Japanese sources.

The plan, it is stated, includes the establishment of central machinery to control and unify anti-British organizations in various parts of China, to observe an anti-British Demonstration Day, and to publish an anti-British newspaper.

The project, it is stated, will be submitted to a plenary meeting next week.

### **Chinese Remain**

*(Reuters)*

TIENTSIN, Aug. 13.—While it was earlier reported that 65 out of 70 Chinese employees of the International Export Company, the British concern which was attacked and damaged by a Chinese mob on August 4, had resigned, it is now learned that none of the employees have left under threats.

The number of Chinese employees, it is admitted, has been drastically reduced; but this is because the Company has decided to give them a holiday for the next few days, until the danger arising from the second anniversary of the Shanghai hostilities is over.

It had earlier been reported that the 65 employees had explained that if they did not leave, reprisals might be taken against them, or their families.

### **New Action**

*(Reuters)*

PEIPING, Aug. 12.—Anti-British agitation took a new turn here today when a Japanese plane flew dangerously low over the diplomatic quarter of the city this morning, and dropped many anti-British leaflets in English and Chinese.

"Down with Britain! Exclude the British!" read the captions on the pamphlets.

The British authorities immediately made representations to the Japanese Embassy, who admitted that the plane probably was Japanese.

They explained that the "spontaneous anti-British feeling in Japan has now spread to Japanese nationals in China."

SHANGHAI TIMES,

MIG 14 1950

**RUSSIANS TAKE PART  
IN HONGKEW PARADE****March With Japanese In  
A War Anniversary  
Demonstration**

In observance of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the hostilities in the Shanghai area, the Japanese authorities staged an elaborate parade in the Hongkew area yesterday in which 1,500 Japanese, Chinese and Russian residents of Hongkew participated.

The participation of the White Russians in the parade created quite a stir and is the topic of much discussion among the White Russians in the Settlement and Concession. The Russians carried banners, worded in the Russian language, denouncing communism. They were also carrying Japanese flags.

Over 1,000 school children were seen taking part in the demonstration, which included White Russian children and Chinese children.

**"White House"**

The White Russians are believed to be members of the Anti-Communist Association, which is becoming now quite strong in Shanghai. The White Russians in Tientsin mostly all now belong to this association, which is called the "White House." In the North, it is required that White Russians belong to the "White House" Association reside or pass through Japanese occupied areas, or move out on ships or train.

White Russians in the Shanghai area are being approached to join the "White House" Association in Shanghai, it is reported.

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 14 1939

## Northern Area Is Scene Of Demonstration

### Big Anti-Chiang And Anti-British March Is Promoted

Two demonstrations in Hongkew, one of them an anti-Chiang Kai-shek and anti-British nature, featured the observance of August 13, second anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in the Shanghai area.

No violence attended either of the demonstrations, hence it can be said that the anniversary passed quietly for there were no bombings or other acts of terrorism inside the Settlement and French Concession boundaries.

The first of the two demonstrations was staged shortly before noon when about 7,000 Japanese, 4,000 Koreans and about 20,000 Chinese gathered at Hongkew Park to hear Japanese patriotic speeches. Shortly before noon, a large percentage of the demonstrators marched to the Japanese consulate where representatives of the group presented "testimonials of their gratitude to the Japanese" to consular officials.

#### Slogans Shouted

The second demonstration, which was featured by the shouting of anti-British and anti-Chiang Kai-shek slogans, was staged about 2 p.m. It is estimated that about 3,000 persons, including 1,500 Chinese and 100 White Russians took part in this event.

A small attempt at pageantry was to be seen in the middle of the procession. Japanese soldiers, in fighting pose, rode the sides and top of an armored car. In front of the car and to the rear marched demonstrators waving Japanese and five-barred flags. Nazi, Italian and the flags of old Imperial Russia also were to be seen in the procession, which wound its way along various streets of Hongkew.

Japanese and Chinese in motor-cars rode along the streets at the sides of the procession, distributing bundles of anti-Chiang leaflets. The affair broke up late in the afternoon. Neither the Chinese, nor the White Russians appeared very happy about the whole affair. On noting that foreigners were watching them, some of the Russians turned their heads away and looked rather sheepish.

**No Crime Reported**

Definite evidence of what can be accomplished in the way of crime suppression was vividly revealed in the Settlement and French Concession yesterday. Both areas were veritable armed camps but noteworthy is the fact that there was no terrorism and no armed robbery.

Heavy police and military patrols were to be seen in all sections of the city. Boundaries were closely guarded. Sandbag barricades were heavily manned at danger points. In fact, Shanghai was ready for any emergency but the emergency did not arise.

It is understood that the restrictions will be relaxed somewhat today. The demobilization of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps is expected to start about 7 a.m. and probably will be completed before noon. It is understood, however, that barricades will be kept in place for several days.

Detectives of the West Hongkew Police Station last night were still engaged in investigating the bombing of the Japanese Inland Shipping Company, Embankment Building, corner of North Soochow and North Honan Roads, which occurred Saturday night.

No arrests had been made up to a late hour and the police were still without an idea as to who might have been responsible. It seems that no eye-witnesses who actually saw the bomb thrown have yet been found.

It also was learned yesterday that 12 persons instead of 11, as originally reported, were wounded. All were Chinese and no deaths are expected. One woman is said to have had her arm amputated yesterday as a result of shrapnel wounds she received.

MIC 13 1929

## Japanese Shipping Co. Bombed On Eve of Anniversary

Eleven Injured When Bomb Smashes Entrance to  
Embankment Building Premises of Steamship Co.

THREE Chinese men and one woman were seriously injured and seven sustained minor injuries when a bomb was thrown into the N. Honan Road entrance of the Shanghai Inland Steamship Navigation Co., a Japanese concern with offices on the ground floor of the Embankment Building, at about 8.15 p.m. yesterday. A glass pane above the door was badly smashed as the cigarette-tin type hand-grenade had passed through there, whilst shrapnel perforated the large windows at several places.

The exact circumstances of the incident could not be ascertained, as everything was stated to have happened with such rapidity that none of the eye-witnesses was able to give a clear version of the happening.

Among the injured is C.P.C. 2667 attached to West Hongkew station, who was on duty at that intersection and suffered abrasions on the right arm, while a member of the "B" Company, S.V.C., was also near the scene at the time and was being questioned by investigating officers at West Hongkew Station.

### Residents Locked-In

Meanwhile, the residents of the Embankment building when hearing the explosion which was stated to have been audible as far as the central district, attempted to get to the street to see what it was all about only to find that the police had given orders to lock all doors of the building after they had cleared the vicinity of all pedestrians. Soon after the bombing, an armoured car arrived on the scene as did officers of the Seaforths and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

Up to a late hour last night, the police had not yet found a theory on which to work and, while the opinion was advanced that the missile had been thrown from a motorcar passing at high speed, this was considered almost impossible owing to the height to which the grenade had been thrown.

Chinese eye-witnesses stated last night that they saw a man in working clothes run north on N. Honan Road immediately after the bombing, but it could not be learned whether he had anything to do with the attack.

All Chinese shops in the vicinity immediately put up their shutters for the night and thousands of curious onlookers were standing at some distance as late as midnight.

File  
E-13  
1/4

#### Vicinity Roped Off

The scene was roped off and a cigarette tin was seen floating in an enamel basin full of water. In view of the fact, however, that police officers subsequently removed the tin from the basin and found it to contain a pocket-knife, a few stamps and some other oddities, it was believed that it had been dropped by one of the persons near the scene at the time.

Two of the eleven injured persons had been taken to West Hongkew Police Station from where they were removed to hospital, while the others were rushed for treatment in four ambulances that were summoned to the scene nine minutes after the incident.

Japanese press-photographers were busy taking pictures of the assembled group of officers and volunteers but when one of them attempted to climb on one of the P.W.D. barriers which had been placed around the scene of the bombing, he was ordered to leave.

#### Streets Patrolled

With S.V.C. trucks and armoured cars patrolling the Settlement from dusk yesterday and military, volunteer and police patrols largely on the increase, Shanghai lived through a tense day on the eve of today's second anniversary of the commencement of Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Curfew was strictly enforced last night and while foreigners were permitted to return to their homes after having been given a stern warning, all Chinese found without curfew passes were detained and will only be released at 5 a.m. today, somewhat the wiser for the experience.

Newspaper offices came in for particular attention from the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and were guarded since 5 a.m. yesterday, while a large number of S. V. C. patrols have greatly augmented the military patrols in the various districts of the Settlement. The former premises of the Central Bank of China have been converted into the temporary headquarters of "A" Battalion which functions in the central district, whilst the S. V. C. drill hall and gymnasium have been converted into barracks, as have the premises of the Rowing Club.

Platoons are standing by at these various concentration points, ready to rush to the scene of any possible disturbance at a moment's notice, whilst a fleet of hired trucks, suitably marked with posters and battalion flags, are standing by to speed up transportation. Rovers and Boy Scouts have also been made use of as runners and were seen functioning throughout the day, wearing their uniforms and red armlets.

**Gradual Reduction**

Still further precautions were put into force at 10 p.m. yesterday and these ultra-rigid measures will remain in force either until tonight or tomorrow morning. While it was anticipated that the S. V. C. would be demobilized this evening, it was understood that the precautionary measures would only be gradually reduced so that any belated attempt at disturbing the peace and order within the foreign-administered areas, could be liquidated before it would be able to assume major proportions.

As a result of the precautions effective since yesterday morning, traffic was considerably disrupted and on more than one occasion serious jams resulted, a trip from the western district of the French Concession to the central district having in one instance taken 45 minutes instead of the usual 15. Pedestrians too were somewhat inconvenienced through the large number of search parties and nearly all pedestrians were searched, woman searchers accompanying police parties for that purpose.

Frequently, trams, buses and trolley-buses were halted and all the passengers had to submit to searches while hotels, lodging houses and cabarets continued to be visited by police parties, although no serious arrest was reported by a late hour last night.

By 10 p.m., the streets were deserted. There was no traffic to speak of, particularly in the central district, and the work of the police was thus considerably facilitated.

**Japanese Celebration**

With feelings of sorrow for the loss of life in the Shanghai hostilities dominating their thoughts in connection with the second anniversary of the conflict here, Japanese north of the creek will unite in a quiet observance today giving most of their attention to memorial services for the war dead. Japanese newspapers said yesterday.

At 8 o'clock in the morning memorial services for Japanese troops and civilians killed in action here will be held at the Shanghai Shrine, with Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, taking a leading part in the rites.

Various groups will visit the naval monument in the Japanese Cemetery on Kwangchung Road, and memorial markers on the roof of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party headquarters on North Szechuen Road and on Ward Road.

At 11 o'clock a ceremony will be held at the Nippon Club, where Mr. Miura will present letters of appreciation. A luncheon like that eaten by troops in the field will be served at the club, while all Japanese residents in their households will observe the rule of thrift by limiting their noon meals to one dish.

At the Foomin Theatre in the evening the Naval Society will sponsor a memorial entertainment, including lectures, military music, and moving pictures.

The Great Eastern Broadcasting Station will put on the air at 7.10 o'clock a speech by Mr. Masusaburo Amano, President of the Japanese Residents' Corporation. At 7.30 o'clock a group of ex-service men will broadcast.

AUG 9 1939

# Barricades Put All Over City At Midnight

## Authorities Preparing Well In Advance For Second Anniversary Of Hostilities; Volunteers Mobilizing To-day

Apparently deciding to be ready well in advance for any eventuality that might occur on the second anniversary of the outbreak of the local hostilities on Sunday, August 13, or before that day, the police authorities had barbed wire barricades placed at various points in the city in the early hours of this morning.

The Shanghai Municipal Police and the French Municipal Police were put on precautionary mobilization as from midnight and at various hours to-day units of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps will be mobilized. Most of the volunteers will attend offices in uniform to-day, being on stand-by mobilization. It is expected, however, that the majority of the units will be fully mobilized late on Friday afternoon or on Saturday morning and will stand-by in barracks, carry out patrols or participate in various other defence duties over the weekend.

### Police Specials

French Concession volunteers will also be called up for duty, as well as the Police Specials of both the Settlement and the Concession. The Police Specials will co-operate with the regular forces in conducting searches and patrolling the streets.

Barricades, as on former occasions, will be placed along various roads leading into the Settlement. Special attention will be paid to barricading off all entrances and exits to the "Badlands" area in the Western district. As usual, barricades will be put up along several roads abutting on Avenue Edward VII and Avenue Foch.

Both the International Settlement and French Police announced yesterday that during the period from to-night until after the second anniversary of the hostilities curfew will be very strictly enforced. Foreigners as well as Chinese will be required to produce passes if out during the curfew hours.

### Troops Active

As on all former occasions foreign troops will work in conjunction with the police authorities in maintaining law and order. Detachments of the Seaforth Highlanders will be on duty on the Bund, Central and Louza districts. They will be supported by members of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C. Fourth Marines will guard their sector, which runs from Yu Ya Ching Road west to Hart Road. From there the East Surreys take over and the Italian Marines guard the industrial area to the north west of the Settlement.

French Troops, will, of course, support the French Police, both on the boundary of the Concession as well as in maintaining peace and order within the Concession. Large and heavily-armed search parties will operate for the next few days in both the foreign areas. In the Concession some of the search parties are supported by armoured cars and men carrying Thompson sub-machine guns.

Handwritten notes: "A", "9/8", and a circled "9/8".

22738

SHANGHAI TIMES.

- AUG 4 1937

### Japanese In Hongkew Prepare To Mark War Anniversary

Preparations are under way in Hongkew for an extensive programme of events to celebrate the second anniversary of the commencement of the Shanghai hostilities on August 13, according to Japanese newspapers.

Events already scheduled under the auspices of the Japanese Residents' Corporation include a memorial service for war dead at the Shanghai Shrine, worship at memorials and cemeteries in and around Shanghai, radio speeches by a naval officer and Mr. Masusaburo Amano, President of the Residents' Corporation; exhibition of films depicting the start of hostilities, and a lecture meeting at the Foomin Theatre from 6.30 o'clock to 10 o'clock in the evening under the

auspices of the Naval Society.

At a meeting in the Nippon Club at 11 o'clock in the morning, Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, will express appreciation for the efforts of those who contributed meritorious services during and after the hostilities in the Shanghai area.

At noon, a military luncheon will be served at the Club. One-dish meals will be eaten by Japanese residents. Representatives of the Corporation, Japanese military and naval authorities, the Federation of Amalgamated Street Unions, and the Shanghai Japanese Emergency Women's Society already have held a preliminary meeting to plan the observance.

File ~~S1~~ R  
C4  
4/5

August 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes a lengthy letter received from south-east Shansi containing the following passages :-

WORKERS HELP TROOPS TO FIGHT JAPANESE

Despite the mad and reckless bombings by Japanese aeroplanes, most of the railway workers in south Shansi are continuing transportation work. These progressive railway workers could not have found a better way to secure freedom and emancipation for workers and the Chinese people than by strengthening the movement of workers to take part in the war.

Many workers in south-east Shansi lost their lives gloriously on the battlefield.

When the ironmongers unit recaptured a city, a worker named Wong Yu-yih (王五一) was mercilessly killed by Chinese traitors and his head was hung up on the city wall. Another worker named Shih Sheng (石生), whilst attempting to destroy railway tracks, was arrested by the Japanese. After tying up his body with wire, the Japanese bayoneted him to death.

Shun Pao :-

JAPANESE BOMB KAZAN

According to information secured by our reporter from an arrival from Kazan (加山), the Japanese authorities on August 5 detailed a heavy bombing-plane to Kazan where it dropped 9 bombs. 50 civilians were killed or injured.

According to news from the Western District of Shanghai, shooting took place at Lunghwa in the early morning of August 6. At about 6 a.m. the same day two bombing-planes appeared over the area. It is generally believed that some fighting has also taken place there.

It is said that Chinese soldiers are very active at Chenju and Lunghwa.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

SAND AND BRICK BOATS DETAINED AT WOOSUNG

The Japanese are unlawfully detaining boats carrying sand and bricks to Shanghai from the interior.

Two days ago, ten boats carrying sand and bricks ordered by the S.M.C. were detained at Woosung by the "Kiangnan Industrial Bureau". A report has been made to the S.M.C. and it is learned that the Council is opening negotiations with the Japanese authorities.

August 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
published the following editorial on August 6 :-

A SECTION OF THE LOCAL POPULATION SHOULD BE  
REPATRIATED TO THE INTERIOR

The war drove a large number of people to seek shelter in Shanghai. These people are suffering heavily for they are experiencing much difficulty in maintaining a living.

Everything has become dearer owing to the sharp decline in the value of the dollar. Merchants with small capital, employees and workers are on the verge of bankruptcy. As the local situation is abnormal, cases of terrorism have taken place one after another. The authorities have adopted precautions and the area is in a war-like condition. The residents are uneasy.

The local situation is so dangerous and the living here is so dear that a section of the population should be repatriated to the interior. Merchants with small capital cannot make any profit and it is impossible for them to remain in this city any longer for they will not be able to provide for their families.

People living in this locality are simply working like cattle for foreigners; they are doing nothing to help the nation in dealing with the crisis.

In the areas under the jurisdiction of the "Reformed Government", there are no disturbances by guerrilla bandits for these areas are protected by a friendly army. There is perfect safety and the false propaganda appearing in anti-Japanese newspapers about disturbances at certain places are all untrue. People who have received letters from relatives in the interior know that good order has already been restored in the farming districts.

We would like to ask: are not conditions in Hongkew, Nantao and Chapei much better than those prevailing in the Foreign Settlements?

We would advise all intelligent Chinese to leave this isolated island as soon as possible and to return to the interior so as to enjoy their peaceful life as in former times. There are at present 5,000,000 residents in the Foreign Settlements. If one million persons can be repatriated to the interior, the remaining 4,000,000 will benefit. It would be still better if two million people can be sent away from the Foreign Settlements. In returning to their former homes in the interior, these persons will be alleviating their own sufferings and they can rebuild their farms.

Those who remain in Shanghai will perish. Let all persons who are unable to earn a living return at once to their old homes.

August 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News t-

#### THE ANTI-COMINTERN SELF-DEFENCE CORPS

The bandits enrolled by the Japanese in the suburbs of Shanghai have been organized into an "Anti-Comintern Self-Defence Corps" and placed under the control of Japanese officers in the service of the Shanghai City Government. Detachments of this corps are stationed in various districts and each district is permitted to set up three or five stations for the collection of taxes. Together with the revenue from farm taxes, a monthly income of some \$10,000 is being made in each district. A large body of the Anti-Comintern Self-Defence Corps is stationed in Footung.

There are also 3,000 members of this Corps in the Second goal in Zau Wu Kyung; they have been provided with more than 200 arms. Several men have been chosen to undertake terroristic activities which they call special work. The 26 men arrested by the Italian Marines at the Chao Nyl Primary School belong to a detachment of the Self-Defence Corps at Zau Wu Kyung that had been despatched to that district to establish a tax collecting station. Despite their encounter with the Italian marines, these men will not give up their plans. The chief of the Self-Defence Corps is one Chang (張); he was formerly a member of the merchant volunteer corps.

Chinese-American Daily News, Central China Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, etc. t-

#### THE RICE SITUATION

During the past week the rice market was in a state of great confusion; this was caused by unlawful transactions. On August 5, all the rice dealers signed an undertaking not to buy rice at a price exceeding the limit fixed. The rice market is now quiet. Third grade rice is being sold at \$20 per picul.

Our reporter has ascertained the following facts:-

1. Rice merchants are hoarding rice at different places to avoid discovery.

2. Rice dealers are intentionally refraining from producing samples of rice, their purpose being to create uneasiness among the people.

3. Under the pretext of inability to procure rice, rice shops are selling their last stocks.

Manipulation of the rice market by transporters and dealers caused a rise in the price of rice and this led to unlawful transactions. That such malpractices should be resorted to at this time of emergency is much to be deplored.

August 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

With a view to preserving peace and order in the district and maintaining the food supplies for the inhabitants of Shanghai, the authorities of the S.M.C. and the F.M.C. are rigidly enforcing the price limit. People are requested to report to the authorities should they learn of any malpractices by traitorous merchants. There are 180,000 bags of rice in stock in Shanghai, in addition to 16 months' supply of flour. The rise in the price of rice was due entirely to manipulation by traitorous merchants. Efforts are being made by the authorities to regulate the importation of rice.

Hwa Pao (Chungking Telegram) :-

UNIVERSITY PRESIDENTS SEND TELEGRAMS TO OXFORD AND COLUMBIA UNIVERSITIES

Two telegrams were recently sent out jointly by the Presidents of various universities, including the Central University, the Tsing Hwa University and the Chungshan University. One was addressed to President Butler of Columbia University of New York and the presidents of all universities and colleges in the U.S.A. The other was sent to the President, the Vice President and the professors of Oxford University in England.

The first telegram read as follows:-

"The announcement of President Roosevelt abrogating the Japan-U.S. Trade Treaty of 1911 was received with whole-hearted sympathy throughout China. This is indeed a highly praiseworthy act.

"Japan is continuing with her war of aggression in China. The actual abrogation of the treaty will not take place until six months later. It is hoped that immediate action will be adopted to stop supplying war materials to Japan and to extend positive financial assistance to China. We earnestly request the far-sighted and broad-minded Press in the United States to support the policy of President Roosevelt so as to enable him to take a more definite stand.

"Japan is creating considerable havoc with Chinese and American life and property because she can get supplies of war materials from the U.S.A. We shall ever remember the timely assistance rendered to us by the United States in this war of resistance."

The following is the telegram addressed to the President of Oxford University in England:-

"The declaration made in Parliament by the esteemed British Premier on July 31 has re-established our confidence in your Government. The continuation of the Tokyo Conference according to the original programme will have an adverse effect on Britain's good feelings towards China and is liable to cost her the confidence of the civilized world. Britain's prestige in the Far East has never been so low as it is at present. To

August 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

satisfy the ambitions of an avaricious nation by a policy of compromise is impossible; it will only encourage that nation's ambitions. To carry out a policy of realism at the expense of precious ideals and principles will give rise to anarchy throughout the world. The present policy adopted by Britain will be disadvantageous to her. We therefore request your Government, through your kind offices, to render every assistance possible to China, especially in connection with the question of legal tender notes. At the same time we request that the Tokyo Conference be called off because it is contrary to the resolutions of the League of Nations and the provisions of the Nine-Power Pact.\*

August 7, 1939.

2

MAINICHI

SECOND ANTI-CHOLERA INOCULATION

It is reported that the second anti-cholera inoculation will be given to the public between August 7 and 19 from 3 p.m. to 6 p.m. every day at the Japanese schools on Range Road, North Szechuen Road, Quinsan Garden, a vacant piece of land on Yulin Road, another place in front of No. 435 Yangtzepoo Road. Persons who desire to have the second inoculation are required to produce the first certificate of anti-cholera inoculation.

BUILDING OF JEWISH DISTRICT IN THE VICINITY OF WAYSIDE PARK

It is said that the number of Jewish residents in Shanghai has now reached 10,000 the majority of whom reside in the Yangtzepoo District. A Jewish refugee shelter has been established at the Municipal primary school. Some Jews have opened shops. A number of Jews are said to be planning a Jewish district in the Yangtzepoo District. They are negotiating with various quarters to raise a sum of Yen 30,000,000 for that purpose.

September 1, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

AUGUST 13 IN THE ARMY

The "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" of August 30 published under the above heading an article written by Mao Tse-min (毛主席), containing the following expressions :-

August 13 is the most note-worthy day to be remembered by the Chinese people, especially in the army. I enjoyed the second anniversary of August 13 in the army.

It was not yet 6 a.m. that day when over 120 soldiers, including officers, commanders, etc., assembled on the north side of a mountain slope, where they held a meeting.

General Yu Han-mou, who presided, delivered the following address :-

"My comrades, on August 13 two years ago, the Japanese started an invasion of China. To uphold her freedom and independence and the integrity of her territory, China decided on a war of resistance. During the past two years, we have shattered Japan's dream for an early conclusion of the war. Now if we do not drive away the Japanese from our territory, we will be unable to console our martyrs or dead brethren. Therefore, we should redouble our efforts.

"Realizing that they are unable to conquer China by military force, the Japanese are resorting to political policy to exert pressure upon China. To frustrate this conspiracy, we must first of all abolish all traitors and start a co-operation between the people and the soldiers. We must have a strong determination to make sacrifices for our country."

Later General Li Sei Kwai (李思海) delivered the following address :-

"Despite the political attack by the Japanese and the surrender of rebel Wang Ching-wei, China is still standing firmly. Now the most important point in the struggle with Japan is to win the confidence of the people and to organize them."

August 17, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

The Ying Yeh Pao published the following editorial on Aug. 16:-

GENERAL CHIANG'S CIRCULAR TO CHINESE PEOPLE IN SHANGHAI

On the second anniversary of the August 13 Incident, General Chiang Kai-shek issued a circular addressed to the Chinese people in Shanghai. Chinese residents in Shanghai should read this circular word by word and memorize it. Owing to the special circumstances prevailing in Shanghai, we have not been able to read the whole text of this circular; we have read only a part of it through a foreign news agency report.

Even the reading of a part of General Chiang's circular is sufficient to move the patriotism of the people, to make them shed tears and leave a deep impression on their minds.

General Chiang Kai-shek, who is leading the war of resistance, is taking a serious view of the condition of Chinese residents in Shanghai and for this the Chinese people respect him.

In the circular, General Chiang makes the following remarks :- "None of the military men and civilians in the rear or at the front are unconcerned over the condition of their brethren in Shanghai; they admire the loyal and gallant acts of the Shanghai people in the war of resistance, thereby frustrating Japan's plans to bring China to her knees in a few weeks. This has caused the world to realize that the Chinese people cannot be conquered."

In addition, General Chiang said that as the Japanese are intensifying their political and economic oppression of the Chinese people in Shanghai, their burden has thus increased.

The entire body of Chinese residents in Shanghai should remember the following important points in General Chiang's circular: "We have two routes before us to-day. One will lead us to surrender and ruin our country, thereby making us slaves forever. The other route tells us to struggle bitterly, to become patient without surrender, to fight for victory and to revive China. The latter route is the only one for our determined nationals to take."

FILE  
62

Chinese-American Daily News, Central China Daily News, Shun  
Pao, Sin Wan Pao and Hwa Pao :- 14. 8. 39 (21)

#### The August 13 Anniversary

Yesterday was the second anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, a day marked by grave intensity. Owing to the existing conditions, no ceremonies were held by public bodies. The day was passed in solemn silence. Thanks to the measures taken by the Police authorities of the Foreign Settlements, the defence forces and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, nothing happened. This shows that the Foreign Settlements authorities are strong enough to prevent any untoward incident.

#### Chinese National Flag Hoisted on Nanking Road

At 8 a.m. yesterday, several shops on Nanking Road near Hong Kong Road hoisted the Chinese national flag. Later officers of the S.M.P. were detailed to tell them that the hoisting of the national flag was not necessary. The shops obeyed and took down the flags, though some trouble was created.

#### Curfew Enforced Earlier

The authorities of the Foreign Settlements will continue the precautions for a few days more. Beginning from last night, the curfew was enforced from 11.30 p.m. to 5 a.m., during which period all persons found on the streets, except those in possession of curfew passes, will be detained at the police station. It is not known when the order for this earlier enforcement of curfew will be cancelled; it is probable that it will be cancelled on August 15 if nothing untoward happens in the meantime.

Shun Pao, Chinese-American Daily News:

Patriotic Posters

Many patriotic posters were affixed to electric posts and walls along Bubbling Well Road, Hart Road, Avenue Road and Sinza Road.

Chinese-American Daily News:

According to an eye-witness, at about 2 p.m. yesterday, five Chinese, carrying a large quantity of handbills, were crossing the Szechuen Road Bridge from north of the Creek to the Settlement, but were searched by constables on duty on the Bridge. At this juncture, the Japanese sentries on the north side of the Bridge, seeing this, attempted to arrest the five persons but were stopped by the constables. Later, the five persons were taken to the Police Station together with the handbills.

Amusement Resorts Suspend Business

All amusement resorts, such as Chinese theatres, cinemas, cabarets, the Hai Alai and the Canidrome suspended business yesterday but will resume operations to-day except the Great World Amusement Resort (大世界) which will continue to remain closed one day more.

Handbills Disseminated by Japanese Aeroplanes

A flight of Japanese aeroplanes reconnoitred over the city from 6 a.m. yesterday and disseminated a large quantity of handbills in the West Hongkew and Hongkew districts.

Anti-Chiang Handbills

At 1 p.m. yesterday, some person threw red and blue coloured anti-Chiang handbills on North Honan Road, Elgin Road and Haining Road in West Hongkew District. No pedestrians picked them but policemen collected them and took them to the Police Station to be burned.

August 14, 1939.

TAIKIKU SHIMPO

CRAZY ACTION OF S.M.C. TO DETAIN  
LAW-ABIDING CHINESE.

Under the auspices of this paper, yesterday, a large number of Japanese and Chinese held a procession led by a band in an impressive manner as though it might overpower the Foreign Settlements on the south side of creek, was held to observe the anniversary of the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities on August 13, 1937.

It has been ascertained that as the grand procession was progressing some twenty law-abiding Chinese, who had picked up handbills issued by this paper at the North Szechuan Road Bridge and the Garden Bridge and who had proceeded to the south side of the Creek, were unlawfully arrested and detained by the Shanghai Municipal Police. Severe criticism has been brought forth and great indignation has been aroused amongst the Japanese residents against such a grossly unlawful action by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The handbills issued on the anniversary of August 13th contained neither inflammatory passages nor anti-British propaganda. In spite of this, the S.M.C. is said to be justifying its action on the ground that the slogan "Down with the Power which renders assistance to the Chiang Kai Shek regime" was of an inflammatory and anti-British nature. This argument proves nothing but that they are giving assistance to the Chiang Kai Shek regime. Such unlawful action of the S.M.C. should be the subject of an impeachment. Central Police Station which detained the law-abiding Chinese will charge against the prisoners at the Special Court to-day, but it is unknown on what charge the police will prosecute. Such a crazy action by the S.M.C. is liable to cause uneasiness among the

(2)

residents. The development of the incident is  
being watched with the greatest interest.

-----

August 11, 1939.

MAINICHI

MR. FRANKLIN AND FRENCH CONSUL-GENERAL REPLY  
TO REQUEST MADE BY MR. MIURA FOR SUPPRESSION  
OF UNRULY ELEMENTS

To prevent anti-Japanese elements in the Foreign Settlements from becoming active on the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, 1937, Mr. Miura, Japanese Consul-General, on August 8, requested Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C. and the French Consul-General to suppress anti-Japanese elements and those Chinese language newspapers which have been encouraging anti-Japanese terrorists.

On August 9 Mr. Franklin and the French Consul-General officially informed Mr. Miura that the necessary measures were being taken.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper): 1945-8-13

### Observance in Hongkew

Yesterday (August 13) was the second anniversary of the revival of China. At about 1 p.m. some 5,000 persons from various primary and middle schools, the Ex-servicemen's Association, the various street unions, the Central China Waterworks and Electricity Company, the Shanghai City Government, the Great People's Association etc. took part in a big band parade organized by this paper at the Hongkew Park.

Promptly at one o'clock, the participants lined up in front of a big motor car of the Far Eastern Mobile Dramatic Group (遠東移動劇團), which was used as a platform for speeches. The participants sang the national anthem and then observed a three-minute silence.

Mr. Fukuya, the chairman of this paper, delivered the following address:-

"To-day is the date on which Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out two years ago. The war was caused by red devils. We realize what the sinister plots of these red devils mean and we must unite the people of East Asia to overthrow them and to exterminate them. We appreciate your attendance at this meeting despite the hot weather. It shows that the people now fully understand the sinister plots of the Communist Party. For this reason, we must unite under the banner of reconstructing a new order in East Asia and overthrow Chiang and suppress the Communists."

A thunder of applause from the throng greeted the address.

Representatives from the Japanese military and naval authorities and from the Japanese Consulate also delivered speeches, after which a procession of bands provided by various public bodies, including the Shanghai City Government Band, was formed with people carrying banners inscribed with slogans. Led by the band of the Japanese Commercial School, the procession set out from the Hongkew Park and marched along North Szechuen Road to North Soochow Road, Tiendong Road, Woosung Road etc. People along these streets applauded when the parade passed by, while the men of the Great People's Association and this paper disseminated copies of handbills. The procession dispersed at about 3 p.m.

### Circular Telegram Issued

The Shanghai Citizens' Parade Meeting on August 13 issued a circular telegram to the various quarters of the Japanese authorities containing the following two resolutions:-

- 1) We residents of Shanghai should always keep in mind the importance of commemorating the August 13 anniversary and should unite to attain the object of the sacred war.
- 2) We should assist bona fide people in overthrowing our common enemy so that the creation of a new order in East Asia may be realized.

9/17/30

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) 1-

13.8. THE AUGUST 13 ANNIVERSARY FOR THE REVIVAL OF ASIA

The outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, 1937, was a result of the Lukouchiao incident. Two years have now elapsed, in the course of which the Chiang Kai-shek Government has shown every sign of collapse and demoralization, while the influence of the Communist Party is rapidly expanding. The area of hostilities has been extended and new regimes have sprung up one after another.

Thanks to the guidance and energetic efforts of our wise authorities and to support from the people throughout the country, we have been able to maintain the present state of affairs despite the trying circumstances.

The following should be the objects of our future activities:-

(1) An absolute desire for peace is the only way to achieve national salvation.

(2) The eradication of pro-Chiang Kai-shek influence is the first step towards the establishment of a new order in East Asia.

(3) A new Central Government must be established under the control of a person who must have the following qualifications:-

- (a) Well known to both foreign and Chinese and enjoys absolute confidence of the people.
- (b) Capable of selecting suitable persons to assist and co-operate with him.
- (c) Broad-minded and sincere with all persons with whom he comes into contact.
- (d) Far-sighted and understands present day conditions and experienced in diplomatic problems.

Thus can a new system be introduced which will accelerate the realization of peace and the creation of a new order in East Asia.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following address broadcasted by the Great People's Association:- 13.8.37 (AM)

An Open Letter to the People Throughout the Country

To-day is the second anniversary of the August 13 incident. All of you are probably nourishing bitter hatred towards the persons responsible for the present hostilities; most of you know who they are. However, many people who have been misled by the propaganda of the Kuomintang Government believe that it was Japan who had provoked the August 13 incident. This is entirely untrue.

The August 13 incident was precipitated by the Lukouchiao affair which was caused by misunderstanding. Had both sides been sincere in their desire for co-operation, this trivial dispute could have been settled locally. Unfortunately, the Chinese Communist Party of the Third Internationale had at that time already gained the upper hand in the political administration of the Government. The Communist Party has desired to sovietize East Asia for some time, but it had no opportunity to make an attempt. The Sian incident provided the link between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party. Since then the communists have secured the control of the administrative authority of the Government; the Kuomintang is only a mere figurehead and has to obey the instructions of its master, Soviet Russia. Taking advantage of the Lukouchiao affair, Soviet Russia ordered the Chinese Communist Party to instigate the Chinese people under the slogan of saving the nation by means of resistance to Japan and to do everything to bring about a war between China and Japan so that Soviet Russia may be relieved of some of her anxieties over the Far East.

The United States has always advocated an open door policy and equal opportunity in China. Her motive is similar to that of Great Britain, namely, the partitioning of China. Through their support, the Chiang Kai-shek regime has been able to continue the war of resistance up to the present time. Great Britain and America are responsible for the prolongation of the hostilities.

Fortunately, thanks to the courage displayed by the officers and men of our friendly nation and to the undaunted spirit of the officials of the "Reformed Government," prosperity has been restored in China.

The following points are now submitted for your consideration and which can be used as your guide in dealing with future events:-

(1) The Suppression of the Communist Party

The Communist Party was the principal instigator of the present hostilities. The best way to bring about the suppression of the Communist Party is:

(a) By exposing among the people the vicious doctrines and activities of the Communist Party, thereby making it impossible for the Party to extend its influence.

(b) By killing or by showing no mercy to all communist elements who refuse to come to their senses or who willingly allow themselves to be utilized by the Communist Party.

(2) Support for the "Reformed Government"

As this government is working exclusively for the welfare of the people, we should unanimously observe its legislation and mandates so as to allow it to fulfill its mission for the reconstruction of a New China.

(3) Sino-Japanese Co-Operation in the Creation of a New Order in East Asia

China and Japan are two big nations in Asia; they are like brother and sister. Therefore, they should co-operate closely for mutual prosperity and existence. In order to establish a new order in East Asia, China, Japan and Manchukuo should work hand in hand not only politically and culturally but also militarily, so that Asia will be for Asiatics.

*French  
Threat  
12-7-31*

EXCESSIVE PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES ON SOUTH SIDE  
OF THE CREEK, ANTI-JAPANESE DEMONSTRATION

The S.M.C. and the F.M.C. have adopted precautionary measures. They have erected pill boxes, sent out tanks and are searching pedestrians.

In explaining these excessive measures, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements state that these precautionary measures are being adopted because

of the August 13 anniversary, but it looks as if it is intended as a demonstration against Japan for they are excited over the strained Anglo-Japanese Conversations in Tokyo. The construction of pill boxes in the French Concession gives one some idea of the situation.

According to information received from a certain source, the French authorities held a conference on July 31 and discussed the strengthening of the defence measures.

Mainichi

COMMUNISTS PLAN TO DISTURB PEACE AND ORDER IN FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS UNDER THE PROTECTION OF A CERTAIN POWER

In compliance with certain propaganda plans drawn up by Chiang Kai Shek, the Communist Party is planning to create disturbances in the Foreign Settlements by utilizing publications. The plan is reported to be as follows :-

- 1) To call a meeting of various district committees to hold a memorial service for anti-Japanese heroes who have died for their country.
- 2) To hold a meeting of members of organizations in sympathy with the Communist Party and to observe the anniversary.
- 3) To mobilize newspapers and magazines to instigate anti-Japanese feeling and to discourage the peace movement.

The movement is limited to the Foreign Settlements as the adjoining districts of Shanghai are under the control of the Japanese army.

The abovementioned activities are being planned by communists under the protection of a certain power.

*Shanghai*  
*China*  
1937

SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT TO HOLD ANTI-BRITISH MEETING

It is reported that the Shanghai City Government's Civic Centre Office has decided to hold an anti-British and peace movement meeting lasting three days from August 11 in observance of the second anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities on August 13, 1937.

At 11 a.m. August 11 about 300 people held a meeting on Imperial Army Road when Mr. Pan, officer in charge of the Civic Centre Office, delivered an address. He was followed by the Chief of the Second Section who said that the peace movement was a duty which the Chinese people should undertake and which is the only way to save the Chinese people. The chief of the First Section also delivered a speech urging his audience to free themselves from the hundred year yoke under Great Britain.

The people later formed into a procession and marched towards Luchong Village.

On August 12 speeches will be delivered at the Kiangwan Primary school on the anti-British movement and the formation of a central government and peace movement. A procession will also be held.

On August 13 a similar programme will be carried out at the Hunchin Primary school.

August 7, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"TAIRIKU SHIMPO" MAKES ARRANGEMENTS TO OBSERVE  
ANNIVERSARY OF AUGUST 13

The "Tairiku Shimpō" informs the Japanese community that the following three arrangements have been made to observe the second anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities on August 13:-

1) Ten buses will leave Hongkew Park at 8.30 a.m. August 13 to transport persons carrying flowers for the graves of heroes killed in action at the following places:- Futan College, City Government, Kiangwan Race Course, Tazang Village, Eight Characters Bridge, Kwangchung Road, the Railway Administration Building, the Four Banks' Godown, the Commercial Press Building and San Yih Li.

Applications for places on the buses should be made before August 11. Adults will be charged one yen and children 50 sen. The tour will last about three hours.

2) Great procession to be held in Hongkew.

Under the slogan of "Construction of a new order in East Asia" the band of the Shanghai City Government, the band of the Japanese Commercial School, the students of all Japanese schools under the control of the Japanese Residents Corporation, the members of the Great People's Association, the officers of the Shanghai City Government, the members of the Japanese Women's Emergency Association and of the local Japanese Ex-service Men's Association will assemble in Hongkew Park at 1 p.m. August 13 where they will form into procession order to march along North Szechuen Road, North Soochow Road, Broadway, Tiendong Road, Woosung Road and Range Road, thence to Hongkew Park where the procession will be dismissed.

During the procession the following slogans will be shouted:-

"Overthrow the Chiang Kai Shek regime"

"Down with our common enemy who is assisting the Chiang Kai Shek regime"

"Construct a better East Asia"

Applications for participation in the procession should be sent in before August 11.

3) Aeroplanes to tour battle-fields.

With the co-operation of the Central China Aviation Company, the "Tairiku Shimpō" has made arrangements for the use of two aeroplanes for two hours for the purpose of touring the battle-fields around Shanghai. The aeroplanes will make trips of 15 minutes duration only. The charge will be Yen 15 per head. The proceeds will be used in purchasing aeroplanes to be presented to the government.

The flights will commence from 9 a.m. Applications should be sent in before August 11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY

S. B. D. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9357

Date 7 8 36

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
of August 6 :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF AUGUST 13 : PROCESSION TO BE HELD  
IN CHAPEI

The construction of a new order in East Asia  
is progressing smoothly.

The Japanese authorities and the "Reformed  
Government" are planning to celebrate the second anniversary  
of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13.

The "Tairiku Shimpō", a local Japanese  
newspaper, has decided to organize a procession accompanied  
by several bands to celebrate the event.

Under the slogan to overthrow the Chiang regime  
and all nations that are supporting Chiang Kai-shek, the  
following organizations will take part in the procession:  
the band of the Shanghai City Government, the band of  
the Japanese Commercial School, the Great People's  
Association, all Japanese schools, the City Government,  
the Japanese Women's Emergency Association and the  
Japanese Ex-Service Men's Association.

The procession will start from the Hongkew  
Park and will proceed along North Szechuen Road.

The "Tairiku Shimpō" invites the public to  
offer flowers to fallen Japanese officers and men or to  
make aeroplane trips to battlefields on August 13.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 306/29.

REPORT

Chungking Road Station, 3

Date August 13, 1939.

Subject: Chinese National Flags.

Made by: D.S. Snuggs.

Forwarded by:

Officer i/c.

*R. B. Gurney, Dy. Insp.*

Sir,

At 8.15 a.m. 13/8/39 S.I. Algaizin acting in compliance with instructions contained in Divisional Memo No. 259 brought to the Station a Chinese National flag which he had observed being conspicuously displayed from a window on the 2nd floor of the Doong Tsang Tailors Shop at 345 Yates Road, same was hoisted to a bamboo pole which was protruding about 5' through the window over Yates Road.

The shop was requested to lower the flag and hand same over to the Police for temporary custody. This was complied with without protest.

The proprietor Zee Tseng Sing ( ) and the chief assistant Yae Hung Sung ( ) were brought to the Station and asked to explain why the flag was being displayed, they stated that it was hoisted by an apprentice named Tsue Dee ( ) and that they were not aware that the flag was being displayed.

The apprentice was also brought to the Station where he was questioned as to who had instructed him to hoist the flag, he insisted that he had done so of his own accord without the knowledge of either the proprietor or the chief assistant stating that he had hoisted same on 11/8/39, but this is hardly feasible due to the number of Police on duty in this vicinity, as the flag would have been noticed immediately it was hoisted. S.I. Hill Senior Detective, and S.I. Moffat personally patrolled this vicinity for a period during the afternoon

*HR*

*11/8/39*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

of 12/8/39, and they are positive, that the flag was not being displayed then.

However the proprietor was cautioned re the display of flags on days other than those mentioned in Div. Memo No. 259, and has been warned that he will be held responsible in the event of a similar occurrence.

The seized flag has been wrapped in paper labelled and entered in the detained property book, when it will be handed back to the proprietor after 24 hours have elapsed, if he produces a guarantee that a similar occurrence ~~will~~ not occur.

The Officer i/c was informed, who in turn informed Mr. Samson Assistant Commissioner, when instructions were issued for the release of the persons concerned, they were duly released at 11.50 a.m. 13/8/39.

*H. Sunghel*  
D.S. 57.

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

D-9360

CONFIDENTIEL.

N O T E.

1360  
11 8 31

Mme LUKLOVA Milli, née TABATZNIKOVA Milida, dite TABAKNIK Milli, est née le 30 Juin 1902 à Berlin de parents d'origine russe. Son père aurait fait un séjour au Brésil au cours duquel il se serait fait naturaliser Brésilien. Elle même aurait acquis la nationalité Tchécoslovaque par mariage contracté à Prague soit en 1933 (renseignements communiqués par le Ministre de France à Prague) soit en 1936 (déclarations faites par l'intéressée à la Police de Hongkong au mois de Mars 1938).

Mme LUKLOVA est titulaire du passeport N°7915-36 délivré par la Direction de la Police de Brno (Tchécoslovaquie) le 2 Septembre 1936.

En 1931, l'intéressée a été autorisée à séjourner en France où elle a fréquenté, pendant les mois de Juillet et Août 1931, le cours de vacances pour étrangers institué au Collège Angellier à Boulogne-sur-Mer. Elle n'a donné lieu pendant cette période à aucune remarque défavorable.

En Avril 1933, étant secrétaire à Berlin, N.W. 87 Pill Wardenbergtrass 3-4, cette étrangère a sollicité et obtenu l'autorisation de venir en France pour se perfectionner dans notre langue. Il n'a pas été permis d'établir si Mme LUKLOVA a donné suite à son projet. Toutefois, d'après les déclarations qu'elle a faites à Hongkong, en Mars 1938, elle aurait habité à Paris de 1933 à 1935. Elle serait ensuite allée en Tchécoslovaquie et s'y serait mariée en 1936.

Mme LUKLOVA est connue comme ayant été en relations à Paris avec un groupe de communistes chinois. Elle a ensuite

.....

FILE  
C

11

voyagé de France en Chine, avec plusieurs membres de ce groupe, sur la promesse qui lui aurait été faite d'être employée à leur service.

A son passage à Saïgon, en Novembre 1937, ses agissements l'ont fait signaler comme étant une communiste militante.

Peu de temps après son arrivée à Hongkong Mme LUKLOVA est partie pour Hankéou où elle devait occuper l'emploi promis par ses amis. Mais là, pour une raison mal connue, elle resta sans ressource et fut secourue par notre Consul.

Elle est revenue à Hongkong avec un convoi de réfugiés européens, grâce à l'obligeance d'un commerçant Allemand M. FRATOW qui a réglé le prix de son voyage.

Interrogée par la Police de Hongkong, Mme LUKLOVA a fait les dépositions qui sont rapportées ci-dessus et a déclaré, en outre, que depuis son retour de Hankéou, elle avait reçu, d'un Autrichien nommé LOSEMANDI (I) inconnu d'elle, trois lettres recommandées. Deux de ces correspondances étaient accompagnées respectivement d'un mandat de 50 dollars de Changhai et d'un mandat de 50 dollars de Hongkong.

Les motifs invoqués par Mme LUKLOVA en vue de prolonger son séjour à Hongkong n'ayant pas été jugés valables, cette étrangère a dû quitter ce port vers la fin du mois de Mars 1938 pour Changhai d'où elle comptait gagner l'Europe par la voie transibérienne.

Le 23 Mars 1938, elle s'était présentée au Consulat de France à Hongkong pour solliciter un visa pour l'Indochine.

.....

Invitée à présenter sa demande par l'intermédiaire de l'Ambassadeur de Tchécoslovaquie à Changhai, elle n'avait pas donné suite à son projet à cette époque.

La photographie de Madame LUKLOVA est annexée, en double exemplaire, à la présente note./.

---

(I)- LOSEMANDI; il s'agit très certainement de l'Autrichien LOCSMANDI, Paul, Stephan, ingénieur, de nationalité autrichienne né à Vienne le 8 Décembre 1897 et titulaire du passeport N°089475 délivré le 21 Avril 1931 à Fur Riei Vom (Autriche). LOCSMANDI est arrivé pour la première fois en Indochine le 5 Novembre 1938 venant du Kouangsi. Il s'occupe au Tonkin de prospections minières pour le compte d'un groupe financier de Hongkong. Il n'a fait l'objet jusqu'ici d'aucune remarque défavorable.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special  
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. FILE  
RECORD. *D. J. Roberts*  
Date *11. 1939.*

Subject (in full) Mrs. Milli LUKLOVA, nee Milida TABATZNIKOVA alias

Milli TABANK s- whereabouts of.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts

Forwarded by *C. Crawford, S.I.*

FILE  
*JK*

Exhaustive enquiries made at the Boarding House Section and all possible sources of information have failed to reveal the fact that Mrs. Milli LUKLOVA, nee Milida TABATZNIKOVA alias Milli TABANK is at present residing in Shanghai or that she ever had resided here.

*D. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Mrs Milli LUKLOVA nee TABATZNIKOVA



LUKLOVA

CONFIDENTIAL

X

Mrs. Milli LUKLOVA, nee Milida TABATZNIKOVA alias Milli TABANK, was born on June 30, 1902 in Berlin of parents of Russian origin. Her father is said to have made a trip to Brazil during the course of which he became a naturalized Brazilian. She herself acquired Czechoslovakian nationality by a marriage contracted in Prague either in 1933 (information gathered by the French Minister in Prague) or in 1936 (statement made by her to the Hongkong Police in March 1938).

Mrs. LUKLOVA is the holder of passport No.7915-36 issued by the Police in Brno (Czechoslovak) on September 2, 1936.

In 1931 she secured permission to stay in France, where in July and August 1931, she attended the holiday class for foreigners arranged by the Angellier College at Boulogne-sur-mer. During this period, she did not become the subject of any unfavourable comments.

In April 1933, when she was a secretary at 3-4 Fill Warden-Bergstrasse, Berlin, N.W. 87, this foreigner applied for and secured permission to come to France to perfect her knowledge of our language. It has not been established whether or no she entered the country. However, according to a statement she made in Hongkong in March 1938, she resided in Paris from 1933 to 1935. She then went to Czechoslovakia where she was married in 1936.

Mrs. LUKLOVA is known to have been in touch in Paris with a group of Chinese communists. Later she journeyed to China from France with several members of this group, on the promise that she would be given employment in their service.

81  
28/7/38

(2)

On her passage to Saigon in November 1937, her movements were reported on as being those of a militant communist.

A short time after her arrival in Hongkong, Mrs. LUKLOVA left for Hankow where she was to take up the employment promised by her friends. But there, for reasons not clear, she remained without resources and was assisted by our Consul.

She returned to Hongkong with a convoy of foreign refugees, thanks to the kindness of a German merchant, Mr. FRATOW, who paid the cost of the trip.

Questioned by the Hongkong Police, Mrs. LUKLOVA made a statement as recorded above and further declared, that since her return from Hankow, she had received from an Austrian named LOSEMANDI, unknown to her, three registered letters. Two of these missives were accompanied by drafts of Shanghai \$50 and H.K. \$50 respectively.

Mrs. LUKLOVA's reasons for prolonging her stay in Hongkong being deemed invalid, she left the Colony towards the end of March 1938 for Shanghai whence she reckoned she could return to Europe via Siberia.

On March 23, 1938 she requested a visa for Indochina from the French Consulate in Hongkong.

Invited to make her request through the intermediary of the Czechoslovakian Ambassador in Shanghai, she made no further steps.

Two copies of Mrs. LUKLOVA's photograph are attached herewith.

LOSEMANDI is certainly Paul Stephen LOSEMANDI, engineer, Austrian, born in Vienna on December 8, 1897; holds passport No. 08945 issued on April 21, 1931 at Fur Rici Vom (Austria). LOSEMANDI just arrived in Indochina on November 5, 1938 from Kwangsi. He is in business in Tonkin as a mining prospector on behalf of a group of Hongkong financiers. Nothing is known to his detriment.

Mrs. Milli LUKLOVA, nee Milida TABATZNIKOVA alias Milli TABANK, was born on June 30, 1902 in Berlin of parents of Russian origin. Her father is said to have made a trip to Brazil during the course of which he became a naturalized Brazilian. She herself acquired Czechoslovakian nationality by a marriage contracted in Prague either in 1933 (information gathered by the French Minister in Prague) or in 1936 (statement made by her to the Hongkong Police in March 1938).

Mrs. LUKLOVA is the holder of passport No. 7915-36 issued by the Police in Brno (Czechoslovak) on September 2, 1936.

In 1931 she secured permission to stay in France, where in July and August 1931, she attended the holiday class for foreigners arranged by the Angellier College at Boulogne-sur-mer. During this period, she did not become the subject of any unfavourable comments.

In April 1933, when she was a secretary at 3-4 Fill Warden-Bergstrasse, Berlin, N.W. 87, this foreigner applied for and secured permission to come to France to perfect her knowledge of our language. It has not been established whether or no she entered the country. However, according to a statement she made in Hongkong in March 1938, she resided in Paris from 1933 to 1935. She then went to Czechoslovakia where she was married in 1936.

Mrs. LUKLOVA is known to have been in touch in Paris with a group of Chinese communists. Later she journeyed to China from France with several members of this group, on the promise that she would be given employment in their service.

(2)

On her passage to Saigon in November 1937, her movements were reported on as being those of a militant communist.

A short time after her arrival in Hongkong, Mrs. LUKLOVA left for Hankow where she was to take up the employment promised by her friends. But there, for reasons not clear, she remained without resources and was assisted by our Consul.

She returned to Hongkong with a convoy of foreign refugees, thanks to the kindness of a German merchant, Mr. FRATOW, who paid the cost of the trip.

Questioned by the Hongkong Police, Mrs. LUKLOVA made a statement as recorded above and further declared, that since her return from Hankow, she had received from an Austrian named LOSEMANDI, unknown to her, three registered letters. Two of these missives were accompanied by drafts of Shanghai \$50 and H.K. \$50 respectively.

Mrs. LUKLOVA's reasons for prolonging her stay in Hongkong being deemed invalid, she left the Colony towards the end of March 1938 for Shanghai whence she reckoned she could return to Europe via Siberia.

On March 23, 1938 she requested a visa for Indochina from the French Consulate in Hongkong.

Invited to make her request through the intermediary of the Czechoslovakian Ambassador in Shanghai, she made no further steps.

Two copies of Mrs. LUKLOVA's photograph are attached herewith.

LOSEMANDI: is certainly Paul Stephen LOCSMANDI, engineer, Austrian, born in Vienna on December 8, 1897; holds passport No. 08945 issued on April 21, 1931 at Fur Rici Vom (Austria). LOCSMANDI just arrived in Indochina on November 5, 1938 from Kwangsi. He is in business in Tonkin as a mining prospector on behalf of a group of Hongkong financiers. Nothing is known to his detriment.

D 9262

U

SHS

2029  
9362  
H 2 37

10-2-1938

HIST

## **Precautions Being Taken For Dailies**

### **Further Threats Received By Papers; Bullet Proof Shelters**

With threats of further attacks having been received by the two Chinese dailies which were the object of the terrorists' attack on Avenue Edward VII on Saturday night, special precautionary measures against any such recurrence were taken by the police authorities of both the International Settlement and the French Concession, as well as the managements of the papers.

Part of the roadway in the vicinity of the "Chinese-American Daily News" and the "China Daily News," situated in a lane beside "The Shanghai Times" Building, was cleared of all vehicles from early yesterday afternoon and an armoured car of the French Police was placed across the street from the entrance, commanding a perfect vantage point. At the same time patrols of uniformed and plainclothes men were operating over the area, being ready to meet any further terrorist attacks.

Mr. Harry M. Stuekgold, president of the Roosevelt Publishing Company, publishers of the "Chinese-American Daily News," stated yesterday that he was making plans to build a bullet and bomb proof wall around the plant of his paper and around its offices and at the same time to install an alarm with a direct connection to the Central Police Station. In order that the alarm should be used he contemplated putting seven separate buttons in different parts of the building.

Special protection was also being afforded by the French Police to the "Ta Mei Wao Pao," the Chinese edition of the Shanghai "Evening Post and Mercury."

*[Handwritten scribbles and signatures at the bottom of the page]*

JUL 23 1939

## Pro-Chungking Terrorists Are Blamed for Saturday Battle

Substantiating Evidence Claimed in Hands of Japanese; Police Said Studying Objective

CONTRADICTING newspaper reports to the effect that the shooting affray on Avenue Edward VII, which cost the lives of four persons and as a result of which some 20 persons were injured, the spokesman at yesterday's Japanese press conference said that, according to the information in the hands of the Japanese authorities, the attack on the newspaper building was made by pro-Chungking terrorists in an attempt to create friction between the S.M.P.—a body with British preponderance—and the Japanese authorities, so as to slow up the successful negotiations at present going on in Tokyo.

Asked by one of the correspondents, what the objective of pro-Chungking terrorists would be in attacking fervent supporters of the Chungking Government, the spokesman said that the matter was at present being investigated by the Shanghai Municipal Police but that it is suggested that the papers attacked as a result of their having toned down recently in their anti-Japanese attitude. A correspondent then pointed out that one of the two papers attacked by the terrorists had received numerous threatening letters from a pro-Wang Ching-wei organization in which destruction of the premises was forecast if it did not stop its anti-Wang Ching-wei attitude and that the coup was staged but a few days after the very same paper had published the denunciation of Mr. Wang Ching-wei by the Chungking authorities.

### Considered Serious

Asked whether the Japanese authorities considered the incident serious, the spokesman replied that it was serious in view of persistent reports that the Chinese are planning the assassination of Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, H. M. Ambassador to China, with a view to preventing the successful conclusion of Anglo-Japanese parleys in Tokyo.

"If any evidence is produced that the terrorists had connections with pro-Wang Ching-wei groups, would the Japanese authorities co-operate with the Shanghai Municipal Police in rounding up the gang?" asked a correspondent.

"They will have to prove that first. As repeatedly stated, the Japanese military authorities are deeply interested in the maintenance of peace and order in the foreign areas here and should any elements be found to run counter to this Japanese policy, the Japanese would of course co-operate in eradicating them, provided that their guilt is proved."

"Have you something more concrete regarding the information that the terrorists were directed by the Chungking Government?" asked a correspondent.

"Do you ask the police where they get their information?" was the answer.

*Handwritten notes:*  
 The  
 C  
 22/7

**Hide-out in Japanese Areas**

Asked whether the Japanese authorities were aware of the fact that the terrorists in question had their hide-out in Japanese-occupied territory off Edinburgh Road, the spokesman replied in the negative. He also denied that the Japanese authorities had been approached by Settlement authorities with a view to rounding up the gangs of armed thugs residing in "Ta Tao" territory.

"Was not a conversation held between the Japanese Gendarmerie and the Shanghai Municipal Police on July 3, concerning an engagement of the previous day when a gang of armed men opened fire on a police search party on Edinburgh Road?"

"The Japanese authorities have not been informed of such conversations," the spokesman replied.

"Is the shooting affair on Avenue Edward VII considered serious enough to come under the Japanese policy to take part in the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement?" queried a correspondent.

"It is not serious in that sense but the ramifications of the case are not clear yet."

## Gang Affray Remarked On By Japanese

Naval Spokesman Says It  
Was Work Of Chiang  
Men And "Reds"

### ATTEMPT TO CREATE FURTHER FRICTION

Refuting the suggestion made in a number of newspapers that the attack by terrorists on two Chinese dailies on Avenue Edward VII on Saturday evening was carried out by a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, the Japanese Navy spokesman at the Press Conference yesterday evening stated that "information obtained by the Japanese Navy indicates that the assailants in the case were acting under the direction of the Chungking régime and in co-operation with Communist elements."

The spokesman stated that there was no record of any request having been made by the S.M.P. to clear out gangsters from areas adjoining the Settlement.

#### To Discredit S.M.P.

In reply to questions on what the objective of the assailants might have been, he stated that it was thought to be an attempt to create an uproar in the Settlement and thereby discredit the S.M.P. in view of the British domination in the Settlement, specially on account of the weakening of British policy in the Far East. Continuing, the spokesman said that it was an attempt to attack several newspapers, which had of late toned down on their violent anti-Japanese policy.

Summing up the whole issue, the spokesman added that it was an attempt to create further friction between the British and Japanese and to antagonize British public opinion, thereby causing a break-up in the Tokyo Conference.

#### Not Sufficient Evidence

When it was pointed out to the spokesman that the paper attacked had received threatening letters signed by a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, he replied that that was not sufficient evidence.

When asked whether the incident was considered serious by the Japanese authorities, in view of the previous statements made that the Japanese would be forced to restore peace and order in the Settlement if disturbances broke out, the spokesman replied that it was not serious in that sense.

The spokesman confirmed statements that, in the event of it being proved that certain elements have conducted themselves against the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement, which runs counter to Japanese policy, the Japanese would take measures to suppress them.

*Handwritten notes:*  
C. 1/4  
R 25/7

JUL 25 1939

25800

## Japanese Say Chungking Backs Attack

Saturday Shooting At  
Newspaper Plant  
Discussed

NEWSMEN ASK  
MANY QUESTIONS

Spokesman Declares  
Assault On News Row  
Not Serious

Information obtained by the Japanese Navy, regarding Saturday evening's terrorist attack on newspaper row, Avenue Edward VII, "indicates that the assailants in the case were acting under the direction of the 'Chungking regime' and are closely affiliated with communist elements," declared the spokesman at yesterday's press conference.

Queried on what could have been the objective of the terrorists, the spokesman said that the matter was now being investigated by the Shanghai Municipal Police. "It has been suggested, however," he added, "that it was an attempt to

create an uproar in the International Settlement in order to discredit the British-dominated Shanghai Municipal Police in view of the weakening of the British policy in the Far East.

"Further, it was also an attempt to attack a number of newspapers which in the past were violently anti-Japanese, but had recently moderated their tone," the spokesman stated.

**"Unsubstantiated Opinion"**

When it was pointed out that the particular newspaper attacked in Saturday's terrorist upheaval was the *Chinese-American Daily News*, which alone published a Chungking denunciation of Wang Ching-wei, the spokesman replied: "That is an unsubstantiated opinion."

To another remark that this particular newspaper had only recently received threatening letters from partisans of Wang Ching-wei, he said: "There is not sufficient evidence to prove this."

The spokesman answered that he was not in a position to discuss "the views of the Shanghai Municipal Police or anybody else," when a correspondent said he believed the police had evidence that the same weapons were used in Saturday's affray as had been used on June 16, in an attack which had been definitely established as having been made by pro-Wang groups.

1

**"Do You Ask Police?"**

A question whether the navy spokesman could give more concrete evidence than the mere statement that the Japanese authorities had indication that the "assallants were acting under the direction of the 'Chungking regime,'" was answered by the query: "Do you ask the police where they secure their information?"

A correspondent then strove to discover whether, at least, the information in the possession of the Japanese navy was purely Japanese or whether it was corroborated by the Shanghai Municipal Police. This query elicited the answer: "That is one of the essential secrets."

The spokesman said the Japanese authorities had no information that the terrorists had come from the "Badlands" area. He declared that "in view of the persistent reports that Chinese element planned to kill Sir Archibald Clark Kerr in order to cause such an uproar of British public opinion that no agreement in Tokyo could be reached, one was led to the impression that terrorists disturbed peace and order in the Settlement to create friction between the Settlement authorities and the Japanese."

**"Not Serious"**

A correspondent, asking whether the Japanese regarded the assault on news row as serious, reminded the spokesman that he had said recently that the Japanese might be forced to take over the International Settlement in the event of a "serious" incident occurring.

In reply, the spokesman stated that Saturday night's attack was "not serious in that sense at all." He added that "its ramifications are not yet clear."

**Fourth Death**

Meanwhile, the fourth victim of Saturday night's outbreak of terrorism died in the St. Elizabeth Hospital yesterday morning. She was Chen Woo-sz, 39-year-old native of Ningpo, who was wounded in the right shoulder during the shooting affray in the Louza district.

Police of the two foreign-administered areas, meanwhile, were taking extraordinary precautions against a recurrence of the outbreak on newspaper row. The French Police stationed two mobile steel blockhouses at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Rue Montauban. They also erected barbed wire barricades on Avenue Haig in the vicinity of Edinburgh Road, believed to be a thickly-infested gunmen's nest. Shanghai Municipal Police were stationed on the other side of the street.

**Death Toll Mounts**

In addition to 20 wounded, including a Polish taxi-dancer of the Palais Cafe, 19-year-old Nellie Schinkinskaya, four have so far succumbed of their wounds.

These include Captain A. F. "Tug" Wilson, American, 47, proprietor of the New Ritz Bar, who unarmed, attempted to stop the gunmen; Wong Shi-wen, 45, shot in the back and abdomen in the composition room of the British-owned *China Evening News*; Chin Chei-chung, 50-year-old coolie, killed when the gunmen entered and shot at random in the building at 150 Avenue Edward VII, where the two Chinese dailies are located, and Chen Woo-sz, 39-year-old Chinese woman who was wounded subsequently during the shooting in the Louza District.

#### Arraigned In Court

Accused of participating in Saturday's terroristic activities, three of the six suspects arrested by police were brought before the First Special District Court yesterday. Mr. Paul Y. Ru, municipal advocate, was in charge of the prosecution.

It was revealed at yesterday's court session that two of the three men had previous conviction records, one of the two having been convicted on criminal charges no less than 10 times, it was stated.

The prisoners gave their names as Shen Yu-fei, 26, Kompo; Woo Yih-wei, 29, Canton, and Ting Yung-seng, 29, Chekiang. Shen stood tamely in the prisoners' dock, still wearing his blood-stained suit white

Ting's head was bandaged for a minor wound.

After presenting the facts of the case, Mr. Ru requested the court to adjourn the case for two weeks, pending the recovery of three other suspects who were being treated in the Police Hospital.

JUL 2 1950

## Arrests Made By Police In Wake Of Saturday's Outburst Of Terrorism

Extensive Searching And Investigations Are Being  
Conducted; Casualty List Totals Three Dead  
And Twenty Wounded, Including Gangsters

### HEROISM OF CHINESE CONSTABLES; MUCH SYMPATHY FOR VICTIMS

Further investigations made yesterday by the Shanghai Municipal Police into Saturday night's bloody skirmish, in which no fewer than 100 shots were fired and several hand grenades thrown in the terrorist shooting and bombing affray, costing the lives of three persons and injuring 17 others, including a foreign woman, adjacent to "The Shanghai Times" building, 160 Avenue Edward VII, reveal an attempt made to execute one of the boldest plots of destruction in this city for many years.

It would appear from all inquiries made yesterday by this journal that the terrorist gang actually had as their objective the destruction of all the Chinese newspapers in the vicinity, namely, the "China Evening News," (Ta Wan Pao) and the "Chinese-American Daily News," (Chung Mei Jih Pao), only the instantaneous and exemplary manner in which the Chinese constables acted at the special post outside the building prevented this disaster.

Landing on the scene in four or five hire cars, the gangsters, who numbered more than 20, presumably from the badlands, entered the building from the alleyway and secured entrance through a side doorway. Eye-witnesses state that the mob first ordered the chauffeurs to park the cars near Kiangse Road, where they had presumably posted look-outs to watch for the police. Prior to entering the building when they broke up into groups, the party seized a C.P.C. and disarmed him of his .308 Colt automatic pistol, while the others passed to gain admittance. Inside the building, the groups entered various floors, where they intended to execute their well planned mission, when they encountered some apparently overlooked obstacle making a hitch in the plot, and one of the group commenced to fire.

Handwritten notes and scribbles at the bottom of the page, including the number 24/7.

#### Fire On Chinese Police

Being broken up and firing having commenced, members of the groups, fearing capture, discarded the idea of bombing and thought only of making a safe get-away. Three C.P.C.'s stationed outside the buildings, Nos. 1518, 1472 and 1895, the latter being a plain clothes man, who had only been on the Force a few months, challenged the first escaping group, who immediately fired on them. The policemen drew their pistols and returned the fire, but the three of them were seriously wounded. The other groups now escaped from the building, firing their way out, and heading west to Kiangse Road to their awaiting cars.

In the dramatic escape there was a continuous burst of fire, with bullets whizzing everywhere. The gangsters are reported to have been actually running and firing shots to the rear, over their shoulders. No attempt was made to select any particular persons, the fleeing gunmen merely shooting at anyone whom they saw.

Some of the gang are said to have run to the French Concession, discarding their weapons and bombs on the run. French police on Avenue Edward VII opened fire from their post outside the Palais Cabaret at the fleeing gunmen. Bullets landed in the side of buildings and motor cars and ricocheted on the street.

#### Hail Of Shots Meet Bus

Turning the corner and making for Kiangse Road the gunmen let fly a hail of bullets into railless trolley cars, several bullets piercing the bodies. The driver of railless tram, No. B. 357 was seriously wounded and had a very narrow escape from death as the bullets entered the front of his bus while it was proceeding to make the turn at the corner of Avenue Edward VII.

A bomb thrown on Kiangse Road might have been intended for Police Constable No. 1580, who was on duty at the intersection of Canton and Kiangse Road. At least, the bomb was thrown at this point. Much firing took place along Kiangse Road, as evidenced from the number of empty cartridge cases and ammunition clips, all bright and practically new, from automatic weapons.

#### Abandoned Car Found

The gangsters, who had not disappeared elsewhere, now made a get-away in two cars. One of these cars was later found abandoned on Avenue Foch near Avenue du Roi Albert. The other car proceeded on Kiangse Road and up Hankow Road in its get-away when it encountered the search party from Louza district as reported fully in yesterday's account of the outrage.

When the Louza district search party of the S.M.P., operating on Hankow Road, near Chekiang Road, observed this car, they challenged it. Instead of stopping, the car accelerated, ignoring the police command, and opened fire on the party. The police promptly returned the fire on the car, several shots hitting the machine. Police are of the opinion that the driver was intimidated, one of the gang having put a gun in his back and told him to "step on the gas," since challenging is not ignored by chauffeurs.

This machine stopped, however, with men alighting and fleeing in different directions, firing from mauser pistols, with the police continuing the chase. Seven or eight are reported to have been injured in the Louza incident.

#### Several Suspects Held

The Shanghai Municipal police have had little rest since the commencement of the outrage. Both foreign and Chinese detectives have been searching likely places where the gunmen might possibly hide out. It is known that the police have several suspects in custody, but they are not inclined to release any information whatsoever on what arrests have been made or who they are. Arrests have been made of participants in both of the shooting attacks. Careful scrutiny to uncover evidence in connection with the case is being carried on extensively, while other police are checking up on their files of descriptions of gangsters.

Whether or not the French have made arrests so far could not be ascertained.

#### Expression Of Sorrow

Chinese throughout the Settlement and Concession express deep sympathy for the unfortunate victims of one of the holdest outrages committed within the Settlement in recent years. The unfortunate wounded, caught in the burning gunfire when the horrid shooting commenced, were carrying out their daily functions and perhaps endeavouring to keep cool on the busy sidewalks of Avenue Edward VII, which is full of activity from early morning until late at night, and totally unaware of the frightful terroristic outrage that was to entangle them. The indiscriminate firing came with such dramatic suddenness that they had little or no chance of protection.

Those who were in the vicinity at the time who escaped death and injury tell all sorts of stories of the startling fright and the unforeseen circumstances in which they were placed. How fate saved each particular individual from being struck by any of the blazing bullets that whizzed in all directions in the street, was a subject of much discussion yesterday. Eye-witnesses testify to the scattering and mad dashes for cover amid great confusion by the throngs of humanity on Avenue Edward VII at the time.

#### Bullet Holes And Ricochets

In the course of investigations yesterday, crowds of Chinese watched police photographing the scenes of the outrages, and including in their street photographs shop windows which bore mute evidence of the previous night's shooting. The wholesale and retail wine shop of Zung Lee and Company, located on the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Kiangse Road, had four bullet holes in its large front windows and frames, while a corner of the door showed the evidence of a ricochet bullet having glanced off and pierced a window. Bits of glass were sprinkled amidst the many cherry brandy bottles in the window, none of which happened to have been broken.

The large front window of the Lee Chun Chang, rug antique shop, at 38 Kiangse Road, had a large hole in the window which apparently was made by a rebounding projectile.

A bullet cut a hole in the window of the Linotype and Machinery Company, located on the ground floor beneath "The Shanghai Times," while dried blood pools in the doorway entrance to the offices showed where a wounded victim had evidently lay down to take shelter. Traces of blood were evident on other parts of the street which passing Chinese in the day stopped to notice.

Examination reveals bullet holes in windows leading to "The Shanghai Times" offices which evidently had been made by ricochets and bullets fired from the lane adjacent to the building. No other harm to the building was done or machinery damaged.

The following is the complete casualty list of the Chinese killed and injured in the outrage both on Avenue Edward VII and Hankow Road.

Wong Shi-wen, 45 killed. Shot in back and abdomen in composing room on the British owned "China Evening News" by gunmen who plotted destruction of this Chinese language journal.

Chin Chei-shung, 50 coolie, killed. Employed by the Tung Trust Company, 150 Avenue Edward VII. Gunmen went into premises and fired at random.

Chang Hung-chin, 42, wounded, native of Zaushing, now resident of Shanghai, coolie. Shrapnel wound in left side of back. Lester Chinese Hospital.

Police Constable No. 1518, wounded right leg, detained Police Hospital.

Police Constable No. 1472, wounded right leg, detained Police Hospital.

Police Constable No. 1895, bullet wound in right knee, detained at Police Hospital.

Hu Li-ying, 17, female, wounded right leg. Resided at 24 Kiangse Road. Under constant treatment, not detained in hospital.

Zee Ling-nyeh, 18, native of Shantung, abrasion left knee, residence 45 Kiangse Road, St. Luke's Hospital, not being detained. Under treatment.

Han Ping-tsang, driver of railless trolley car, E. 357, wounded left thigh as bullet entered front of bus proceeding to Avenue Edward VII. Very narrow escape. Police Hospital, not detained, under treatment.

Kao Ching-zai, 28, native of Szechwan, coolie, non-resident of Shanghai, bullet wound left face.

Yih Yoong-kai, 38, native of Foochow. Bullet wound in chest. Non-resident. Lester Chinese Hospital.

Wu Ki-yuan, 38, richa coolie. Wounded shoulder and right leg and chest. Lester Chinese Hospital. Residence, 23 Rue Bourgeat.

Ku Sing-zee, 35, native of Soochow, compositor, employed by "China Evening News." Bullet wound left arm and back. Lester Chinese Hospital.

Kao Zang-loh, 36, native of Shantung, residence 10 Hung Yih Lee, Kiangse Road. Bullet wound right thigh. Paulun Hospital.

Yu Yao-bang, 7, male infant, native of Hangchow. Residence 130 Avenue Edward VII. Fell from shock and fright during shooting affray. Fractures.

Chang S. Tsung, 32, Non-resident. Left arm and back. Native of Kompo.

Chang Ping-wu, 18, native of Kompo, residence 616 Hankow Road. Bullet wound left elbow.

Tai Tsi-shing, 24, native of Kompo. Bullet wound abdomen. Police Hospital.

Lee Wei-ling, 56, Cantonese. Hawker. Bullet wound right thigh, residence 618 Hankow Road. St. Luke's Hospital.

Ting Yoong-sung, 39, native of Chinkiang. Hawker. Non-resident of Shanghai. Bullet wound in scalp.

Chen Woo Sz, 38, female. Native of Ningpo. Bullet wound right side. Residence 622 Hankow Road. St. Elizabeth's Hospital.

Chu Pei-ling, 32, non-resident. Bullet wound right leg and right foot. Paulun Hospital.

27

### Polish Girl's Wound Not Serious

Miss Nelly Schikinskaya, 19-year-old Polish girl, employed at the Palais Cafe, who was wounded in the knee as she alighted from a No. 21 French Concession omnibus on Avenue Edward VII, and Kiangse Road at 8.40 p.m. on Saturday, the time of the shooting affray, is reported to be recovering and her wounds are not serious. She is in the Russian Orthodox Hospital receiving treatment.

JUL 24 1930

## Pro-Wang Group Seen Behind Saturday's Attacks

Great Bravery Shown by Wilson, Police Officers in Fighting Overwhelming Odds; Investigations On

WITH eleven potato-masher type hand-grenades, six brand new automatic Mauser pistols and some 200 empty cartridge cases in their possession as a result of the terrorist coup staged on Avenue Edward VII on Saturday evening, a squad of detectives from Central and Louza Stations worked throughout yesterday and last night, questioning suspects, witnesses and policemen on the scene at the time, in an endeavour to reconstruct the coup which, as far as could be ascertained was well organized but ended in failure.

Now that the smoke has somewhat cleared, it becomes apparent that apart from the 20 men who arrived in four Ford taxis at Kiangse Road shortly before 8.15 p.m. on Saturday, a large number of members of the same gang and so-called "look-see" men were stationed at various strategic points to cover up every policeman stationed in the vicinity.

The group of terrorists divided up into three gangs as they entered Chang Keng Li, 130 Avenue Edward VII, next to the "Shanghai Times" building, where the premises housing the "China Evening News" a British-owned Chinese language publication, and the "Chinese-American Daily News" an American owned newspaper are situated. The printing plant of the "China Press" is also stated to be in the same house.

The obvious intention of the gunmen must have been to create a general confusion in the building in question, to shoot everybody in sight and to destroy as much as possible of the machinery with a view to preventing the publications from appearing again. More than ten of the terrorists entered the premises of the "China Evening News" which are situated on the first floor of the building in question, whilst an equal number attempted to enter the offices of the "Chinese American Daily News" on the next floor, although they were prevented from doing so by a locked door.

Whilst the first party fired a large number of shots, killing one of the Chinese type-setters and the second party opened fire on the stairway, another party entered the premises of the Tung Wei Trust Co., at 150 Avenue Edward VII, the offices of which face the building housing the two Chinese papers and killed an aged tea boy employed there who gallantly attempted to close the door on the armed party.

### Gunmen Retreat

Meanwhile however, panic betook the various gunmen who beat a hasty retreat into the alley towards Avenue Edward VII, firing into the air as they ran and waving their hand-grenades of which one had already been thrown whilst another exploded in front of the "Shanghai Times" building.

Handwritten notes and scribbles, possibly initials or a signature, located on the right side of the page.

Many of the terrorists escaped into the French Concession where arms and ammunition were found on various streets, whilst most of the men ran into Kiangse Road, where a third hand-grenade was thrown and where one party at least boarded their car which was to take them back to the "badlands" but which actually landed them in the hands of a police search party operating on Hankow Road.

Of the four motor cars occupied by the gangsters, two were found abandoned in the French Concession, whilst the third came to grief on Hankow Road where five police bullets put it out of commission.

By the *modus operandi* deployed in Saturday's coup, there seems to be no doubt that the gangsters are those who attempted a similar coup at the editorial offices of "The Morning Leader", 130 Ningpo Road on June 16, when, it will be recalled, police watchmen were also disarmed whilst a number of shots were fired and a dud hand-grenade thrown. It seems furthermore established that the hand-grenades used by the gang on Saturday are of the same lot as the two found on Nanking Road on the morning of July 16, where they had probably been discarded by terrorists who decided at the last moment that it was too dangerous to throw them. Meanwhile, the large number of suspects have been carefully questioned and, whilst police officials in charge of the case refused to release any information yesterday concerning the shoot-ups, it was understood that only four suspects are still being detained, most of them with previous criminal records and all natives of Kampo, a district known for gunmen and other criminals.

#### Deeds of Bravery

But if Saturday's incident caused a stir, it also was a demonstration of bravery as rarely witnessed before in this city.

Mr. A. F. "Tug" Wilson who died at 9.30 p.m. on Saturday as a result of a gun-shot wound sustained in the region of the heart, was attending customers in his establishment across the street from the scene of the shooting, at the time. He made a dash for the door in an endeavour to cross the street and to assist the police, being prevented from doing so by a friend who advised him to stay under cover and not to risk being shot. Wilson however was able to release himself from the firm grip of his friend and dashed towards the alley. When he had almost arrived there, 15 shots in his direction rang out. Wilson, mortally injured summoned his last bit of strength and attempted to dash across to his establishment, only to collapse in the middle of the roadway. A French soldier then crawled towards the injured man and at great personal risk managed to get him on to the French side of the street where he was rushed to hospital in an ambulance.

A Chinese detective who was at the scene at the time, continued to fire at the escaping gunmen after he himself had already been hit and lay in the gutter and there was a distinct possibility of his being shot by the police. With one finger on the trigger however and the other hand displaying his detective badge, he continued to fire until the criminals had disappeared and he was rushed to the hospital.

Inspector W. H. Widdowson, who was near the scene at the time, also risked his life by running into the alley and arresting one of the suspects at present being held, although the latter had a hand-grenade in one hand and a Mauser pistol in the other.

In the subsequent Hankow Road shoot-up, Probationary Sergeant

Zbovrosky, who headed the search party responsible for the apprehension of two additional suspects and who has only been with the S.M.P. for eight months, courageously faced being shot at point-blank range and fire only after he had ascertained that he was not endangering any of the many pedestrians on the thoroughfare at the time.

The Chinese constable who was robbed of his pistol as the gang emerged from inside the alley and who, on giving chase, although greatly out-numbered, was shot and sagged to the ground with injuries to his right knee, also deserves special mention.

#### Reserve Unit Busy

Whilst detectives were busy in their offices, the Reserve Unit of the S.M.P. was on continuous duty from 8.30 p.m. on Saturday until 8 a.m. yesterday as they continued to search hotels, lodging houses and the scene of the shootings in an endeavour to find additional arms and ammunition.

The condition of the injured persons remains unchanged, with three in a very serious condition and others only slightly injured although needing hospital attention. Miss Nelly Schikinskaya, 19 year-old dance partner employed by the Palais Cafe, was reported to be doing well yesterday, having been admitted to the Russian Orthodox Hospital, Route Say Zoong, with a gunshot injury to her knee, sustained when she alighted from a bus at the corner of Kiangse Road and Avenue Edward VII.

Meanwhile, high police officials were in conference yesterday morning studying drastic precautionary measures which are to be taken in attempting to prevent similar incidents, whilst four suspects will face the First Special District Court this morning when the police will ask for their remand in custody.

Judge N. E. Lurton, and Mr. Gordon Campbell, Coroner and Marshal respectively, of the United States Court for China, viewed the body of Mr. Wilson yesterday morning and permitted its removal to the International Funeral Directors. The inquest will open at 10.30 a.m. tomorrow.

Full details regarding the method employed by the gangsters in obtaining the four cars were also gathered yesterday. It appears that one of the men presented himself at the Ford Hire Service Station on Edinburgh Road shortly before 8 p.m. and ordered four cars. He seated himself in the first and the others followed to the Ts Yu Fang alley where, as already reported in the "North-China Daily News" on July 7, some 150 well-armed desperadoes have their headquarters, it being here too that a police search-party was fired at on July 2. About 20 men entered the cars and ordered the drivers to take them to Kiangse Road, when the shoot-up started.

Although no confirmation could be obtained, it seems certain that the gang acted on instructions from a pro-Wang Ching-wei organization and it was held likely yesterday that firm representations would be made to the "Ta Tao" authorities by the S.M.P. regarding the free access which armed criminals have to the Settlement from Edinburgh and other outlying roads.

An inquest on the two Chinese killed in the affair, will be opened this morning, whilst the condition of the injured suspect was understood to be satisfactory enough to permit questioning by investigating detectives.

21 2 1927

# American, Chinese Die As Thugs, Police Stage Furious Armed Clash

Polish Girl Seriously  
Injured; 3 Chinese  
Policemen Hurt

**ANOTHER SHOOTUP  
4 MINUTES LATER**

**Terrorists Open Fire  
In Printing Plant Of  
Chinese Papers**

By CARROLL ALCOTT

Terrorism broke out again in Shanghai last night and when the smoke of two terrific gun battles and three or four bombings had cleared away, one American and one Chinese were dead, one Polish girl was wounded, while 16 Chinese including three Chinese Police Constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police were suffering from bullet wounds to varying degrees of seriousness.

The dead American is Captain A. F. "Tug" Wilson, proprietor of the New Ritz Bar and Restaurant.

The Chinese were pedestrians whose names had not yet been determined at a late hour last night.

The wounded Polish girl is said to be a taxi-dancer employed in a Rue Chu Pao San cabaret. She was wounded about the legs and arms. Despite the fact that her condition is serious, it is believed that she will live.

In addition to the three Chinese police constables, the wounded include Chinese printers, pedestrians, peanut vendors and gangsters. One of the gunmen involved in the shootings is seriously wounded while one of his companions is in the hands of the police.

The wounds of some of the victims are said to be serious and they are not expected to live.

*File 23/7  
E. 92/4*

#### Started In Badlands

The story of these outrages sounds like a shipwrecked sailor's nightmare. It started at a Ford Hire Station on Edinburgh Road. It was here that more than 15 armed gunmen from the "badlands" engaged four hire cars and started out on one of the wildest rides that has ever been recorded in this city's history.

These 15 men were cold, hard killers. They were under orders from a group of plotters to attack pro-Chinese newspapers inside the International Settlement, according to information obtained by the police last night.

Just what happened after the gunmen left the Ford Hire Station and the time they reached the scene of their first attacks on Avenue Edward VII, Shanghai's newspaper row, is a trifle obscure. But it is known that they stopped en route to pick up cargoes of hand-grenades. This has been substantiated by the fact that eight hand-grenades were seized by the police or found near the scene of some of the outrages.

The first stop of the terrorist mob was the corner of Kiangse Road and Avenue Edward VII.

#### Invade Newspaper Plants

At this point, the gunmen ordered the chauffeurs of their cars to stop and park at the side of the street near a railless tram station. One gangster, as near as could be learned last night, remained in each car to guard the chauffeurs. The remaining mobsters left the machines, walked down Avenue Edward VII to an alleyway leading to the old Shanghai Cotton Exchange Building, now occupied by the printing plants of a number of newspapers.

Six of the gunmen, brandishing their Mausers, entered the building and walked up the stairs to the typesetting rooms of the *Ta Wan Pao*, British registered Chinese language daily.

A telegraph messenger boy was standing on the landing as the gunmen put in their appearance. The youth commenced to scream, pleaded with the terrorists not to shoot him.

"I'm only a messenger boy," he whimpered.

One of the gunmen fired a shot at the boy's feet and told him to stand quiet in a corner of the landing. "Then you won't get hurt," said the terrorist.

#### Watchman Acts

The shot attracted the attention of a watchman employed by the *Chinese-American Daily News*, which occupies the premises of the second floor. Noticing that the terrorists were coming on up the stairs, he shut and bolted a wooden door at the top of the landing. Thus blocked, the gangsters retraced their steps and returned to the rooms of the *Ta Wan Pao*, where they upset a few trays of type but engaged in no serious shooting.

#### Printers Wounded

Leaving these rooms, the mobsters returned to the ground floor where they were joined by the rest of the gang. They attempted to enter the press rooms of both the *Chinese-American Daily News* and the *Ta Wan Pao*, which is located on the ground floor of the building. There they opened fire on a group of defenseless printers.

The first volley wounded Wang Shih-ven, 40, native of Ningpo, and Koo Shing-chou, 35, native of Soochow, both printers. Wang was seriously wounded and his condition, up to a late hour last night, was critical.

The terrorists then started for the entrance of the alley, shooting as they ran. One bullet struck a Chinese coolie who happened to be caught in the line of fire. He died a few minutes later.

It was at this juncture that Captain Wilson, hearing the shooting, dashed across the street from the New Ritz and attempted to intervene. The terrorists turned their guns in his direction. The captain fell to the pavement, fatally wounded.

After leaving the alley, the terrorists started a mad dash for their parked automobiles on Kiangse Road near the corner of Avenue Edward VII. By this time, both the French and Settlement police had commenced to gather.

#### Gun Battle Follows

The shooting that followed was one of the most violent in the crime history of Shanghai. More than 120 shots were exchanged while the bandits threw one hand grenade in front of the building occupied by *THE CHINA PRESS* and the *Shanghai Times*. Three Chinese police constables were wounded during this phase of the incident. It was also at this juncture that the Polish girl, who was just leaving a bus at the corner of Kiangse Road and Avenue Edward VII sustained bullet wounds to the legs and arms.

Because of the large crowd of pedestrians on the street at the time, the police found it necessary to exercise considerable care in their shooting with the result that the terrorists all reached their automobiles and departed from the vicinity. They continued to shoot from the windows of the cars, however, as the machines disappeared from sight.

While the terrorists managed to vanish from the neighborhood, they turned up again in a matter of a few minutes. The cars separated in driving through side streets of the Central and Louza Districts but the terrorists, their killing instincts not yet satisfied, continued to create more disorder.

#### Car Searched

At 8.40 p.m., Sergeant Zbrovsky, of the Louza Police Station, heading a patrol of three Chinese Police constables, was on duty at the corner of Chekiang and Hankow Roads. One of the gangster cars was speeding along Hankow Road in an easterly direction. Zbrovsky, who had been searching cars all evening, stepped in front of the machine and raised his hand in a motion to the chauffeur to stop.

Two terrorists were in the car and they immediately opened fire on the sergeant. A bullet whistled past his head and the officer ducked just in time to miss contacting a second messenger of death. It was at this identical moment that the three Chinese constables went into action and open fire on the car.

The first volley from the police guns wounded one of the terrorists. Subsequent volleys riddled the car with bullets. The wounded gangster slumped forward in the seat while his mate attempted to jump from the machine and escape. He was caught, however, and relieved of his Mauser. In this car, the police found five hand grenades. The haul also netted them the two military Mausers which the terrorists were carrying.

#### Newspaper Office Bombed

At almost the same moment, another of the terrorist cars drove up to a small Chinese language newspaper on Kwangsi Road near Chekiang Road. The gunmen pitched two hand grenades at the front entrance of the establishment and then attempted to make off.

It so happened that a police patrol party from the Louza Station was near this spot and immediately opened fire on the gangsters. The terrorists fled from the machine and disappeared down side streets. Seven persons, including bystanders and printers, were wounded during the bombing.

It is believed that some of the gangsters were wounded but this could not be confirmed up to an early hour this morning. A large number of suspects are reported to have been taken into custody, however, and were being held at the Louza Station last night for questioning.

Another of the four cars was found on Rue du Consulat in the French Concession. The machine had been abandoned. Three hand-grenades were found near this machine.

The fourth car also was accounted for last night. The gangsters deserted the machine in the Bubbling Well Road district and the chauffeur drove back to the Edinburgh Station to report the affair. The police were notified and the chauffeur is now being held for interrogation.

#### Several Theories

Several theories as to the motive back of last night's shootings and bombings have been advanced by

the police. One is that was solely an attack on pro-Chinese newspapers. Another is that the shootings were carried out both with the idea of terrorizing Chinese language dailies and at the same time obtaining revenge for the shooting by S.M.P. officers of two "Ta Tao" police officers on Stone Bridge three days ago.

A number of automobiles parked along Avenue Edward VII were riddled with bullets during the shooting in that area. One of these was owned by Mr. A. Morley, editor of the *Shanghai Times*. Another machine which received similar treatment is owned by Mr. Laci, Avenue Edward VII restaurant owner. A French police officer, standing behind a concrete power post, became a trifle excited and instead of shooting at the gangsters, fired six shots into Mr. Laci's car.

As a result of last night's outrages, Shanghai was turned into an armed camp before 9 p.m. Police patrols in most sections of the Settlement and the French Concession were doubled and in some cases, even trebled. Alleys, hotels and even private Chinese dwellings were subjected to thorough searches while all automobiles were stopped and searched.

Special Branch

9362  
23 8 39

2156/39.

"A"  
Central  
Aug. 22nd.

39.

10.

1.

HIST

Suspect released

The ~~for~~ suspect (Tai Tse Shing) was discharged from the Police Hospital on August 14 and appeared before the Court on August 16 when his release was requested. This man is one of the victims wounded during the Lounge shooting affray. Investigations have proven that he was in no way connected with the terrorists and that he happened to be in the vicinity at the time the shooting took place.

Letter received by Chinese-American Daily News.

Below is a rough translation of a letter received at the offices of the "Chinese-American Daily News" on August 16:-

"It has been learned that the puppet "Wang Ching Wei" has engaged "Ting Men Tsung" his running dog to instruct "Lee Sze Chuen" the small running dog to make a disturbance at your premises at the end of August. The man "Lee" on receipt of these instructions handed the matter to "Sung Yung Kiang", the 3rd Section, who has been given a sum of \$5000.00 for expenses. The latter after having received the sum of the money brought 32 members of his section to commence the work. Plans are being discussed in Room 224, An Lok Keng Restaurant (Hotel) and Room 308 of the "Yah Fong Hotel". They decided to approach the employees of your newspaper office by bribery to obtain a certificate of admission. They could enter your premises by forging the certificate. Attention should be given by your staff regarding people visiting your office by the main entrance. On receipt of this letter please do not say anything and I will let you know if there is any further news. People of China.  
17-8-39 night.

R.P.P.  
E.S.S.  
E.S.S.  
E.S.S.

2155/39.

10/Sheet 2.

Mr. Stuckgold and his Chinese associates are of the opinion that the information contained in the letter is genuine.

However, Mr. Stuckgold declined to hand over the letter to the undersigned. It is written in Chinese and was mailed from the Rue Massenet Post Office.

Confidential enquiries are being made regarding the occupants of the rooms mentioned in the letter.

Copy to D.C. Div. and Special Branch.

*M. A. ...*  
Gen. Secy/Secy.  
*ref*

*R. H. ...*  
D. S. I.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

D.C. Special Branch

G. 170M 1-39

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2155/39

"1" Division  
Central Police Station  
4/8/39

Diary Number: 10

Nature of Offence: 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Suspects to be released

The writ of detention granted by the court to enable enquiries to be made regarding the seven suspects now being held in connection with this case will expire on August 7.

Enquiries have now definitely ascertained beyond all doubt that the 3rd suspect (Woo Yih Wu) 3rd (Ying Xung Lung) and 7th (Yih Young Kai) are in no way connected with those concerned in the bombing and shooting affray. Their release will be requested.

The 4th (Chu Pei Ling), 5th (Chang O Lung) and 6th (Lai Ts Ching) suspects are still detained in hospital. Their condition is considerably improved, but it is not anticipated that they will be discharged for at least two more weeks.

Further request of two weeks will be requested.  
Copies to D.C. (Divisions)

D.C. (Special Br.) R. S. I.

W. Duncan  
Sen. Det. i/c

22. 11. 39

S. 1/32

Yih Young Kai.

Foochow.

C.D.C. 175.

Central Stn.

3-8-39.

Yih Young Kai, age 30, Foochow, B/unemployed, residing  
41 Dong Shing Lee, Zau Zseu Road, Nantso.

At 8 a.m. on the 2/7/39 I proceeded to the 2nd Refugee  
Camp on Route Sixes F.C. with intent to borrow some money  
from a friend named Wong Zee Kwei who is a supervisor in  
the Refugee Camp. I did not meet him, however I encountered  
a fellow-countryman named Sai Dee who informed me that Wong  
Zee Kwei has left there to do some work elsewhere. I then  
proceeded to the San Shing Kwei (food shop), 222 Rue Lafayette  
near Rue Waikwe where I borrowed 20 cents from a friend named  
Ming Sien Nung, it was then about 5 p.m. I then again  
proceeded to the Bund at No. 5 and No. 6 Pontoons where a friend  
of mine named Lung Foh used to ply his sampans. Instead of  
seeing Lung Foh I met an ex-fellow-workman one named Ah Pau,  
native of Kiangying, who is now working as a sampansman. He  
told me that Lung Foh had left for Yangtsepo. I then  
partook of supper with Ah Pau and got 20 cents from him.  
After which, I intended to go and make some enquiries at a  
hospital situated at the opposite of the Great World with a  
view to getting rid of my opium habit. When I walked to a  
place on Ave Riv. VII west of Kiangse Road I heard a shooting  
taking place at a distance of about 60 yards east of Kiangse  
Road. I then saw pedestrians crying and running about and at  
the same time saw a C.P.C. taking out his pistol and ordering  
the pedestrians to run away. He then went towards Kiangse  
Road to conceal himself, so I followed behind him with my  
hands embracing my head. When nearing Kiangse Road I was

- 2 -

struck by a stray bullet on my cheek which penetrated into my left arm. I then immediately returned back to Avenue Edward VII and hid myself in a garage. A short while later I was conveyed by ambulance to the Lester Chinese Hospital and later transferred to the Police Hospital. On the 3/8/39 I left the hospital and was brought to the station.

Sgd. Yih Young Kai.

Ting Yung Sung.

Chinkiang

XX C.D.C. 120

Central Stn.

29-7-39

Ting Yung Sung, age 39, Chinkiang, F.F.A.

In the middle of April this year I came to Shanghai from Chinkiang. The last few months I used to sleep in the Doong Kooag Lodging House, situated at Rue du Saigon, French Concession.

On the 21-7-39 as I had no money so I slept on the footpath near the No. 10, Public School, Sakhoi Road.

At about 9 p.m. on 22-7-39 I was walking on Hankow Road near the Ya Chow Lodging House begging for money from pedestrians. At about 8 p.m. when approaching the Lao Hih Tsai Restaurant I suddenly heard the sound of shooting coming from behind. When I felt something hit my head I found my head was bleeding. At that time I saw a number of people running towards the Tsing Lien Bath House and I followed them into the alleyway nearby.

I did not know what was the matter. Shortly afterwards I was conveyed to the Police Hospital by an ambulance with others.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Ting Yung Sung.

Woo Yih Wei

Kwantung

// C.D.C. 120

Central

Woo Yih Wei, aged 29 years, S/Broker, Kwantung, residing at No. 763 Sing Kong Lee, Kiukiang Road.

On December 18th, 1938, I was convicted in the Court on a charge of "Receiving Stolen Property" and subsequently sentenced to six months imprisonment. Since my release from the goal on June 18th, this year, I have been living and working with a fortune teller named Dah Kwei Dai at the Shing Hwa Child Dressing Shop, No. 12, Sz Woo Lee (Tel. No. 97760) because the owner of the shop named Woo Tsoh Chung is an intimate friend of mine. I daily take my meal in the Shing Kee Food Shop, the proprietor being one named Lee, a native of Canton. Sometimes I took meal in the shop without paying cash if I had no money on person and the account would be entered to my credit.

At 8.10p.m. on July 22nd, this year I proceeded to the above restaurant to partake of food and after finishing my meal at about 8.30p.m. I intended to leave the shop and visit a friend of mine named Koh Hwa Kwang, an inspector in the employ of the Wing On New building, Chakiang Rd. I then left the shop and when I was walking outside the entrance of the Dah Woo Dai Theatre I was arrested by a Chinese constable who brought me to the station without having the knowledge regarding the cause of my arrest. The above is my true statement.

Signed: Woo Yih Wei.

2156/39.

"A"  
Central  
August 4th., 1939.

9.

1.

RECEIVED  
MAIL ROOM  
1939

There is every reason to believe that several of the terrorists who participated in the Avenue Edward VII bombing and shooting affray are amongst the thirty-six armed men recently arrested and now being detained at the Headquarters of the Italian Defence Force.

31  
We are fully aware as to the identity of those involved in the Avenue Edward VII affray, and it is feared that the speedy disposal of these men (renowned negotiations by the Japanese Military for handing over to them) by the Italian Military Authorities before the Municipal Police have had an opportunity to check their ante-ecedents is prejudicial to the law and good order of the Settlement

An identification parade and release of information regarding those in custody would certainly clear up any doubt regarding these men's possible connection with the Avenue Edward VII affray.

Copies to:- D.C. Divisions.

D.C. Special Branch.

D.D.O. "A"

Sen. Det. i/c. 5/8

Whelan

5/8  
R  
5/8

Rhu  
D. S. I.

2155/39.

Central  
July 31st,

39.

8.

1.

C.P.C.'s Challenge  
Terrorists.

The testimony of the six Chinese police constable who took part in this shooting and bombing affray is interesting and does substantiate the statements made by the four Ford Hire Service chauffeurs to the effect that more than twenty gunmen attacked the newspaper premises.

Fully realizing the type of person they were up against and despite great odds these six Chinese police-officers brushed aside all thought of personal safety and challenged the terrorists.

They showed great bravery and their conduct is certainly commendable.

They did what was expected of them at considerable risk to their own lives.

In addition to being fired at by the terrorists several of the C.P.C.s found themselves in the line of fire of the French Police.

C.P.C. 1895 displayed exceptional bravery and despite having received a wound in the leg pursued the terrorists until he collapsed from exhaustion.

A perusal of the statements will show that the arrival of the terrorists was first observed by C.P.C. 1895 (plain clothes duty) who was on duty in the street Keng Lee.

The terrorists numbering more than twenty proceeded direct to the Chinese-American Daily News where six or seven of them surrounded C.P.C. 1472 who was on duty

8/2.

at the entrance to these premises.

All the intruders are believed to have been armed with Mauser pistols.

On seeing what was taking place C.P.C. 1895 immediately left the alleyway and when about 10 yards away from the gunmen he opened fire on them. He emptied his magazine and then fled to the Shanghai Times Building where he informed C.P.C. 2919.

The terrorists returned the fire and in the meantime disarmed C.P.C. 1472.

It was during the shooting between C.P.C. 1895 and the terrorists that C.P.C. 1472 was wounded.

Despite the fact that an alarm had been raised the gang split up into groups and entered that part of the building occupied by the Chinese-American Daily News and China Evening News.

What took place inside the building has already been recorded in preceding diaries.

On leaving the alleyway the terrorists were challenged C.P.C.s 1895, C.P.C. 2919, C.F.C. 464 and C.P.S. 570.

C.P.C. 1895, C.F.C. 2919 and C.P.S. 570 opened fire on the escaping men.

Many shots were fired by the terrorists who on leaving

8/3.

the alleyway fled in various directions.

One of the terrorists on being pursued by C.P.C. 1895 and C.P.C. 2019 threw a hand-grenade which exploded outside the front entrance of the Shanghai Times Building.

At this juncture C.P.C. 1895 was wounded in the leg, but continued to pursue the gunmen. In the meantime members of the French Police had opened fire on the retreating men.

Many of the terrorists fled along Kiangse Road firing indiscriminately over their shoulders as they ran.

C.P.C. 1580 who was on duty at the intersection of Cant-n-Kiangse Road on hearing the shooting proceeded south along Kiangse Road towards Avenue Edward VII.

It is believed that the terrorists fearing that C.P.C. 1580 would cut off their retreat threw a hand-grenade which exploded outside 41 Kiangse Road.

The C.P.C. immediately took cover and after the gunmen had passed he emerged from his place of hiding and opened fire upon them.

However, two of the terrorists who were dressed in foreign clothes turned back and returned the fire. It was at this juncture that C.P.C. 1580 was wounded.

One of the terrorists who was dressed in a gray foreign suit was observed to be walking in zig-zag manner and is believed to have been wounded. These men are

8/4.

probably the occupants of motor-car No. 12293 which is known to have returned to Edinburgh Road with a wounded man.

Statements of Police, wounded and eye-witnesses attached.

*Whelan*  
Sen. Det. 1/C. 1/8.

*Rhine*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copies to - D.C. Div.  
D.C. Sp. Men.

Eugene C. Pomeroy Jr. of events witnessed on  
Kiangse Road between 8.15p.m. and 8.45p.m. July 22, 1939.

I left the China Press, 160 Avenue Edward VII a few seconds before 8.15p.m. on the night of the shooting (July 22) and proceeded to the corner of Kiangse Road down which I turned toward Nanking Road.

The pedestrian traffic at the corner was very heavy and slow moving and there was also heavy pedestrian movement on both sides of Kiangse Road but except for one railless tram coming from the direction of Nanking Road there was no motor traffic.

When I had proceeded a few paces along Kiangse Road I noticed a sedan motor car approaching in my direction from the right hand side of the railless tram. Its lights were on. It was approaching at a moderate rate of speed, perhaps 15 m.p.h. when a man dressed in a black European suit jumped from the opposite sidewalk in the car's pathway and held up his hand to halt it. The car slowed down and the man ran after it. It then came to a stop on the left hand side of the road just before reaching Avenue Edward VII. I in the mean time except for an occasional backward glance at the unusual procedure had continued on my way. Before arriving at the railless tram I saw another sedan come along from Nanking Road and draw in behind the first.

The first car was black and the second was brown. I remember this as both of them returned down the street a few minutes later. I did not have an opportunity to notice the license plates and both cars seemed of the same make. I should have said they were large Citroens although the papers

declare they have been identified as Forde.

When I had passed the railless tram and had travelled about two thirds of the block, four or five loud reports rang out from the direction of Avenue Edward VII. The streets were emptied in about half a minute, most of the people running into doorways. I returned to investigate not believing that these could actually be shots. The firing continued and when I approached a position opposite the now empty tram I took shelter in a wall niche.

No bullets came in my general direction and peering out I could distinguish an occasional running figure at the Ave. Edward VII intersection. Both cars were parked on the corner as yet but in a minute or two the one in the rear backed down the street till it came to the tram and then backed and filled till it was able to turn its nose down Kiangse Road toward Nanking Road. It drove off.

At about this time a Chinese constable walked up the sidewalk and stationing himself behind a telegraph pole about five paces above me opened an intermittent fire in the direction of Ave. Edward VII the while he blew blasts on a very feeble whistle.

The black car now backed down the street and when it had reached the tram it backed around so that it stood at right angles to the street. It remained in this position for a few seconds and I do not believe the Chinese constable fired at it. If he did, no damage was done for the car paid him no heed but continued in a moment to back and fill and it too

headed toward Kiangse Road. At this juncture I decided that prudence was the better part of valor and ducked down the street a few steps and into a deepen doorway which was open.

The black car came slowly down the street and stopped across the way a few feet beyond my position. I believe there were two men in the front seat.

In perhaps another minute as I was peering out to get another glimpse of the car, it seemed that the pistol shots which had been continuing from Ave. Edward VII began to grow nearer and suddenly seven or eight men dashed into view round the bus corner firing at random over their shoulders. None appeared wounded. Just as they climbed into the car one of them threw something across the street almost outside the doorway I stood in. There was a terrific explosion and I made myself very scarce indeed and so did not see whether they continued straight down Kiangse or turned off.

Immediately after I made my way back towards Ave. Edward VII and noted that the Chinese constable was apparently not wounded as he smiled quite cheerfully at me and walked off toward Hanking Road blowing his whistle. One civilian as I supposed, was standing on a doorstep with his leg bared to the thigh and blood pouring from a bullet hole. On the corner of the Avenue I saw a coolie stretched out on the ground picked up and put into a taxi.

It might be of interest to add that on this return I noticed two alley exits on the Sund side of the street with the gates closed and evidently locked and with a large crowd of

people behind so that it would have been difficult for any  
of the gangsters to have come from that point.

Eugene C. Pomeroy Jr.

July 27, 1938.

C.P.C. 1472 Tsang Young Tsong, attached  
to Central Station.

Shantung.

xx C.D.C. 175

Central Stn.

C.P.C. 1472 Tsang Young Tsong attached to Central Station,  
age 26, Shantung, married, having served in the S.M.P. for over  
1 year, residing Room 404 Police Quarters Central Station.

At 7p.m. on July 22, 1939 I was posted for duty at the  
Chung Mei Daily News Office, No. 130 Wang Hung Lee Avenue Edward  
VII. At about 8.20p.m. even date whilst I was standing outside  
No. 130 a gang consisting of more than 20 culprits, some of whom  
were wearing foreign style suits, some black Cantonese silk  
jackets and pants and some short jackets of various colours,  
suddenly approached. Owing to the shortage of light in the  
alleyway I could not recognise them clearly. 6 or 7 persons  
then surrounded me while the others all rushed into the office.  
One of the men wearing black Cantonese silk jacket and pants  
then cut my pistol lanyard with a knife and took away my pistol.  
Being over-powered I could not resist at the time. At this  
juncture Plain clothes C.P.C. 1895 opened fire at the culprits  
who also returned several shots one of which struck on my right  
leg and I fell down to the ground. When they all entered the  
premises I moved a little towards the right side of the premises.  
They remained on the premises for about 10 minutes, then decamped  
through the lan in an unknown direction. Later I walked to the  
entrance of the lan where I encountered two other C.P.C.s who  
took me into the station van which conveyed me to the Lester  
Chinese Hospital, where I handed my leather belt and baton to  
a Chinese detective. I was later transferred to the Police  
Hospital for treatment.

Sgd: Tsang Young Tsong, C.P.C.  
1472.

C.P.C. 2919

Wangmin

C.P. Jones

22/7/38

C.P.C. 208

I was on duty outside the Shanghai Times building 160 Av. Ed. VII. At about 8.10 p.m. when I suddenly heard shooting inside the Lang Kung Li alleyway at the side of the building. I drew my pistol and peered round the corner of the lane and saw about 10 persons running towards the entrance of the lane firing pistols as they ran. I fired 2 shots into the lane and then dashed back and took cover in the doorway of the Shanghai Times. As the people came onto Av. Ed. VII they split up some running west along Av. Ed. VII and some crossing into F.C. I fired 2 more shots as they came onto the roadway. I ran forward to try and arrest one of the men but one of them dressed in blue jacket and pants turned and threw a hand grenade at me which missed and exploded in front of the Shanghai Times Bldg. I then followed the man to Kiangse Rd. where he became lost in a crowd of people. I noticed about 5 of the men were dressed in dark coloured Chinese clothes and 1 in a foreign style light jacket and white pants.

Signed.

U.P.S. 570

Shantung

D. S. Jones

11.15p.m.

22/7/39

C.D.C. 208

At about 8.20p.m. 22/7/39 I was on traffic patrol between Kiangse and Szechuen Rd. on Av.Ed.VII. I had just placed 3 ricah- cushions inside the Shanghai Times Bldg for safe keeping, when suddenly I heard an explosion immediately followed by shooting in the Zeng Kung Li. I loaded my pistol and waited in the doorway for the criminals to appear.

I saw 7 or 8 men one of whom fired a pistol at me rush out of the lane. I returned the fire, giving 7 shots but I don't know whether I hit him or not. I stopped a moment to get my whistle out and the man got lost in the crowd. I did not see or hear any bomb after the people left the lane.

The man who fired at me was dressed in a blue jacket and pants, (Chinese clothing).

Signed.

C.P.C. 464

D.S. Jones

11p.m.

22/7/59

S.I. Hsu

At about 8.10p.m. I was on duty at 172 Av. Ed. VII when I suddenly heard shooting and then an explosion inside the Zang Kung Li, alleyway. I loaded my pistol and waited in the entrance to No. 172 Av. Ed. VII. More than 10 people rushed out of the lane and made off in various directions South and West. C.P.C. 2919 then came to my post and we both gave chase but I failed to apprehend any body. I did not fire because I could not distinguish between pedestrians and criminals. I did not see any bomb thrown.

Signed.

C.P.C. 1895 Hoong Yoong Kwei.

Shantung

xx C.P.C. 175

Central Str.

26-7-39

C.P.C. 1895 Hoong Yoong Kwei (Yangtsepoon Station) at present temporarily attached to Central Station, age 25, Shantung, single, joined the S.M.P. about a year ago, residing Room 601 Police quarters Central Station.

Between 5p.m. 22-7-39 and 1a.m. 23-7-39 I was on plain clothes duty posted at Nos. 160 and 192 Avenue Edward VII. At about 8.20p.m. 22-7-39 while I was walking in Lane 158 Zang Kung Lee outside the 'Hoong Kwei Daily News Office, No. 130, a party of more than 20 culprits suddenly entered the lane, holding Mauser pistols in their hands. Owing to insufficient light I could not recognise them clearly, only to see that some of them were wearing foreign style clothing and others wearing short jackets and pants of various colours. On seeing that 7 or 8 persons all armed with Mauser pistols were surrounding C.P.C. 1472 I immediately concealed myself in a place about 10 yards away from them and then fired upon them. Having fired all the shots in the magazine I turned out of the lane when I saw C.P.C. 2919 who was on duty outside the Shanghai Times premises. I then advised him to blow his whistle and I also did the same. However, no one responded. I then hid myself behind an electric pole outside No. 160 and changed another magazine. At this time, I saw the culprits leave the lane and again fired another shot, whereupon they all opened fire at me, some throwing hand-grenades. I then felt that my leg had been wounded but I could still walk, so I immediately walked towards Kiangse Road where I boarded a trolley bus. The pains on my leg stopped me from firing further shots. I then again alighted from the trolley bus and walked towards Avenue Edward VII along the west side of Kiangse Road when I could not walk any further and collapsed on the ground. At this moment a foreign detective approached me and took away my pistol, and the ambulance conveyed me to the Police Hospital.

Hoong Yoong Kwei.

Lieu Zung Poh

Shantung

xx C.D.S. 136.

Central Sta.

25-7-39

C.P.C. 1580 Lieu Zung Poh, attached to Central Police Station, age 29, Shantung, married, residing Room 504 Police quarters Central Station.

At about 8.20 p.m. July 22, 1939, whilst I was on traffic duty at the corner of Central and Kiangse Roads I heard the firing of a number of pistol shots coming from Avenue Edward VII east of Kiangse Road. Thinking that there must be some culprit creating disturbances towards certain newspaper offices I immediately loaded my pistol, held it in my hand and ran towards Avenue Edward VII along the west side of Kiangse Road. When I was in a distance of about 30 yards away from Avenue Edward VII I again heard the explosion of a bomb from the north-east direction at a place not far away from me, and at the same time small pieces of mud were blowing into my face. At this moment I observed 5 or 6 persons, all armed with Mauser pistols, appearing from Avenue Edward VII and were running northward along the east side footpath of Kiangse Road. I then immediately hid myself in a barber shop (name and number unknown) on the west side of Kiangse Road. When they passed the barber shop on the opposite side I saw that the first 3 men were wearing Chinese clothing and the 2 men behind wearing dark grey and light grey foreign style suits. Seeing that nobody was chasing behind them I then came out of the barber shop and followed after them. When I was about 10 yards away from them I opened fire at the one who wore dark grey suit, whereupon the two men wearing foreign dresses immediately turned back and also fired at me. I felt one of their shots had penetrated into my right

-2-

leg and then I collapsed on the footpath. I could not open fire any further and as far as I can remember I had fired 3 shots altogether. After I fell on the ground they also stopped firing. The man with dark grey suit seemed also wounded as he embraced his abdomen with his two hands and called in a zig-zag way. Then two of his accomplices wearing Chinese short jacket came and assisted him to walk at about 25 yards along the west side of Kiangae Road and then entered a car which was parked there. After all of them had mounted, the car was driven off in a northerly direction. About 5 or 6 minutes later I was conveyed to the Police Hospital where I handed the pistol to a doctor. I am now still detained in the hospital.

Signed: C.P.C. 1580 Lieu Zung  
Poh.

Ngan Sz Tsung, states as follows:-

Central Stn.

22-7-39.

At about 8.15p.m. today (22/7/39) there suddenly came more than ten persons who ordered the watchman not to move and entered the type setting room of the China Evening News, 130 Zang Kung Lee alleyway. Following the pistol shots fired by the men, pandemonium existed and noise proceeding from the type setting room were audible. Two workers consisting of Wong Sui Wang and Koo Shing 209 received bullet wounds, the former was suffering from bullet wound in abdomen while the latter was unknown to me. Three type shelves fell onto the floor. A few minutes later, I heard many pistol shots fired at the mouth of the alleyway. When the pistol shots were over, I came out and reported the incident to the manager by telephone.

My name is Koo Sz Tsung, I am employed as a clerk in the General Affairs Dept. of the China Evening News, residing in Room 209, 2nd floor, Zang Kung Lee alleyway. The said room is occupied by my family consisting of my mother, brother and wife. I have been working with the China Evening News for over seven years.

Afterwards the police came to the scene and I accompanied them to the station. When the incident took place I hid myself in a safe place, therefore I am unable to furnish any descriptions of the assailants.

sgd.

Wong Wang Zai.

~~Home.~~

Central Stn.

22-7-39.

Wong Wang Zai, aged 32 years, employed as a tea-boy and residing at the Tung Wei Trust Company, 160 Ave. Edward VII.

At sometime past 8 o'clock in the afternoon of the 22nd inst., whilst I together with three others were enjoying fresh breeze outside the back entrance of the mentioned firm, I heard pistol shots and I hurriedly ran into the premises. The pistols shots were audible proceeding against our back door, we then ran to the shop front toward outside of the counter. When the vicinity was quiet, I then emerged from the house proceeding to the rear of the house where I found my colleague named Ching Zai Sung, a tea-boy who was suffering from bullet wounds lying dead at the door of Land Dept. of our company. I am not in the position to identify the assailants. The above is my true statement.

Sgd.

Han Ping Chong.

Tientsin.

xx C.D.S. 12.

Central Sta.

22-7-39

Han Ping Chong, 51, Tientsin, M/chauffeur No. 59, employed by Shanghai Tramway Co. and residing at 214 Kong Ka Jao.

At about 7.50p.m. 22-7-39 I proceeded to Carter Road to relieve my fellow-worker and I drove tram No. 257. At about 8.12p.m. I drove my tram to Kiangse Road near Canton Road. When I heard shooting being in progress in the vicinity of Avenue Edward VII. I therefore stopped my tram and all passengers alighted. I also dismounted and took refuge. After the shooting affray ceased, I felt a pain on my left leg and also discovered a wound. I was therefore sent to Hospital by ambulance.

Signed: Han Ping Chong.

Ma Yao Vung.

Honan.

C.D.C. 175.

Xentral Sta.

22-7-39

Ma Yao Vung, age 35, S/master of cake shop, residing at the mouth of Zeng Kung Lee.

At about 8p.m. 22/7/39 I was cutting fire-wood at the mouth of the Zeng Kung Lee, when a number of over 10 men wearing foreign clothes, and black Cantonese silk short jackets and pants respectively entered the alleyway, as far as the back door of the China Evening News. Then I heard a series of gunshots. After five minutes they emerged from the alleyway. However they kept shooting whilst rushing out the alleyway. They walked along Ave. Edward VII and turned into Kiangse Road. I observed the occurrence as I was at that time lying on the ground. I did not observe any more than stated above.

Cross-egd.

Woo Kai Nyoh.

Tung-dai, Kompo

xx C.D.S. 236

Central Int.

26-7-39

Woo Kai Nyoh, aged 35 years, native of Tung-dai, Kompo, M/public ricscha coolie, badge No. 38545, residing at No. 23 Nyih Shing Lee, Rue Bourgeat, F.C.

At 2p.m. on July 22nd, I hired a public ricscha, Lic.No. 6725 from the foreman named Sau Hung An in the employ of Fong Kee Ricscha Hong, Branch Office, situated in the near vicinity of my home. Before I received injury in the shooting affray, I took a foreign lady in my ricscha from rue Vallon to a cafe in Rue Chu Pao San, F.C. At sometime after 8p.m. I parked my ricscha outside Yoong Kyih Lee (Lane No. 31) off Kiangse Road to await for a fare. Meanwhile I heard the sound of explosion coming from the south of Avenue Edward VII and all the pedestrians on Avenue Edward VII took their heels in a northerly direction along Kiangse Road, hiding themselves in various alleyways. At the time they were running, they stated that someone had thrown hand-grenades. On hearing this, I immediately left my ricscha and entered the Yoong Kyih Lee alleyway to evade danger. Upon entering the alleyway I further heard the sound of repeated pistol shots firing in the southern direction. After I remained 4 or 5 minutes in the alley way, I went outside with intent to remove my ricscha into the lane, but on arriving at the pavement I was suffering great pain on my left knee and foot bleeding profusely. I was, at loss to know the cause for sustaining such injury, nor could I know which direction the bullet came from. I was compelled to sit on the ground and observed a number of police, all armed with pistols rushing from Kiangse Road toward Avenue Edward VII. About 10 minutes later, a Chinese constable came to the scene and conveyed me to the Lester Chinese Hospital where I was detained for

-2-

treatment. At the time I was standing outside the Young Kyih Lee alleyway Kiangse Road, I did not see anyone firing pistol or throwing hand-grenade, nor I knew the cause of such a shooting affray. At 9a.m. 26-7-39, I was discharged from the hospital as instructed by the doctor and was brought to the station to make the above statement.

*AK*

Signed: Woo Kai Nych.

Zee Ling Nyooah.

Shantung.

C.D.S. 36.

Central Stn.

22-7-39.

Zee Ling Nyooah, age 18, apprentice, 45 Kiangse Road.

At about 8p.m. 22/7/39 on my way back from an errand of delivering meals to the Hung Mer Lee, Kiangse Road, I observed 3 m/cars (one black and the other 2 silver coloured) approaching from north. They stopped outside Nyi Lung Hardware Shop, 42 Kiangse Road (the black one was followed by the two silver coloured cars). At that time I heard a shooting affray taking place in the vicinity of Ave Edward VII. A policeman who leaned against an electric pole situated outside my shop blew his whistle when he observed a number of men alighting from the black m/car. The passengers then immediately opened fire at the C.P.C. and also threw one hand grenade. I instantly rushed to my shop, however I felt a pain on my both right and left legs. I was then immediately removed to the St. Luke's Hospital for treatment.

I have to say that House 42 Kiangse Road is just slightly opposite my shop (Van Foh Chu Restaurant).

Sgd.

Teang Hong Tsing.

xx C.D.S. 236

Central Stn.

29-7-39

Teang Hong Tsing, aged 42 years, S/handcart coolie, N.F.A.

At about 3p.m. on July 22nd, this year, whilst I was in the vicinity of Butterfield & Swiss Wharf, I was engaged by an unknown handcart owner as a casual coolie in company with 3 others to pull a handcart (licence number unknown) loaded with sugar to the Wong Dah Sung General Goods Shop, situated at Shanhaikwan and Carter Roads corner. On arriving at the destination, we unloaded the sugar and returned with an empty handcart.

At about 8.30p.m. we parked the handcart outside the China Evening News, 160 Avenue Edward VII with aim to buy a piece of candle to have the lantern lighted which was a necessary measure to prevent violating traffic regulations in the French Concession. When we were about to pull the handcart after having lighted the candle we suddenly heard the sound of repeated pistol shots coming from the mouth of Zang Kung Lee alleyway, north side of Avenue Edward VII. At that time the pedestrians on the roadway were seen hiding themselves by lying on the ground and I also lay on the ground in the opposite of the said newspaper concern in order to avoid being injured by stray bullets. About 2 or 3 minutes later, I received a bullet wound in the back and the wound profusely bled. About 10 minutes later, a foreign soldier came and helped me to board a motor-car and I was subsequently conveyed to the Lester Chinese Hospital.

In the afternoon of July 29th, this year, I was discharged from the hospital and escorted to the Central Police Station, where I was interrogated regarding the details of the shooting affray. After receiving injuries I was, at loss to know as to where and how the handcart had been taken away. The above is my true statement.

Sgd: Teang Hong Tsing.

*Francis Brown*

2156/39.

"A"  
Central  
July 29th,

39.

7.

1.

Threatening Letter  
received by the  
China Evening News

A threatening letter addressed to the Manager of the British-owned "China Evening News" was delivered through the post at the offices of the newspaper on July 26.

The letter is written in English and is signed the "Leader" the skull and crossbones are also drawn underneath the signature.

The letter reads as follows:-

( COPY )

July 24, 1939

" To The Manager  
China Evening News

Dear Manager,

I've the power in sending you this letter to you and warning you for your further publishing the China Police (?) if you don't want your press to be wreck again I want you to stop publishing your China Evening News at least one week if you shall fail my demand I'll send my men to kill every member on your staff. Now listen to me when you receive this letter I am warning you don't call the police for your safety if you know what is good for you. The two phone call we

*File*  
*31*  
*3/7*

2155/39 (C).

7/anset 2.

call you over the telephone you had reported to police I am warning you don't do it again. Now listen to me you may start to publishing again on the 1st August not before. I am sure you this letter for your warning. So stop your publishing your paper at present. I am the ring leader I meant business this time if you fail my demand every member on your staff will be kill.

THE LEADER



Forwarded to Headquarters for examination.

Threatening Letter  
received by the  
Chicago-American  
Daily News.

A threatening letter addressed to the Manager of the "Chicago-American Daily News" was received at the office of the said concern at 130 Avenue Edward VII on July 28 and handed into his office by Mr. Stuckgold on July 29.

The letter which is written in English on lined paper reads as follows:-

"Dear Manager,

I am writing you this letter to you and asking your staff publishing your

2155/59 (C).

7/sheet 3.

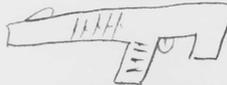
daily newspaper starting on 30 July of course no doubt you will carry on but I am warning you if you shall fail my demand you'll be sorry later. Now don't let this get into your head this because you have many policemen protecting you that don't say they will protected house in order to show you we are gone kill some of your staff and the rest many get scar and quit their job. And now it is up to you all the demand we have ask been turned down. So this is the last this time we mean business and if you don't want any of your employer kill you better close down and stay till will till you open. Mr. I am giving you the last (here top of letter has been torn off) fail my dem yo go to haven if there is one and till San pater all your trouble there could to show how bad we are these gone to be many Policeman to be kill by our gun and you till that to all the Policemans in order to till you we are not afraid of the copses. Well Bomb one of the Police Stations one

2165/39 (C)

7/sheet 4.

of this night. I wonder how smart all your detectives is Our Hq is not in Badland we all on the settlement we hope someday we may meet so we may have a little fun

Thomas M. Gun



We have this to  
There is 8 in our  
hand we gone to  
use them next time.

Deside it for  
yourself if you  
not wanted this  
happes to you



Grave

The letter was posted at the Czechuen Road Head Post on July 28.

It is written in ink and enclosed in a foreign style envelope.

Forwarded to Headquarters for examination.

Finger-prints  
submitted by  
French Police.

Four sets of finger-prints secured by the French Police from Motor-cars No. 12301 and 12302 have been compared with those of the seven suspects without result. They have been filed for comparison with <sup>future</sup> further arrests.

*W. H. Mean*  
Sen. Det. 3077

*R. L. King*  
D. S. I.

D.D.C. "A"  
Sent to D.C. Div. and w/c Sp. Det.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. CRIME BRANCH

## THREATENING LETTER

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.
C. H.
File No.

Station Central July 26, 1939

Name of Recipient Manager of the China Evening News

Address No. 100 Avenue Road VII.

Occupation Newspaper publishers

With whom employed China Evening News

Time and date letter received by recipient July 26, 1939.

Time and date letter handed to police Spec. July 27, 1939.

Person suspected Apparently sent by political party connected with the Yang Ming Tai Office.

Reason for suspicion

Give particulars of previous threatening letter, if any, received by recipient None

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope Swachuan Road Head Office, July 26, 1939.

Action taken Premises already under heavy police guard.

Detectives enquiring

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. O. C.	D. V. (CRIME)
<i>Whe</i>			

Translation  
(copy)

July 24, 1939.

To The Manager  
China Evening News

Dear Manager,

I've the power in sending you this letter to you and warning you for your further publishing the China Daily(?) if you don't want your press to be wreck again I want you to stop publishing your China Evening News at least one week if you shall fail my demand I'll send my men to kill every member on your staff. Now listen to me what you receive this letter I am warning you don't call the police for your safety if you hear what is good for you. The two planes will we call you over the telephone you had reported to police I am warning you don't do it again. Now listen to me you may start to publishing again on the 1st August not before. I am sure you this letter for your warning. So stop your publishing your paper at present. I am the true leader I mean business this time if you fail my demand every member on your staff will be kill.

THE LEADER



Result of search in T.L. Registry:

Similar letter paper..... File No.....  
Similar writing..... File No.....  
Similar signature or chops used..... File No.....  
Similar envelopes..... File No.....  
Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box..... File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIME BRANCH

Crime Branch  
Headquarters Staff  
File No.

C. R.

THREATENING LETTER

Central Station July 29, 1938

Name of Recipient Chinese-American Daily News

Address 120 Chung King Road, Avenue Board VII.

Occupation Newspaper publishers.

With whom employed Chinese-American Daily News, as above.

Time and date letter received by recipient July 29, 1938.

Time and date letter handed to police 11:30 am, July 29, 1938.

Person suspected Political party opposed to the paper's policy.

Reason for suspicion

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient None.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope Seachuen Road.

Action taken Premises under heavy Police guard.

Detectives enquiring D.S.I. Moir and C.S.S. 312.

SENIOR DET. I/C	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. D. O.	D. C. (CRIME)
<i>Whe</i>			

CONFIDENTIAL

(1)

Transmitted

The Manager,  
China Evening News.

Dear Manager,  
I've the power in sending you this letter to you and warning you for your further publishing the China Polin(?) if you don't want your press to be wreck again I want you to stop publishing your China Evening News at least one week if you shall fail my demand I'll send my men to kill every member on your staff. Now listen to me when you receive this letter I am warning you don't call the police for your safety if you know what is good for you. The two phone call we called you over the telephone you had reported to police I am warning you don't do it again. Now listen to me you may start to publishing again on the 1st August not before. I am sure you this letter for your warning. So stop your publishing your paper at present. I am the ring leader I mean business this time if you fail my demand every member on your staff will be kill.

THE LEADER

(2)

(To The Chinese-American Daily News).

Dear Manager,  
I am writing you this letter to you and asking your staff publishing your daily newspaper starting on 30 July of course no doubt you will carry on but I am warning you if you shall fail my demand you'll be sorry later. Now don't let this get into your head this because you have many policemen protecting you that can't say they will protect house in order to show you we also gone kill some of your staff and the rest many get scare and quit their job. And now it is up to you all the demand we have ask been turned down. So this is the last this time we mean business and if you don't want any of your employer kill you better close down and stay till will till you open. Mr. I am giving you the last (here top of letter has been torn off) fail my demand you go to heaven if there is one and till Sam pater all your trouble there could to show how bad we are these gone to be many Policemen to be kill by our gun and you till that to all the Policemen in order to till you we are not afraid of the copes. Tell Bomb one of the Police Stations one of this night. I wonder how smart all your detectives is Our Hq is not in Badland we all on the Settlement we hope someday we may meet so we may have a little fun.

Thomas M. Cox

CONFIDENTIAL

We have this to there  
is 8 in our hand we gone  
to use them next time.

Decide it for  
yourself if you  
not wanted this  
happen to you

- Result of search in T.L. Registry.....
- Similar letter paper.....
- Similar writing.....
- Similar signature or chops used.....
- Similar envelope.....
- Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box.....

File No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 File No. \_\_\_\_\_

Creve

Copy for Lt. Special Branch

2155/39.

"A"  
Central

July 28,

39.

6.

1.

Bullet extract-  
ed from body of  
4th suspect.

A bullet extracted from the body of the 4th suspect (Chu Pei Ling) by the Police Doctor has been forwarded to C.4 for examination.

Ballistic  
Report.

Weapons, ammunition, bullets and empty cartridge case as enumerated below were submitted to C.4 for examination:-

Mauser 7.63 Auto pistol No.891685.  
Mauser 7.63 Auto pistol No.892709.  
Mauser 7.63 Auto pistol No.890150.  
Mauser 7.63 Auto pistol No.892820.  
81 cartridge cases 7.63 Auto pistol.  
8 bullets 7.63 Auto pistol.  
108 rounds 7.63 Auto pistol.

The pistols are in good working order and have been very recently fired with the exception of pistol No.892820, seized by the French Police. The 81 cartridge cases were fired from twelve different pistols in the following proportion:-

12, 12, 12, 8, 6, 6, 6, 6, 4, 4, 4 and 2.

The eight bullets 7.63 were fired from six different pistols in the following proportion:-  
3, 1, 1, 1, 1 and 1.

Pistol No.891685 (Central seizure) fired two  
cartridge cases.

Pistol No.892709 (Lousa seizure) fired twelve  
cartridge cases.

copy  
482  
81  
892  
243

4/sheet 2.

Pistol No.890150 (Lousa seizure) fixed twelve cartridge cases and one bullet.

No cases or bullets fired from Pistol No.892820 (in possession of French Police) have been found.

Previous records.

The pistol which fired eight cartridge cases has the following records:-

- (1) Attempted Murder of S.P.C's 36 and 594, Liu Sih Zah Village, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., 15/6/39 (B.W. F.I.R.1434/39).
- (2) Bombing and shooting. 130 Ningpo Road, 17/6/39. (Central F.I.R.1800/39).
- (3) Attempted Murder of Waik 182 and S.P.C.594 outside 1464 Jessfield Road, 27/6/39. (B.W. F.I.R.1524/39).

One of the pistols which fired five cartridge cases has the following records:-

- (1) Bombing and shooting. 130 Ningpo Road, 17/6/39. (Central F.I.R.1800/39).
- (2) Armed Robbery. 436-438, Robison Road, O.O.L., 20/6/39. (P.Rd. F.I.R.697/39).

One of the pistols which fired four cartridge cases has the following records:-

- (1) Attempted Murder of S.P.C's 36 and 594, Liu Sih Zah Village, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., 15/6/39. (B.W. F.I.R.1434/39).

4/sheet 1.

- (2) Bombing and Shooting, 130 Wingo Road,  
17/8/39. (Central F.I.R.1800/39).

The pistol which fired three bullets (one  
extracted from Foreign female) has the following  
records:-

- (1) Bombing and Shooting, 130 Wingo Road,  
17/8/39. (Central F.I.R.1800/39).  
(2) Armed Robbery, 436-438 Robison Road,  
O.O.L. (P.Rd. F.I.R.897/39).

Records show that the foregoing four pistols  
belong to a group of nineteen weapons, six of which  
have been seized, having the following additional  
records:-

- (1) Shooting and Bombing, 65 Gordon Road,  
9/11/38. (B.W. Miss.466/38).  
(2) Attempted Armed Robbery, 59, Lane 506,  
Taku Road, 22/5/39. (Ch.Rd. F.I.R.730/39).

*R. L. L.*  
D. S. I.

*W. Duncan*  
Sen. Det. i/c. 29/7

D. D. O. "A".

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date *28 JULY 1950*  
COMMISSIONER OF POLICE

DC (Sp Br)

Please see & make extracts for  
your report.

All we need is some confirmation  
from the prisoners to complete summary

N.B.

Do A file

*[Signature]*  
Commissioner of Police

*[Handwritten initials]*

*File 8-8*

2155/39.

"A"

Central

27th July

39.

5.

1.

Threatening letters received by Chinese employees of the Chinese-American Daily News.

*File 8-8*

Some 19 Chinese employees of the Chinese-American Daily News were the recipients of threatening letters on the morning of July 26. All letters were delivered through the Post and bear the Seymour Road and Bubbling Well Road Sub-Post Office post marks.

The writer claims to be a supporter of "Wang Ching wei" and a member of the so-called "China Kuomintang Communist Elimination & National Salvation Special workers General Headquarters."

The letter which is couched in very strong language warns the recipients that their lives will be endangered if they ignore the warning and continue to serve the Chinese-American Daily News.

The letter translated reads as follows:-

"The Chinese-American Daily News fabricate untrue news every-day and always make comment in favour of the Communists. They publish libelous articles against our leader and this is detrimental to the existence of the nation. The punishment given during the night of the 22-7-39 is just the starting point. We believe that you work at your position because you are pressed for money.

-4-

Your daily expenses will be met by us should you quit your present position within the period of 3 days. (You will be paid as much as by your present employers, and furthermore you will not be required to work but just sit and receive wages). You will be considered as faithless should you ignore this letter. If so, we will at sometime despatch some men to visit your home and carry out the execution by shooting."

(See Central F.I.R.2192/39).

Information re persons responsible for Saturday's incident.

A letter signed by one named Tsu Yih Tsing (27-16) was delivered through the Post to the office of the Chinese-American Daily News on July 26. It bears the Szechuen Road Post-mark and is believed to have been posted on the evening of July 24.

The contents of this letter is interesting and places the responsibility for the attack on the newspaper offices on "Wang Ching Wei's Party". It reads as follows:

-3-

Dear Editor,

I hereby furnish you the information to the effect that the attack on your office yesterday was carried out by the supporters of Wang's Party. As I am living in the vicinity of Edinburgh Road. I have heard and seen their activities and movements. Furthermore I have had the acquaintance of one of the gang and I know that most of them are residing at Nos.5 and 6 Zou Ching Lee alleyway as well as No.10 Lane 95 off Edinburgh Road. The men numbering 20 or 30 are in possession of Mauser pistols and supported by the Japanese Authorities. Further attacks on the "Sun Pao", "Hwa Mei", "Dai Mei", "Dai Wan" and "Tsong Mei" and other newspaper offices will be carried out in the near future. It is stated that Wang Ching-wei is now residing at Wong Pah Chun's home on Yu Yuen Road. Please don't disclose the receipt of this letter for publication, but immediately warn other newspaper concerns that precautionary measures should be adopted and secretly refer the matter to the Settlement Authorities or the "Traitors

Suppression Group" with aim to have all of them apprehended."

Sd. Teu Yih Tsing, 24-7.

The letter has been passed to Headquarters for examination.

Terrorists came from Chinese territory off Edinburgh Road.

It can now be authentically stated that at least 20 terrorists participated in the attack upon the Chinese-American Daily News and China Evening News offices and that they set out on their mission from territory under the control of the Shanghai City Government.

Statements made by the four Ford Hire Service chauffeurs definitely settles all argument as to where the gang came from and furthermore one of the chauffeurs was compelled to convey five or six of the men back to Edinburgh Road after the bombing incident.

Four Ford Hire Cars were engaged by the gang to take them from DAN SING TSUNG alleyway, off Tse An Pang ( ), EDINBURGH ROAD at approximately 8.10 p.m. July 22. The cars were not sent in response to a telephone message, but at the request of two male Chinese who called at the Ford Hire

Station at Edinburgh Road. The men ordering the cars spoke Kompo dialect and appeared to be of the coolie class.

They accompanied the four cars (Nos. 12236, 12301, 12302, and 12293) to the entrance to the DAH SING TSUNG alleyway.

At least twenty male Chinese then emerged from the alleyway and boarded the four cars.

The men are believed to have been of the loafer class and most of them were wearing black Cantonese silk, white and blue cloth jackets.

Each chauffeur was instructed to proceed to Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch and Avenue Edward VII.

Most of the occupants of the four cars are stated to have spoken in the Kompo dialect.

The men on arriving at Kiangse Road immediately alighted from the cars and proceeded towards the Shanghai Times Building.

Two men armed with Weisser pistols remained behind with the cars.

Subsequent events are fully outlined in the chauffeurs' written statements.

A statement made by C.P.C. 1580 to the effect

that one of the gunmen had been wounded when running on Kiangse Road and had been assisted by his accomplices is corroborated by Zien Ah Foh, the chauffeur of Motor-car No.12293.

All the occupants numbering 6 or 7 returned to the Dah Sing Tsung in the above car after the shooting. One of them was apparently wounded and had to be assisted out of the car. Each man, according to the chauffeur, was in possession of a Mauser pistol or hand-grenade.

The statement made by the chauffeur (Tseu Yoong Tsong) of car No.12235 definitely shows that the occupants of this car were involved in this bombing affray and were on their way back to Edinburgh Road when an attempt by a Louisa Search Party to stop the vehicle on Hankow Road near Chekiang Road resulted in a shooting affray.

Only one of the terrorists made a get-away in car No.12301 and at the point of a Mauser pistol succeeded in making the chauffeur (Zau Kung Kuo) drive him to the intersection of Avenue Foch and Seymour Road, where the chauffeur taking advantage of the traffic signal being against him jumped out of the car and fled.

This car was later found by the French Police.  
The gunman left a hand-grenade behind in the car.

The driver of car No.12302 (Ma Ah Loh) was  
in the vicinity of the Shanghai Times Building when  
the shooting took place. He immediately drove off  
without any passengers and subsequently abandoned  
his car on Rue du Consulat.

Chauffeurs' statements attached.

Copies to:

D.C.Special Branch forwarded.

D.C.Divisions attached.

*W. Duncan*  
S.D.I/c. 28/7.

*Rhodes*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Ma Ah Loh.

Zemahing.

D.S.I. Yang.

Central Stn.

22-7-39.

Ma Ah Loh, 33, residing 80 Markham Road, employed by Ford Hire Service as a chauffeur, driving permit S.M.C. No.6676.

At about 8.07pm. 22/7/39 I was on duty at the Ford Hire Service situated at Edinburgh Road, when two male Chinese of coolie class, spoke Kampo dialect, came and asked for 4 hire cars. One of the men who is about 45 years old, height about 5'6", medium build, wearing black cloth short jacket and pants, stated that first was to take some friends to "Tse Ka Pang" at Edinburgh Road, then to the Great World and the "Koonng Woo Dai" theatre. I was then instructed with the other three hire cars to take them to "Tse Ka Pang" at Edinburgh Road. On arrival at the latter place about 50 yards away from our garage, the man in my car is aged about 21, height about 5'4", medium build, close cut head, wearing blue short jacket and pants. The other man who is older than the latter was not in my car went to the mouth of the "Doh Sing Tsung" alleyway when I saw about 20 male Chinese, all wearing short jacket and pants coming out from the said alleyway. Four of these men came to my car whilst the others went in to the three other cars which were parking in front of my car. The four men in my car asked me to follow the front three cars closely. I drove the car and followed them from Edinburgh Road to the North of Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Ave Foch and Ave Edward VII. On arrival at Kiangse Road I stopped my car at the back of the three other cars. The four men in my car then alighted, and the men who spoke Kampo dialect asked me to

- 2 -

turn back the car. They then accompanied the men alighted from the three other cars and walked towards south on Siangse Road and turned east on Avenue Edward VII. When I drove my car to Ave Edward VII near the Shanghai Times entrance I suddenly heard the sound of shooting. I then immediately drove my car to Rue du Consulat near Rue Petit where the car was parked. I took a tramcar to Route Vallon where I made a report to the sub station of the Ford Hire Service. I was then instructed to visit Central Police Station.

Sgd.

Who  
2.5/7

Zou Zung Kuo.

Shanghai.

C.D.S.111.

22-7-39.

Zou Zung Kuo, 37, residing at an unnumbered house in Ngai Yao, terminal of Sinza Road.

I am employed as a chauffeur (C.M.F.Lic.3087) by the Ford Hire Co.

At about 8.10p.m. 22/7/39 I drove a car No.12301 to Edinburgh Road Station when Mr. Sung Ts Bai, accountant, informed me that someone had ordered 4 cars. He instructed me to drive my car to answer the order. I drove my car together with the other 3 to Dai Sing Tsung, off Ts An Tsang. my car being the 3rd one. Upon arrival at the above place I noticed that the 2 preceding cars stopped and I did so accordingly. I observed a number of 17 to 18 males waiting by the roadside, most of them wearing black Cantonese silk or blue coloured short jackets. Four of them boarded by car and one man wearing cloth jacket sat beside me. The latter instructed me to drive to Ave Edw. VII near Kiangs Road. I followed the 2 preceding cars and stopped at the corner of Kiangs Road near Ave Edw. VII, my car facing north. The 4 passengers who sat at the rear alighted and proceeded in an easterly direction. The passenger who sat beside me instructed me to turn round my car. When I was turning my car to south I heard several gunshots. I became frightened and drove my car in the southern direction. This suddenly produced his pistol instructing me to drive from Ave Edw. VII in an easterly direction. However, at that time my car had arrived at Rue Consulat F.C. He instructed me to drive back to Ts An Tsang. I therefore drove my car from Rue du Consulat in

- 2 -

in westerly direction. I drove to Rue Touraine and turned into Ave Edward VII. Then I turned west to Seymour Road and Ave Foch on arrival at which place I observed the traffic light (red) preventing me from farther proceeding. I stopped and jumped out from the car. I ran into Rue du Roi Albert F.C. and eventually arrived at Route Vallon Station where I reported the occurrence to Mr. Yang Ching Yuen. Afterwards, chauffeur Ma Ah Loh also arrived and reported his story. We three then came to Central Police Station and made a report.

Cross-sgi.

Wko  
2/7

Tsai Young Tsang.

Ningpo.

Central Sta. 22-7-39.

Tsai Young Tsang, 42, M/chauffeur, residing No.18 Wang  
Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

At about 8.07p.m. 22/7/39 four Ford Hire M/cars Lic.Nos.  
12235, 12301, 12302, and 12293 were ordered to be driven to  
Tsai AR Kang Edinburgh Road and I was driving one of the cars  
Lic.No.12235. On arrival at the destination 6 men, 5 wearing  
black jackets and pants, 3 with straw hats, and 1 wearing white  
jacket and pants (now detained in hospital) boarded my car  
the latter described male Chinese occupying the front seat  
whilst the other five male Chinese seated at the back, one  
of whom telling me to drive to Ave Edward VII. The man who  
seated with me then instructed me to drive along Great Western  
Road east to Ave Foch, Ave Edward VII, Kiangse Road north to  
Canton Road when I was told to stop and at the same time the  
other three cars following behind my car also stopped. The  
5 occupants of my car, all in black clothing and armed with  
pistols, alighted from it and walked away quickly south on  
Canton Road. At about 10 minutes later they returned in a  
great hurry and excited manner when I was told by the man in  
white clothing to drive them back. Since then I lost sight of  
the other 3 cars and the passengers in it which were ranked  
behind my car. When they got into the car I drove on along  
Kiangse Road, Hankow Road, west to Chekiang Road where about  
5 policemen gave signal to stop. I intended to stop my car  
but the man dressed in white seated with me produced a pistol  
and struck it to my waist ordering me to increase the speed.  
On approaching the policemen I slowed my speed and this

- 2 -

apparently made the man become suspicious resulting in him firing a shot. I immediately stopped the car and jumped out by opening the side door <sup>and</sup> ran/hid myself into the Ching Yi Sun Restaurant on Hankow Road whereupon a shooting took place outside the premises for about 5 or 7 minutes. After another 20 minutes I came out from the restaurant and proceeded to the entrance of the Tung Fung Lodging House Hankow Road where I had stopped the car when a Chinese policeman approached me and brought me to the station after ascertaining that I was the chauffeur of this car. Later I was taken to the Police Hospital where I saw a wounded man dressed in white and identified him as the man who had seated with me in the car and fired the shot.

Whe  
25/7

Sgt.

Wien Ah Foh, 37, Shanghai, M/chauffeur (C.M.F.  
Lic.9402) Edinburgh Road Ford Hire Station.

22-7-39

I am a chauffeur and reside at 173 Loo Sih Zeh off  
Branan Road.

At about 8.10p.m. 22/7/39 2 male Chinese in shorts  
visited the station and wanted the service of 4 cars. The  
cars were requested to be sent to Ts An Fang, off Edinburgh  
Road. I was then instructed to drive Car No.12293 together  
with the other three. As the men who made the order did  
not occupy my car I did not have full view of them. I only  
observed one of them wearing white short jacket. Upon arrival  
at Deh Sing Tsung off Ts An Fang, I observed a number of about  
5 males wearing black Cantonese silk and white and also blue  
cloth jackets. They spoke with either Kampo or Yangchow  
accent. These 5 persons boarded my car. The remaining three  
cars were also occupied by 4 or 5 men in shorts respectively.  
The 4 cars were all instructed to drive to Ave Edward VII  
near Kiangse Road. This was done via Great Western Road, Ave  
Foch. Upon arrival at Ave. Edward VII near Kiangse Road,  
four of the 5 passengers alighted, whilst the remaining one  
(description: dark complexion, long face, height 5'5", slim  
build, hair cut short, wearing blue cloth jacket and pants  
speaking Shanghai dialect) instructed me at the point of a  
Mauser pistol to park the car at the front of the Mumm Cabaret  
Ave. Edward VII F.C. It was about 8.30p.m. Then I heard a  
shooting affray taking place inside the China Press Building.  
The single passenger then instructed me at the point of his  
pistol to drive back to north of Kiangse near Canton Roads.  
A number of 6 or 7 men in shorts hastily boarded my car, in

- 2 -

whose possession I observed were Mauser pistols and hand  
grenades respectively. They ordered me to drive back to  
Te An Fong off Edinburgh Road, and this I did via Canton  
Road, Honan Road, Ave Edward VII, Ave Foch and Great Western  
Road. They alighted outside the entrance to Fah Sing Tsung,  
Te An Fong, and I observed them entering the alleyway. I  
noticed that one of them wearing white short jacket was  
wounded in the lower part of his body who was therefore  
helped by two of his comrades. They did not pay the fare  
and as I was frightened I drove the car back to the station.  
I observed my car cushion being blood stained and I narrated  
the whole story to the accountant Mr. Yang Ching Yuen who  
accompanied me to drive to the Central Police Station.  
it was about 10p.m.

Cross-signed.

W/ko  
25/7

*D.C. Special Branch*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: *267*

*188/39*

"C" Division.

Central Police Station.

*22/7/39* 19

Diary Number:—

4

Nature of Offence:—

1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Bullets found in  
car No. 1238

Three bullets found in the Ford Hire Service Car No. 1238 were forwarded to Louze Station by the Company's representative on the morning of July 25. The three bullets were subsequently handed over to the undersigned by D.S. Wright. Forwarded to C.4.

Medical inquest  
on the late Mr.  
Wilson.

At 10.30 a.m. July 25 the inquest on the body of the late Mr. Wilson was resumed in the United States Court for China with Mr. Lorton sitting as Coroner. The following witnesses attended and testified.

*JR*

- Mr. J. Solvel.
- Mr. Williams, manager of the New Ritz Cafe.
- Mr. J. D. Bousquet, New American Marine Club, 8, The Bund.
- Mr. J. L. Looe, Fin, 1270/7 Avenue Joffre.
- Mr. M. L. Meboett, Frisco Cafe.
- C. D. I. Barthier, French Police.
- D. I. W. Duncan, S.M.P.

The verdict will be given in due course.

Photographs of the scene of the shooting were handed into the Court by D. I. Duncan.

Inquest at Public  
Mortuary.

Procuretor Tseng Tsoong Ju held an inquest at the Public Mortuary at 10 a.m. July 25 on the body of Chen

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—	Page 2	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Woo Sz who died in the St. Elizabeth's Hospital as the result of wounds received during the Louze shooting affray. The following decision was handed down:

"The deceased, Woo Sz, was killed by a stray bullet. Body to be removed by husband, Chen A Wei."

A .45 calibre bullet extracted from the body of the deceased by the court doctor has been forwarded to S. 4.

Discard of  
bullet - Peng, ea.

The seven hand-grenades abandoned in Louze and Central Districts by the terrorists were disposed of by the River Police during the afternoon of July 25.

Subject removed  
to Police Hospital.

The four half-Chinese detained in the Lester Hospital suffering from bullet wounds were subject to further questioning by detectives on the morning of July 25. Resultant from these investigations it was decided to transfer to the Police Hospital one named Yih Yoon, 叶云 (Yeh Yun). The explanation offered by this man for being in the vicinity of the Shanghai Times Building at the time the shooting occurred is not quite satisfactory and will require investigation. Application for his detention will be made.

The total number of suspects now held on a writ of

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

detection is seven. Three of these are detained at Central and four at the Police Hospital.

During the morning of July 25, 1938, S. C. 278 and S. C. 210 attached to Bubbling Well station attended this office with a number of photographs of terrorists who are reported to have been involved in several affrays in the Western District.

The 1st, 2nd, and 3rd suspects who are detained at this station were not identified.

The wounded detained in <sup>Lester Chinese</sup> ~~Police~~ Hospital were also looked over, but no identification was effected.

A visit to the Police Hospital revealed that the photographs of the 4th and 5th suspects (Louze arrests) were amongst those in possession of Bubbling Well detectives. Both are stated to have been concerned in armed crimes and shooting affrays in the Western District during the early part of this year (B'well Misc. 207/39 and 292/39). This will be subject of further comment in subsequent diaries.

There is every indication that at least three out of the seven suspects now in custody were present and took part in this bombing and shooting affray.

Bubbling Well staff will furnish evidence to prove that the 4th and 5th suspects are connected with the

2nd, 3rd, 4th  
and 5th  
identified.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— *Page 4*

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Zou Ksh Loo gangsters.

Copies to:

D.C. (Divisions)

D.C. (Special Branch)

*W. Duncan*

SAN. DET. 1/c

*26/7*

*R. Kwei*

D. S. I.

S. H. S. 22

22 F  
70M-4-39

*D.C. Special Branch*

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

**CRIME DIARY.**

CRIME REGISTER No: - 2155/39

"A" Division  
Central Police Station

14/7/39

Diary Number: -	3	Nature of Offence: -	1
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

Court proceedings

The 1st, 2nd and 3rd suspects (other three detained in hospital) appeared in the S.S.D. Court before Judge Siso on the morning of July 24 and were ordered to be held on a writ of detention until August 4.

The 1st and 2nd suspects have criminal records. The 1st suspect's record shows that he has been in police custody on twelve occasions. The 2nd has one previous conviction for receiving stolen property.

Inquest proceedings

Prosecutor Soong Keng Sen held an inquest at the Public Mortuary at 10 a.m. July 24 on the two victims who succumbed to their injuries received during this shooting affray. After all available evidence had been heard the following decision was handed down:

- (1) Wong Sih Wen, 45, Mingpo, M/Composer, China Evening News.  
"Death due to gun-shot wounds. Body to be removed by brother, Wong Sei Foh."
- (2) Chin Chai Sung, 50, M/Coolie, 50 Av. Ed. VII.  
"Death due to gun-shot wounds. Body to be removed by wife, Chin Ieu Sz."

A bullet extracted from the body of Wong Sih

*YR*  
*1*  
*6-20*  
*10/29*  
*S.I.*  
*DBL*

23/7

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:--	Page 2	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

won by the Court doctor was handed over to the Police. This has been forwarded to C.4.

Chinese female succumbed to injuries.

Chen Woo (陈吴) 39, Ningpo, #/Female, residing 622 Harkow Road, who was wounded at the scene of the Louza shooting affray succumbed to her injuries in the St. Elizabeth's Hospital at 9.20 a.m. July 24.

This brings the death roll up to three Chinese and one foreigner.

The deceased received a bullet wound of the right shoulder and was conveyed to the Police Hospital, where she was detained until July 23 when she was removed in the ambulance to the St. Elizabeth's Hospital. Body removed to mortuary pending inquest.

Suspect removed from St. Luke's to Police Hospital.

The 6th suspect (Tai Ts Shing) was removed under guard from St. Luke's Hospital to the Police Hospital where he will be detained.

Bullet found in railless car.

A bullet together with what appears to be hand-grenade splinters found by employees of the Tramway Company inside Railless Car B 357 was turned into this station by the Company on July 24. Bullet forwarded to C. 4.

eye-witness located

One named Zung Kuh Chi (宗菊池), who witnessed part of the shooting, was located by members of the Special

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_ Division. \_\_\_\_\_  
Police Station. \_\_\_\_\_

Page 3.

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Place visited in investigation  
Date and time

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Branch and attended this station for questioning on July 23. His statement (attached) is interesting and gives a fairly good account of what took place. Unfortunately this eye-witness will be unable to identify any of gunmen.

Hand-grenade found.

At 10.05 a.m. July 23, a coolie named Waung Sai Zung ( ), age 40, native of Shantung, employed at Lane 666 Hankow Road which leads to Kiukiang Road, found in a gutter at the rear of the Koo Koo Food Shop ( ), 657 Kiukiang Road a hand-grenade of the potato-masher type.

This missile had apparently been discarded by one of the armed men concerned in the Louza Shooting affray.

The grenade was subsequently removed to House Station.

*R. Kwei*  
D. S. I.

Copies to: D.C. Special Branch.

D.C. Divisions.

*Whelan*  
Sens. Det. i/c.  
25/7/39  
D. D. O. M.

Zung Kuh Chi

Central Stn.

24/7/38

Zung Kuh Chi, aged 26 years, employed as a messenger and residing at the National News Agency, 53 Foochow Rd.

At about 8.15p.m. on July 22nd, I left my office and proceeded to the China-American Daily News, 160 Av. Ed. VII for the purpose of delivering a telegraph message. I entered the back door which is situated in the Zang Kung Lee Alleyway next to the mentioned newspaper office and proceeded to the Registry Office on the 2nd floor. After having delivered the document I went downstairs and on the way down the stairs I encountered approximately 7 persons who were walking upstairs. The first man was wearing white sun helmet, black clothes (I could not see clearly whether the man was wearing foreign or Chinese dress) while the 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th were unknown. The 6th man was wearing black long gown, very low and small build. The 7th man was also unknown. When they passed me I observed that each of them was drawing a Mauser pistol from the waist. Judging that they were police-officers I stopped on the stairs and watched at them, but on seeing that the 6th and 7th were in possession of hand-grenades I thought that they were undesirables, so I took to my heels. I intended to get my bicycle left outside the back door but I found that the door was guarded by two men. The 1st man was wearing dark grey flower designed silk long gown, his left sleeve was rolled over while in his right hand was a Mauser pistol, who ordered me not to walk further otherwise I would be shot. The description of the 2nd man who was standing outside the back door was unknown to me. I then stood beside the staircase as instructed.

Page 2

Meanwhile, I heard pistol shots proceeding from the 2nd floor. About 5 or 6 minutes later, all the men came downstairs with weaver pistols in their hands and as I was so frightened I dared not look at them. After they emerged from the house and I found that there was no body to guard me, I prepared to leave the place. Upon hearing the pistol shots in the Zung Kung Lee alley, I still stood inside in order to avoid being injured by stray bullets. After the pistol shots and explosions were over, (it was about 10 minutes later) I again went upstairs and informed a clerk (name unknown) attached to the Registry Office of the China-American Daily News regarding the incident which I had seen. I overheard some employees in the office stating that the attack was carried out by traitors. Shortly afterwards the police arrived at the scene. I remained in the above mentioned newspaper office about 30 minutes.

On July 24th, I was summoned by Police to attend the station where I made a statement regarding the incident of what I had seen or heard as above. I am not in a position to identify the gangsters at present or in the future, because such an attack was a great shock to me.

The above is my true statement.

  
Signed: Zung Kuh Chi.

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2155/39 Division: ... Police Station: ... 19...

Diary Number: ... Nature of Offence: 1
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day
Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The casualty list as the result of this bombing and shooting affray is as follows:

- (1) ... bullet wound of right leg with fracture. Detained in I.H.
(2) ... bullet wound of right leg. Detained in I.H.
(3) ... bullet wound of right knee. Detained in I.H.
(4) Wong Ah wen (王佛文) 45, Singapore, ... bullet wound of abdomen and right eye. Died shortly after admission to I.H.
(5) Chin Chei Tung (陈再丁) 40, W/Coolie, Neesing, 50 Av. Rd. VII. Bullet wound of left chest. Died on arrival at I.H.
(6) Chang Hoon Chin (张君) 42, Laushing, ... Shrapnel wound of left back. Detained in Lester Hospital.
(7) Yin Young Kai (尹仲开) 32, Poochow, ... Shrapnel wound of right chest. Detained in Lester Hospital.
(8) Su Hai Yuan (苏海元) 38, Koope, ... Shrapnel wound, left thigh, leg and right chest. Detained in Lester Hospital.
(9) Su Bing Lee (苏炳烈) 35, Poochow, ... Bullet wounds left arm and back. Detained in Lester Hospital.
(10) Kao Zang Loh (高宗洛) 36, Shantung, ... Gunshot wound of right side. Detained in Paulun Hospital.



Handwritten notes: dcsb, 24/7

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Decision.

CRIME REGISTER No: ..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:	Page 2	Nature of Offence:-
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (11) Yu Yao Bang (俞耀邦) 37, male, Hangchow, 138 Av. N. VII. Fracture of femur left side. Detained in St. Elizabeth's Hospital.
  - (12) Ku Li Ying (侯立英) 17, Zoushiru, 1/ Female, 24, Fiangse Rd. Chrapnel wound of right leg. Leaver Hospital. Not detained.
  - (13) Lee Ming Myooh (林明玉) 18, Shantung, 5/ Boy, 46 Fiangse Rd. Abrasion of left knee. St. Luke's Hospital. Not detained.
  - (14) Han Ling Tsang (韓玲堂) 57, Trol ey bus driver, 118 Tsing. 2-1 Kong, Kan Joo, Westfield Rd. Bullet wound of left thigh. Police Hospital. Not detained.
  - (15) Leo Ching Zai (高榮才) 35, Szechuan, 3/ Coolie, N.F.A. Chrapnel wound left face. Police Hospital. Discharged.
- COUP
- (16) Lee Wei Ling (李維林) 31, Canton, 4/ Hawker, 615 Hankow Rd. Bullet wound of right thigh and laceration of scrotum. Removed from Police to St. Luke's Hospital.
  - (17) Ting Yoon Sang (丁運堂) 39, Chinkiang, 2/ Hawker, N.F.A. bullet wound of scalp. Discharged from Police Hospital. Detained at station on suspicion.
  - (18) Chen Too Sz (陳透士) 39, Ningpo, 2/ Female, 6-2 Hankow Rd. Bullet wound of right shoulder. removed from Police to St. Elizabeth's Hospital.
  - (19) Chu Pei Ling (朱佩林) 32, Kompo, 3/ Unemployed, N.F.A. Bullet wounds of right leg and right foot with fracture leg. Detained on suspicion in Police Hospital

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: \_\_\_\_\_ Division: \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Police Station: \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ 19 \_\_\_\_\_

Diary Number:—	Page	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (50) Cheng S. Tsung (張世宗) 22, Koojo, s/hop master, 117A Rue Prosper Paris. Bullet wound of back and left arm with fractured arm. Detained in police hospital on suspicion.
- (51) Cheng Tung sui (張錫錕) 18, Taiyang, s/hawker, Old Banker Bld. Bullet wound of left elbow. Police hospital. discharged.
- (52) Tai Tsung Ming (張錫明) 14, Koojo, s/hawker, N.P.S. Gun-shot wound of abdomen. suspected and detained under police guard at Luke's Hospital.

The dead have been removed to the Public mortuary pending an inquest which will be held on July 23.

Case Summary's  
Summary of the  
Case No. 11396.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 25/7/38 U.S. Francis was arrested by Judges J. J. Burton and Mr. Gordon. Campbell United States Marshal for China proceeded to John La Wei Station, French Police, in connection with this case.

Superintendents Valantine and Berthier on being interviewed stated that they had ascertained that at the time the shooting commenced, Mr. Wilson (now deceased) was inside the Frisco Cafe. On hearing the affray he ran out but in doing so was held back by one named Williams. However Mr. Wilson struggled free, and ran in a northerly direction across Av. Ed. VII where he was shot.

The bullet entered the right side of the chest

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:--

Page 4

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in the region on the 5th and 6th ribs near the breast bone and came out of the left side of a slightly higher level than the point of entry.

Doctor Melvill attended to Mr. Wilson who was admitted to hospital in a dying condition and at 9.30pm he succumbed to his injuries. Death certificate was issued and is in the possession of the French Police. The deceased made no statement before he died.

Judge Burton and Mr. Campbell viewed the body at the hospital mortuary and then informed the French Police that arrangements would be made to move the deceased to the parlours of the International Funeral Directors.

An inquest will be opened at 10.30am. on the 28/7/38 by Judge Burton at the American Court. Supt. Valentine is making arrangements for witnesses to attend.

Russian lady slightly wounded.

Further enquiries revealed that the name of the Polish female who was injured was Kelly Schikinskaya, aged 19, dancing girl employed at the Palms Cafe, and residing at House No. 14 Lane 1248 Rue Lafayette. She is detained for treatment at the Russian Orthodox Hospital. She had been travelling on a motor bus which was proceeding from West to East along Av. Rd. VII

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number: Page 5

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and when she aghed at the scene of the shooting affray she was injured on the knee.

SHOTS FIRED BY  
POLICE.

Shots fired by S. Police on duty in the vicinity:

C.I.C. 1895	6 shots	Pistol No. 3174
C.I.C. 1829	6 "	" " 1848
C.I.C. 1919	4 "	" " 3126
C.I.C. 570	7 "	" " 3139
<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>23 shots</u>	

SUSPECTS DETAINED  
ETC.

The under-mentioned suspects who were arrested at the scene of both shooting affrays are being detained and will appear in court on July 24 when application for a writ of detention will be made.

- (1) Sung Ngeh Fee (孫 啟 發) 26, Kompo, S/Unemployed, 10 Hong Ksh Loong, Great Western Road.
- (2) See Yih Wu (蘇 一 武) 29, Canton, S/broker, 11 S See Lee, Kwangse Rd.
- (3) Ting Yang Sung (丁 榮 生) 39, Chingking, S/hawker, N.F.A.
- (4) Liu Tei Ling (劉 德 林) 32, Kompo, S/Unemployed, N.F.A.
- (5) Cheng S Tsung (程 少 宗) 32, Kompo, S/Shop-master, 1171 Rue Prosper Paris.
- (6) Tei Ts Shing (譚 志 生) 24, Kompo, S/hawker, N.F.A.

The 4th, 5th and 6th suspects are detained in Hospital and will be unable to attend Court.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.

Diary Number:—	Page 6	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

All with the exception of the 1st described were arrested at the scene of the Louze affray.

All were arrested under very suspicious circumstances and it will be requested that they be held pending further enquiries.

The first described is under very grave suspicion.

Scenes photographed.

The scene of the bombing and shooting at 140 Av. 23.VII was photographed by D.I. Dickson on the morning of July 23.

Copies to:- D.C.(Divisions).  
 D.C.(Special Branch).

*R. L. I.*  
 D. S. I.

*W. J. ...*  
 Sen. Det. 1/c.  
 24/7

D. D. O. "A".

*D.C. Special Branch*

*D.B.*

2155/39

"A"  
Central

9362  
3 8 3

July 23

39

*S.C. 237*

1

8.37p.m.-9p.m.  
22-23/7/39

See below.

128E 164, 111 Avenue Edward VII.

8.37p.m. July 22, 1939.

8.37p.m. July 22, 1939.

More than 20 men armed with Mausers and hand-grenades are believed to have participated in the affray.

1 suspect.



Three persons killed during a political shooting affray.

*C 24/4*  
*28/4/39*

Terrorism. More than 20 men armed with Mauser pistols and hand-grenades attacked newspaper office. Political reasons are believed to have motivated the attack.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) Is any suspicion attached to any of these and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

In consequence of two very loud explosions which occurred ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.45 a.m. and 11.50 a.m. taking place in the vicinity of Avenue Howard VII all available men in the station and were returned out under No. 100 and 101. ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.57 p.m. July 12, 1948.

On proceeding to the intersection of Avenue Howard VII and ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.50 it was ascertained that a bombing and shooting of considerable magnitude had taken place in the vicinity of the "China Press Building" 160 Avenue Howard VII.

The locality was found to be in a state of great confusion and several wounded pedestrians and police officers were found to be lying on ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.50 and Avenue Howard VII.

Ambulances were called and all injured persons conveyed to hospital as speedily as possible.

The area was cordoned off and search parties under Supt. ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.50 and B.S.I. their search all adjoining alleyways.

The Reserve Unit under Supt. ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.50 attended and also assisted in the search.

Empty cartridge cases were strewn at various points along Avenue Howard VII and ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> 11.50 indicating that a terrific running battle had taken place and that the terrorists had fired indiscriminately and at random whilst retreating from the scene of their attack.

One hand-grenade had been thrown and exploded outside the front entrance of the China Press Building. Little damage appears to have been done to the building and it is not at present known if any-one was killed or injured as the result of this explosion. Another hand-grenade of the potato masher type was also thrown in the same locality but did not explode.

Another hand-grenade was thrown and exploded outside the front entrance of 42 Kiangse Road some two or three hundred <sup>yards</sup> from the China Press Building. It is not known if any-one sustained injuries as the result of this explosion. Slight damage was done to the footpath curb.

Several bullets penetrated the framework of two railless trolleys (No. B.368 and B.367) travelling on Kiangse Road at the time the shooting affray took place.

Fortunately no reports have as yet been received of any of the passengers travelling in the railless cars having sustained injuries.

The driver of car No. B.367 was wounded in the left leg. This man had a very narrow escape from death as a bullet penetrated the glass frame just above his head.

Thirteen wounded and dying Chinese were collected

and despatched to various hospitals.

Two of the victims sustained fatal injuries and were pronounced dead on or shortly after arrival at hospital.

Members of the French Police took part in the affray and it is reported that over 50 shots were fired at the retreating terrorists by the French Police. They sustained no casualties.

Officials of the French Police reported that a Mr. A.F. "TUG" WILSON, American citizen, owner of the New Ritz Restaurant, 31 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession had been wounded in the chest and conveyed by them to the St. Marie's Hospital. At 10 p.m. a telephone message was received from the French Police reporting that Mr. Wilson had succumbed to his injuries.

Mr. Gordon Campbell, U.S. Court Marshal, was informed of the wounding of Mr. Wilson by D.S. Jones who telephoned him from the Frisco Cafe.

Mr. Campbell stated that he would attend the St. Marie's hospital immediately.

Just how Mr. Wilson got into the line of fire and was wounded is not definitely known. It is reported that he rushed across the road to the scene of the shooting and in doing so was struck in the chest.

This will be subject to further investigation in due course. It is believed that no difficulty will be experienced in locating eye-witnesses who will testify as to Mr. Wilson's movements at the time.

Included in the 13 casualties are the undermentioned C.P.Cs. who are now detained in the Police Hospital.

1. C.P.C.1690(C) Bullet wound of right leg with fracture.
2. C.P.C.1472(C) Bullet wound of right leg.
3. C.P.C.1895(C) Bullet wound of right knee.

The target of the terrorists attack is believed to have been the printing establishment of the British-owned and registered "China Evening News" located at No.130 Chang Keng Lee (3749) Avenue Edward VII with offices at 130 Avenue Edward VII. This paper is published by the Independent Publishing Company, under the Managing-Directorship of Mr. B.H.FLEET. The paper is reported to be edited by Mr. S.S.YOUNG.

In addition to the China Evening News there is also housed in the same building the "China-American Daily News" and the "China Press".

The China-American Daily News which is published by the Roosevelt Publishing Company

occupy the upper part of the building together with the China Press.

Investigation do show that an attempt was made by the terrorists to gain access into the three printing rooms for no other purpose than shooting up the place.

It would appear that an incident similar to that carried out by terrorists against the British-owned "Morning Leader" some weeks ago, had been planned.

The building is located in a very badly <sup>lighted</sup> alleyway with several sub alleyways at the rear.

It has not been possible to obtain full details from the police on duty at the building but the following is believed a fairly accurate record of what occurred.

It is reported that over twenty males entered the alleyway and on being challenged by C.P.C. 1295 (plain clothes) they open<sup>ed</sup> fire. This C.P.C. immediately fled from the alleyway whilst the terrorists deployed and entered the front and rear doors of the building.

C.P.C. 1472 who was on duty at the main entrance to the building was surrounded by at least five of the terrorists all of whom were armed with military type Mauser pistols.

Several of the terrorists proceeded upstairs evidently heading for the rooms occupied by the American-Silly News and the China Press. On finding the doors giving access to this part of the building were locked the terrorists retreated and entered the office of the Tau Hsing Printing Company (lot 25) where they fired several shots.

In the meantime shooting was going on inside the rooms occupied by the China Evening News. Many shots were fired inside this part of the building and two persons were wounded rather seriously as the result. It is reported by the employees that over ten men all of whom were armed with Mausers entered the room. One of the employees sustained fatal injuries and died shortly after admission to hospital.

There is also evidence that some of the gunmen entered the Tung Hei Trust Company (lot 10), 150 Avenue Edward VII where several shots were fired. An elderly tea-boy employed by the Trust Company was shot in the chest and died instantaneously. Many empty cartridge cases were found in the rear corridor of these premises.

The attack on the two places appears to have been carried out simultaneously and it is believed that the

Tung Wei Trust Company's property was mistaken for a newspaper office.

C.P.C. 1472 was disarmed and fired at by one of the gunmen with the result that he was wounded in the right leg. His pistol was not discarded but carried off by his assailants.

The gunmen on retreating from the alleyway were again challenged by C.P.C. 2919 who fired several shots. He was joined by C.P.C. 670 who also fired several shots.

Many shots were fired in the alleyway and along Avenue Edward VII by the terrorists.

They also appear to have had a plentiful supply of hand-grenades which they freely flourished whilst fleeing from the scene. Several of the gunmen also carried torches.

The gunmen deployed in various directions, but it is believed that many of them headed for Kingsway Road.

Shots were fired by the gunmen all along the route and as previously stated two hand-grenades were thrown in order to scare away the police.

Members of the French Police took a hand in the affray and fired many shots at the fleeing men.

On hearing shooting, C.P.C.1580 on traffic at the intersection of Canton - Jiangse Roads proceeded towards Avenue Edward VII and in doing so ran in the gunmen he was fired upon and wounded in the right leg.

An important arrest was made by Inspector ~~...~~ C.D.C.120 and C.D.C.175 in an alleyway at the side of the building. One unexploded hand-grenade of potato masher type and a loaded mauser pistol were found in the alleyway where the arrest was made. This will be subject of a further report.

There is also ample reliable evidence to prove that over twenty men proceeded to the scene in four Ford Hire cars from Ts An Pang (德安坊), Edinburgh Road.

The following information was supplied by Supt. Berthier of the French Police.

- One hand-grenade found outside the Frisco Cafe.
  - One " " " " " Si Rue Petite.
  - One " " " " in Ford Hire Car Lic.12801 on Avenue Koch near Rue Du Roi Albert.
  - One Mauser pistol found on Rue Decary near Rue de Consulate.
  - Ford Hire Car Lic.No.12308 found outside 66 Rue de Consulate.
  - Some person fired from an upstairs window of the Shanghai Times Office in the direction of Rue Zhao Fao Sam.
- Japanese photographer on scene less than a minute

after the shooting started. (correct)

One Japanese named Masao Sugimoto was arrested at the scene shortly after the arrival of the Police. He was questioned and handed over to the Japanese Consular Police. There is at present no evidence to indicate that he is involved in the affray.

Altogether 90 empty cartridge cases of various calibre, ten rounds of .38 Mauser ammunition, three bullets, three grenade caps and two ammunition clips have been picked up at the scene.

The Reserve Unit conducted a further search of the vicinity at daybreak.

It is believed that the Leusa search party operating on Hankow Road near Chekiang Road under P.S. 106 obviously encountered some of the men concerned in this outrage. A report made by D.S. Wright covers the Leusa incident which will now be investigated from this station.

The above is only a rough outline of what occurred and fuller details will be covered in subsequent diaries. Statements have been taken and will be forwarded when translated.

*S.P. (Reserve) S.P. (Army)*  
D.S. and *...* Div. attended. All concerned

informed.

Copies forwarded  
to:-  
Spr. Branch  
(Divisions)  
attached.

*W.Duncan*

S.D.I/s

*23/7*

*Riley*  
D.S.I.

Copy for D.C. Special Branch

Misc. File No. 611/34.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Loose Station

REPORT

Date 28-7-39

Subject: Disturbance between police and crowd near in Loans Police District.

Made by

Forwarded by



Mr,

At 1.38 p.m. 28-7-39, a telephone message was received from the 19th Division reporting a shooting affray in the vicinity of the Bund and the river bank, the affray having occurred just after the above message.

The 1st Division, Officer in Charge of the station was immediately notified and immediately proceeded, preliminary enquiries being made that 1 Chinese and 1 white Chinese had been wounded, their wounds being taken to the Police and 1 Chinese hospital by the Fire Brigade ambulance, whilst an ambulance had taken 1 man between police and crowd.

Injured persons treated at the Police Hospital:-

- (1) Lee ... (李...), 36, ... 418 ... wound of right thigh and laceration of ...
- (2) ... (丁...), 30, ... 418 ... wound of scalp.
- (3) ... (丁...), 29, ... 622 ... wound of right shoulder.
- (4) ... (李...), 32, ... 418 ... wound of right leg and right foot with fracture leg.
- (5) ... (李...), 32, ... 418 ... wound of back and left arm with fractured arm.
- (6) ... (叶...), 18, ... 418 ... wound of left elbow with fracture.

Treated at the St. Lukes Hospital:-

- (7) Tai ... (李...), 24, ... 418 ... wound of the abdomen.

The following firearms, bombs and ammunition were

Handwritten notes: S.I., O.S.R., 23/7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

(1)

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

found having been discarded by the armed men during the pursuit.

- 2 .38 mauser pistols Nos. 592733 and 590150.
- 3 Chinese military type tick mark revolvers.
- 55 .38 mauser bullets.
- 5 .38 mauser empty cases.

Encouraged by G.J. Hutton, S.S. Night, C.D.I. 342 supervised by D.O. and D.P. 1st Division, at period of initial investigations.

At about 8.30 p.m. 12-7-39 a motor party comprising G.C.s 1979, 1144 and 1003, P.S. 156 Zborovsky 1/c were operating on Hanlow Road near Chekiang Road when a Ford Fire Car Lic. No. 12235, Chauffeur Isaac Young (阿拉) Permit No. 1014 was observed approaching from the East.

P.S. Zborovsky signalled the car to stop, but instead of complying with the signal the chauffeur increased speed and drove on.

As the car was passing the party one of the passengers in the rear seat fired a shot at P.S. 156 Zborovsky, and as it was speeding away several more shots were fired from the car.

The party opened fire on the car, three shots striking and piercing the rear window, 2 shots struck the rear off side door, 1 shot struck the left side of the roof while another shot struck the rear front hub cap and punctured the tyre.

The firing of these shots had the desired effect of causing the car to stop, the vehicle pulling into

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

(3)

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The North side of Nanzen Road, 100 yards west of Chekiang Road.

Immediately the car came to a standstill several men Chinese, some of whom appeared to have been wounded jumped from both sides of the car and fled in different directions.

Two of the men who alighted one of whom was observed to be armed with a long barreled Mauser ran into Lane 275 Chekiang Road followed by J. E. Borowsky and C.D.C. 1222, who on arrival at the alleyway were fired at from someone in the alleyway.

A search of the alleyway was made but the two male Chinese could not be found.

During the pursuit C.D.Cs. 798, 1129, C.D.Cs. 127 and C.D.C. 220 joined in, they being fired at and returning the fire, but apparently without any effect.

Shortly after the shooting the Chinese described injured person Chu Pei Ling, was found hiding in the downstairs kitchen room of No. 305 Chekiang Road, he having gained entry to premises by open rear door from Lane 275 Chekiang Road. This person was identified by the chauffeur of the car as one of the armed men.

Questioning of the chauffeur ascertained that at about 8.07 p.m. 22-7-39, four Ford Hire Cars had been hired by an unknown male Chinese at the Ford Branch Station on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road, and shortly after leaving the garage the cars had been stopped by about 24 male Chinese 6 of whom had boarded



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...

(4)

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

his car with instructions to drive to Wansoo Road near Avenue Edward VII.

En-route the chauffeur states that the 4th described injured person Chu Pei Ling who is at present detained in the Police Hospital, who was sitting next to him in the drivers seat drew a long barreled Mauser pistol from his clothing and after intimidating him with the weapon ordered him to do as he was instructed.

The journey to Wansoo Road was made by way of Edinburgh Road-Great Western Road-venue Koch and Avenue Edward VII.

On arrival at a point on Wansoo Road south of Canton Road, the chauffeur states that 5 of his passengers alighted and walked away in a southerly direction towards Avenue Edward VII while the 4th injured person remained in the car and kept him covered with his pistol.

Some ten minutes later the five male Chinese returned hurriedly and after boarding the car instructed the chauffeur to drive off as quickly as possible.

The chauffeur states that he proceeded north along Wansoo Road then turned west into Henan Road and at the intersection met the Police Party, and on observing the Police signal to stop intended to do so, but was prevented by the armed men who commenced firing through the open windows with a result that he switched off the ignition switch and jumped out of the car, and took cover inside the Ching Yin (清邑) Restaurant, 3-1 Henan Road, during the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

The 4th injured person when questioned in the Police Hospital denied participating in the shooting, stating that when the firing commenced he was walking on Hankow Road and was struck on the right leg.

One Yoo Yih (何偉) 23, Canton, Broker, 12 N. Yoo Lee (慈和里) Garage Road, was found loitering in the entrance of the Sing Y. H. Chinese Restaurant 621 Hankow Road, immediately after the shooting and being unable to give a proper account of himself he was brought to Station for further enquiries.

When searched this person was found to be in possession of a piece of paper bearing the name Yoo Yih (何偉) Room 337, Yangtze Hotel.

A party of detectives raided Rooms No. 314 and 337 in connection with this piece of paper, but nothing incriminating was found in either room.

The remaining injured persons with the exception of the 4th named although at present believed to be pedestrians will be detained in hospital pending it definitely being ascertained that they are not connected with this gang.

On the instructions of D.D.C. "A" Division those detained and the fire arms seized have been handed over to D.S.I. Weir, Central Station for further interrogation being that the case originated in the N. S. Police District, it having been ascertained that a gang of male Chinese armed with pistols and bombs had carried out an attack

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject: .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

on the Chung Mei Jih Pao Newspaper Office, located in the Shanghai Times Building, Avenue Edward VII, and a number of the gang while attempting to escape encountered a Houze District party.

Shots fired by S.P. Police.

C.P.C. 186	Sborovsky	7	shots.	Pistol No.	347.
C.P.C. 798		4	"	"	418.
C.P.C. 1129		1	"	"	3030.
C.P.C. 1144		2	"	"	364
	1979	5	"	"	399
	1869	4	"	"	2842
	187	3	"	"	2834
C.P.C. 269		7	"	"	3491.
		Total	33		

Circulated.

D.C. (Divs), D.C. (Crime), D.C. and D.P.C. "A"

Division attended.

A.A. Order 23 complied with.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

Copy to D.C. (Div) through D.C. "A".

A.C. 1. and T.B. and Reserve Unit (W) attended

and conducted searches in the vicinity.

D.S. Harrison, S.P.C. attended and carried out an examination of the seized firearms and M/car involved for finger prints, the result of his enquiries will be reported on later.

The seized firearms will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section this a.m. for examination.

*At 6 P.M. 23/1/35  
a laundry coolie  
named Ah Ngi  
brought to the station  
one Pointe Machine  
hand grenade  
which he found in  
lane 275 outside  
house N° 8, Chikwan  
Road, W.S.*

Sgt. Det. 1/c.

D.P.C. "A".

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

D.S. 350.

FORM 20  
G. 44M-7-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

F.P.S. 156 V. Zborovsky.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at Louza Stn. on the 22-7-39. and interpreted by.....

Sir,

I beg to report the following:-

At 7 p.m. 22-7-39 I was detailed for walking a party together with C.P.Cs. 1144, 1869 and 1079, operating south of Hankow Road between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m.

At 8.30 p.m. whilst on Hankow Road near Chekiang Road I observed a hire M/car approaching at a high speed from E. to W on Hankow Road. At this time I was standing in the middle of the road and put up my hand as a signal for the M/car to stop. The M/car immediately slowed down but as I approached, it suddenly picked up speed and at the same time a shot was fired at me by a passenger in the rear seat.

The car passed me and as it was speeding away several more shots were fired from the rear of the car. I immediately opened fire whereupon the car which by this time had crossed Chekiang Road pulled into the kerb on the south side of the road and stopped.

Immediately it stopped the occupants of the car opened the doors and jumped out from both sides. I noticed one of the men who had a pistol in his hand was firing in my direction. At this time also I noticed two men lying on the north side of Hankow Road near the kerb. Suddenly they both jumped up and ran into an alleyway. I fired one shot at them and then paused to reload, as by this time my magazine was empty. Accompanied by C.P.C. 1869 I ran to the entrance of the alleyway and just as we were entering, a shot was fired by some one in the alleyway. As we could not see the person who had fired

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

(2) REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

the shot C.P.C. 1869 and myself entered the alleyway and searched it but without a result. As we returned to the entrance of the alleyway, I was informed by another C.P.C. that a clip of ammunition had been found near the rear entrance of the Ching Yi Suh Cantonese restaurant.

I then told C.P.C. 1869 to inform the Station and waited on the scene until the arrival of C.I. Chamberlain and party.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

*Vyborovsky*  
F.P.S. 156.

*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Handwritten signature]*

Q-9366

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch *Handwritten initials*

REPORT

Date August 7, 1939

Subject (in full) Proposed inauguration of the School for Children of Soviet Citizens in Shanghai.

Made by *D.S.* Pavloff

Forwarded by *C. Crawford J.I.*

With reference to the attached translation from the "Lainichi" of August 2, 1939, Mr. V. Rossi of the Political Section, French Police, was communicated with and it was learned that no official application for permission to operate the proposed school, has yet been received by the French Police.

It was learned by the undersigned that should the school be inaugurated, Mr. Klimenko, Translator of the Soviet Consulate, will be the Principal and Mrs. E. Miroshnikoff, an active member of the women's section of the Soviet Citizens' Club, will be the Head Mistress. Mrs. E. Miroshnikoff's daughter is married to Mr. H.A. Karukes, Soviet Citizen, co-proprietor of the Fleet's Book Store, 798 Avenue Joffre.

Should the application be received by the French Police a further report will be submitted in due course.

*D.C. Paul*  
D. S.

*Handwritten initials*  
FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Handwritten number*  
78

August 2, 1939.

MAINICHI

SOVIET CONSULATE-GENERAL TO ESTABLISH A LABOUR  
SCHOOL FOR RUSSIAN CHILDREN

It is reported that Mr. B. M. Simansky, Russian Consul-General at Shanghai, acting on instructions from the Soviet Government, will establish a labour school for the education of the children of the 2,000 Soviet citizens in Shanghai.

Mr. V. N. Crimenko, Chief of the Judicial Section of the Soviet Consulate, and Mrs. E. P. Mironikova(?), Secretary of the Soviet Russian Club have been appointed to a Preparatory Committee to make arrangement for the establishment of the school. It will have its office in the Soviet Russian Club, No. 805 Avenue Foch, French Concession.

The proposed school will have accomodation for about 200 children of Soviet citizens and about 50 of pro-Soviet Russians.

It is interesting to see what attitude the Settlement authorities will adopt in this matter.

50  
24

25  
24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRY

N<sup>o</sup> S. B. D. 7266  
D. 28.39

NOVOSTI DNIA, may 29, 1939

**Ввиду предполагаемого открытия  
в Шанхае в ближайшем  
учебном сезоне**

**СРЕДНЕЙ СОВЕТСКОЙ ШКОЛЫ**

**ДЛЯ ДЕТЕЙ ГРАЖДАН СССР,**

лиц, желающих поместить туда своих детей,  
за предварительными справками просят  
обращаться до 4 сего июня к В. Н. Кли-  
менко и Е. П. Мирошниковой, по адресу  
805, Ав. Фох, помещение Клуба граждан  
СССР в Шанхае, тел. 76735,

translation

in view of the proposed opening during the next  
school term of a Soviet Middle School in Shanghai for  
children of Soviet citizens, persons wishing to place  
their children in that school are requested to apply  
for information before June 4 to V. N. Klimenko and  
E. P. Miroshnikoff at the Soviet Citizens' Club,  
805 Avenue Foch, tel. 76735.

*A. P. Miroshnikoff*  
.....

420.42

*S.*  
*28*  
*1. 28. 39*  
*4/28*  
*C 20/11*

D. 9368

YU/

FORM 3  
G 55M 39

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *11111*

REPORT

Date August 7, 1939.

Subject (in *init.*) Communication from the British Consulate-General dated

July 26, 1939, concerning Karel Vanicek.

Made by D.S. Pavloff

Forwarded by *C. ...*

With reference to the attached letter from the H.B.M. Consulate-General enquiring about Karel Vanicek, Czechoslovakian, enquiries reveal that according to the register kept at the local Czechoslovakian Legation (at present at the German Consulate-General) no person as named in the communication has ever resided in Shanghai. The passport mentioned in the letter was prolonged by the local Czechoslovakian Legation on July 13, 1939 when it was received by post from Hongkong.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning Mr. Karel Vanicek.

*C. S. Pavloff*  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*112*  
*8/8*

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,  
P.O. BOX 259. SHANGHAI.

July 26th, 1939.

My dear Robertson:

A Czech by the name of KARSL VANICEK who holds a passport issued at the Czechoslovakian Legation, Shanghai, on July 13th, 1938, is now in Hongkong. He intends to apply for naturalization as a British subject after the expiry of the requisite Five Year period and in the meanwhile has offered himself for enrolment in the Hongkong Volunteers.

I should be grateful if you would let me know if he ever came to the notice of the Police here or if there is anything known to his detriment.

Yours sincerely,

Deputy Comsr. T. Robertson,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
185 Foochow Road,  
Shanghai

Vanicek

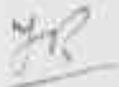
*Handwritten initials*

August 8 39.

Dear Mr. Barton,

With reference to your letter dated July 26, 1939, I have to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records concerning Karel Vanicek. Enquiries made at the local German Consulate -General reveal that this name does not appear on the register of Czechoslovakian citizens residing in Shanghai formerly kept by the Czechoslovakian Legation in Shanghai. The passport which was renewed on July 13, 1938, was received by the Czechoslovakian Legation from Hongkong through the post.

Yours sincerely,



James Barton, Esq.,  
H.B.M. Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

D 9373

LJK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
No. S. B. D. 9373  
Date AUGUST 22, 1933

Subject Shanghai Tenants' Association - proposal to hold mass

meeting of tenants on Wednesday, August 23rd

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by C. Crawford

*L.P.  
Sir  
The sponsors  
of this meeting  
have been  
persuaded to,  
at least,  
postpone the  
meeting.  
Further what  
in due course*

*For A  
Sec.*



Further to attached report on the formation of a "Shanghai Tenants' Association," Mr. W. M. LACOURTRA, a principal promoter of the organization was interviewed by A.C. (Special Branch) at Police Headquarters on the afternoon of August 21st when the danger of holding an open meeting attended by persons of all nationalities was pointed out to him.

As a result of this interview a meeting of the organizers of the Association was held in Mr. LACOURTRA's flat No.45 Garden Apartment, 1173 Bubeling well Road at 6 p.m., August 21st when the advice of A.C. (Special Branch) regarding possible disturbances leading to breaches of peace at the mass meeting was discussed.

It was finally decided that the meeting would be open to tenants of all nationalities but that no representative of the landlords would be present. No debates would be permitted.

The agenda of the meeting follows :-

Introduction of Mr. E.S. LITTLE as Chairman of the meeting.

Reading of notice convening the meeting by Secretary.

Speeches by the following speakers representing the following communities, British, American, Russian and German :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date: .....

Subject: .....

Made by: ..... Forwarded by: .....

Mr. J.S. CRISHOLM, British, Manager of Messrs. A.S. Watson & Co.'s Western Branch Pharmacy, 1175 Bubbling Well Road.

Mr. Carol ALCOTT, American, news commentator of Radio Station XHHA, 445 Race Course Road.

Mr. L.V. ARIEGLDOV, Russian, editor of the "Shanghai Zaria," 774 Avenue Joffre.

Dr. A. Von MIGNINI, German (Austrian), Physician, 934 Bubbling Well Road.

These speeches are being prepared by the speakers themselves and endeavours are being made to obtain copies.

The following resolutions will then be put to the meeting :

Resolutions

- (A) It is the opinion of this meeting that the present increase in rentals and the practice of charging the same in terms of foreign currencies is uncalled for, unnecessary and inflicts serious hardships on this community.
- (B) It is the feeling of this meeting that unity is strength and that it is only by concerted action that we may hope to impress upon some of the landlords the unreasonableness of their demands and arrive at an equitable level in rentals.
- (C) That this meeting appeals to the Council of the S.M.C., the C.M.F. and the Consular Body to invoke legislation preventing profiteering in rentals.

At the conclusion of the meeting the Chairman will remark that the representatives of the landlords have expressed the wish to meet a representative (international) body of tenants in order to put

1927  
14874-11

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

before them their reasons for increased rentals etc. The Chairman will then suggest that the original committee be empowered to co-opt members so that those nationalities not so far represented on the Committee will be so.

A number of stewards is being organized by the Association to control the meeting. They will be posted at the doors and in the hall. Police protection will also be requested from Central Police Station.

Arrangements will be made to keep in touch with Mr. MACGUSTRA and any further developments will be reported upon.

*R. W. MacGustra*

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *Sid/oh*,  
REPORT

Date August 21, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Tenants Association.....

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by *C. G. G. G.*

With reference to the attached articles in the Foreign press referring to the establishment of a "Shanghai Tenants Association" Mr. W. M. Macoustra, a promoter of the organization, was interviewed at his residence Apartment 45 Garden Apartments, Lane 1173 Bubbling Well Road, on the morning of August 21st.

Mr. Macoustra who is a lecturer at the Lester School and Technical Institute, 505 East Seward Road, stated that the formation of the Shanghai Tenants Association was largely brought about through the medium of correspondence in the local press as a result of allegedly excessive rentals charged by certain landlords.

A meeting of those interested was held in Mr. Macoustra's flat at 6 p.m. August 18th, the agenda of which follows:-

- \* Representatives from the tenants will be present from the following apartments:- Brookside Apartments, Garden Apartments, Grosvenor Gardens, Embankment buildings, Medhurst Apartments, Bubbling Well Apartments, I. S. S. Apartments (Avenue Joffre), Verdun Terrace.

For the purpose of this meeting it is at once necessary to appoint -

- (1) A Chairman.
- (2) A Secretary.

Agenda

- (a) Discuss the formation of a Public Association

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19

-2-

Subject .....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

of tenants.

- (b) The name of the Association.
- (c) Objects of the Association.
- (d) Election of a Committee.
- (e) Dues ---- the disposition of the funds of the brookside & Garden Apartments Association.
- (f) Publicity.
- (g) Date and place of a General Meeting of all tenants concerned to be decided upon.
- (h) Any other competent business.

With reference to the preliminary requirement, Mr. J. S. Chisholm, Manager of Messrs. A. S. Watson & Co.'s Western branch Pharmacy, 1175 Suobling Well Road, was elected Chairman while Mrs. C.J. Merritt, wife of C.A. C.J. Merritt attached to Police Specials, was appointed Secretary.

Two resolutions were passed at the original meeting on August 18th which set out the aims of the Association. These resolutions are given below:-

It was resolved:- (a) This Association is being formed in the interests of all tenants of every nationality to protect them from the action of those landlords who are taking advantage of the present abnormal conditions to demand excessive and unwarranted increases in rentals, which action is putting an unbearable load on the residents of Shanghai and thereby jeopardising the economic structure of this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject .....

-3-

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

city. (b) To act as a liaison between tenant and landlord.

A committee of five persons was appointed but Mr. Macoustra stated that he was unable to reveal the names of these people, most of whom were connected directly or indirectly with real estate and the making public of their identities might jeopardize their positions vis-a-vis their employers and/or clients. These persons were acting in an advisory capacity owing to their inside knowledge of the property situation and their connection with the Association as officials would be only temporary.

It was further decided upon at the meeting that a mass meeting of tenants would be held in the Union Church, Soochow Road, at 5.15 p.m. Wednesday August 23rd. Mr. E. S. Little would serve as Chairman of the meeting and at the meeting it was intended that the audience elect a permanent committee and secretary with a public standing to whom the original promoters would hand over the task of looking after the interests of the Shanghai tenants.

Mr. Macoustra stated that he had overlooked the question of applying to the Police or the Shanghai Municipal Council for permission to hold the mass meeting but intended to make application to the Commissioner of Police at the earliest opportunity. The agenda of the mass meeting was not yet complete but Mr. Macoustra promised to supply Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

-4-

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

with a copy on August 22nd.

*R. W. Mac Intire*

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special branch)

8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 111102

111102

REPORT

Date: Jan. 4th, 1940

Subject: Mr. G.T. Lloyd's complaint re noisy work carried in Chinese shop  
under his flat No. 4 at 374 Kiangse Road.

Made by Sub-Ins. Verlovsky Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

Re attached complaint, I beg to report that, accompanied by Sub-Insp. Hsu Shu Cheng I interviewed the complainant Mr. G.T. Lloyd at his flat No. 4 at No. 374 Kiangse Road between 12.30 p.m. and 1 p.m. 4-1-40 and ascertained from him that the noisy work he complains of is allegedly carried out at all hours in the day and late through nights in a Chinese Machinery shop situated immediately under his flat on the ground floor of the same building. This place was subsequently visited and found to be occupied by Messrs. Hun Sin Trading Corporation, 390 Kiangse Road (General Machinery Dealers).

The whole staff of that shop however, categorically denied carrying any noisy work.

They were nevertheless informed of the complaint lodged and strongly warned accordingly.

Enquiries were at the same time made at the Chung Hwa Machine Works Ltd. situated at No. 396 Kiangse Road, i.e. next door to the Hun Sin Trading Corp., but the staff there also denied carrying any noisy work, as well as stated having heard no noise having been made by their next door neighbours the Hun Sin Trading Corp.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*[Signature]*

Sub-Inspector

FILE  
48

POA

PRINTER'S.....INK.....MAKES.....MEN.....THINK

# The Shipping Review

SUBSCRIPTION (LOCAL) \$10 Per ANNUM.

HONGKONG, Etc. \$13

P. O. Box 971, Room 306

Tel. 15854. Glen Line Building. 2 Peking Road,

Shanghai.....193.....

MAILED.....

U. S. Police.

118 Avenue 2nd.

193.....

My dear Robertson, - You see I span the years.

Greetings.

I crave an unofficial favour: my landlords, the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank have again and again warned the occupants of a shop or showroom in Kiangse Road, complaints having been lodged by me against the eternal hammering carried on there. My flat is, unfortunately, immediately above this S.C.S.B. crowd. What they hammer us to 4 a.m. on Monday last, and since, I have no conception. As a nuisance (permitted in a residential area) the P.W.D. could take action, but that is a tedious process.

Could you spare me an Inspector or Sergeant who talks Chinese, he can see me at noon to-morrow (Thursday) and then he might be able to tell these folks that they cannot carry on noisy operations in one of the main streets of the settlement, as they are only fit for a field in Footang. It might have some effect. Give a Chinese an ell and he occupies an acre. If this can be done I would be extremely grateful. A good deed at the beginning of the year.

Yours sincerely,

*Geo. T. Lloyd,*

Flat # 4, 374 Kiangse Road

MEMORANDUM

FROM THE MUNICIPAL ADVOCATE'S OFFICE,  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

*Mr. ...*

Shanghai, November 20, 1939

At the request of Mr. Bryan, Jr., Municipal Advocate, I beg to forward herewith a letter received from De Becker Law & Estate Offices, 261-4 Hamilton House, Hongse Road.

This office has no data on what documents and notification etc. ~~is~~ necessary for the purpose of legalizing a Tenants Association.

*P. 12*

*[Handwritten signature]*

I am, Sir,  
Yours obediently,

*[Handwritten signature]*  
Director.

DE BECKER LAW & ESTATE OFFICES  
(E. V. A. DE BECKER, BARRISTER-AT-LAW, ENG.)

TELEGRAMS:  
"DE BECKER, SHANGHAI"  
TELEPHONE: 16660

RECEIVED  
KIANGSE ROAD, SHANGHAI  
262-A HAMILTON HOUSE

November 29, 1939.

The Legal Department,  
The Administration Bldg.,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Kiangse Road,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs:

A certain association of tenants has been formed in the Hongkew area, and the sponsors of the said organization have asked me to take whatever steps are necessary with your goodselfs to legalize the position of the new association.

I should appreciate full information from your goodself as to what documents, notifications etc., may be necessary for the purpose. If you prefer to have me call on you personally, I shall be happy to do so.

Yours faithfully,

(E.V.A. de Becker)

EdeB:CH.

*Interviewed 4/12/39 but had no  
documents. Interviewed 4/12/39  
again in view of the fact that  
but was not then necessary*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 19, 1939

Subject (in full) Shanghai Tenants' Association - to meet on October 11th

Made by D. S. I. Macadie.

Forwarded by

*C. Crawford*

The Shanghai Tenants' Association will hold a general meeting of its members and interested parties in the Union Church Hall at 5.30 p.m. October 11th.

Mr. S. M. Edwards, Mr. S. Chisholm and Mr. Carroll Alcott will be the speakers while the present Committee of the Association will resign and submit themselves for re-election.

Admission will be by ticket only and no more than 100 people are expected to attend.

Chief Inspector in charge, Central Station has been informed and will arrange for Police to be on duty outside the building.

*Copies to  
D. O. A.  
Central*



FILE

*R. W. Macadie*

D. S. I.

*D. S. I. Macadie  
Further  
E 9/10  
Recd 12/10*

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

September 20, 39.

Secretary & Commissioner General,

Reference: Letter from Mrs. E.C. Merritt  
Hon. Sec. Shanghai Tenants  
Association  
dated September 17, 1939.  
Subject : Proposed Meeting of the  
above Association.

I am of opinion that there can be no police objection to the proposed meeting provided it is confined strictly to foreigners as despite the proposal to admit by card of invitation, the presence of Chinese might prove the forerunner of campaigns being launched in the Chinese community by undesirable lawyers and other opportunists whose aim is their own financial gain with tenants' interest as a secondary consideration. This view is based on police experience of past Chinese rent reduction campaigns.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.  
Commissioner of Police.

CLK/ *D.P.S Roberts*  
*Keep in touch*  
*with Association and*  
*report developments*

*Seen by D.P.S. Roberts*

*20/9*

Special Branch,

September 20, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Reference letter from the Hon. Secretary, Shanghai Tenants' Association, I am of opinion that there can be no police objection to the proposed meeting provided it is confined strictly to foreigners as despite the proposal to admitting by card of invitation, the presence of Chinese might prove the forerunner of campaigns being launched in the Chinese community by ~~chyster~~ lawyers and other opportunists whose aim is their own financial gain with tenants' interest as a secondary consideration. This view is based on police experience of past Chinese rent reduction campaigns.

John Robertson

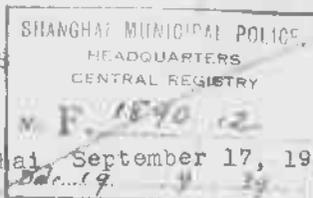
D. C. (Special Branch)



URGENT

PLEASE PRINT FOR COMMENT

K 12/2  
MEDHURST APARTMENTS



The Secretary,  
Shanghai Municipal,

Dear Sir,

With reference to the meeting of the Shanghai Tenants' Association which was to have been held on August 23rd., and which was postponed expressly at your request, we have now to inform you that we propose to hold this meeting within the next ten days. Admission will be by cards of invitation.

As the time is limited, we should be glad if you would advise us within the next ten days if this meets with your approval.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) Mrs. E.G. Merritt

Hon. Sec.

Shanghai Tenants' Association

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *11/11/37.3*

REPORT

Date August 23, 1937

Subject (in full) \* Shanghai Tenants Association - mass meeting of tenants postponed.

Made by D.S.I. MacAulie

Forwarded by *C. Crawford S.I.*

*\* In view of the*

The mass meeting of tenants organized by the Shanghai Tenants Association and to have been held at the Union Church, Soochow Road, at 5.15 p.m. today, August 23rd, has been postponed.

A notice to this effect appears in the North China Daily News, issue of August 23rd.

Further developments will be reported in due course.

*R. W. MacAulie*

D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Ref. No. ....

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
August 23, 1932.

SUBJECT

Shanghai Tenants' Association - proposal to hold mass  
meeting of tenants on Wednesday, August 24th.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to <sup>The Secretary &</sup> ~~Commissioner General~~  
S. H. C.  
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the  
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILE  
(1/2)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 5, Special Branch *111111*

REPORT

Date... August 17, 1939.

Subject: Broadcast made Mr. C.D. Alcott on Rent Racketeering.

Made by: Cler. Asst. P. Tizon Forwarded by: *En. G. L. 231*

At 10.30 p.m. yesterday, Mr. C.D. Alcott, speaking over Station XMHIA, delivered the following address on rent racketeering in Shanghai :-

The three greatest curses of humanity are war, cancer and the rackets. A racket, according to the popular definition today is profiteering, the milking of mankind, usury and the promotion of enterprises intended to fleece the masses in their struggle for the three prime economic wants of man, namely food, clothing and shelter.

Shanghai, as most of my listeners know, is a city dedicated to commerce and rackets. Hoarding, profiteering, usury, and wildcat speculation have always played an important part in the economic life of the Asia Metropolis. This characteristic has never been more pronounced than at the present time. Shell-shocked, still suffering from the effects of a war fought on our back doorsteps two years ago- a war not yet over- it is not surprising that Shanghai to-day should find itself confronted with the most serious economic and financial situation of its 85 years of warped and hectic existence. The Sino-Japanese hostilities, of course, must be blamed as the root of this unhappy economic position. And like all wars, the Shanghai conflict had its crop of racketeers.

FILE  
231

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

(In that respect the Japanese Army is unique because it carried with it its own profiteering organ or what have you. The Special Section of the Japanese Army is there specially to help the army to live off the land by every means it can find. It is only a so-called legitimate act of war. This has extended itself to the area south of the Creek as well as to the north of the Creek which is under Japanese occupation).

Hoarding of food supplies by profiteers, as a means of forcing the rank and file to pay better prices later on, has been one of the most vicious rackets to exist in this city. At the moment, Shanghai is actually confronted with a rice famine and hoarders, still dealing in native rice, are holding their stocks of superior quality grain, selling inferior grades at top prices. Before the present rice situation has clarified itself, the Settlement authorities may find it necessary to take new action toward control. In fact, a meeting on this very topic was held by the gentlemen of the S.M.C. Tuesday. Action was deferred.

However, there is still another racket, now being operated in the foreign administered areas of Shanghai and no control is yet in sight. It is a far more serious racket than the rice situation,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

primarily because the Council will, if pushed, control the rice problem. I am referring to the rent racket. With the exception of a very small minority of foreigners who receive their incomes in foreign currency, these rackets are working a hardship on the great bulk of the population of the International Settlement and the French Concession, that may have more serious repercussions than those engaged in their operation perhaps realize at the moment.

Apparently, some of our landlords, their vision blurred by quick and fantastic profits, have lost their balance. For nothing would please the Japanese more than to see the foreign and Chinese vested interests in the foreign areas engaged in a tong war with the public on the question of rent profiteering or any other big economic squeeze. Such an economic disturbance in the foreign concessions, at the present time, would be the instrument of propaganda the Japanese have been waiting for-propaganda they could use in winning over the Chinese masses to their side of the fence. An empty stomach and no place to sleep are powerful instruments of persuasion.

Don't think that I am giving the Japanese any new ideas. "Mayor" Fu Siao-an, of the Japanese sponsored regime, has already started such a propaganda campaign. Just how far he is going to get with it

1.4 2  
C 200 1.30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

depends entirely on how far the landlord south of  
Soochow Creek is willing to go to meet his tenants half  
way.

I know that some landlords listening to  
this bit of conversation can talk all afternoon about  
maintenance costs, depreciation and the low interest  
they are receiving on their investments. They can  
howl for hours over the sad state of the foreign  
exchange market and the low value of the Chinese dollar.  
They quote figures to prove they are losing out all the  
way. And some of them probably feel just  
as miserable as they sound. But what some of them  
don't seem to realize, and what some tenants do not  
seem to understand is that they are all lucky to be  
in business in Shanghai at the present time, considering  
everything else that has happened in the Far East  
during the past two years.

I know that some tenants can be  
unreasonable and I also am well aware that there are  
two kinds of landlords. For instance, I know a  
landlord, running a modern office building in the  
Central District, who hasn't raised his rents since  
1934. Right now, he is making less than one-tenth  
of one per cent on his investment. However, he feels  
lucky to be able to break even. Landlords like this  
fellow are rarities in Shanghai at the moment, but

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

even he must raise his rents as a result of the continued drop in the exchange. He tells me that he plans a hike of not more than 30 per cent in native currency. None of his tenants can kick about that; can kick over a 30 per cent increase on the rent they were paying five years ago.

This is not the fellow I am talking about tonight. He is way in the minority, as far as the general run of Shanghai landlords go.

The chap I am talking about is the individual who goes on a gold or pound sterling basis and tells his tenants to take it or leave it; the fellow who tries to throw tenants out because he has some one on the string who is willing to pay a bigger rental; the man who spends his nights trying to figure out how to break leases and chuck his tenants out on their ears in the morning; the individual who wants to create a new standard of currency in Shanghai for himself and to hell with the other fellow.

This is the individual, he and his kind, who are in the majority in Shanghai at the moment. This is the rent racketeer, the man whose activities the Shanghai Municipal Council says it cannot control

I am not challenging the statement on this subject issued by the Council recently. But I would

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

like to point out that while there may be nothing in the land regulations of the International Settlement specifically providing for the control of rentals, there is a provision providing for action in time of emergency. And it is not stretching the truth to state that the present rental ramps being worked on a tired, nerve wracked, miserable Shanghai public constitute a definite emergency. Hongkong chose to regard rental rackets in that city as being serious enough to demand action and action was taken. But why doesn't the Council take some action, why does it attempt to slip out of the current rental war by maintaining that its hands are tied?

The answer is simple. The Council is collecting taxes on these increased rentals. For instance, I know of no end of one and two room apartments renting for rates from \$65 to \$100 before the outbreak of hostilities in 1937, that are now going for rentals ranging from U.S. \$25 to U.S. \$30, or a 300 per cent increase at today's rate of exchange. The S.M.C. collects taxes on these rentals at the old rate of 12 per cent. And that is good business for the Council. The S.M.C. at the moment needs all the money it can get. I don't deny that but living in Shanghai today is a case of give and take and the small boy can't go on forever doing most of the giving.

U. S. O. P. 1-37

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station, .....

REPORT

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 7 -

Eventually, he is going to get tired and move out. He is better off back home where some control is exercised over profiteers. And if he does move out what will happen. Shanghai will be left to the Japanese and the landlords. And in the ensuing scrap, no one needs to be told who will win. It won't be the landlords.

I am not talking about the many ramifications of the rent question in Shanghai tonight because it would take more time than I have at my disposal. But you can believe me when I say that I can quote case after case of pure unadulterated rent racketeering that would make your head swim. I may do it Saturday night and mention a few names just for fun. At the same time, I can name a few landlords who realize the broader aspects of the situation and have exercised some restraint in dealing with their tenants. These people know that if the foreign areas survive the present troublous times in China, that they will still be in business, will still be collecting rents. They know that the two and one half million Chinese refugees in Shanghai today will be gone, at least most of them. They also know that Shanghai is perhaps the only foreign administered city in the world where the landlord gets a break that he could not possibly expect elsewhere. He doesn't pay the taxes. His tenants pay them but that doesn't prevent<sup>his</sup> from keeping his rents up.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 8 -

I suppose some Shanghai officials might want to give me an argument about my statement, claiming that there are two and a half million war refugees in Shanghai. For months, S.M.C. and French officials have been boasting how little they have been troubled with the refugee problem. They only have, according to their figures, some forty or fifty thousand persons in their refugee camps. Such figuring is completely haywire. I wonder who the authorities think these people who have caused all this congestion in the Settlement and the French Concession really are if not refugees. The only difference between them and those in the camps is that the latter have no money and are objects of charity.

In view of the trouble that has arisen between tenants and landlords over the present rental question, it strikes me that there is only one immediate solution, namely that the case of the tenants must be taken considerably higher than the Shanghai Municipal Council, namely the Consular Body and the various Embassies concerned, unless, of course, the landlords are willing to give away some ground and the tenants are willing to do likewise. I know one large real estate company that is collecting one-third of its rent in pounds sterling and the other two-thirds in local currency. This sounds to me like a reasonable solution. It enables the landlord to meet his commitments abroad, his plumbing and elevator repairs

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19.....

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 9 -

and other costs and at the same time, removes much hardship from the shoulders of the tenant. It is unfortunate that several other leading real estate firms have not seen fit to follow this company's lead.

But if the tenants are going to get any action, they cannot expect to achieve much as individuals or small units. It requires organization, definite organization that can be maintained perhaps on a permanent basis. Attempts have already been made to form such an organization but they have not progressed to any great extent because a good many felt that it might be another gyp racket, or because they were afraid to make themselves heard; afraid of their jobs. There is too much of that sort of thing in Shanghai; too many people afraid to air their grievances because the boss is like to turn them out in the cold the next morning.

However, I have noticed during the past few weeks, as a result of the sky-rocketing living costs that discontent among the Shanghai masses has reached such a state that the average man working for vested interests doesn't care much whether school keeps or not; is just about ready to throw up the sponge and travel back home, even if he has to take a rowboat. It is my contention that now is the ideal time to organize a tenants' association in Shanghai

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Address.....

Presented by.....

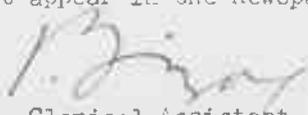
- 10 -

and give the landlord a run for his money. No such organization has ever existed here. The salaried man has always taken what was handed him and made to like it. A system of checks and balances is needed and a tenants organization might provide that necessity.

( A Tenants Association should be formed and I am willing to get in it. I see the Garden Apartments tenants are forming such an organization. They deserve to be encouraged. If anybody is interested I will make it my business to establish contact for them before Saturday.

( And now it is with the idea that the landlords got their way by helping themselves, tenants could well emulate their landlords by also helping themselves).

A full report of the broadcast appears in the "China Press" this morning. The shorthand note taken is identical with the newspaper report except for the bracketed parts which do not appear in the newspaper account.

  
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~6000~~

REPORT

Date August 11, 1939

Subject (in full) Rental Increases - Advertisement appearing in  
N.C.D.N. of August 11, 1939.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. G. [Signature]

The person responsible for inserting the attached advertisement was :-

Mr. W.M. MACOUSTRA, A.R.T.C. (GLAS),  
British, lecturer at the Lester School and Henry  
Lester Institute of Technical Education, 505 East  
Seward Road. He resides at 45 Garden Apartments,  
1173 Bubbling Well Road.

*[Handwritten Signature]*

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

8318g

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 11 1939

**RENTAL  
INCREASES**

With a view to offering organised resistance, will tenants of all nationalities feeling the oppression of landlords in the matter of unreasonable increase in rents, please communicate (1) their name (block capitals), (2) nationality, (3) the name of their landlord, to Box 1192, NCDN.

D. S. Pitts  
C. P. 11/8  
11/8

TKC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 26, 1939.

Subject Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce: scale of fees for arbitration in rent disputes.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts.

Forwarded by R. L. ...

Concerning the attached newspaper report published in the China Press on September 24, 1939, Mr. Swan, joint secretary of the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce was interviewed during the morning of September 25, 1939.

Mr. Swan stated that the committee of the above Chamber met to consider the means of defraying the cost of running the Arbitration Board and decided that certain fees be levied for the proceedings taken by the Board (a printed form issued by the Chamber containing the scale of fees is attached hereto together with a copy of the agreement signed by the disputants before negotiations are commenced).

In the course of the interview Mr. Swan pointed out that the scale of fees agreed upon compared favourably with those adopted by Committees of a similar nature in other branches of the business.

Owing to the attached newspaper report being published, Mr. Swan is calling a meeting of the committee to discuss whether the fees can be lowered, but he is of the opinion, that unless the arbitrators are prepared to offer their services free of charge no change can be made.

The Committee, during their last meeting, concluded that so far as could be seen the only people likely to make use of the Arbitration Board would be groups of tenants residing in apartment buildings who could divide the cost between them.

Commr. of Police  
Sir  
D.P.S. Roberts  
D.C. (Sp. B)



28/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by .....

It is possible that the committee will agree that a special scale of fees be drawn up for cases where a single tenant wishes to proceed against a landlord, but is not in a position to afford the expense.

*L. J. Roberts*

D.P.S.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

Shanghai, .....

To the Secretaries,

SHANGHAI GENERAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,

17 THE BUND,

SHANGHAI.

Dear Sirs,

re. \_\_\_\_\_

Will you please arrange for <sup>an arbitration</sup>~~a survey~~ to be made of the above mentioned <sup>matter</sup>~~case~~ in accordance with <sup>our</sup>~~the~~ letter to you dated \_\_\_\_\_ containing full instructions.

We hereby undertake to pay all fees for the <sup>arbitration</sup>~~survey~~ on request and before receiving the <sup>Arbitration Award</sup>~~Survey Report~~.

Yours faithfully,

-----  
**SCALE OF FEES**

Chamber's Fee - \$ 7.00 per certificate for Members and \$ 14.00 where no interests of Members are involved.

<sup>Arbitrators</sup>  
<sup>Surveyors'</sup> Fees--\$ 21.00 for the first hour or any part thereof and \$ 10.50 every subsequent hour for each <sup>Arbitrator</sup>~~Surveyor~~ and/or Umpire.

Memorandum of Agreement made the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_\_\_

between \_\_\_\_\_, of the one part, and \_\_\_\_\_, of the other part. Wherein disputes have arisen between the parties hereto the nature of which is set forth in the Schedule hereunder written and the parties hereto have agreed to refer such disputes to arbitration as hereinafter mentioned. *Witnesseth.*

1.—The disputes referred to in the Schedule hereunder written shall be referred to the award and determination of two arbitrators to be appointed by the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce and, in case they disagree about making an award or fail to make an award within the time appointed by them as hereinafter provided, to an umpire to be appointed by the said Chamber of Commerce at the same time as the said two arbitrators are so appointed.

2.—The two arbitrators shall make their award in writing, duly signed by them, and the same shall be ready to be delivered to the parties hereto, or such of them as shall desire the same before the expiration of two weeks from the date hereof, or before such other date as the arbitrators shall by writing endorsed hereon fix for making such award, and in case the said two arbitrators do not make and publish their award within the time so to be appointed by them, the said umpire shall make and publish his award or umpirage within such time as he shall by writing endorsed hereon appoint, with power to him from time to time by writing endorsed hereon to enlarge the time so appointed by him.

3.—The arbitrators or umpire shall have power to award payment of the costs, fees, and expenses incurred in the arbitration, but the fees payable to them as such arbitrators or umpire shall not exceed that laid down in the scale published from time to time by the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce.

4.—The submission hereby made shall not be defeated or affected by the death of either of the parties hereto, pending the same, but shall or may be proceeded in, and the matters in difference determined in the same manner as if the award had been made or determined in the lifetime of the party or parties so dying.

5.—The arbitrators or umpire shall at liberty to proceed *ex parte*, in case either party, after reasonable notice, shall at any time neglect or refuse to attend on the reference, without having previously shown to the said arbitrators or umpire what the latter shall consider good and sufficient cause for omitting to attend.

6.—The parties hereto shall respectively produce before the arbitrators or umpire all books, deeds, papers, documents, vouchers, writings, and documents within their possession or control which the arbitrators or umpire may require and call for as in their judgment relating to the matters referred to, and the arbitrators or umpire may dispense entirely or in part with verbal evidence, and may require from each party a statement in writing supporting his case and may decide the arbitration on such written statement.

7.—The parties hereto shall respectively do all other acts necessary to enable the arbitrators or umpire to make a just award; and neither of them shall wilfully and wrongly do or cause to be done any act to delay or prevent the arbitrators from making their award.

8.—The parties hereto, their executors and administrators shall, on their respective parts, in all things stand by, obey, abide by, perform, fulfil and keep the award so to be made and published as aforesaid and neither of them shall bring or prosecute actions against the arbitrators or umpire or any one of them concerning the matters referred.

9.—This submission may be made a rule of any Court having jurisdiction in the matter at the instance of either of the parties hereto, without notice to the other.

Signed sealed and delivered by

the said

in the presence of

Signed sealed and delivered by

the said

in the presence of

THE SCHEDULE ABOVE REFERRED TO.

SEP 24 1939

## **Tenant Body Will Aid Rent Settlement**

### **Group May Prosecute Before Arbitration Board Here**

Sentiment is growing here for a strong Shanghai Tenants Association to complete the solution of the local rent problem started with formation of the General Chamber of Commerce Arbitration Board recently. A step in the direction of united tenantry will be an early convention of Association members, it was learned yesterday.

Established at the request of the S.M.C., the Arbitration board's formation was announced some weeks ago. Later it was learned that fees of the board would prohibit small tenants from taking advantage of the opportunity to combat the exorbitant rent demands made by landlords here. It was then that renewed interest was aroused in the Tenants Association which at one time appeared moribund.

Charges of the arbitration board will be an initial \$14 for the Chamber of Commerce and \$21 apiece for two arbiters and an umpire for the first hour of their labors and \$10.50 apiece for each hour thereafter. Thus a case which occupied a morning would cost two or three hundred dollars all of which would presumably be paid by the tenant who appeared as complainant.

A panel of arbitrators have been appointed by the Chamber. When a case is brought for settlement two members of the panel will be chosen for duty and they in turn will choose an umpire. Names of those composing the panel have not been disclosed.

#### **Problem Is Civic**

While many interested people agree that the Chamber has a right to charge a fee they are inclined to look on the entire matter as one of wide enough proportions to assume civic importance. At any rate, although there are a considerable number of controversial rent cases in the city, none of them have yet been brought before the board probably because of the cost involved.

This is where the Tenants Association enters the picture. If it can collect enough funds from a large enough membership, it will be able to fight many of the battles of members and help materially to combat the rent evil.

Leaders of the movement visualize a group of 1,000 or more paying \$12 per year. Already early members have contributed large sums but these have been irregular and insufficient for carrying any cases to court.

Before the forthcoming meeting, however, officers of the Association expect to have vital issues of the rent situation selected for discussion. One of these is the matter of who can be made ultimately responsible for exorbitant increases. This problem arises from the fact that many Chinese owners place their property in the hands of foreign firms who cannot be made responsible for policies regarding the dwellings.

*205 Astor  
Aug  
1939*

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *1/11/39*  
REPORT

Date Sept. 15, 1939.

Subject: Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce - arbitration of rental  
disputes.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts

Forwarded by *R.D. Mac...*

With reference to the attached reports published in the North China Daily News and the Shanghai Times on September 14, 1939, referring to the Arbitration of rental disputes by the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce, Mr. SWAN, joint secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, was interviewed at his office, 17 The Bund, on the afternoon of September 14.

Mr. SWAN stated that the above organization had been approached by the Settlement and French Concession Authorities and requested to undertake the settling of disputes between landlords and tenants.

On September 12, a meeting of the Committee of the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce was held and the following procedure decided upon :-

That a panel of arbitrators be selected from disinterested persons, upon receipt of an application for assistance two of the panel will be detailed to proceed with the case and give a decision.

Before commencing any proceedings the selected persons will nominate another member as umpire who will be informed of all facts etc., and should the two arbitrators disagree upon any point his decision will be solicited and be held as final.

Applications may be submitted by any tenant, body of tenants or landlord, irrespective of nationality.

The committee decided that cases where the dispute was whether rent should be paid in currency other than Chinese currency should be referred to the court concerned as no ruling has yet been given by foreign



Commr. of Police  
Sir:

Information  
*Thos Robertson*

D.C.(S) B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

- 2 -

Subject. ....

Made by... .. Forwarded by.....

courts.

Before any action is taken the disputants will be required to sign the usual arbitration forms of the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce.

*L. J. K...*  
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

### Rental Disputes to Be Arbitrated

#### Panel of Arbitrators Now Being Compiled

The Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce, after a meeting of the Committee held on September 12, will confine its activities in the disputes between tenants and landlords to conducting arbitrations in connection with specific applications submitted regarding matters of principle or individual cases.

The committee is at present compiling the panel of arbitrators which will consider applications submitted and the arbitrators thus chosen will be persons considered entirely independent as far as rental questions are concerned. Applications may therefore be forwarded to the General Shanghai Chamber of Commerce. The Chamber's usual arbitration agreement forms will be signed by the disputants.

The Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce, it will be recalled, was approached some time ago by the Shanghai Municipal Council and the French Concession authorities with the request to undertake the formation of a Rental Adjustment Committee.

*S. P. S. Roberts  
Details please  
14/9*

SHANGHAI TIMES

SEP 14 1939

**RENTAL ADJUSTMENT  
COMMITTEE**

Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir.—With reference to the notice recorded in our circular letter dated 7th instant on the above mentioned subject, the Committee of the Chamber, at a meeting held on 12th instant, reached the following decisions:

The Chamber's activities shall be confined to conducting arbitrations in connection with specific applications submitted regarding matters of principle or individual cases. The Chamber's usual arbitration agreement form will be signed by the disputants and a special panel of arbitrators in connection with rental disputes will be compiled by the Chamber.

The Committee of the Chamber is at present compiling the panel of arbitrators which will consist of persons considered to be entirely independent as far as rental questions are concerned.

The Chamber is now prepared to receive applications for arbitration regarding specific cases.

BECK AND SWANN,  
Secretaries.

The Shanghai General Chamber  
of Commerce  
Shanghai, September 13, 1939.

CHINA PRESS

SEP 13 1939

## **Commerce Body Meets To Form Rent Board**

A committee of the General Chamber of Commerce last night reaffirmed the organization's determination to form a rent adjustment body here and then discussed the general procedure to be used in settling rent disputes.

Although the meeting formulated no definite rules and adjourned to a later date this week, certain principles were fixed upon for the technique of arbitration to be used. In each dispute between landlord and tenant an absolutely impartial panel drawn from members of the Chamber will decide the merits of the case. The panels will be chosen by the disputants from a prepared list of names.

The Chamber agreed to assume responsibility for formation of an adjustment committee some time ago following a request from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

*Handwritten:*  
Rent Board  
1/2/4

24076

NORTHERN CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 8 1939

**Chamber to Form  
Rent Committee**

The Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce has been approached by the Shanghai Municipal Council, with the support of the authorities of the French Concession, with a request to undertake the formation of a Rental Adjustment Committee, and the Committee of the Chamber has signified its willingness to do this.

FILE  
final  
5/5

24582

CHINA PRESS

SEP 8 1939

**Shanghai General  
C.O.C. To Form Rent  
Adjustment Group**

Responding to a request made by the Settlement authorities, the Shanghai General Chamber of Commerce will form a Rental Adjustment Committee, it was announced last night. The announcement added that the Committee had been given the support of the French Concession authorities also.

ONE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 16, 1940

S. M. REGISTRY

Subject: Dispute between Japanese tenants and Cathay Land Company.

Made by D. S. Kamashita. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Exp. in 1940

With reference to the attached extracts from local English dailies regarding the dispute between Japanese tenants and the Cathay Land Company, located in the Sassoon House, I have to state that towards the middle of December, 1939, tenants occupying flats of the Chanchun Road Apartments, Dixwell Apartments, and Apartments at the corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads, which have steam heating were notified by the authorities of the Cathay Land Company, the owners of those apartments, that the house rent would be raised by 30% with effect from January, 1940, on account of the high cost of fuel, etc.

The Japanese tenants numbering 120 are of the opinion that an increase is justifiable but that the above percentage is too high. A mass meeting of the Japanese tenants was held at the Japanese Church on Darroch Road at 5 p.m. January 13. Mr. K. Sugimoto presided over the meeting when five members of the executive committee including Mr. Sugimoto, were elected. The above committee will negotiate with the authorities of the company regarding the new increase in rentals.

*D. S. Kamashita*  
D. S.

RECEIVED  
DATE 1/17/40

A. C. ( Special Branch ).

JAN 1 2 1910

**Japanese Tenants  
Staging Protest  
Meeting In Church**

Steps to be taken against the sudden raising of rents by the Cathay Land Company will be discussed by 125 tenants of the apartments situated above the Shanghai Cooperative Society, North Szechuen and Dixwell Roads; the Changchen Road Apartments, and the Dixwell Road Apartments, at a mass meeting at the Japanese Christian Church at 7 o'clock tomorrow afternoon, the Tairiku Shinpo reports today.

A meeting of the tenants delegates was held on Wednesday when a decision was reached to hold a mass meeting in the church.

*Handwritten note:* 1/13/10

*Handwritten mark:* (13)

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

WEDNESDAY

**Cathay Land Tenants to  
Protest Rents**

Steps to be taken against the sudden raising of rents by the Cathay Land Company will be discussed by 120 tenants of the apartments situated above the Shanghai Co-Operative Society, North Szechuen and Dixwell Road Apartments at a mass meeting at the Japanese Christian Church at 3 o'clock this afternoon, the "Tairiku Shimpō" reported yesterday. The Cathay Land Company is controlled by Sir Victor Sassoon.

A meeting of the tenants' delegates was held on Wednesday when a decision was reached to hold a mass meeting in the church.

*Handwritten notes:*  
The... etc  
C 7

CHINA PRESS

JAN 15 1941

### **Nippon Women Oppose New Rental Hikes**

Leaving their pots and pans behind, woman tenants of three apartment houses in north Hongkew came out of their kitchens Saturday to attend a mass meeting against a 35 per cent raise in rents imposed upon them by the Sassoon-controlled Cathay Land Company, the Tairiku Shimpo reported yesterday.

Presided over by Mr. Kyutaro Sugimoto, the mass meeting held at the Japanese Christian Church on Darroch Road voted in favor of organizing a tenants' union to fight the increase in rentals. An executive committee consisting of five members, elected at the mass meeting, was scheduled to meet at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon to discuss steps to be taken, the Japanese daily stated.

Affected by the raise are 120 occupants of the apartments located above the Shanghai Co-operative Society, North Szechuen and Dixwell Roads; the Changchun Road Apartments, and the Dixwell Road Apartments.

*Handwritten:* 25 [unclear]

*Handwritten:* (15)  
7

JAN 15 1949

### Japanese Women Fight High Rentals

Leaving their pots and pans behind, women tenants of three apartment houses in north Hongkew came out of their kitchens Saturday to attend a mass meeting against a 35 per cent. raise in rents imposed upon them by the Cathay Land Company, the "Tairiku Shimpo" reported yesterday.

Presided over by Mr. Kyutaro Sugimoto, the mass meeting held at the Japanese Christian Church on Darroch Road voted in favour of organizing a tenants' union to fight the increase in rentals. An executive committee consisting of five members, elected at the mass meeting, was scheduled to meet at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon to discuss steps to be taken.

Affected by the raise are 120 occupants of the apartments located above the Shanghai Co-operative Society, North Szechuen and Dixwell Roads; the Changchun Road Apartments, and the Dixwell Road Apartments.

SHANGHAI TIMES

JAN 15 1940

## *Women Come Out Of Kitchen To Fight Rent Raise*

Leaving their pots and pans behind, women tenants of three apartment houses in North Hongkew came out of their kitchens on Saturday to attend a mass meeting against a 35 per cent. rise in rents imposed upon them by a local land Company, the "Tairiku Shimpo" reported yesterday.

Presided over by Mr. Kyutaro Sugimoto, the mass meeting, held at the Japanese Christian Church on Darroch Road, voted in favour of organizing a tenants' union to fight

the increase in rentals. An executive committee, consisting of five members, elected at the mass meeting, was scheduled to meet at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon to discuss steps to be taken, the Japanese daily stated.

Affected by the rise are 120 occupants of the apartments located above the Shanghai Co-operative Society, North Szechuen and Dixwell Roads; the Changchun Road Apartments, and the Dixwell Road Apartments.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1. 2002-11-11-11-11-11

Date August 30, 1939.

Subject: Reported tenants serving non-payment notice.

Made by: Forwarded by: C. Crawford S.S.

Seven representatives of the tenants of the Pearce Apartments, situated at the corner of Chapin and Boone Roads, visited Mr. Luck, general-manager of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, Ltd., at 3 p.m. on August 29, and presented the following demands:-

(1) That we, the tenants of the building, absolutely oppose any unreasonable increase in the rents. However, in view of recent rise in the cost of living, we acknowledge that we cannot help but pay an increase in the rents and we intend following a procedure:-

(a) Those who were notified of a 25% payment of rent on a sterling basis, intend paying a 10% increase with house taxes for the S.M.C. exempt.

(b) Those who were notified of a 10% payment of rent on a sterling basis intend paying a 10% increase with house taxes for the S.M.C. exempt.

(2) We request your company to treat the house taxes of the S.M.C. separate from the existing rent.

(3) We request your company to agree to a long term contract, that is one of at least six months' duration.

FILE

M.S. (Special Branch)

Handwritten initials and marks

Handwritten signature: J. M. Luck



File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C. I. Special Branch Status

REPORT

Date: August 19 1939

Subject: ...

Made by ... Forwarded by ...

Some 13 representatives of tenants of the Pearce Apartments, situated at the corner of Boone Road and Chapoo Road, held a meeting at the Japanese Press Association Club, Flat No. 207 in the building, on August 18, 1939, to discuss the increase of over 50% on the rent, which is to be levied by the landlords, the Shanghai Land Investment Company Ltd., from September. In the course of the meeting they decided upon their attitude towards the landlord and resolved that they would not agree to any increase in the rent.

It is known that the representatives will visit the management of the Shanghai Land Investment Company on the afternoon of August 29, with a demand for an appropriate and reasonable rent.

If the company should not comply with this demand, the tenants of the building will consider forming a rent non-payment league and refuse to pay rent, while they will issue a notice to this effect.

*J. W. ...*  
S.I.S.

(Special Branch)

12/1/39

2616

7-2-37  
H. 7-37

**NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,**

NOV 4 - 1938

**Investment Co. Rejects  
Tenants' Compromise**

Rejection of a compromise offer by the Shanghai Land Investment Company, owners of the Pearce Apartments, Chapoo and Boone Roads, proposing to reduce a 40 per cent. increase in rentals to 30 per cent. was announced following a committee meeting of the Tenants' League held from 4 o'clock on Thursday afternoon, the "Shanghai Mainichi" reported yesterday.

A counter-proposal, accepting a 20 per cent. increase in rental, providing this rate would remain unchanged for a year, however, was submitted by the committee to the landlords, according to the daily. The new rate, moreover, would go into effect only from the date an agreement was reached between the tenants and the Shanghai Land Investment Company, the counter proposal stipulated, the "Mainichi" stated.

*Lee*

*Q 4*

Miscellaneous 502/39

Hongkew Station

October 24th, 1939

Further report on complaint against D.P.S. 809 T. Masuda lodged by Mrs. Samuel Goldstein, owner of "Rooming Houses" situated at Quinsan Gardens.

Sir,

Mrs. Samuel Goldstein accompanied by her mother Mrs. B.W. Levy came to Hongkew Station about 3.30 p.m. on October 24th, 1939 and was interviewed by the undersigned with reference to a letter in Japanese, which she received from her Japanese tenants per registered post on October 21st, 1939. A copy of the translation of it made by "Tanaka Interpreter-negotiator Service", Range Road, on October 23rd, 1939 is attached herewith.

It will be noted from the letter that the Japanese tenants of the "Rooming Houses" at Quinsan Gardens, owned by Mrs. Samuel Goldstein, reject her demand regarding the raising of the rentals and also included are suggestions with reference to the betterment of the conditions of the rooms occupied by them. Mrs. S. Goldstein, consequently went on the afternoon of October 24th, 1939 to see Mr. H.H. Thomas, Consul for Japanese Affairs at H.B.I. Consulate with reference to it. He on seeing it advised her to interview Mr. H. Umekawa at the Japanese Consulate also show the letter to the Police at Hongkew for record, hence the reason for the report and copy attached.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Singid A. TELFER.*

Det. Insp.

Translation.

Oct. 20, 1939.

Mr. S. W. Levy,  
No. 6 Quinsan Garden,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

We, the residents in the apartments, after consultation have decided to reject your demand regarding the raising of house-rents, looking upon the matter as of no reason.

The room-rents which we have been paying is very dear in comparison with house-rents prevailing in the Hongkew District, and we have not been satisfied with your rents. We could not help tolerating your rents because of the shortage of vacant houses but after close investigation, we are hereby giving you our just requirements and are asking for your re-consideration to the carrying out of our requirements. We ask you to accept whole our requirements in conformity with the co-operation, of which you usually speak, while it is necessary for all peoples, irrespective of nationality, to co-operate for the goal to the establishment of New Order in Asia.

Please answer to the letter within ten days.

From all Japanese residents  
in the Quinsan Garden Apts.

The Office of the Japanese  
Residents' Club of Quinsan  
Garden, Quinsan Apts.,  
House No.4, Room No.11  
Tel. 41134.

Translated by  
Tanaka Interpreter - Negotiator Service,  
Range Road. Telephone No.46522.

Translation.

Requirements.

1. To charge room-rents in Chinese Dollar. There have been two ways of charging of room-rents, one in Japanese Yen, the other in Chinese Dollar. There is no reason to charge so differently, so it will be right to charge all rents in Chinese Dollar.
2. Regarding taking a bath.  
Lately taking a bath is carried on every other day.  
In view of the Japanese custom, it is desired by us for you to revise so that a bath can be taken every day.
3. Regarding a watchman.  
It is desired by us for you to employ a watchman to prevent thefts, etc.
4. Regarding rooms and fixtures.  
Ventilation in every room is bad now and fixtures are dirty and damaged, which are wanted to be improved.
5. W.C.  
Only one is used by several families, which is of the Chinese fashion and consequently it is very dirty.  
W.C. is desired to be of "water-washing" style (pumping style).
6. Regarding illumination.  
Every house and its corridor are dark and dangerous, illumination of which is desired to be improved.
7. Re telephone.  
One telephone is desired to be installed at every house.
8. Regarding drying-place.  
A drying-place is wanted to be provided with at every house.
9. Regarding reducing the rents.  
The rents have been too dear. We cannot tolerate the high rents. 50% is wanted to be reduced.

Miscellaneous 362/39.

Hongkew Station

October 20th, 1939.

Report on complaint against D.P.S. 809 T. Masuda lodged by Mrs. Samuel Goldstein, owner of "Rooming Houses" situated at Quinsan Gardens.

Sir,

On the afternoon of October 18th, 1939, Mr. H.H. Thomas, Consul for Japanese Affairs at H.B.M. Consulate telephoned the Inspector in charge Hongkew to inform him that Mrs. Levy, owner of "Rooming Houses" situated at Quinsan Gardens had a complaint to make with reference to Japanese tenants, and was sending her to the station to lodge it.

Mrs. Samuel Goldstein, who is owner of the "Rooming Houses" at Quinsan Gardens from No.1 to No.10 and as proprietrix of the houses uses her maiden name Miss Lily Levy, about 3.30 p.m. on October 18th, 1939 came to Hongkew Station with her mother, Mrs. B.W. Levy, as per instructions from Mr. H.H. Thomas, and were interviewed by the Inspector in charge and the undersigned. They stated that a Japanese Mr. T. Masuda attached to the Shanghai Municipal Police was in-stigating tenants not to pay increase in rentals and also was seen putting up Japanese flags outside the doorways of each house rented by them and utilized as "Rooming Houses".

Mrs. Samuel Goldstein was informed she would have to make a statement duly signed by her with reference to the allegations she made and it was arranged she would do so on the afternoon of October 19th, 1939.

As agreed she gave her statement on latter date which was taken down by the undersigned and signed by her. Same is attached, herewith, along with a circular notice and two copies of letters written to Mr. T. Masuda in connection with the rental increase.

T. Masuda, is has been ascertained, is D.P.S. 809 attached to "Wayside Station. Attached also is a list of Japanese tenants, handed in by Mrs. S. Goldstein, giving detail of those who refuse to consider the increase.

It has been explained to the proprietrix of the "Rooming Houses" that the Police could not take any particular action as regards the tenants refusing to pay rentals owing to the increase as it was purely a civil matter and as regards the flag incident Mr. H.H. Thomas, Consul for Japanese Affairs at H.B.I. Consulate would deal with that complaint. However, she has given the attached statement with reference to D.P.S. 809 T. Masuda's activities since the rentals were increased and has been told same would be forwarded to Headquarters for consideration.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*signed H. TALKER*

Det. Insp.

H

London  
Times  
1942

RENTAL TROUBLE IN QUINSAN GARDEN APARTMENTS

About 80 occupants of the Quinsan Garden Apartments owned by Mr. L. Revy, a Polish Jew, formed a Garden Club for the purpose of promoting mutual welfare and friendship.

They are determined not to pay rents so long as the owner of the Apartments does not reduce the rents by 50%, receive the rents in Chinese National Currency and improve fittings and equipment.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9221

S. 1. Special Branch, Shanghai

REPORT

Date: October 23, 1939.

Subject: Reported tenants serving non-payment notices

Made by: M. Mizoguchi

Forwarded by: C. G. ...

Since the tenants of the Pearce Apartments presented a protest to Mr. Back, General-Manager of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, Ltd., on August 29th, 1939, in connection with the unreasonable increase in rents, no agreement have been reached between the landlord and tenants. According to information secured, the company sent an unofficial notice to the tenants requesting a 40% increase in the existing rents, but, the tenants refuse to pay even this increase and have decided to stop paying their rents.

A committee will be formed in order to deal with the present rent problem.

*DC Div  
Information*



*E. ...  
D. P. S.*

D. C. (Special branch)

*KLM*

Shanghai  
19 10 31

TENANTS OF PEARCE APARTMENTS WILL REFUSE TO PAY

As already reported, the tenants of Pearce Apartments on September 13 sent a strong protest to the Shanghai Land Investment Company, Ltd., against the unreasonable increase in rentals.

The union of tenants of Pearce Apartments has decided not to pay the rents so long as the company does not reduce the rents by about 40%. Furthermore, the tenants have formed a committee which will soon convene a meeting to discuss certain important matters in connection with the rent question.

4

OCT 30 1939

HIST

### FOREIGN CURRENCY RENT HALTED

司法行政部 批

批字第一五八號

原具呈人上海房客聯合會

二十八年十月七日電呈一件：為上海華籍房東不信任法幣之行為，乞送電上海特區法院查辦由。

電悉。案查前奉

司法部訓令開：准國民政府文官處函送上海房客聯合會電，為上海華籍房東拒收法幣，勒令房客以美金

外幣繳納房租一案，原電所陳，如房東實屬違法，令仰該部迅即電飭上海特區法院一體查照辦理等因。本部業已令上海法政高等法院第二第三兩分院，其轉飭所屬一體查照辦理在案。仰即知照。此批。

中華民國二十八年十月十八日

Answer to the request made by Mr. R. d'Auxion de Ruffe at the request of the Shanghai Tenants Association, Mr. Zia Kwen-sun, Minister of Justice, sent a letter (of which the above is a facsimile) saying that demands for rentals in currency other than the Chinese National were considered absolutely illegal. This applies both to Chinese and to such who come under the jurisdiction of the Chinese courts. Instructions to this effect are being given by Chungking to the local Chinese courts.

File  
C 3/10

OCT 27 1939

Date

## Tenants Defying Eviction Orders

### Army Of 3000 Waging Protracted Legal Clash With Bank

The 15-month-old legal battle between the Shanghai Women's Commercial and Savings Bank and the tenants of the Chingvuli alley a block of Chinese dwellings bordering Chengtu Chungking and Mandalay Road, was resumed in the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court this morning.

The main controversy in the case, unlike the other landlord-tenants suits heard in Shanghai courts during the last few weeks was the bank's demand for eviction of the tenants from the 69 houses in which live more than 3000 persons. At the present stage of the legal battle, the tenants are the plaintiffs seeking to request the court to cancel a former judgment in favor of the bank.

#### Witnesses Questioned

This morning's hearing was devoted to the questioning of several witnesses in connection with an agreement allegedly binding the Women's Bank with the Shanghai Benevolent-Industrial Institution, from whom the bank had leased the land. The courtroom at Weihaiwei Road was again crowded by the anxious tenants whose future abode depends on the outcome of the case.

After a long session, Judges Y. J. Han, H. Shen, and C. L. Tsang decided to adjourn the hearing sine die. Several points in the case, they ruled, must be ascertained before the counsels may proceed with pleadings and before a judgment could be given.

#### Protracted Battle

The protracted landlord-tenant legal battle was more than once featured by violent sideshows, including clashes between the tenants and the demolition gang sent to pull down the block of houses.

The legal battle was first started in July last year when the Shanghai Women's Commercial and Savings Bank instituted proceedings against the tenants, totalling some 3000 residents in all, asking for an eviction order. The bank contended that it had an agreement with the Shanghai Benevolent-Industrial Institution, owners of the land, to rebuild the houses before the end of December, last year. The agreement, it was alleged, provides the payment of \$200,000 damages for failing to carry out that stipulation. The First Special District Court rejected the application, whereupon the bank filed an appeal.

G. J. S. S.

File

C. S. 10

10/27/39

**Clash With Wreckers**

In the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, the bank won the battle as a judgment was handed down requiring the tenants to evacuate before April 1 this year. While the tenants were mustering resources to turn the tide of the legal battle, the bank sent a demolition gang to start encircling the houses with bamboo fences. There were several clashes during which several of the tenants were charged in private criminal prosecutions by the bank. The tenants were later acquitted.

A new turn in the suit took place recently when the tenants filed a fresh suit requesting a retrial of the case on the ground that new evidence had been unearthed. An application for a stay in the eviction order was also made. The applications were granted by the Special Branch Kiangsu High Court.

**Secret Agreement**

The new evidence was in the form of a secret agreement between the bank and the Shanghai Benevolent Industrial Institution, the tenants allege, which provides that this block of houses concerned must be rebuilt before January 1, 1942, instead of December 31, 1939, as previously contended by the bank. The agreement also provides a reduction of the land rental by 20 percent. The tenants requested that the original judgment ordering their eviction be cancelled in view of the new evidence and that the bank's request for their eviction be rejected.

Attorneys Henry Y. A. Yuen and Gluger Su appeared for the tenants.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

B. D.

OCT 23 1939

**CASE OF TENANT V.  
LANDLORD**

**Mrs. Taylor's Action Not  
Dismissed But Remanded  
For Amendment**

In the report which appeared in this journal yesterday of the proceedings in the Second District Court on the civil action which was filed by Mrs. J. Taylor, a tenant of Brookside Apartments, against the landlord, Mr. Peter K. C. Li, it was incorrectly reported that the action was dismissed.

The ruling of the Court was that the action should be remanded so that an amended petition might be filed.

In making this correction, it might be pointed out that the Chinese Second District Court has never tried the case of Mrs. Taylor, but only raised, rightly or wrongly, certain points of procedure. Through a misunderstanding, neither Mrs. Taylor nor her attorneys were present at the first hearing, whereas a similar action brought by another tenant, Mr. J. S. Chishelm, on the same grounds against Mr. Peter Li, was successful.

*Li*  
*(S)*

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 28 1939

## 15-Month-Old Landlord-Tenant Dispute Again Heard In Court

### Judges Asked To Put Off Eviction Order Granted To Women's Bank In Earlier Litigation

Another attempt to retain possession was made yesterday by tenants of a block of Chinese dwellings off Chengtu Road as legal battle began anew in the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court seeking to set aside an earlier judgment ordering the eviction of the tenants.

The new proceedings were instituted by the tenants on the ground that a secret agreement had existed between the defendant, owner of the houses, and the lessor of the land, the revelation of which, the complainants contended, would have invalidated the owner's argument in the earlier case.

It was pointed out that the owner, the Shanghai Women's Commercial and Savings Bank, won the earlier litigation largely on the ground that under a contract with the land owners, they were to rebuild the houses prior to December 31, 1939, or to pay \$200,000 damages.

#### New Contract Alleged

The alleged secret contract provides, the complainants said, that the rebuilding may not take place before January 1, 1942 and that the land rental be reduced by 20 per cent. The owners of the land are the Shanghai Benevolent Industrial Institution.

At yesterday's hearing, a few witnesses were admitted by the Court to testify for the complainants. They stated that evidence of the contract came to their

knowledge after the conclusion of the previous litigation between the same parties.

The adjournment of the case was ordered by the presiding judges, Messrs Y. J. Han, H. Shen and C. L. Tsang, in view of the fact, they stated, that several points must be ascertained before the parties can proceed with their pleadings.

The dispute between the bank and the tenants began in July last year when suit was instituted by the bank for the recovery of the possession of the premises from the tenants.

#### Bank Loses Suit

In the Civil Branch of the Second Special District Court, the bank failed to obtain satisfaction and the case was subsequently taken to the high court where judgment was found in its favor and the tenants were ordered to be evicted.

A series of incidents followed as a result of this order when the tenants refused to give up their possession. Several times, the bank despatched wrecking gangs to the area and attempted to pull down the dwellings by force. They also sought to disconnect the water and light lines running into the area. Each time, the bank failed as the tenants in an organized way gave resistance to the workmen.

Early this month, the complainants applied to the high court for a new trial of the case, which application was granted.

Le  
C 25  
10

OCT 27 1939

201

## Mr. J. S. Chisholm Defendant In Rent Case in H.M. Court

Local Tenancies Subject to Chinese Law Unless  
Other Laws Imported Into Contracts

**H**IS Lordship expressed the hope that the two parties would be able to reach a compromise before the resumption of the hearing in which Mr. Peter Li, owner of the Brookside Apartments, represented by Mr. H. A. Reeks, asked for the recovery of apartment 4 G, occupied by Mr. J. S. Chisholm, prominent member of the Shanghai Tenants Association, represented by Mr. John McNeill, when the case came up for hearing before Judge Sir Allan Mossop in H.M. Supreme Court yesterday morning.

Counsel for the plaintiff, in placing his case before the court, stated that a lease on the said premises had been drawn up between the two parties on August 12, 1938 and came into force on October 1, 1938. It expired on October 1 of this year and, although the defendant was informed of the fact that the lease would not be renewed, a letter to that effect having been addressed to him on September 12, by Mr. Elliott Hazzard, agent for the owner of the building, Mr. Chisholm was still in occupation and had refused to vacate the apartment on October 1. Plaintiff, therefore, demanded recovery of the premises and mesne profits from October 1 until the day on which Mr. Chisholm would move out, on the basis of a monthly rental of \$185.

The only witness to testify yesterday was Mr. Hazzard, who said that he had given instructions to Messrs. Ellis & Hays to request Mr. Chisholm to vacate the premises at the expiration of the lease. A letter was accordingly sent on September 12, and in reply to a question by Mr. McNeill, witness said that the contents of the letter met with his approval.

Mr. McNeill:—Did you give instructions to commence these proceedings?

Mr. Hazzard:—I told them to take all the steps necessary in pursuance of the contents of the letter.

Mr. McNeill:—Are any monies due to the landlords from Mr. Chisholm for months previous to October?

Mr. Hazzard:—There is a small balance due, but not on the basis of \$185.

Mr. McNeill:—Why is not that money claimed on the writ?

Mr. Hazzard:—I don't know, but it is a very small balance.

Mr. Hazzard then explained that the small balance had arisen as a result of the introduction of a new monthly rent on the basis of U.S. \$35 as from August 1, 1939.

Mr. McNeill:—Is there anything contained in the lease which, during its validity, permits an increase in rent?—No.

Witness then stated that the balance had arisen out of the difference between the old rental of \$185 and the new rental of U.S. \$35, of which amount one half was to be paid at the exchange of 16 cents U.S. currency to \$1, whereas the other half was to be paid at the rate of exchange of the day of payment. The lease, he added, was cancelled on June 26, cancellation taking effect on August 1.

Mr. McNeill then asked the court how plaintiff could found his action on an expired lease and asked for judgment.

In referring to the cancellation, Mr. Reeks said that defendant took

action in the Chinese court which ruled that this lease could not be cancelled by one month's notice.

Mr. McNeill (to Mr. Hazzard):—I think the position is clear. The lease has either been cancelled or it has not been cancelled properly.

Mr. Reeks:—This is a question of law.

### Question of Common Sense

Mr. McNeill:—No, this is a question of common sense. Your writ assumes that it is not cancelled. I think that you will agree that if the lease is not cancelled, you are not entitled to charge additional rent for the months of August and September.

Mr. Hazzard:—No. There is no claim against Mr. Chisholm over and above \$185 if the lease is not cancelled.

Asked by Mr. McNeill whether the defendant had paid Mr. Hazzard \$195 both in August and September, the additional \$10 being for the use of a refrigerator, Mr. Hazzard answered in the affirmative.

It was then revealed that Mr. Chisholm had received a rental advice on October 1, and had sent a cheque to Mr. Hazzard the following day, amounting to \$195.

Mr. McNeill:—That cheque was cashed?—Yes.

Mr. McNeill:—Why did you send Mr. Chisholm another rental advice notice on October 1, if you wanted him to move out?—Because there was another action pending.

Mr. McNeill:—Assuming that the lease is uncanceled, this \$195 represents the rental for October?—Presumably, under this assumption.

Mr. McNeill:—Assuming that the lease was cancelled, you still sent Mr. Chisholm a debit note for October and therefore you were still willing to have him as a tenant?

His Lordship:—Under a new tenancy, don't forget.

Mr. McNeill:—Let me repeat my question. When you presented your debit note for October, you were prepared to have Mr. Chisholm as a tenant at the increased rent?—For the one month.

Mr. McNeill:—Were you prepared to let Mr. Chisholm have a lease on a month to month basis on the new, increased rental?—My instructions were not to do it. He was merely there for October because he would not get out.

In reply to a question, Mr. Hazzard admitted that a cheque for \$195 had been sent to Mr. Chisholm by him on October 12 and that he knew that this cheque had been returned to his solicitors.

At this point, witness made reference to a letter dated July 10, which however, neither Mr. Reeks nor Mr. McNeill could trace in their papers, whereupon Mr. Reeks said:

*Li*  
*10/10*

**Compromise Said Offered**

Here is all the correspondence I have, except the letter which was received from Mr. Chisholm a few minutes before the opening of this hearing.

Mr. Chisholm, sitting behind his solicitor, was then heard saying that the letter had nothing to do with the case.

Mr. Reeks:—Nothing? It is a letter asking for a compromise.

A little later Mr. McNeill stated that his client was prepared to pay a higher rental. As a matter of fact, a substantial increase on the previous rental but that he refused to pay it in a foreign currency.

His Lordship:—I appreciate the difference in opinion.

Mr. Reeks then pointed out that with the exception of some 20 tenants, all the other residents of Brookside Apartments were paying the new rental which, Mr. Reeks pointed out, was very reasonable indeed.

Mr. McNeill then asked for an adjournment and said that, in the meantime, he would file an application, asking the court to fix a reasonable and fair rental for the premises.

After pointing out that Chinese law applied to these tenancies unless some other law was imported into the contract, His Lordship said that he could not see why all these letters had been exchanged when an application under paragraph 442 of the Chinese Civil Code might have been made for an increase in rentals. In adjourning the hearing, His Lordship said that nothing would please him more than to hear that the two parties had reached an agreement before the date of the next hearing.

OCT 27 1939

## Civil Action Against Mr. Peter Li Dismissed

British Complainant, Mrs. J. Taylor, Is Not Upheld  
in Contention Advanced That Landlord Has  
No Right To Evict, Claim High Rent

The Second Special District Court yesterday dismissed the civil action filed by Mrs. J. Taylor, a tenant of the Brookside Apartment, against her landlord, Mr. Peter K. C. Li, in which complainant contended that defendant had no right to evict her, and that payment of rentals should not be made in United States currency.

Mrs. Taylor, who is under a contractual agreement with the landlord for the lease of the apartment, maintained that under the terms of the contract the landlord could not ask her to vacate the premises until the contract expired on October 1, 1940. The landlord could not demand payment of rental in American currency because, Mrs. Taylor maintained, it has been stipulated in the contract that rental is fixed at Ch.\$175 per month. Mr. Li had notified her that commencing from August 1, 1939, rental would be collected at U.S.\$32 per month. By having to pay for rental in American currency, complainant contended, she would have to pay actually Ch.\$450 per month, or sustain a clear loss of nearly Ch.\$275 each month.

### Appeal Dismissed

Mrs. Taylor had previously filed an appeal at the Third Branch Kiangsui High Court, but Judge Hsia dismissed the appeal and sustained the contentions of Mr. Li whose counsel, Mr. T. C. Chen, maintained that under a supplementary clause in the contract, both landlord and tenant could give notice of eviction or to vacate the premises one month beforehand.

On June 26, Mr. Li wrote Mrs. Taylor informing her that the rental would be collected at U.S.\$32 per month. This letter, Mr. Chen contended, was in the nature of an offer, and since Mrs. Taylor did not reply to it, Mr. Chen declared, there was no acceptance. On this ground Mr. Li could seek the eviction of the tenant, he maintained.

M. D'Auxion de Ruffe and Mr. Tchou Liang-fou, for the appellant, contended that the letter of June 26 was followed by another letter dated August 4, in which the landlord threatened to take action against their client in the British Court for China. To make a new offer while the contract had clearly stipulated that the lease would be valid until October 1, 1940, was clearly contrary to the terms of the contract, appellant's counsels maintained.

On October 5, Judge Hsia dismissed the case in favour of Mr. Peter K. C. Li.

In the Second Special District Court yesterday, Mrs. Taylor filed a civil suit against the landlord. But the Court authorities refused to countenance the suit, declaring that it had no authority to revoke the decision of a higher tribunal.

OCT 27 1939

## Rent Case Is Again Heard In British Court

### Judge Asks Landlord, Tenant To Settle Out Of Court

Judge Sir Allan Mossop, in the British Supreme Court for China, yesterday told the plaintiff and defendant in a rent case that nothing would please him more than to have the case settled out of court. He then adjourned the hearing *sine die*.

The case was indirectly brought by Mr. Peter K. C. Li, owner of the Brookside Apartments, against Mr. J. S. Chisholm, a tenant. Mr. Li himself did not appear in court but was represented by Mr. Elliott Hazzard, who brought the suit as agent and lessor, and by counsel, Mr. H. A. Reeks.

Mr. Chisholm, who was present in court but did not testify, was represented by Mr. J. McNeill.

In his complaint, Mr. Li charged that the defendant had been served notice on June 26 to vacate his flat in the Brookside apartments by August 1. He asked Mr. Chisholm to leave the premises and pay rent for whatever period was due at the rate of \$185 per month together with an additional \$10 per month for the use of a refrigerator.

Furthermore, it was brought out in court, Mr. Li sought to collect rent on the flat now occupied by Mr. Chisholm at the rate of United States \$35 per month. This rental increase Mr. Chisholm admittedly refused to pay.

At this point in the testimony, Judge Mossop advised counsel to settle the case out of court and adjourned the hearing.

In a previous hearing brought in the Chinese court, counsel for Mr. Chisholm told Judge Mossop yesterday, that the court had ruled against the complainant.

Another case involving rental problems at Brookside Apartments was heard in the Second Special District Court yesterday morning. The hearing was on a petition brought by Mrs. Jean Taylor against Mr. Li. The judge ruled that the petition should be amended. Before adjourning the hearing, however, he advised the contestants to settle their differences out of court if possible.

OCT 27 1939

28290

## Rent Case Still Unsettled

**Chinese Court Rules That  
New Requests Be Made  
In U.S. Currency Case**

No result was obtained yesterday in the Second Special District Court in connection with the hearing of the new civil action filed by Mrs. J. Taylor, a tenant of Brookside Apartment in Avenue Haig against her landlord Mr. Peter K. C. Lee who has been seeking her eviction and an increase of rent by collecting the same in American currency. The judge took exception to the two requests made in the plaintiff's petition explaining that inasmuch as the requests were identical with those made in another petition previously made by the plaintiff as the appellant in the high court which had already passed a judgment different requests would have to be made in order to renew the legal battle in his tribunal which is a lower court.

The judge ruled that new requests should be made in a written petition in four or five days or else the plaintiff could withdraw the case. The two requests disputed in court yesterday were: 1. that the court sees to it that the rent lease shall continue to be effect until its expiration on October 1, 1940 and 2. that the landlord should not be allowed to collect the rent in American currency. The judge said that the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court recently dismissed the same case in which the same requests were made.

### Sudden Notice

M. D'Auxion de Ruffe and Mr. L. F. Teheou, lawyers for the plaintiff, presented their case stating that the tenant whom they represented signed a contract with her landlord before occupying the apartment rooms she rented. They said that it was clearly mentioned that the contract should hold good until October 1, 1940. Unexpectedly, the court was told, on June 26 of this year, the tenant suddenly received a notice from her landlord asking her to pay her rent in American currency (U.S.35) and giving her one month's time in which to vacate should she refuse to comply with the request. It was contended that the demand for the rent in foreign currency was an illegal one as the original contract in which only Chinese currency was mentioned still held good.

To demand the rent in American currency was contrary to the regulations enforced by the Chinese government. If the court allowed the Chinese landlord to collect his rents in American currency then foreign landlords can collect their rents in foreign currency from Chinese tenants.

The lawyer for the defence told the court that in his notice to Mrs. Taylor served on June 26 asking her to vacate, his client, the landlord, gave her one month's time in accordance with Article 6 of the lease. The landlord did not ask for American currency. He merely asked her to leave by serving a one-month notice which he is permitted to do by the contract. He admitted, however, that should the tenant prefer to continue renting the house she must pay her rent in American currency. He mentioned the decision reached by the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court in connection with the same dispute asserting that the two requests made in the present case were identical with the previous ones. The judge then postponed the hearing until different requests are made by the plaintiff.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 14 1939

## Landlord Sued For Imposing Rent Increase

### Unsuccessful Attempt Said Made To Get Payment In Gold

Chinese landlords of the Plumwell Villas, Amherst Road, were sued at the First Special District Court yesterday by two foreign tenants who complained that an 80 per cent increase on their rent was far too unreasonable.

The case was considered to be of great importance in local legal circles in view of the fact that it was the first case here where a tenant directly contests the right of a landlord to raise rent indiscriminately.

The plaintiffs were Messrs. N. B. Dohda and Mr. A. Koehler, who occupy various houses in the Villa. The defendants were Messrs. Wu Brothers, owners of the Villa.

It was revealed by the plaintiffs that at one time, the owners attempted to obtain rent payments in U. S. currency. When that attempt failed, it was stated, their rent was increased from \$159 to \$275, representing an increase of well over 80 per cent.

Arguing that they should not be sued, the defendants told the judge that they were not owners of the Villa, which they said, was owned by the Metropolitan Land Company, a British firm.

In support of their argument, the plaintiffs told the Court that the buildings in the Villa were individual houses and, unlike apartments where the landlord generally incurs large expenses for upkeep, are cared for entirely by the tenants.

The case was adjourned for another hearing, which will probably be held next week.

*File*  
*R 14*  
*10*

OCT 12 1939

## Shanghai Tenants Organized To Fight Unfair Landlords

Large Attendance at Shanghai Tenants' Association Meeting; Unanimous Support for Committee

THE fight against the rapacious landlord, members of which well-stocked species abound aplenty in the city of Shanghai, is now under way in earnest. Yesterday evening, in a crowded Community Church Hall, about 250 of the city's tenants of both sexes gave their full support to the recently formed Shanghai Tenants' Association, by whom the meeting had been sponsored, and unanimously backed a resolution authorizing the Association to continue its splendid work in aiding the oppressed tenant.

The meeting was marked by loud bursts of applause during short addresses given by three active workers on behalf of local tenants, Mr. S. M. Edwards, Mr. J. S. Chisholm and Mr. Carroll Alcott.

Presiding at the meeting was Mr. E. S. Little, who was supported by the three speakers and Mrs. F. G. Merritt, hon. secretary. In his address, Mr. Chisholm, acting chairman of the Association, stressed the fact that the Association had not been formed to "jyp" the landlord. "We expect a fair deal from the landlords," he said, "and they can expect a fair deal from their tenants."

He continued by outlining the history of the Association which, he stated, had come into being soon after the landlord of Brookside Apartments had given his tenants notice to pay rentals in United States currency and after a similar order had been given by the landlord of Garden Apartments. "Several of these apartments," Mr. Chisholm continued, "were leased by the Shanghai Municipal Council. I wrote to the Council and asked if they were going to meet the demand to pay United States currency. I didn't get a reply. I wrote again and I telephoned and I got a reply (laughter) — they had come to an arrangement with the landlord not to pay in foreign currency."

Here Mr. Chisholm paid a sterling tribute to the work of M. D'Auxion de Ruffé, the Association's legal adviser, who, he pointed out amid applause, had expressed his determination to help the Association and to waive all legal fees at the present stage. "We owe a deep debt of gratitude to Mr. D'Auxion de Ruffé," the speaker added.

### Ambassador Approached

Mr. Chisholm then referred to legal actions in which Mrs. Jean Taylor, a British subject, and Mr. Peter Li, a Chinese landlord, had figured. Dealing with this he explained that a ruling had been received from Chungking prohibiting the payment of rentals in a foreign currency. This ruling had been appealed against and, until a decision was received, they did not know where they stood.

He expressed thanks to the British Residents' Association, which had approached the S.M.C., F.M.C., and Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, the British Ambassador. His Excellency had given every consideration to the tenants' case, said Mr. Chisholm, but owing to the complex nature of the situation in Shanghai he had not been able to promise effective action for a long period. The Am-

bassador and his staff, however, were still working in that direction.

"Not all landlords are grasping," continued the speaker when paying a tribute to landlords who had kept their rentals within reasonable bounds. He referred to the success of the Association and prophesied that the time was not far distant when it would have to have an office and secretary to deal with all the business. In conclusion he appealed for support and new members.

### Genuine Distress in Shanghai

Mr. Edwards, who followed Mr. Chisholm, said that there was a very genuine distress in Shanghai at the present time in many homes because of mounting rentals. There was no reason at present why rents should not go higher unless some action was taken to prevent it.

He added that he had no grievance against his own landlord but he was there because he felt that, in the interests of justice, all tenants should work together. This attendance on his part, however, was not purely unselfish. He realized that though at the present moment a landlord might be treating his tenants fairly, there were no grounds for belief that that fair play would be continued.

Speculators, he said, were buying up properties for no other purpose than to exploit the tenants. Reasonable treatment at the present moment was not a guarantee of reasonable treatment in the future. "It is essential for us to get together in numbers," Mr. Edwards continued. "This is the only way to bring about reduction in rents. By concentrated effort and by sheer numbers we can create a great impression on the landlords and, believe me, they are susceptible to the pressure of public opinion."

"If the tenants of Shanghai showed that they were determined not to be exploited, then the Consular Body and the Council could be approached and brought to rally to their cause. There was no reason why the Consular Body should not help them, he said, and an order could be made to stop landlords charging a rental 50 per cent. above the normal and to deny the right to evict for not paying any increase above 50 per cent. The terms of the order could be left to the wisdom of the Consular Body," he added.

*File*  
*(12/10)*

#### Council Not Sympathetic

"The Council are not I am afraid, any too sympathetic to our cause," Mr. Edwards continued. He pointed out that the higher the rents were, the higher the rates paid to the Council were also. He was afraid that they would not get the Council on their side. To combat this, however, they could call a special meeting of ratepayers. He concluded by asking for the loyal support of all tenants.

Mr. Alcott introduced into his address many of those pithy comments. There was a definite need for such an organization as the Tenants' Association, he said; in fact there had been a desperate need for such a body for many years. It took a real crisis, however, such as the one facing the salaried employees in Shanghai today to bring it into being.

Because of conditions in Shanghai the opportunities for profiteering were unlimited. These conditions gave landlords a chance to "milk" a shell-shocked, disconcerted and beaten public as never before. Some landlords, he said, were not satisfied with a reasonable return on their investments but were tempted to go on a gold or sterling basis while their tenants were receiving salaries in local currency.

"There is not one building in Shanghai which was built in terms of foreign exchange," he said amid applause. Although a few of the building materials had to be imported, they were imported in terms of local currency and the fact remained that the commitments of most Shanghai landlords were in local currency. Here he mentioned a case where a landlord had increased his rent from Shanghai \$140 to U.S.\$30, a 200 per cent. increase at the present rate of exchange.

The only way to curb the landlords was by organization, he said, and the Tenants' Association would be a powerful influence in fighting the landlord and in preventing other methods of profiteering, such as key money and skyrocketing rents. He remarked on the fact that this was the first time in Shanghai that the salaried workers had got together to give the co-operatives a battle. He finished by pointing out that while rents were always the first to go up and the last to come down, salaries were always the last to go up and the first to come down.

#### Resolution to Empower Committee

The resolution passed was as follows: "That this meeting approves the action of the Committee of the Shanghai Tenants' Association and authorizes the continuance of its efforts to obtain just and equitable rentals. It empowers the Committee to take whatever steps they may consider necessary or advisable to achieve this end."

The Committee was elected as follows: Messrs. J.S. Chisholm, W.M. Macoustra, British; L.D. Gholson, American; S.M. Edwards, British; Dr. Sundsbak, Norwegian; M.S. Boutourlin, Russian; R. Schinazi, American; Savul, Indian; A. Maude, British; Dr. Leto, Italian; Major Leitao, Portugese.

Just before the close of the meeting a member of the Association asked if action could be taken to curb rising rents at the Y.M.C.A. "They have increased there every month since June," he added.

On the next page will be found a report of the withdrawal of an action by Mr. Peter Li, landlord of Brookside Apartments, against Mrs. Jean Taylor, British tenant at the apartments, in H.M. Supreme Court.

OCT 12 1939

## Landlord Withdraws Case Against Mrs. Taylor

Chinese Landlord Will Not Continue His Case In  
British Court Against His Tenant, Legal  
Point In Defence Causes Withdrawal

The widely followed test case between Mr. Peter K. C. Lee, Chinese landlord, and Mrs. Jean Taylor, a British tenant of the Brookside Apartments 435, Avenue Haig, was terminated yesterday, when the landlord and plaintiff withdrew his claim for rent due from the British Court.

This case, which started in the Chinese District Court here when Mrs. Taylor appealed against eviction, and continued in H. B. M. Supreme Court where Mrs. Taylor was the defendant and Mr. Lee the plaintiff, became a test case of the legal attitude towards eviction and the payment of rent in foreign currency, with Mrs. Taylor strongly backed by the Shanghai Tenants' Association and Mr. Lee standing in his capacity as a landlord.

It will be remembered that when the case first came up in H.B.M. Court before Judge Sir Allan Rossop last Thursday, the Crown Advocate, Mr. John McNeill, who appeared for the defendant, was ordered to file defence before the case could continue. This he did, and Mr. H. A. Reeks and his client, Mr. Lee, the landlord, after studying the text of the case for the defence, decided to withdraw the claim and thereby put an end to the case before it could go any further. Mr. Lee will have to pay the costs.

The reason why the claim was withdrawn was outlined to a representative of "The Shanghai Times" by Mr. H. A. Reeks, yesterday afternoon. He stated that upon examination of the case for the defence, it had been revealed that the landlord had received money paid as rent after giving notice to quit. In the eyes of the law the landlord has waived the notice to evacuate the apartment by receiving this money, which he received without stating that it was "compensation for occupation, and not rent." Therefore the landlord has withdrawn his claim and the Judge could give but one decision.

At 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon, Mr. H. A. Reeks gave formal notice of the withdrawal of his client's claim at the British Supreme Court, thereby ending this duel between a tenant and a landlord. However, the duel in principal between the tenants and the landlords continues, for last night a meeting of the Shanghai Tenants' Association was held at the Union Church Hall. This Association has been strongly supporting tenants in legal actions against their landlords.

Lee

C 12/10

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 11 1939

All roads lead to Shanghai Tenants' Association General Meeting to-day at 5.30, in the Union Church Hall (corner of Yuen Ming Yuen and Soochow Roads).

Speakers: Mr. Carroll Alcott; Mr. S. M. Edwards; Mr. J. S. Chisholm.

Interested bona-fide Tenants may secure admission cards at the entrance hall on registration.

*J. S. Chisholm*  
*11/10*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. E. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9373  
Date

OCT 11 1939

## Landlord Drops Claim For Rent

### P. Pi Withdraws Suit Against Tenant In HM Court

The Shanghai Tenants Association, which is holding its first general meeting today, this morning scored a notable success in the Mrs. Jean Taylor-Peter Li duel, when the case brought by the Chinese landlord was withdrawn in the British Court this morning. Peter Li will have to pay the costs.

Li was successfully sued by a British tenant when the landlord tried to charge rental in gold dollars, but a second and similar case brought by Mrs. Taylor was rejected on a technicality. Mrs. Taylor decided to appeal the decision, and Peter Li announced that he was appealing the decision against him in the first case. He also decided on a counter-claim against Mrs. Taylor, but apparently his lawyers have decided that he wouldn't have had a chance of winning it.

The Shanghai Tenants Association meeting is to take place at last today, at 5.30 p.m. in the Union Church Hall on Szechow Road. Admission will be by card. Speakers today are to be Messrs. Carroll Alcott, S. M. Edwards and J.S. Chisholm.

The meeting was originally scheduled for some weeks ago, but postponed at the request of the Shanghai Municipal Council owing to the political situation prevailing at that time. Subsequently the inaugural committee has been putting in a great deal of work, as a result of which three court cases have been brought.

An arbitration board was arranged by the General Chamber of Commerce at the request of the SMC, but so far no case has gone before it. Fees, thanks to a Shanghai Evening Post article which showed what arbitration would cost the small man, were reduced in a public spirited action by the Chamber of Commerce to a flat rate of \$50.

*Tenants' Union*

*File*

*1/10*

OCT 6 1939

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

## Chinese Landlord Sues Briton

**Mrs. Jean Taylor Appears  
As Defendant In Hearing  
Of Claim for Possession**

A Chinese landlord's claim for recovery of possession of premises at present occupied by a British lady, Mrs. Jean Taylor, was adjourned until Tuesday by Judge Sir Allan Mossop in H.M. Supreme Court yesterday after a short hearing. A statement of defence was ordered to be filed by tomorrow after counsel for plaintiff had outlined the facts of her case.

The plaintiff in the case was Mr. Peter Li, landlord of Brookside Apartments, 435 Avenue Haig, Mrs. Taylor being his tenant in the apartments. He was represented by Mr. H. A. Reeks while Mr. John McNeill appeared for the defendant.

Outlining his case, Mr. Reeks stated that this was a claim for recovery of possession of premises. A lease had been signed on December 13, 1938 between the plaintiff and the defendant. There was a clause in the lease, he added, by which it could be cancelled by either party by giving one calendar month's notice.

### Interpretation Questioned

On January 26 plaintiff gave the defendant notice to return possession of the premises but Mrs. Taylor was still in possession and he asked that an order that possession be returned, and that mean profits in the form of rent to be paid, be made.

Mr. McNeill stated that he did not dispute the terms of the lease but he did dispute the interpretation placed upon these terms and he enumerated various clauses with which the defence disagreed. At this point Mr. McNeill pointed out that various documents connected with the case were at present in the custody of the Chinese Court where an action between the two parties was being fought.

Mr. Reeks then asked if the defence would be based on law and the Judge jocularly remarked "You will probably want to go through the Chinese Civil Code very carefully in order to teach me a bit about Chinese law." The case was then adjourned.

File

Cy  
10

#### Action in Chinese Court

The appeal filed by Mrs. J. Taylor, a British subject, with the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court against her landlord, Mr. Peter K. C. Lee, in a legal battle in which the former refused to pay her rent in United States currency was dismissed by the court yesterday. The judge stated, however, that if his decision did not satisfy the appellant she could file an appeal with the Supreme Court. An appeal will be filed, it was announced by M. d'Auxion de Ruffe who appeared for Mrs. Taylor.

This interesting case is sponsored by the Shanghai Tenants Association for Mrs. Taylor but the point at issue raised by the lawyer for the defendant, Mr. T. C. Chen, was that in a rent contract signed between the landlord and Mrs. Taylor it was provided that before the former wanted to request evacuation he must serve one month's notice and that such a notice had been served. Counsel for appellant contested at the previous hearing that the lease signed would be valid until October 1, 1940, and that she could not be evicted until that time.

He also opposed the demand that his client should be asked to pay her rent in United States currency, asserting that it was contrary to law. At the hearing held on Monday he pointed out that a ruling of the Ministry of Finance of the Chinese Government, promulgated in 1937, provided that all rents should be paid in the Chinese national currency and calculated on that basis during the period of national emergency.

CHINA PRESS.

## Local Tenant Body To Meet On Oct. 11

### Many Landlords Again Increase Rent By About 40%

While the Shanghai Tenant Association prepares for its first general meeting on October 11, many Shanghai landlords yesterday notified their tenants that "with regrets" their rents would be increased by from 30 to 40 per cent as of November 1.

In many cases the latest rental increase represented a 100 per cent increase as compared with the pre-war rates.

Contending that the living cost in Shanghai had mounted to an unprecedented high, the landlords demanding the rent increase stated in their notifications that they have found no other way out.

#### Angered Tenant

Interviewed by a CHINA Press reporter, a disgruntled tenant in no uncertain terms stated that the demanded rise is not at all justified.

"My rent has been increased three times during the past 18 months," he said. "Before the war, I paid \$120 for my apartment. This was subsequently raised to \$150 in June, 1938.

"Four months later, it went up \$25 again on the pretext that coal for heating was much too expensive but with the promise that the increase would be cancelled when spring returns.

"Spring came but nothing happened. We did not want to make any trouble and kept paying the \$175 rate. Then out of the blue this morning, the notice came that my rent would be raised to \$240 per mensem, exactly 100 per cent more than the pre-war rate. We are going to fight the raise," he concluded emphatically.

#### Tenant To Fight

Just how our informant is going to "fight" he did not disclose. But it has been reported that the courts will be kept busy for some time to come with litigations between

tenants and landlords. Many of the cases involved tenants whose landlords made demands on them that they pay their rent in U.S. dollars.

The Shanghai Tenant Association was organized in an effort to check unreasonable increases in rent rates. Its general meeting on October 11 will start at 5 p.m.

A.P. 10/11/38  
R. S. D.  
E. 10

4

25191

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 28 1939

### 3 Employees Get Suspended Prison Terms

#### "Unreasonable" Rental Increase Leads To Long Dispute

#### WATER, LIGHT CUT OFF BY WORKERS

#### Complainants' Personal Safety Said To Have Been Threatened

A major victory for Shanghai tenants in their attempt to check ever-rising house rents was believed to have been achieved yesterday when the First Special District Court decreed that employees of a British realty firm had no right to cause the eviction of a tenant by force.

The suit was brought by a Russian tenant, Mrs. D. Hasser, of the Ascot Apartment on Bubbling Well Road. Her complaint was made against employees of the British firm, Brandt and Rodgers, Ltd., who, she said, had intimidated her and her daughter, damaged her property and committed offenses against her personal liberty.

#### Trial Concluded

Concluding the trial yesterday morning, the Court sentenced the three defendants to two months' imprisonment, suspended for three years. The defendants, J. Ifland, V. Debresky and V. Smirnov, were hauled into court last week.

On the witness stand, Mrs. Hasser related the story of how several months past, the owners of the apartment had made repeated attempts to force her and her daughter out of their apartment.

The trouble began late last winter, Mrs. Hasser stated, when the landlords demanded a 30 per cent rent increase for her apartment. She consented only to a 10 per cent increase, she added.

The dispute subsequently reached the Chinese court, she recalled, and early in May, a judgment was given in her favor.

#### Attempt Continued

Despite the judgment, Mrs. Hasser continued, the British owners time and again sought to dispossess her and during the last three months, they made life virtually unbearable for both mother and daughter.

Toward the end of August, the accused were alleged to have threatened the safety of the complainants and damaged their property. Ifland, as superintendent of the building, was said to have hired the other two defendants to keep the tenant out of the apartment elevator and to cut off her water and light. She told the judge that the electric wiring, cut off by the defendants once before, had been re-installed at her own expense.

*Handwritten notes:*  
D. Hasser  
Mrs. D. Hasser  
Brandt and Rodgers, Ltd.  
J. Ifland, V. Debresky and V. Smirnov  
1939

The latest attempt to evict her, Mrs. Hasser went on, was made on September 19 when the defendants plugged up all the sewage exhausts leading from her apartment. This resulted in the overflowing of the toilet and partial flooding of the bathroom, she added.

**Incidents Related.**

Several incidents at which Mrs. Hasser and her daughter were prevented from using the elevator were related by the witnesses who appeared on behalf of the complainant. One of them stated that on one occasion, Mrs. Hasser was told that she might sustain serious bodily injuries if she still refused to evacuate voluntarily.

Open admission that they were hired by the British owners to throw the tenant out was said to have been made by one of the defendants.

Testifying in their own defense, the defendants admitted they cut the electric wires and prevented Mrs. Hasser from using the elevator. They stated, however, that they were acting in strict accordance with the orders of their employers.

SEP 27 1933

## Realty Employees Given Sentences

### Water And Light Cut; Harm Threatened To Woman

Shanghai tenants at bitter war with their landlords over the ever-increasing house rents saw the initial victory in a test case awarded to one of their harassed members today.

The First Special District Court this morning meted out two months' imprisonment to each of three employees of a British real estate firm for making an eviction attempt on a Russian lady tenant. The sentence was suspended for three years, however.

The judgment was handed down on the ground that the three Russian employees had by means of violence and threats prevented the lady lessee of the firm's property from exercising her rights as a tenant.

#### Intimidation

The three men sentenced today were J. Ifland, V. Debrovsky and V. Smirnov, all employees of Messrs. Brandt and Rodgers, Ltd. The lawsuit had been brought against them by Mrs. D. Hasser on charges of intimidation, damage to property and offense against personal liberty.

Mrs. Hasser, who occupies Room 307B at the Ascot Apartments on Bubbling Well Road, accused Ifland, a caretaker, of cutting the electric and water supply to her room on August 15 because she had refused to agree to a 30 percent increase on the rent of the room. She said that she had agreed to pay an additional increase of only 10 percent.

#### Threats Of Harm

Following this Ifland is alleged to have made threats of bodily harm to both Mrs. Hasser and her daughter, Miss J. Hasser, should she fail to move out of the premises. Ifland was also accused of incurring damage to electric installations on the premises made by the lessee with her own money on August 25.

In addition to the threats made at her and the damage to her property, Ifland was also accused of hiring the other two defendants as watchmen for the express purpose of preventing her and Miss Hasser from using the apartment elevator. The two Russians and another one, who was recently dismissed, took up duty in front of the lift on August 18. It was alleged.

Messrs. Y. T. Van and E. L. Yui represented the plaintiff, while the defense lawyer was Mr. B. L. Radomishelsky.

**Eviction Fails**

The trouble between Mrs. Hasser and the real estate firm began in April of this year when the firm brought a suit against her in the civil section of the court in an effort to evict her from the premises on her refusal to recognize a 30-percent increase on the rent. The court dismissed the case, overruling the eviction injunction filed by the real estate firm.

Although there have been numerous cases involving tenants and landlords, this is the first time a jail term, though it was suspended, has been given to representatives of landlords. This heralds a strong stand on the part of the Chinese judicial authorities in regard to illegal eviction measures adopted by some of Shanghai's landlords against their tenants. This attitude is interpreted as a protective measure to safeguard tenants in preserving their legal rights of possession.

AUG 3 1939

## British Lady Appealing Against Eviction

Sues Landlord In Chinese Court For Demanding  
Payment Of Rent In U.S. Currency; Latter  
Will Retaliate In British Court

An interesting appeal case, filed by Mrs. J. Taylor, a British subject and tenant of the Brookside Apartment, 435, Avenue Haig, under the auspices of the Shanghai Tenants' Association, against Mr. Peter K. C. Lee, landlord, against payment of rentals in United States currency and against an eviction order, was heard before Judge Hsia at the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court yesterday.

Messrs. Chow Liang-pu and D'Auxion de Ruffe appeared for the appellant, and Mr. T. C. Chen, for the defendant. Another case is also pending on October 5, at the British Supreme Court in which the plaintiff and the defendant will be reversed, although the legal issue will remain the same.

### Contact Valid Till 1940

Neither party appeared in court yesterday, and the issue was contested by their counsel. M. D'Auxion de Ruffe maintained that the contract signed between Mrs. Taylor and the defendant would be valid until October 1, 1940, and that she could not be evicted until that date. He also contended that the defendant should not demand payment of rentals in U.S. dollars, instead of in Chinese national currency, as heretofore.

The law of France, M. D'Auxion de Ruffe cited as an example, provided that if France were at war with another country, no Frenchman could demand payment of rentals in other than French national currency, at the risk of a court-martial and execution. It was a great "loss of face" for any Chinese landlord to demand payment of rentals in foreign currencies, now that China was at war. M. D'Auxion de Ruffe also quoted the ruling of the Ministry of Finance of the Chinese National Government, promulgated in 1937, stating that all rentals should be paid in Chinese national currency and calculated on that basis during the period of national emergency.

### Rent Nearly Trebled

Counsel for the appellant produced a contract, wherein it was stated that the monthly rent was fixed at \$175, but on June 26 last Mr. Lee served notice upon her, stating that, commencing from August 1, rentals would be fixed at U.S.\$32.

The Judge, interposing, asked, "What is the difference between payment in Chinese currency and in American dollars?"

Appellant's counsel: "It amounts to \$450 at the present rate of exchange, or a clear difference of \$275 every month."

Mr. T. C. Chen, for the defendant, then contended that the contract stipulated that the landlord had to serve one month's notice upon the tenant before requesting evacuation. The tenant, too, had to notify the landlord before evacuating. Mr. Chow Liang-pu asked that great sympathy should be

shown by the court against eviction orders in general, because it was difficult for tenant to find suitable living quarters.

The notice served by Mr. Peter Lee upon Mrs. Taylor on June 26, Mr. Chen contended, was in the nature of an offer. He contended that since there was no acceptance, Mrs. Taylor had to vacate the premises.

### Threatening Letter

At this moment, M. D'Auxion de Ruffe rose from his seat and interposed, "The notice was in the form of an intimidation. The letter of June 26 was followed by another written on August 4, in which the landlord threatened to take action against my client in the British Court for China." The letter added that she would have to pay £10 for costs, equivalent to about C.\$600. That was clearly designed to intimidate Mrs. Taylor, M. D'Auxion de Ruffe declared.

Since Mrs. Taylor did not agree to payment of rentals in American currency, she therefore did not see any need to reply to the letter of June 26. M. D'Auxion de Ruffe contended. Moreover, the contract would be valid until October 1, 1940.

### Contradictory Contract

Appellant's counsel argued that the contract was contradictory in nature, for although the contract itself was valid until October 1, 1940, one section in it stipulated that both landlord and tenant should serve one month's notice before evacuation of the apartment.

### Lenient Court

Mr. Chen alleged that Mrs. Taylor's motive in bringing the case before the Chinese court, and not before the British Court for China was due to her desire to avail herself of extraterritorial rights, and because Chinese courts were usually more lenient to tenants.

The Judge: "But defendant is a Chinese."

Mr. Chen: "Yes, I do not mean that she has not taken the correct procedure. I only wanted to outline the general situation."

Counsel for the defence further maintained that the number of foreigners in Shanghai had not increased, in spite of the hostilities and the housing situation only affected the Chinese population. He pleaded that the electricity charges, coal prices and the costs of running the apartment had increased. Prices for these had therefore to be based upon foreign exchange and in terms of Chinese currency. Hence the requirement to pay rentals in American currency.

Judge Hsia ordered that an accurate translation of the letters that had passed between the defendant and Mrs. Taylor be submitted to the court tomorrow.

Judgment will be rendered at 3 p.m. on October 5, the same day that the trial will open at H. M. Supreme Court for China, when Mrs. Taylor will appear as defendant and Mr. Peter K. C. Lee as plaintiff.

file  
3/10

## Tenant Begins Legal Battle

### Plaintiff Faces Counter Action By Chinese In British Court

A British tenant is prosecuting her Chinese landlord this afternoon in the Second District Court and is herself to be prosecuted in the British Court on Wednesday.

Members and prospective members of the Shanghai Tenants Association are watching these two cases with great interest, especially as the general meeting to establish the association on its full basis has been convened for October 11, and as the landlord concerned has already lost one case brought against him by a British tenant.

#### No Foreign Currency

In this first case the landlord was sued for trying to raise the rent before a twelve-months' lease had been completed and for demanding that rent be paid in US dollars. The judge ruled in favor of the tenant, stating that the lease could not be broken in this manner and that foreign currency not be charged. Interest in today's case also lies in the possibility of a contempt of court ruling.

Articles of Association and by-laws have been drawn up by the inaugural committee of the Shanghai Tenants Association for submission to the first general meeting. They are as follows:

1. The name of this association is the Shanghai Tenants' Association.
2. The number of members is unlimited, and tenants of all nationalities are eligible for election.
3. The objects for which this Association is formed are:—
  - (a) To protect the interests of tenants.
  - (b) To promote a better feeling between tenant and landlord and to act as a liaison between tenant and landlord.
  - (c) To obtain legal advice and provide counsel for the defense of members, if such action is deemed necessary.
  - (d) To hire and employ all classes of persons considered necessary for the proper conduct of the Association, and to pay to such employees, and to other persons in return for services rendered, salaries, wages or gratuities.
  - (e) To promote and hold, either alone or jointly with any other association, club, or persons, meetings for the furthering of interests beneficial to the Association.
  - (f) To establish, promote or assist in establishing or promoting and to subscribe to, or become a member of any other association whose objects are similar in whole or in part to the objects of this Association.
  - (g) To invest and deal with moneys of the Association not immediately required in such securities and in such a manner as may from time to time be determined.
  - (h) To do all such other lawful things as are conducive to the attainment of the objects of the Association.

*File*  
*63/10*

**Executive Committee**

4. The business of the Association shall be handled by an executive committee who will be elected at the first general meeting and thereafter at each annual general meeting.
5. The accounts of the Association shall be audited annually by a chartered accountant to be appointed by the Committee, and a balance sheet shall be presented at each Annual General Meeting.
6. Should it be necessary at any time to dissolve the Association, the funds standing to the credit of the Association, after defraying all expenses and the cost of liquidation shall be divided equally among those members in good standing at the date of dissolution.

**RULES**

1. All business of the Association shall be managed by an Executive Committee which shall be composed of a Chairman, an Honorary Treasurer, and seven other members, one of whom shall be vice-Chairman. The Committee shall have power to co-opt additional members at their discretion.
2. The composition of the Executive Committee shall be of members representing as many different nationalities as possible.
3. Four members of the Committee shall form a quorum and the Chairman shall have the casting vote.

**Application**

4. Membership shall be by application and shall be approved by the Executive Committee who shall reserve the right to refuse admission without assigning any reason.
5. Membership shall be confined to those tenants holding direct tenancy from landlords or their accredited representatives. Sub-tenants renting part of apartments or houses from persons who are themselves tenants shall not be eligible for membership.
6. Complaints of any description **must be made in writing** to the Secretary, giving all relevant details.
7. Every complaint will be given due consideration and a report of the decision will be sent to the complainant by the Committee, who will use their discretion as to the action, if any, to be taken.
8. The Entrance Fee shall be C.N.C. \$10 and the annual subscription C.N.C. \$10, payable on election. Any member whose annual subscription is three months in arrear will automatically cease to be a member.

AUG 3 1939

**Tenants Assoc'n.:  
Meeting to be Held Soon**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir.—Let me assure your correspondent and others of the same way of thinking that the Shanghai Tenants Association is far from being inactive, but, on the contrary has been putting in a great deal of hard work the brunt of which has so far fallen on the shoulders of a few willing workers.

An Association of this nature requires a great deal of organizing but is now taking definite shape. Memorandum of Association, Rules and Bye-laws have been drawn up, an entrance fee of \$10 and a yearly subscription of \$10 decided on.

These dues to some may appear excessive, but it must be borne in mind, that with the enormous amount of work involved it is necessary to have our own office accommodation and a paid staff to attend to all matters of business. In addition to this it is necessary to arrange for legal advice and defence.

It is estimated that at least \$1000 per month will be necessary to cover expenses and we are therefore aiming at a membership of 1000 of which we already have 300.

The Association will be run by a committee of nine, power to co-opt and will be international in character.

So far one case has been fought successfully in the Chinese Court, another case is pending and defence is being arranged for a case shortly being brought before a foreign Court.

The first General Meeting of the Association will be held in the Union Church Hall, Yuen Ming Yuen Road at 5.30 p.m. on Wednesday, October 11th to which all interested tenants are invited.

Admission cards will be mailed in the course of the next few days to all members. Others desiring to attend are requested to apply in writing for cards to Mr. W. M. Macoustra, Apartment 45, 1173 Bubbling Well Road.

J. S. CHISHOLM.  
Shanghai, Sept 30.

4003 009

### The Rent Racket: And those Surcharges

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—With reference to the letter in your correspondence columns this morning signed L.J.S. and to the notice on the first page—top left hand corner—it would be interesting to know just how much the Revenue Department of the French Municipal Council have derived in taxes from all the "increases" which tenants of the firm in question have had inflicted on them in the recent five months? I should imagine the manager of the firm in question is going around with an "is my face red" expression since the appearance of that notice!

I have seen a couple of circular letters sent out by the firm in question and in relation to the subject of heating charges, would like to ask if it is not the understanding of tenants in general when they lease an apartment that the charge for heating included in the monthly rental is to cover the five winter months, and that it is averaged out monthly to suit the landlord? There are tenants of the firm in question who had a surcharge of \$30 instituted on their monthly bills last winter "for the winter months"—but this surcharge was not deducted when the winter finished. The charge this winter is to be \$50 per month (at least for the first three months of the cold weather) and it would be interesting to know if this amount is to be deducted or not?

The sixth paragraph of L.J.S.'s letter suggests that the increased costs should be borne equally by tenants and landlords—vain hope! The general idea of landlords—both of apartment houses and boarding houses alike—seems to be "we must not lose any money. We must obtain the same amount as we did before prices went haywire"—and to that end seem bent on milching the public until "the stream runs dry." How long is it going to take these worthy beings to realize that *most* of us earn our salaries in Chinese dollars—that a chosen few only earn gold dollar and sterling salaries? Whilst admitting that most of us are in receipt of an "high cost of living allowance" nevertheless I venture to suggest that that allowance is not sufficient in some cases to cover the increased costs we are going to be faced with now that winter has arrived!, as witness the latest surcharge—80 per cent. for the Gas Company. If the Japanese and the Chinese don't "freeze" us out of here—the landlords will!

Here's to the Tenant's Association!  
May it live long and rule wisely!

FAIRNESS.

Shanghai. Sept. 30.

24730

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 10 1939

### **Rent Racket:**

#### **Correspondent Asks Questions**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—What has become of the Shanghai Tenants' Association? Since the postponed mass meeting little has been heard of what promised to be the saviour of the Shanghai tenants. That this association is as necessary now as at any other time, and most certainly in a permanent form in the future, is borne out by an ultimatum sent to tenants in houses on Amherst Avenue by the landlords. The rent of these houses prior to the outbreak of the local hostilities was \$159 and since that time an increase of \$20 was accepted by the tenants. We have now been informed that our rentals will be payable in U.S.\$37 or equivalent, which at the rate of \$17 local currency comes to \$629, i.e. an increase of \$470 on pre-hostility rentals. Tenants supply their own fuel and water, and pay rates, electric power, and light charges, so that none of the arguments put forward in a "contributed" article in your paper some time ago, as being the case for the landlord, has any bearing in this particular case. This is a further flagrant case of the type of callous landlord we have in Shanghai.

The decision handed down by the Second District Court recently that Chinese nationals could not charge rentals in foreign currencies has been overcome by Chinese landlords feinting the transfer of their ownership to noted foreign land agencies. This, however, deceives no one, except probably themselves.

While we appreciate to some extent the nice motives of those concerned for postponing the mass meeting of Shanghai Tenants, yet this is no time for "kid glove" action. We have heard from various sources of what is going to be done, but as yet no action to safeguard tenants is forthcoming.

The war in Europe affects most of us in Shanghai, but, so also does the local landlord fraternity, and therefore we suggest that an early date be decided for that much-needed mass meeting of tenants so that the Association can be put into immediate action to combat, in every honourable way, the crude and questionable methods of some of our landlords.

A TENANT.

Shanghai, Sept. 9.

FILED  
Rent  
10/9

SEP 9 1931

## **Meeting Set For Tuesday On Rent Issue**

In pursuance with its recent decision to assume the task of forming a rent adjustment committee in Shanghai, the General Chamber of Commerce will hold a committee organizing meeting Tuesday afternoon.

The decision to sponsor such an arbitration board was communicated by the General Chamber to the Shanghai Municipal and the French Municipal Councils Thursday and was made as a result of a request by those two bodies some weeks ago.

The rent adjustment committee was first envisioned by the British Residents' Association about a month ago after it had become apparent that landlords particularly in the residential sections of the city were making exorbitant demands on their tenants as a result of the sudden drop in the Chinese dollar. Not only were rents pushed up unreasonably but they were demanded in foreign currencies and in some cases landlords asked for three years' advance payment.

The S.M.C. in co-operation with the F. M. C. took the matter of forming an arbitration board under advisement but finally decided that the matter should be referred to a less official body in view of the fact that impartiality in any possible findings must be absolutely unquestioned.

Handwritten notes: 9/9

SEP 9 1939

**Rent Adjustment**

The outbreak of war with its tremendous world problems and anxieties has tended to thrust local communal issues into the shade for the time being, but it is encouraging to learn that definite action has been taken towards ameliorating the high rent conditions in Shanghai. The General Chamber of Commerce, with commendable public spirit, has accepted the suggestion of the Shanghai Municipal Council and the French Concession to create a Rental Adjustment Committee, and it is expected that the new committee will soon begin to function. The situation has shown little improvement in recent weeks, although certain legal definition to payment of rents in foreign currencies has been given. Through external circumstances principally based on the depreciation of sterling in relation to U.S. dollars owing to the European war, the Chinese dollar has assumed kangaroo-like momentum, but it has had no influence on the rent question. It is too early to suggest precisely what form of action the new committee will take, but it is believed that it will act in the nature of an arbitration board to suggest a fair economic limit in proportion to investments represented in property and a fair return in the way of rents. As most of Shanghai's house and apartment dwellers are grouped together in regard to rents, the committee's task should not be unusually difficult, although, of course, the acceptance of their suggestions remains to be seen. The general public has very solidly and definitely expressed its views on the question, and if the committee is able to adjust matters it will have contributed a great piece of public service to the welfare of a community like Shanghai caught in the toils of exchange and a depreciated dollar.

2023

NORTHEAST CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 28 1939

**Tenants to Serve Rent  
Non-Payment Notice**

Representatives of the Pearce Apartments Residents' League will call on the management of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, owners of the apartment building in Hongkew, at 2.30 o'clock tomorrow afternoon, and will give notice of the decision of the tenants not to pay their rents, the Tairiku Shinpo said yesterday.

The tenants' league was formed on Thursday afternoon to oppose the action of the apartment building landlord in increasing rents about by 50 per cent.

Terming the action of the landlord "outrageous," the tenants charged that the management of the apartment building was attempting to "escape the effects of rising commodity prices at the expense of the tenants," the paper said.

*D.P.S. Muziguchi*  
*628*

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 28 1939

### TENANTS RELUCTANT TO PAY RENT

Pierce Apartment Group  
To Call On Company  
With Decision

Representatives of the Pearce Apartments Residents' League will call on the management of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, owners of the apartment building in Hongkew, at 2.30 o'clock on Tuesday afternoon, and give notice of the decision of the tenants not to pay their rents, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said yesterday.

The tenants' league was formed on Thursday afternoon to oppose the action of the apartment building landlords in increasing rents about 50 per cent.

Terming the action of the landlords "outrageous," the tenants charged that the management of the apartment building was attempting to "escape the effects of rising commodity prices at the expense of the tenants," the paper said.

AUG 28 1939

# BALL AND CHAIN



FILE

C 3/4

24147

7373

21/1/37

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MIG 26 1939

**Japanese Opposed to Rent Increases**

**Pearce Apartment Society Now Formed**

Organizing to fight an increase of about 50 per cent. in their rents, most of the residents of the Pearce Apartments, Chapoo and Boone Roads in Hongkew, gathered at the rooms of the Shanghai Japanese Press Club there on Thursday afternoon and formed a Pearce Apartments Residents' League.

In resolutions adopted at the meeting the residents' league announced that the members would not pay their rents until the landlord representing the Shanghai Land Investment Company came to a "reasonable agreement."

The statement said it was "unreasonable" for the landlord to attempt to "escape economic burdens caused by high commodity prices at the expense of his tenants."

It pointed out that the rents were collected without a hitch even in the midst of the Shanghai hostilities due to the defence of the Hongkew area by the Japanese forces.

The resolutions stressed the necessity of a revision of the British regulations governing the apartments, "in accordance with the new situation existing at this time, when even the Land Regulations are regarded as subject to modification."

*File*

*26/8*

24128

9373

CHINA PRESS

AUG 25 1939

# Rent Payers Here To Meet On Wednesday

## Opinions On Proposed Adjustment Body Sought

The rent problem of Shanghai, which has been obscured during the past few days by other high living cost and political questions here, came to the fore yesterday with a report that the General Chamber of Commerce has circulated a letter among its members asking their opinion on a proposed "Rent Adjustment Committee" which is looked on favorably by the S.M.C.

At the same time it was learned that the Shanghai Tenants' Association will hold a mass meeting, postponed last week, on Wednesday at 5:15 p.m. in the Union Church Hall, 218 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

The Association which was formed only two weeks ago will elect officers and hear propositions on how to carry on its fight against unscrupulous landlords. The question of financing will also be discussed at this meeting.

While the Chinese dollar has continued to decline during the past weeks causing landlords to revise their rents upward with added speed as the lease signing period of September approaches, a new "racket" has been devised evidently in the hope of appeasing public disgust with the current practice of demanding rent payment in foreign currency.

Instead of the former demand for "key money" and U.S. currency, some landlords now advertise a small monthly rental and no "key money" but three years advance payment. If the tenant should depart Shanghai or this life before his lease is up the landlord stands to profit by a large sum of money.

D.S. 2 1939

25/8

RAF  
26/8

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 20 1944

**TENANTS WILL HOLD  
MASS MEETING****Protest Over Increases  
In Rentals Will Form  
Basis Of Talks**

The first definite step to protest against the recent heavy increase in local rentals will be taken this evening when a mass meeting of tenants of all nationalities will take place at the Union Church Hall, commencing at 5.15 p.m.

A number of speakers have agreed to take the platform and state the case of the tenants who are vigorously opposing what they claim to be unnecessarily large increases in rentals.

The decision to hold the meeting was reached at the inaugural meeting of the Shanghai Tenants' Association which came into being last Friday. Tenants of a number of the largest apartment houses in the city on that occasion banded together in their own interests to combat the rental increases.

An invitation has been extended to the Shanghai Property Owners' Association to send a representative to the meeting this evening in order to give him a chance to explain the landlords' viewpoint, but whether the invitation will be accepted has not been disclosed.

This evening's meeting promises to be lively.

CHINA PRESS.

MAY 2 1946

## Rent Payers' Meet Postponed Due To Political Tension Here

Political tension in Shanghai during the past week reached a point yesterday where the newly formed Tenants' Association decided to postpone their mass meeting scheduled for today, in the interest of public welfare.

The local political situation vis-a-vis the "ta tao" government and the impending rice famine, it was stated, were considered sufficiently intricate problems to be solved at the time by the Municipal authorities, without injecting the further acute situation of abnormal rents into the picture. The meeting will probably be held next week.

No word had been received yet from the British Residents' Association on their proposed meeting tomorrow night to discuss the same

problem, it was learned.

The Shanghai Tenants' Association was formed Friday night following a meeting of representatives from ten apartment houses here in protest against endlessly increasing rents throughout the city and the demands by landlords that bills be paid in foreign currency or the equivalent.

The Union Church Hall on Soochow Road will be the scene of the mass meeting. Officers of the Association will be elected during the convocation and some definite policy formulated for coping with the rent "racket" here. It is hoped that a representative of the Landlords' Association will be present to give the other side of the picture.

AUG 20 1919

# Mass Meeting Planned For Near Future

## New Association Will Be Open To Every Nationality

### BRITISH CHAMBER IS ALSO ACTIVE

#### Definite Action On Rental Problem Foreseen

The tenant-landlord battle which has raged through Shanghai's courts and public prints for more than a month now, entered a new phase of action yesterday with news that foreign groups are organizing a tenant association to combat unfair rent boosts.

The Shanghai Tenants' Association formed of apartment and business house occupants was formally launched to protect tenants of every nationality from landlords who are taking advantage of the present abnormal conditions.

Less definite but just as purposeful are the plans of the British Residents Association which this week approached the British Chamber of Commerce with the idea of joint action on the rent problem. A meeting of the Chamber will be held this week further to discuss possibilities.

#### Hongkew Discontented

Concurrently with the French and International Settlement rumblings news came yesterday that Chinese tenants in certain parts of Hongkew have refused to pay increased rents and that the Japanese Press Club in the Pearce Apartments, Hongkew filed a protest along with other tenants against 50 per cent increases.

In the meantime increasingly numerous opinions have come from the legal fraternity affirming the powers of the Municipal Council to regulate unfair rent practices. Although there is no ruling defining the Council's powers in such affairs, it is pointed out that neither has the body any definite powers to raise a Volunteer Corps or to operate a municipal orchestra. These matters come under the head of public welfare. Similarly it is pointed out that if the worst comes in matters of emergency such as the present, H.B.M. Consul would have the power to issue a King's Regulation establishing a maximum rent.

The Shanghai Tenants' Association was launched Friday evening attended by representatives of the Brookside, Garden, Medhurst, Bubbling Well, Foncin, I.S.S. Apartments, Grosvenor House and Embankment Buildings. The decision of those present that such an organization was necessary, appeared unanimous.

ASS. 1200/10

C 20/18

27/19

Two resolutions passed at the conclave declared:

1.—This Association is being formed in the interests of all tenants of every nationality to protect them from the action of those landlords who are taking advantage of the present abnormal conditions to demand excessive and unwarranted increases in rentals, which action is putting an unbearable load on the residents of Shanghai and thereby jeopardizing the economic structure of this city;

2.—To act as a liaison between tenant and landlord.

#### Mass Meeting Planned

Negotiations are at present in progress for obtaining a meeting hall for a forthcoming mass meeting. The Property Owners' Association will be asked to have a representative present at this meeting.

The meeting closed Friday evening with a hearty vote of thanks to Mr. Carroll Alcott, well-known local news commentator, for his timely addresses on the rental situation in Shanghai, made over station XMHA.

The first fruits of Shanghai tenants' agitation for fair treatment from landlords came yesterday with the announcement that a large property holder who recently had asked that his future rents must be paid in Sterling, has now voluntarily offered to reduce increases by 20 per cent. and accept payment in local currency. The arrangement would be subject to tri monthly adjustment according to the trend of the money market.

The rent problem in Shanghai has been a problem only since the 1937 hostilities here which forced thousands of refugees into the Settlement and filled all available dwellings many of which had previously been empty.

Taking advantage of their monopoly of the housing situation landlords have gradually increased their rents over the two year period because of currency fluctuation and higher maintenance costs. In some cases the rents have been exactly double since 1937.

**Panicky Landlords**

With destabilization of the Chinese dollar in early July, the landlords became panicky. Prices were hiked throughout the city out of proportion to the drop in the dollar. But the fact which crystallized an uncoordinated antagonism into pleas for mass action came when a Chinese landlord Mr. Peter Li, demanded besides a rent boost, that payment be made on a U.S. currency basis.

Immediately an association was formed in the affected apartment house and the matter was taken to court where M. d'Aranton de Stulle, well known French attorney here, labelled the Chinese landlord's demand as tantamount to treason for daring to demand payment in a foreign currency.

In the meantime the "Ta Kuo" mayor of Greater Shanghai, Mr. Fu Siao-en, wrote a letter to the *Sin Shan Pao*, Chinese language daily on July 23, demanding that the Settlement authorities take action on behalf of the poorer Chinese and prohibit both the unfair rent boost and payment in other than Chinese money.

The situation has been unduly aggravated by the fact that while rents have been mounting with the rapidity of other food and living costs, salaries of those paid on a Chinese currency basis have latterly been increased by a fraction only of their just proportion.

Although it has been insinuated that the S.M.C. has done nothing so far to attempt an adjustment in rentals because of the higher sums received from ratepayers in consequence, it is probable that the council will shortly be forced to take definite action.

2:75%

AUG 20 1959

## Tenants Organize Association

**Mass Meeting Planned in Near Future ; Undue Rent Increases Opposed**

The Shanghai Tenants' Association was successfully launched on Friday evening, when representatives of Brookside, Garden, Medhurst, Bubbling Well, Foncim, I.S.S. Apartments, Grosvenor House, and Embankment Buildings met to discuss the advisability of forming such an association. The decision that an association was necessary at the present time was unanimous.

It was resolved:—(a) This Association is being formed in the interests of all tenants of every nationality to protect them from the action of those landlords who are taking advantage of the present abnormal conditions to demand excessive and unwarranted increases in rentals, which action is putting an unbearable load on the residents of Shanghai and thereby jeopardizing the economic structure of this city. (b) To act as a liaison between tenant and landlord.

Negotiations are at present proceeding for obtaining a suitable hall, for the purpose of holding a mass meeting of tenants of every nationality.

At this meeting it is intended to ask the Property Owners Association to send a representative to address the meeting, with a view to explaining the reasons for the enormous increase in rentals, and to state why rentals are being demanded in foreign currencies. It is hoped that arrangements may be made for a well known and respected local citizen to preside at the meeting.

The question of dues to the association was shelved for discussion at the mass meeting of tenants, but as funds are urgently required, voluntary donations, however small, will be welcomed, and may be sent to Mr. W. M. Macoustra, 45, Garden Apartments, 1173, Bubbling Well Road.

It was stated at the meeting that a large firm of property owners, who were demanding rentals in U.S. dollars and sterling had, due to the agitation of their tenants, voluntarily offered to reduce their demanded increases by twenty per cent., and charge in local currency, such an arrangement to be subject to revision every three months, when rents would be adjusted up or down according to the operating expenses then ruling for a further period of three months.

The meeting closed with a hearty vote of thanks to Mr. Carroll Alcott for his timely addresses on the rental situation over radio station XMHA.

# Tenants Rise In Opposition To Rent Rise

SHANGHAI TIMES.

2 1935

AUG 22 1935

Association Formed To  
Combat Action Of  
Local Landlords

## MASS MEETING IS TO BE CALLED

After considerable agitation, much private discussion and a general wave of indignation at the excessive increases in local rentals, an influential group of tenants, representative of many nationalities, was formed on Friday night and is now proposing to take suitable action to oppose local landlords who are taking advantage of the present economic situation in Shanghai to make substantial profits from rentals.

The Shanghai Tenants' Association was successfully launched on Friday evening, when representatives of Brookside, Garden, Medhurst, Bubbling Well, Foncin, I.S.S. Apartments, Grosvenor House, and Embankment Buildings met to discuss the advisability of forming such an Association. The decision that an Association was necessary at the present time was unanimous.

It was resolved:—(a) This Association is being formed in the interests of all tenants of every nationality to protect them from the action of those landlords who are taking advantage of the present abnormal conditions to demand excessive and unwarranted increases in rentals, which action is putting an unbearable load on the residents of Shanghai and thereby jeopardising the economic structure of this city. (b) To act as a liaison between tenant and landlord.

Negotiations are at present proceeding for obtaining a suitable hall, for the purpose of holding a mass meeting of tenants of every nationality.

### Explanation Sought

At this meeting it is intended to ask the Property Owners Association to send a representative to address the meeting, with a view to explaining the reasons for the enormous increase in rentals, and to state why rentals are being demanded in foreign currencies. It is hoped that arrangements may be made for a well known and respected local citizen to preside at the meeting.

The question of dues to the Association was shelved for discussion at the mass meeting of tenants, but as funds are urgently required, voluntary donations, however small, will be welcomed, and may be sent to Mr. W. M. Macoustra, 45, Garden Apartments, 1173 Bubbling Well Road.

It was stated at the meeting that a large firm of property owners, who were demanding rentals in U. S. dollars and sterling had, due to the agitation of their tenants, voluntarily offered to reduce their demanded increases by 20 per cent., and charge in local currency, such an arrangement to be subject to revision every three months, when rents would be adjusted up or down according to the operating expenses then ruling for a further period of three months.

The meeting closed with a hearty vote of thanks to Mr. Carrol Alcott for his timely addresses on the rental situation over radio station XMHA.

25745

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 13 1935

**Tenants' Association  
Formed Here**

At a meeting held last night the "Shanghai Tenants' Association" was formed to deal with the knotty rental problem in this overcrowded city. It was reliably learned that the first public meeting of the new association would be held sometime next week and that Chinese might also participate in the movement. Promoters of the movement are expected to issue a press communiqué today.

D. S. J. [unclear]  
By obtain  
personnel

19  
4

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 19 1939

### **Rent Increase Is Protested By Japanese**

The Shanghai Japanese Press Club, which has its headquarters in the Pearce Apartments in Hongkew, Thursday afternoon filed a protest with Mr. A. W. Buck, manager of the Shanghai Land Investment Co. Ltd., against a 50 per cent increase in rent.

The protest stated that the club would not pay the rent until the company had come to an understanding. Other tenants of the apartment building had joined them in fighting the rent increase, the protest said.

This action of the company, the protest declared, would lead to a wholesale rise of rents in Hongkew and thus work a serious hardship on Japanese residents.

## NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 19 1939

**Japanese Protest Over  
Rent Increase****Shanghai Land Investment  
Co. Approached**

The Shanghai Japanese Press Club, which has its headquarters in the Pearce Apartments in Hongkew, on Thursday afternoon filed a protest with Mr. A. W. Buck, manager of the Shanghai Land Investment Co., Ltd., against a 50 per cent. increase in rent.

The protest stated that the club would not pay the rent until the company had come to an understand-

AUG 19 1939

## Tenants Refuse to Pay Rent

**Tongshan Road Residents Live at Half Rent for a Period of Seven Months**

Taking advantage of the general antipathy towards landlords in the International Settlement and French Concession, the tenants of the Shanghai Land Investment Company's property in Tongshan Road, who had been living in the few blocks of small houses and shops at half rent, have objected to the company's request for full rent and have refused to pay any rent at all. Consequently, the company has shut off the water supply to all the houses.

Before the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, 1937, rents on the Tongshan Road property were quoted at \$18 and \$19 per month for small houses and shops. When the evacuation of the district occurred after the outbreak of the war here, the company decided to increase the rent of both houses and shops to \$23 per month, if the tenants ever desired to move back to the area.

In February, 1938, such a movement began and about 20 per cent. of the dwellings were occupied by tenants who had moved back to their old homes and who lived there rent free. There was no water supplied to the houses at the time, consequently the company permitted the tenants to live there rent free. As more and more people took up residence in the block the company was moved, in November, 1937, to charge tenants half of the new rent decided upon and to supply water to the tenants at intervals of three times a day.

### Request of Tenants

This was done at the request of the tenants, who had formerly been getting water from hydrants outside the Japanese Naval Landing Party Barracks. The company stipulated that if the water was turned on the tenants would have to pay half of the new rent, or \$11.50 per month. At the time the company did not feel justified in charging full rent because there was no light provided for the lanes and alleyways.

Last month, however, the company was able to supply water freely 24 hours a day, had turned on the lights in the lanes and alleyways and provided a Russian watchman for the property. They then sent a circular letter around to all tenants stating that as conditions had more or less returned to normal and that as the company was supplying water with no restrictions the tenants would be requested to pay full rent, or \$23 per month for their houses or shops.

Immediately the tenants construed this move as a demand for an increase of 100 per cent. over the rent they had been paying and refused to accede to the company's request. In reality, however, it was merely an addition of 50 per cent. to the half they had been paying, thus making the rent 100 per cent. or \$23 per month. Even this figure represents an increase of only 25 per cent. over the rent they had been paying before the war.

#### Higher in Settlement

To rent the same house in the International Settlement, an official of the company revealed to the "North-China Daily News," would cost about \$60 or \$65 per month. Considering this fact, the increase in rent asked by the company for their property in Tongshan Road is not exorbitant. The tenants remain steadfast in their determination not to pay, however, and have paid no heed whatsoever to rent collectors who have paid visits to the premises in order to collect the rent.

These tenants are all Chinese and cannot be sued in the First Special District Court as they are beyond the jurisdiction of that Court when they are living in occupied territory. Certainly, they will not come into the Settlement to stand trial for failing to pay their rent. This, in turn, brings up the question of who really is responsible for the interests of third party property holders on the other side of the Creek if they are beyond the jurisdiction of the Settlement authorities. For instance, an eviction order issued by the First Special District Court would have no value whatsoever in the occupied territory and could not be carried out.

AUG 19 1949

**The Rent Racket:  
Where the Trouble Started**

To the Editor of the  
"North-China Daily News"

SIR,—I read CONTRIBUTOR's original article and also his apologia in yesterday's paper.

As he is willing to attack anonymously people who write under their own name, he cannot complain if he is himself attacked.

The original article led off by assuming that the present increase in rent and the rent racket in general are due to the depreciated dollar. This is, of course, not the trouble, or at any rate, the whole trouble. The rent racket started when Shanghai became crowded with refugees but has been intensified by the drop in the value of the dollar.

Judging from the Latin tags used by your CONTRIBUTOR, there is no doubt that he is aware of the maxim *falsum in uno, falsum in omni* and if, therefore, the foundation of his argument is unsound, the whole of his deductions are rotten. Rotten is perhaps the right word to use as the view of your contributor reeks strongly of vested interest. Perhaps an even better simile would be that someone is trying to make hay while the sun shines.

One point that I have not seen brought out in your columns but was mentioned by my old friend Mrs. Jones at a tea party yesterday, was that though the S.M.C. can do nothing to restrict rents, yet the S.M.C. is content to grant a 25 per cent. increase to "B" and "L" classes while allowing "B" and "L" class employees to be subject to rental increases of 70 to 80 per cent. or more.

MRS. JONES' FRIEND.

Shanghai, Aug. 18.

## NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 19 1937

**Rent Nearly Doubled**

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—With reference to the much excited correspondence in your esteemed daily about the rent rack-teering in Shanghai, I cannot remain silent without giving a due praise to some landlords, who regardless of the great temptation to follow their unscrupulous colleagues in raising rentals limitlessly, are content with a very reasonable increase of rentals. For instance, the rentals of some of my acquaintances have been increased by 12 to 20 per cent. only, since 1937.

Unfortunately I cannot boast of having connection with that kind of landlords. I am having an apartment in one of the largest and richest French Companies in town. My rent has been increased by 95 per cent. since the commencement of the hostilities, and as I understand, the rent will be still further increased with the approach of cold weather.

Of course the price of coal is very high nowadays, but our Company economizes on fuel by supplying us with lukewarm water instead of hot, and even such we get during a limited period of time only. Last winter our central heating was working in the same manner.

As I have learned, the salaries of employees of this company had up to now been raised by 15 to 20 per cent. only.

To finish with this question, I must mention that it is nearly three years since my apartment was repainted and necessary repairs made and it is now in a deplorable condition.

In view of the above facts an enormously high increase of my rental is hardly justified.

X.

Shanghai, Aug.

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 24 1939

## S. M. C. Will Not Sponsor Rental Board

**Council Favors Scheme  
But Refers B.R.A.  
To Chamber**

Although taking an open stand in favor of the appointment of a rental adjustment committee for the arbitration of disputed rental cases, the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday rejected the idea of sponsoring such an organization.

The rejection was contained in a circular notice issued to the press last night. It stated:

"The British Residents' Association of China has suggested to the Council the formation of a rental adjustment committee to which disputed cases might be referred for arbitration, each side having previously agreed to abide by the findings of the committee.

### "Favorably Disposed"

"It was suggested that the Municipal Council should sponsor such a scheme. Both the French authorities and the Shanghai Municipal Council are favorably disposed towards the scheme, but it is felt that the actual formation of the committee and the drawing up of its terms of reference should be referred to a body such as the General Chamber of Commerce.

"The General Chamber of Commerce, therefore, has been asked whether it would undertake the operation of this project."

It was pointed out yesterday that while the Council is not disposed to sponsor the board officially, it definitely favors the idea of such a board being formed.

### Idea Not New

The General Chamber of Commerce, it is understood, has taken the matter under advisement and is expected to take some sort of definite action within a few days.

The idea of establishing an arbitration committee to handle dispute rent cases between landlord and tenant is not exactly new, it has been under consideration by the British Residents' Association for some time and its establishment also is known to be one of the aims of the recently formed Shanghai Tenants' Association.

*File*  
*Q 24/8*

SHANGHAI TIMES,

AUG 24 1939

**Council Approached  
On Rental Rise**

The British Residents' Association of China has suggested to the Council the formation of a Rental Adjustment Committee to which disputed cases might be referred for arbitration, each side having previously agreed to abide by the findings of the Committee.

It was suggested that the Municipal Council should sponsor such a scheme. Both the French authorities and the Shanghai Municipal Council are favourably disposed towards the scheme, but it is felt that the actual formation of the Committee and the drawing up of its terms of reference should be referred to a body such as the General Chamber of Commerce. The General Chamber of Commerce, therefore, has been asked whether it would undertake the operation of this project.

CHINA DAILY NEWS,  
The Rent Racket:

Currency and Landlords

AUG 24 1939

24050

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir.—Disregarding REVERS DE LA MONTAGNE's sneering and wholly unjustified remarks in regard to the various correspondents, including the writer, whose letters on behalf of the tenant's case appeared in your paper, as not deserving serious attention, I would like to say a few words on the subject of the currency situation in Shanghai as affecting the public in general and landlords in particular.

That the depreciation is a source of misery all round is admitted by everybody, but if there will be any to benefit by it it will be the landlords mostly. It is a well-known fact that the majority of properties in this city were bought with borrowed money, the Chinese and American Courts having been particularly lenient in cases of foreclosure, and should M. DE LA M.'s prediction come true there may be a time when landlords will be able to repay the loans they received in worthless bits of paper, retaining for themselves the full possession of the lands and buildings they acquired with somebody else's good money. They will thus be in possession of solid values no matter what happens to the dollar, while those who have loaned them the money will lose everything. Since R. DE LA M. is so deeply concerned over the landlords' "daily bread," perhaps he will also find a few tears to shed over the fate of their would-be victims.

There are also millions upon millions invested in debentures bearing a fixed rate of dividend and repayable in local currency. Such investors have no choice but to watch their hard-earned savings, perhaps savings of a lifetime, dwindle away and with them most of their dreams of vacations, retirements, etc. These people have not been speculating. Why should R. DE LA M. waste all his sympathy on landlords when so much of it is needed in other directions? Indeed, one could go on naming dozens of deserving causes, and for the life of me I cannot see why the public should spread itself out in order to facilitate the ever-rising demands for higher rents.

As I pointed out in my previous letter, landlords now enjoy an income of 30 to 50 per cent. higher than in the pre-hostilities days, and I am inclined to think that certain types of landlords receive much more. A French land company, for instance, raised the rents to their foreign tenants by 90 per cent., and is still demanding higher rents. Does R. DE LA M. believe that such ruthless extortion should go on unopposed?

To be sure, there are a few who enjoy the benefit of income from foreign currencies. Though I am not one of them I wish them all the luck in the world. It is their "dog's day," as the landlords had theirs, and there is no more reason that they should share their bit of good luck with their landlords than for the latter to give up a part of their solid investment in property in favour of those who have invested their money in debentures which bear now but a fraction of their original value. The great bulk of tenants, however, consists of tradespeople, clerks, professional men, workmen, etc. who derive their income in local currency and who for the most part find it difficult to meet the high cost of living as it is. They give to the landlord his full share, and more.

A few more words, to answer a question put by R. DE LA M.—any law which protects both sides is a good law. The Chinese Courts have shown leniency to the tenant, but were it not for the same law many owners of property would have been today paupers.

VOICE OF SHANGHAI.  
Shanghai, August 22.

THE RENT CRISIS IN SHANGHAI.

(Editorial)

Shanghai to-day is passing through a rent crisis; this usually accompanies a social or economic breakdown.

The known apparent causes of the crisis are: over-population of the two Foreign Settlements. The International Settlement has now a population of about 2,000,000, this being an increase of 900,000, while the population of the French Concession has risen by 480,000 to 1,200,000. On the other hand, there has been very little building. Naturally, this had the tendency of sending rentals soaring by virtue of the law of supply and demand. To this tendency must be added another factor: the continual drop in the value of the Chinese dollar.

From the viewpoint of the landlords, the problem at first sight seems simple enough; one has only to adjust the rent according to the exchange.

In the eyes of the tenants, the solution is equally simple: the commonest is one demanding legislation prohibiting the raising of rent.

Need one to recall that in all social and economic problems whose causes are multiple and complicated, all radical solutions which are considered as the most simple only make matters worse. This remark is applicable to the rent problem in Shanghai. The solutions put forward are impracticable and impossible; some are actually disastrous.

The majority of the residents of Shanghai earn their living in Chinese dollars but their earnings have not kept pace with the changes in the value of the dollar. The disproportion between the drop in the dollar and increases in salary has been enormous. This disproportion would mean in the case of a family of modest income an adjustment of the rent at pre-war rate and this would absorb all the earnings of the family. This is by no means an exceptional case nor is this a case of theory only.

Take, for instance, a family in which the husband is earning \$190 a month; he is now earning \$225. The wife's salary of \$125 has been increased to \$187.50. Their total earnings are \$412.50. They pay \$100 for an apartment of two rooms, bath and kitchen at the time when the Chinese dollar was 9.50 francs or \$15 to a pound sterling. This rent is reasonable.

To-day the pound sterling is quoted at \$60. If a readjustment is made in the rent of this family on the basis of the pound sterling, the family will have to pay a rent of \$400. This case well illustrates the almost insurmountable difficulties facing a solution of this rent problem in Shanghai.

On the other hand, the tenants are suggesting the adoption of the universal panacea: the passing of legislation prohibiting the raising of rentals. But this also is impracticable. The rent from property constitutes one of the most important sources of income in a city like Shanghai. The prohibition of the raising of rentals would, in the case of Shanghai, mean a reduction of income by 75%.

This will have far-reaching repercussions on the economic life of the city: there will be restrictions on the purchasing of goods and of articles of luxury, the building and repairing of houses will cease---, in short, a general business depression. Labourers, clerks and other class of workers will be discharged and this will result in many tenants not being in a position to pay their rents. Social and economic troubles will then follow.

It should be noted that this is not all theory for this is exactly what has happened in France.

Progressive taxation of rent, not the mere prohibition of rent increase, has been in force in France since 1919. Nobody can deny that it has been one of the aggravating causes of the many crises that have troubled France. Meanwhile, the legislator, who is all-powerful in France, has always sought to mitigate the rigours of the taxation by means of compensations to landlords. Nevertheless, in the matter of legislation prohibiting the raising of rent, one should consider whether it is likely to be passed and what the consequences of such legislation would be, for it touches the question of the civil rights of the inhabitants.

On the question of civil rights, all residents in the French Concession are amenable to their respective national laws, that is to say, the Chinese will be amenable to the Chinese Civil Code, the British to British law and so on for the nationals of thirteen Treaty Powers. For a tax to be imposed on a Chinese or British or any other foreign landlord and for their respective Courts to enforce the tax on their nationals, it will be necessary to secure the consent of those Powers to an amendment to their laws. Much difficulty will be experienced in securing the consent of these legislative bodies to such an amendment of their laws.

Furthermore, if property in the French Concession is to be taxed in this way, it is not to be supposed that property in the International Settlement will remain untouched. That would be a case of glaring inequality of treatment. It will be necessary therefore to secure the consent of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

We believe we are right in saying that an attempt was made in this direction at the beginning of the Sino-Japanese hostilities with a view to finding a solution to the rent question by a building commission.

Instead of blaming our authorities who are not responsible for the crisis from which we are suffering, we should trust them not to take any path that is full of precipices.

X. L.

APR 18 1939

## Japanese Press Club Annoyed

### Protest On 50 Percent Increase Made To Landlord

The Shanghai Japanese Press Club, which has its headquarters in the Pearce Apartments in Hongkew, Thursday afternoon filed a protest with Mr. A. W. Buck, manager of the Shanghai Land Investment Co. Ltd., against a 50 per cent increase in rent.

The protest stated that the club would not pay the rent until the company had come to an understanding. Other tenants of the apartment building had joined them in fighting the rent increase, the protest said.

This action of the company, the protest declared, would lead to a wholesale rise of rents in Hongkew and thus work a serious hardship on Japanese residents.

#### Other Protests

The Japanese Press Club is by no means alone in protesting against a Hongkew rent hike, as there have been protests galore south of the creek by tenants in recent weeks, with the result that in some cases landlords have agreed to conferences with them.

One of the most popular forms of rent-increasing by landlords has been to charge whole or part rentals in sterling or gold dollars, which has brought complaints from Chungking.

#### Japanese Example

North of the Soochow Creek landlords have found it necessary to increase rentals, by varying amounts.

An example of rent raising can be seen in the action of the new Japanese management of the Broadway Mansions in increasing all rentals by 30 percent for one month, after which all rentals were to be paid in Hongkew money at 6 d. to the "dollar."

FILE

C19  
1/4

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 1 1 1939

**NEWSMEN LEAD RENT  
INCREASE PROTEST****Object To Basing Of Part  
On Rental On Old  
Value Of Dollar**

Japanese newspapermen to-day were in the van of an anti-landlord campaign in Hongkew, as they sought to organize the tenants of the Pearce Apartments, situated at the corner of Boone and Chapoo Roads, in a protest against a recent rise in rents.

According to the "Taikoku Shimpo," the Shanghai Land Investment Company, owners of the building, on August 1 notified their tenants that beginning this month, one-fourth of the rental would be collected at the pre-devaluation rate of dollar exchange when the Chinese yuan was pegged at 1 shilling, two and a half pence. This would bring an actual increase of from \$160 to \$240 for a typical apartment, the paper said. This is a 50 per cent. raise.

The Shanghai Japanese Journalists Association with club rooms in the Pearce Apartments on Wednesday circularized all tenants urging them to join a movement of protest, the newspaper declared.

The "higher-rent parade" was launched by the Broadway Mansions, now owned by the Shanghai Heng Chang Company, a Sino-Japanese firm, last month, when tenants were notified of a 35 per cent. raise on their rents beginning August 1, while beginning September 1 rents would be quoted in Hua Hsing yuan pegged at 6d.

*Jan*  
*11/8*

23186

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 11 1939

**A Letter Praised**

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—Through the medium of your paper I wish to congratulate H. S. WAVELL most heartily for the very best letter yet published in connection with the rent racket.

The loyalty of the S.V.C. and Police Specials to the interests of this city is the most amazing feature of Shanghai's present-day abnormality. A common question among Shanghailanders now is why the S.V.C. and Police Specials should voluntarily serve and risk their lives in maintaining peace and order in this city when the wealthy and influential section of Shanghai's population are doing their best to foster struggle, disorder and enmity among the poorer classes.

The S.M.C. has assumed the role of a blind and deaf invalid; therefore one should not be surprised if one day we witness a kind of indignation gesture on the part of "small fry" of this city by resignation "en bloc" from their voluntarily assumed duties.

I understand H. S. WAVELL's letter as a warning to the S.M.C., and before it is too late it is strongly suggested that the S.M.C. issue another "Emergency Proclamation" to curb the voracious appetite of racketeering landlords and profiteering à la mode.

OLD TIMER.

Shanghai, Aug. 10.

*Ja. 9.*  
*11/8.*

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 11, 1938

## Hongkew Starts Fight Against Landlords

### Higher Rents Opposed by Japanese Journalists

Japanese newspapermen today were in the van of an anti-landlord campaign in Hongkew, as they sought to organize the tenants of the Pearce Apartments, situated at the corner of Boone and Chapoo Roads, in a protest against a recent raise in rents.

According to the "Tairiku Shimpō," the Shanghai Land Investment Company owners of the building, on August 1 notified their tenants that beginning this month, one-fourth of the rental would be collected at the pre-devaluation rate of dollar exchange when the Chinese yuan was pegged at one shilling, two and a half pence. This would bring an actual increase of from \$160 to \$240 for a typical apartment, the paper said. This is a 50 per cent. raise.

The Shanghai Japanese Journalists Association with club rooms in the Pearce Apartments on Wednesday circularized all tenants urging them to join a movement of protest, the newspaper declared.

The "higher-rent parade" was launched by the Broadway Mansions, now owned by the Shanghai Heng Chang Company, a Sino-Japanese firm, last month, when tenants were notified of a 35 per cent. raise on their rents beginning August 1, while beginning September 1 rents would be quoted in Hua Hsing Yuan pegged at 6d.

Jo 9.  
11/8

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

April 26, 1940

Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his ~~report~~ in  
forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9373/5

Subject :- Re: International Tenants Association  
in Hongkew.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

Special Branch,

April 22, 1940.

Re: International Tenants Association in Hongkew.

I beg to report, that whilst making enquiries with D.S.I. Wittinsky at a store at 599/38 Tongshan Road, it was learned from one David Schlesinger, licensee of a small provision store at the above address, of the existence of the "International Tenants Association in Hongkew". It appears that one named Adolf Lang, German Jew, residing at 599/20 Tongshan Road is distributing the attached leaflets to house and shop owners in the Wayside district and collecting money for "membership fees". The initial amount requested is Yen 1.-, the monthly membership fee being in proportion to the rental paid by the "members".

Attached herewith is a leaflet and translation of same, explaining the aims of the above organization.

Certified true copy

J. F. Howell  
CCK/

P R O S P E C T U S .  
OF THE  
INTERNATIONAL TENANTS ASSOCIATION IN HONGKONG.

1. The above named association was founded in the beginning of September 1939 under Japanese laws, which are now valid in the areas occupied by the Japanese troops, and is controlled by the competent authorities.
2. Every house, store, apartment and room tenant in Hongkew shall become a member of the association, which will be advised and protected by Japanese lawyers.
3. The organization will regulate the whole real estate and housing market in Hongkew:-
  - a) by fighting the real estate-house-room rent profiteering, i.e. putting an end to key money, and by abolishing the request of landowners to pay the lease in foreign currency.
  - b) by solving disputes through a proposed court of arbitration.
  - c) by setting up compulsory rules for hygienic and sanitary installations in the existing houses, and premises to be erected in the future. The amount of such installations, apart from the minimum necessities will depend upon the amount of the lease.
  - d) by giving members of the association expert advise in all renting and buying affairs, particularly the signing of contracts.
  - e) by building up-to-date communal dwellings on the instalment system.
  - f) by protecting the safety and financial interest of the members and their families, by establishing a Sickness, Theft, Burglary, Accident, Life and Fire Insurance to which members would subscribe at a reasonable rate.
4. Every House, Store, Apartment and Room tenant who wants to join this association must pay an initial amount of Yen 1.- and will receive a membership card.

5. Every member must pay his membership fee in advance on the first of every month.

Rental of S\$50.- monthly.....0.50 monthly.  
Rental of S\$100.-monthly.....1.00 monthly.  
Every additional S\$50.- .....0.50.

International Tenants Association in  
Hongkew.

Temporary Office: 106 Sassoon House.

Telephone 16481.

Certified true copy

A handwritten signature, possibly "J. East", is written over a horizontal line. Below the line, the initials "J.E." are written.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

C.S.6, Special Branch  
REPORT

April 23, 1940

Subject (in full) Re: International Tenants Association in Hongkew.

Made by D. P. S. Danemanis Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

I beg to report, that whilst making enquiries with D.S.I. Wittinsky at a store at 599/38 Tongshan Road, it was learned from one David Schlesinger, licensee of a small provision store at the above address, of the existence of the "International Tenants Association in Hongkew". It appears that one named Adolf Lang, German Jew, residing at 599/20 Tongshan Road is distributing the attached leaflets to house and shop owners in the Wayside district and collecting money for "membership fees". The initial amount requested is Yen 1.-, the monthly membership fee being in proportion to the rental paid by the "members".

Attached herewith is a leaflet and translation of same, explaining the aims of the above organization.

S. C. G.



Commr. of Police  
Sir:

Information

*R. D. York*

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*D. P. S. Danemanis*

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

# PROSPEKT

der

## INTERNATIONALEN MIETER VEREINIGUNG in HONGKEW.

1. Die obengenannte Vereinigung wurde Anfang September 1939 unter Japanischen Gesetzen gerguendet, welche jetzt in von japanischen Truppen besetzten Gebieten gueltig sind, und wird von den zustaendigen Behoerden kontrolliert.
2. Jeder Haus, Laden, Apartment und Zimmer Mieter in Hongkew soll Mitglied der Vereinigung werden, welche von japanischen Advokaten beraten und beschuetzt wird.
3. Die Organization bezweckt die Regelung des gesamten Grundstuecks- und Wohnungsmarktes in Hongkew:
  - (a) durch Bekaempfung des Grundstuecks-Haus- und Mietzinswuchers, durch Beseitigung des Schluesselgeldes und durch Ausschluss von Forderungen des Mietzinses in auslaendischer Waehrung.
  - (b) durch Klaerung entstandener Streitfragen mittels eines im einzelnen noch festzulegenden Schiedsgerichtes,
  - (c) durch Aufstellung allgemeinverbindlicher Richtlinien fuer hygienische und sanitaere Einrichtung in den bestehenden, resp. zu erbauenden Haeusern. Richtunggebend wird hierbei, abgesehen von unbedingten Minimalforderungen, die Hoehe des Mietzinses sein.
  - (d) durch fachgemaesse juristische Beratung der Mitglieder bei allen Kauf-Pacht und Mietsangelegenheiten, insbesondere beim Abschluss von Vertraegen. Grundlage ist bei letzterem der im Besatzungsgebiet geltende Einheitsmietsvertrag.
  - (e) durch den Bau von modernen Ein- resp. Mehrfamilienhaeusern auf dem Wege der Amortisierung.
  - (f) durch persoenliche, resp. materielle Sicherung des Mitgliedes resp. seiner Familie in Form eines Beitritts zu einer Krankenkasse ferner Diebstahl und Einbruch resp. Unfall, Sterbe- und Feuerversicherung zu besonders guenstigen Bedingungen.
4. Jeder Haus, Laden, Apartment und Zimmer-Mieter, welcher in diese Vereinigung eintreten will, muss als Eintrittsgeld Yen 1.00 zahlen und bekommt eine Mitgliedskarte.
5. Jedes Mitglied muss der Vereinigung am Ersten jedes Monats im voraus sein Mitgliedsgebuehr wie folgt zahlen:

Bei einem Mietzins bis Sh. \$ 50.00	0.50	Sh. \$	per	Monat
" " " " 100.00	1.00	"	"	"
fuer je Sh. \$ 50.00 darueber hinaus	0.50	"	"	"

Internationale Mieter Vereinigung in Hongkew.

Provisorische Kanzlei: 106 Sasson Haus

Tel. 16481

P R O S P E C T U S .  
OF THE  
INTERNATIONAL TENANTS ASSOCIATION IN HONGKOW.

1. The above named association was founded in the beginning of September 1939 under Japanese laws, which are now valid in the areas occupied by the Japanese troops, and is controlled by the competent authorities.
2. Every house, store, apartment and room tenant in Hongkew shall become a member of the association, which will be advised and protected by Japanese lawyers.
3. The organization will regulate the whole real estate and housing market in Hongkew:-
  - a) by fighting the real estate-house-room rent profiteering, i.e. putting an end to key money, and by abolishing the request of landowners to pay the lease in foreign currency.
  - b) by solving disputes through a proposed court of arbitration.
  - c).by setting up compulsory rules for hygienic and sanitary installations in the existing houses, and premises to be erected in the future. The amount of such installations, apart from the minimum necessities will depend upon the amount of the lease.
  - d).by giving members of the association expert advise in all renting and buying affairs, particularly the signing of contracts.
  - e).by building up-to-date communal dwellings on the instalment system.
  - f).by protecting the safety and financial interest of the members and their families, by establishing a Sickness, Theft, Burglary, Accident, Life and Fire Insurance to which members would subscribe at a reasonable rate.
4. Every House, Store, Apartment and Room tenant who wants to join this association must pay an initial amount of Yen 1.- and will receive a membership card.

4. Every member must pay his membership fee in advance on the first of every month.

Rental of \$350.- monthly ..... 0.50 monthly.

Rental of \$100.-monthly .....1.00 monthly.

Every additional \$50.- .....0.50.

International Tenants Association in  
Hongkew.

Temporary Office: 106 Sassoon House.

Telephone 16481.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

REGISTRY  
Date March 19, 1940

Subject: M. Karukes, Soviet citizen.

Made by: D. S. K. Kozlov

Forwarded by: [Signature]

Inquiries show that M. Karukes, age about 42, Soviet citizen of Jewish origin, arrived in Shanghai some time during 1935 from Harbin where he is reported to have been employed with the Economic Bureau of the Chinese Eastern Railway and also to have been working as a correspondent to certain Soviet newspapers.

In Shanghai he was employed with the Soviet newspaper "New World" (later renamed "China Daily Herald") until 12-10-37 when the newspaper went out of existence. Although there is no direct evidence to this effect, he is believed to have been connected with the "Rotary Press" 140 Canton Road, since the end of 1937, when this enterprise was established by a group of Soviet citizens, including several former employees of the "China Daily Herald".

He is also reported to be a partner in the "Fleet's Book Store", 798 Avenue Joffre, where Mrs. M. Karukes nee Miroschnikoff, his wife, is employed.

The Karukes couple and Mrs. S. P. Miroschnikoff, mother of Mrs. Karukes, are reported to be active members of the Soviet citizens club, 805 Avenue Joch. In 1939 when a plan of opening a school for Soviet citizen's children was discussed, Mrs. Miroschnikoff was mentioned as a candidate for the post of Headmistress of the proposed school.

Karukes is reported to have a good working knowledge of the Chinese language.

Inquiries from Russian and Chinese sources have so far failed to trace any connection between Karukes

FILE

DATE 3/3/40

39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

*Copy sent to  
T*

or his wife and any Chinese schools in the Settlement and the French Concession.

The Karukes couple and Mrs. Miroshnikoff reside at 159 (7) Avenue Haig.

*A. Pankof*

D. B. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

SECRET

February 20th, 1940.

Is anything known concerning a certain KARUKIS whose wife works in FLEETS Book Store, 798 Avenue Joffre? Apart from the known connection between Fleet's organizations and Soviet institutions can any connection be traced between "K" or his wife and Chinese schools in the Settlement and the French Concession, particularly the HWA NGAO School in Rte. Paul Henri., MEDHURST College., CHUNG HWA Girls' School, 458 Rue Lafayette and the CHUNG KUC Middle School, 386 Rte. des Sijer.

77

ASB  
63

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**1**

D 9374

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9374

Date 25/7/32

FILE

REVISED EXCHANGE LAW

(Promulgated by the National Government  
on April 27, 1935)

Chapter 1. Establishment

Article 1. In places where commerce is prosperous, merchants may apply to the Ministry of Industry and Commerce for permission to establish exchanges for the buying and selling of securities or commodities of one kind or several kinds of the same category.

Article 2. Only one exchange for the buying and selling of securities or commodities of the same kind may be established at one place. The district shall be determined by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 3. After an exchange is duly established, it shall be allowed ten years as the time of its duration; Provided that the exchange, may, at the expiration of the period, by taking into consideration of the local commercial conditions, apply to the Ministry of Industry for an extension.

Article 4. All markets buying and selling securities or commodities according to certain standard object shall be considered as exchange. Unless in accordance with this Law, they cannot be established.

Chapter 2. Organization.

Article 5. Exchange may be either organized by a joint stock company or composed of members of the same trade according to the local commercial condition and the species of commodities bought and sold.

Article 6. Only brokers may do business in an exchange organized by a joint stock company. Only members may do business in an exchange composed of members of the same trade.

492  
/B

Article 7. By permission of the Ministry of Industry, an exchange may transact the business appurtenant to it.

Except gold, no exchange organized by a joint stock company can concurrently transact the business mentioned in the last preceding paragraph.

Article 8. The rules governing the different exchanges should be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval.

#### Chapter 2. Broker and Member.

Article 9. Whoever desires to be a broker of an exchange, application should be made by the Exchange to the Ministry of Industry for approval and registration.

Article 10. No person or juristic person, unless having the nationality of the Republic of China, may be a broker or a member of an exchange.

No Chinese citizen, under any one of the following conditions, may be a broker or a member of an exchange:

1. That he does not have a disposing capacity;
2. That he is declared a bankrupt;
3. That his civil rights have been deprived and yet not restored;
4. That he has been sentenced to imprisonment for a term of not less than one year and that he has completed the execution of the same or after the punishment has been exempted for not more than five years.
5. That he has been fined or punished in accordance with the provisions of Articles 46 to 53 of this Law and that he has completed the execution of the same or after the punishment has been exempted for not more than five years.
6. That he has been discharged from the exchange for not more than five years.

Article 11. A Chinese juristic person, unless having any one of the following conditions, shall not be a broker or member of an exchange:

1. Where in the event of the juristic person is an unlimited partnership, or a limited partnership, or a joint stock limited partnership, all the shareholders of unlimited liability and the administrators are Chinese citizens.
2. Where in the event of the juristic person is a joint stock company, the majority shares and votes as well as two thirds of the directors and supervisors are Chinese.

The provisions of Section 1 of the last preceding paragraph shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to commercial firm organized by means of partnership.

Article 12. Whenever a broker or a member of an exchange comes under any one of the conditions enumerated in Paragraphs 1 and 2 of Article 10 shall immediately lose his qualification and the validity of his registration.

Article 13. If improper method is used to be a broker or a member, the Ministry of Industry may cancel his registration or take off his name or order him to retire from the exchange.

Article 14. When a broker is permitted to be registered as a member of the staff of the exchange, the original registration as a broker shall immediately lose its effect.

Article 15. No broker or member of an exchange may use a branch store or under other names contract for a business of a similar nature in another district having an exchange dealing in the same business.

Article 16. No person whatsoever can act as an agent of another person or introduce or transmit the mandate for buying and selling in an exchange as a business undertaking; Provided that this rule shall not apply to brokers or members authorized by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 17. A broker or a member shall be held responsible to the exchange for all the acts done in the buying and selling.

Article 18. At the time of application for registration, a broker shall pay a registration fee.

The registration fee referred to above shall be fixed

by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 19. A broker or member must deposit securities in the exchange.

Article 20. An exchange may in conformity with the provisions of its rules suspend the business of a broker or member or impose on him a fine of not more than one thousand yuan or take off his name from the roll.

Article 21. An exchange may by laying down rules, prescribe the qualifications of a broker or a member and limit their number.

When a broker or a member loses the qualifications mentioned in the last preceding paragraph the validity of his registration shall be immediately lost.

With reference to an exchange composed of members, the membership cannot be transferred unless upon a majority vote of three fourths of the total members.

Article 22. In case a broker suspends his business, till two weeks after the conclusion of the business transacted by him in the exchange, the business shall be considered as if not suspended.

In case a broker or member dies, dissolves, disenrolls, retires from the exchange, withdraws registration or his registration becomes invalid, till the conclusion of his business in the exchange, the provisions of the last preceding paragraph shall be applied mutatis mutandis.

With reference to the provisions of the last two preceding paragraphs, in case there is no person to conclude the transactions of an broker or member, the exchange may in accordance with the rules authorize other broker or member to conclude it.

#### Chapter 4. Administrators.

Article 23. The administrators of an exchange shall consist of the following:

One General Director.

Two or more directors.

Several Supervisors.

The term of service of the administrators shall be three years. They shall be elected from among the shareholders or members and their names shall further be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval and registration.

Any person, having any one of the conditions enumerated in paragraphs 1 and 2 of Article 10, shall not be an administrator of an exchange.

Whoever supplies capital to or shares gain or losses with any broker or having a special interest in the business of the broker shall not be permitted to be an administrator of an exchange.

Article 24. An employee of an exchange having the matters enumerated in the last paragraph of the last preceding article or having been permitted to be registered as a broker, shall immediately resign from his post of Director General or Director. The same rule applies when he has been permitted to be registered as a Director General or Director of another exchange.

Whenever the Ministry of Industry discovers that the employee of an exchange applied for registration by decept or contravenes the provisions of the last preceding article by serving as an administrator of the exchange or considers that the administrator contravenes the provisions of Paragraph 2 of Article 26 may order him to retire from the post.

Article 25. In case there is any vacancy among the administrators when the Ministry of Industry deems it necessary, may order the Exchange to elect a candidate to supplement it.

Article 26. With reference to the exchange organized by joint stock company, its administrators or employees are all prohibited to transact business in the exchange either by himself or authorize another person under **whatever** name.

No administrator or employee of an exchange mentioned in the last preceding paragraph can supply capital to or share profit or loss with the holder of an exchange or place special interest with the business of the broker.

Article 27. An exchange shall establish a consulting council to consult the important matters relative to the exchange.

Excepting the stock exchange, all exchanges shall have experts to decide the grade of the goods to be selected.

#### Chapter 5. Buying and Selling.

Article 28. The term for buying and selling stocks in an exchange cannot exceed three months. The term for buying and selling cotton, cotton yarn, cotton goods, gold, silver, grain, rice, oil, hides, silk and sugar cannot exceed six months. With regard to other commodities, the term cannot exceed the one fixed by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 29. A stock exchange cannot buy and sell the stocks issued by themselves.

Article 30. The method of buying and selling in an exchange shall be determined by a ministerial order of the Ministry of Industry.

Article 31. An exchange organized by a joint stock company may, in accordance with the provisions laid down in the rules, require the buyer and seller to pay a deposit. The ratio between the amount of the deposit to be deposited and the official buying and selling price, ruling in the market shall be according to the following provisions:-

1. Transaction on commodities: not less than ten per cent; but transaction on cotton yarn, not less than five per cent.
2. Transaction on stocks: not less than eight per cent.
3. Transaction on gold: not less than five per cent.

Article 32. Whoever fails to perform the buying and selling contract, the exchange may use the deposit and the guaranty money to compensate their losses.

Article 33. With reference to the losses resulted as a consequence of a breach of the contract, an exchange organized by a joint stock company shall be liable for compensation; Provided that the exchange may demand from the person who breaks the contract to pay back the money which they have compensated and all the expenses arising from the breach of the contract.

Article 34. Where an exchange organized by a joint stock company is liable, according to the provision of the last preceding article, to compensation shall pay business securities into the National treasury.

Article 35. An exchange organized by a joint stock company may, according to the volume of buying and selling, collect a brokerage from the buyer and the seller. The rate shall be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval.

Article 36. An exchange shall have the prerogative to dispose the deposit and securities.

Article 37. In case a broker or a member of an exchange commits a breach of the trust, regarding the obligatory right produced on account of such breach and so far as the security of the broker or member is concerned, aside from the exchange's prerogative, the trustor shall have the preferential right over other creditors.

Article 38. Unless the buying, selling or settlement is made in the Exchange to which he belongs, no broker or member can employ the same or a similar method of calculation

on the business entrusted by the trustor.

The buying and selling contracts shall be made out by the exchange and given to the brokers or members of the parties for signature and performance.

When a broker or member violates the provisions of the first paragraph shall be punished according to Article 38 of this Law.

Article 39. An exchange shall decide an official market price and publicly announce it.

An exchange shall publicly announce to the brokers or members the volume of buying and selling.

Article 40. No person shall, outside of the exchange, establish a market similar to an exchange and buy and sell with an object of buying and selling the difference.

Article 41. No broker or member shall accept the mandate from a public official and speculate for him.

#### Chapter 6. Surveillance.

Article 42. When the act of an exchange is contrary to law or order or is injurious to public welfare or disturbs the public peace, the Ministry of Industry may take any of the following measures:-

1. To dissolve the exchange.
2. To suspend the business of the exchange.
3. To suspend or to suppress a part of the business of the exchange.
4. To order the exchange's administrators to retire.
5. To suspend the business of the broker or the member or to disenroll him.

Article 43. The Ministry of Industry shall send its exchange inspector to examine the business, books, documents, property and other articles of an exchange as well as the books and documents of the broker or the member and to take notice of the cause of the fluctuations of prices in the market.

The administrators, brokers or members of an exchange shall so far as the examination referred to in the last mentioned Section is concerned, have the obligation to produce the articles in answer to interrogatories.

The Control Yuan shall send its representatives from time to time to investigate the conditions of the exchange and the manner by which the officials sent by the competent authorities executed their duties.

Article 44. When the Ministry of Industry deems it necessary, may order an exchange to revise its rules or suspend, suppress or cancel its resolutions and dispositions.

Article 45. When an exchange voluntarily dissolves within the period of its duration, it shall report the Ministry of Industry for approval.

#### Chapter 7. Punishments.

Article 46. Whoever violates the provisions of Article 26 shall be fined not more than \$10,000.

Article 47. Whoever violates the provisions of Articles 15 or 16 shall be fined not more than \$5,000.

Article 48. Whoever violates the provisions of Article 31 shall be punished with a fine of not less than two times and not more than ten times of the original deposit money.

Article 49. Where the provisions of Article 41 are violated, the broker or member of the exchange and the public official shall each be punished with a fine of not less than two times and not more than ten times of the buying and selling prices. Where an offence is committed, the case shall be adjudicated according to the Criminal Code.

Article 50. Whoever, being an administrator or an expert of an exchange, demands, agrees to accept or accepts any bribe in respect of his duties, shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years or a fine of not

more than \$10,000.00; if in consideration of such bribe he commits an improper act or fails to do a proper act, the punishment shall be increased by one half.

Any bribe received shall be forfeited; in the event of its not being possible to confiscate the whole or any part of such bribe, the amount remaining unforfeited shall be levied on the offender.

Article 51. Whoever, commits any one of the following acts shall be punished with imprisonment of not more than one year or a fine of not more than three thousand yuan.

1. Gives, makes a present or promises to give any bribe to an officer or expert of an exchange;
2. Forges the official market price of an exchange and publicly announces it;
3. With intent to publicly announce and distribute, makes and distributes any document entering false market price;
4. Establishes exchange without permission to register or contravenes the provisions of Article 59.

Whoever commits an offence under Section 2 of last preceding Paragraph and voluntarily submits himself for trial, the punishment prescribed for the offence may be remitted or reduced.

Article 52. Whoever, with intent to modify the market price in an exchange, spreads rumors, or uses artful means, or employs violence or threats shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than two years or a fine of not more than six thousand dollars.

Article 53. Whoever speculates and transacts a business outside of the exchange according to its market price shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than one year or a fine of not more than three thousand dollars.

Article 54. In the event of any relative belonging to the same household of a broker or member or an employee of the exchange, commits a breach of the provision of Article 15

shall be punished according to Article 47. The broker or member also cannot pretend that it is not instigated by himself and attempt to exempt from his punishment. His punishment shall be similar to Article 47.

Article 58. In case the punishment of this Law is applicable to a juristic person, it shall be applied to the directors and other responsible persons who administer the affairs of the exchange.

#### Chapter 8. Supplementary Rules

Article 56. The Law Governing the Taxation of an Exchange shall be separately provided.

Article 57. The capital and the security of the exchange and the reserve fund shall be fixed by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 58. At the time of enforcement of this Law, if within the same district, there are two exchanges in existence transacting the same kind of business, they should be amalgamated within three years starting from the day of enforcement of this Law.

All those who do not amalgamate in accordance with the provision of the last preceding paragraph, their operation shall be limited to three years after the enforcement of this Law. At the expiration of this period, they must be dissolved and the period cannot be prolonged.

Article 59. At the time of enforcement of this Law, all the brokers not in function shall, according to the kind of business transacting, be considered as having obtained the permission to be the broker of the particular exchange within the meaning of this Law.

Article 60. The detailed rules for the enforcement of this Law shall be formulated by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 61. This Law shall be enforced as from the date of its promulgation.



HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE



S. 1, Special Branch Station. File No. Date July 26, 1941.

SUBJECT:

Supervisor's Office of the Shanghai China Gold Bar Exchange Co., Ltd. - request for Police protection and co-operation

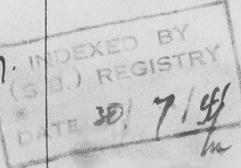
Copies sent to  
D.O. 'A'  
O/K Central  
8/26/41

With reference to the attached letter addressed by the Supervisor's Office of the Shanghai China Gold Bar Exchange Company, Ltd. (上海金条交易所有限公司) to Central Police Station on July 15, requesting Police protection and co-operation in view of its existence in the International Settlement, enquiries reveal that the Supervisor's Office of the Shanghai China Gold Bar Exchange Company, Ltd. has come into existence at 2nd floor, No.201 Tientsin Road (Lien Bank Building) since July 1, 1941. It is a sub-organ of the Ministry of Finance of the Nanking Government established for the purpose of controlling the business of the Gold Bar Exchange Market of the Company at No.24 Central Road. Chow Fuh-hai (周佛海) is the Minister of Finance of the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government.

It is managed by one Sung Yao (孙耀) assigned by the Nanking Government with a staff of nine employees. Two Police watchmen have been employed to safe-guard the office. It is open from 8.30 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. daily between Monday and Friday and from 8.30 a.m. to 12 noon on Saturday.



le  
26/7  
[Handwritten initials]



Kao Jen-han  
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)



July 15th, 1941.

To,  
Central Police Station.

Dear Sirs,

Upon instructions of Finance Department, Nanking Government, China, a Supervisor's Office of the Shanghai China Gold Trading Company, Ltd. is now functioning with effect from 1.7.41 in Lien Bank Building, No. 201 Tientsin Road.

Please give police protection and assistance.

Chopped: Supervisor's Office of the  
Shanghai China Gold Trading  
Co.Ltd.

927

*SI Engineer  
Police*

*OK  
by  
7*

*Central Police Station*

*July 15  
21 7*

7274  
25 6 41

Central

530/41

24/6/41

Re Press report that Lien Yieh Commercial & Savings Bank and Gold Bar Exchange had been threatened by Chungking elements.

AC (3 Branch)  
Sir  
Information  
Liao  
C.S.I

Sir,

According to the Daily Intelligence Report dated 23/6/41 the following article appeared in the Tairiku Shimo.-

CHUNGKING ELEMENTS THREAT TO CHINESE FINANCIAL PROSPECT IN SHANGHAI.

The Lien Yieh Commercial & Savings Bank and the Shanghai Gold Bar Exchange have received several threatening letters from Chungking elements. The managements of the two establishments have requested the S.M.R. to detail policemen to protect them from untoward incidents.

The Lien Yieh Commercial & Savings Bank, the manager of which is Mr. S.S. Pan, was attacked by Chungking terrorists with hand-grenades in the latter part of April this year.

At 4.15 p.m 24.6.41 I.S.I Liao Kuei Hu and the undersigned interviewed Mr. S.S. Pan at the Gold Bar Exchange, in respect of this article and he stated he does not know from whence the newspaper obtained their report. He added that he had received no such letters but that on 21/6/41 he received a telephone message from a "friend" who informed him that he had heard that as the result of the gambling dens being closed, more than 3,000 persons had become unemployed and he (the "friend") had heard that 2,000 of them were planning to assassinate him.

Extra police have already been posted at the various places where Mr. Pan has interests, but he requested that these precautions be doubled and that the constables be posted from 50 to 100 yards either side of the premises and not on the door. His reason for this request was that he considered he had sufficient armed guards to take care of the entrances but would like the police to search all suspicious persons approaching same.

SI  
R  
1/246  
25/6

Mr Pan also requested that particular attention be paid to the Gold Bar Exchange on Central Rd, as he spent most of his time there and seldom visited his other concerns.

C/I Bodey has been informed of the foregoing and wherever possible Mr. Pan's requests will be met.

*Report forwarded 2/6  
CRF 5044 to B. S. I.*

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

INDEXED BY  
( ) REGISTRY  
DATE 25/ 6/ 44

June 23, 1941.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

CHUNGKING ELEMENTS ATTEMPT TO CREATE FINANCIAL  
DISORDER IN SHANGHAI

The Lien Yieh Commercial & Savings Bank and the Shanghai Gold Bar Exchange have received several threatening letters from Chungking elements. The managements of the two establishments have requested the S.M.P. to detail policemen to protect them from untoward incidents.

The Lien Yieh Commercial & Savings Bank, the manager of which is Mr. S.S. Pan, was attacked by Chungking terrorists with hand-grenades in the latter part of April this year.

MAINICHI (22/3) :-

THE LATE MR. AKAGI

Mr. K. Fukuda, Director of the Central China Tele-Communication Company, one of the class-mates of the late Mr. Akagi at the Tokyo Imperial University, returned by air from Tokyo on June 21 and made the following statement regarding Mr. Akagi :- "Ever since the time when Mr. Akagi entered the Oversea Affairs Department of the Okada Cabinet, I was on good terms with him. He was a man of acute intellect. He was good at sports and painting. He was a man of varied tastes. Recently, he requested me to get for him a photograph of General Okada and his autograph. I got one and handed it to him. This turned out to be my last present to him."

AINICHI :-

Statement of the Mother of Mr. Akagi

"Everything seems to be happening in a dream. I can not believe that my son is dead. In November last year, he visited me at my home on his way back to Shanghai. I asked him to return to Japan as soon as possible, but he stated 'Soldiers are doing their best for Japan at the risk of their lives. Now is the time for us to do our utmost for the sake of our country. Moreover, the work I am now engaged in is very important. Wherever I have to die, I am prepared to die'. He must have been satisfied with his own death."

"In his youth, he was a boy of unyielding disposition. I am informed that when he was fired at, he immediately alighted from the car and rushed at his assailant. As a man he had the same unyielding disposition."

P. T. O.

F. Kao.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S. I. Special Branch,

Date June 3, 1941.

Subject (in full) Cotton Yarn Exchange opened on June 2.

Made by D. I. Hsu Chen-hou Forwarded by D. I. Kao Yen-ku.

The Cotton Yarn Exchange sponsored by Pan San Sing (潘三鼎) and situated at 142 Avenue Edward VII was opened on June 2. Owing to inadequate arrangements, only the Cotton Cloth Department is functioning.



20/3/6.

Kao Yen-ku  
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

D. I. (C + S B)

Commr. of Police.  
Sir:  
Informant.  
A. C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

Date March 20, 1941.

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Foreign Currency Exchange  
437/6 Szechuen Road.

*Confidential*

According to the Municipal Advocate's view we can proceed against this concern, evidence of the functioning of which should be easily obtainable.

I raised the question of registration or intention to register with ranking as a plea by this organization if prosecuted and Municipal Advocate replies that this would be no defence.

The question of whether or not it would be policy to prosecute is, as the municipal Advocate states, one for the police to decide. Presuming these people defied the Municipal Police and/or the court, would the Court be prepared to issue the necessary warrants against the known promoters and executives of the Exchange? In other words is the Court prepared to uphold the Police on all points as an abortive prosecution would be a thousand times worse than no prosecution at all. It is well known that Pan San-sing is an unscrupulous individual who can secure all sorts of political backing, especially if cornered as he would be in the case.

*John Robertson*

**CONFIDENTIAL**

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

D. C. (Cr & Sp. Branch)



*Hold p.t. pending*

- (1) Clean up of illegal enterprises in K. White District
- (2) Further reports on activities of Exchange
- (3) Registration matters with Navy Dept.

*Wm. Bow*  
Commissioner of Police

KWC

FORM NO. 3  
6 65M 7-39

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 19, 1941.

Subject (in full) "Chinese Cotton Yarn Exchange Company" and "Foreign  
Currency Exchange" - present situation.

Made by D. I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by C. D. I. Tabfum

The "Foreign Currency Exchange", Lane 437,  
6 Szechuen Road, is carrying on business as usual,  
while the "Chinese Cotton Yarn Exchange Company",  
142 Avenue Edward VII, has not yet formally opened.

*D. I. (C & S. B.)*



*19/3*

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. H. HONG  
MAR 17 1941

S. I. Special Branch H. Q. Station. File No.

Date. March 17, 1941

SUBJECT: Lien Commercial & Savings bank - opening

A new bank called the "Lien Commercial & Savings Bank" ( 联商商业储蓄银行 ) was opened on March 15 with its head office at 201 Tientsin Road, a savings department at 206 Tientsin Road and a branch at 581 Yu Yuen Road.

The capital is said to be \$2,000,000 invested by Pan San-sing ( 潘三青 ) and his followers. It is learned that Pan San-sing recently suggested monopolizing local financial enterprises. It will be remembered that Pan is also the sponsor of the "Chinese Cotton Yarn Exchange Company," 142 Avenue Edward VII and the "American Gold Dollar Notes Market," Lane 437, 6 Szechuen Road.

86. (C & S B)



Vide Sp. Br. Reports dated 1/2/41; 22/2/41 & 24/2/41.

Handwritten initials and date: 17/3

Handwritten signature: Kao Jen-ken  
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

### Opening of New Bank Confirmed

News of the opening of a new bank on March 15 (today) as reported by the Credit Men's Economic Bulletin early this week was confirmed yesterday by an official announcement inserted by the bank in the vernacular press.

The bank will be officially known as the "Lien Commercial (Lien Yi) & Savings Bank, Ltd."

In addition to its head office at 201 Tientsin Road and its savings department at 260 Tientsin Road, the bank will have a Western branch at 581 Yu Yuen Road.

The new financial house is said to be sponsored by the brokers of the local gold bar exchange and other trading organisations.

*Mr. Kao*

*Please attach*

*to file. (Western Br. covered by D.S. Loh)*

*July 3*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch  
**REPORT**

Date March 11, 1941.

Subject (in full) Foreign Currency Exchange Ltd. - opens on March 10.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by C. D. I. Tabrum

D. C. & S. B.  
5- information  
reasons

S. Branch  
Watch a  
few more  
things & report  
again



The Foreign Currency Exchange Ltd. (美商公司),  
Lane 437, House 6, Szechuen Road, formally opened for  
business at 9 a.m. on March 10, 1941. The new Exchange  
deals exclusively with the exchange of American gold  
dollar notes and its business hours are between 9 a.m.  
and 12 noon and between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. daily.

Exchange brokers who are not registered with the  
Exchange are not admitted.

Observation is being kept on the new exchange  
market by members of the Special Branch.

*C. D. I. Tabrum*

C. D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

9374  
27 2 41

**MEMO.**  
**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**  
OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
(CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES).

DATE .....

ac(S.B.)

Please have  
these concerns watched  
and developments  
reported.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
FEB 27 1941  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
FEB 27 1941  
ASSTANT COMMISSIONER  
SPECIAL BRANCHES

**CONFIDENTIAL**

Noted  
M. Cabaud  
2/27/41

INDEXED BY  
REGISTRY  
DATE 2/27/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Date February 25, 1941

Subject: "Cotton Yarn Market" and "American Gold Dollar Notes Market" - further report.  
D. J. Pryde Forwarded by C. D. I. Duncan

*Confidential*

Sir,  
On the instructions of the D.C. (Crime), Mr. Streit, Plant Manager, Shanghai Telephone Co., was interviewed by the undersigned on 25-2-41 in connection with the telephones to be installed at the above named concerns, and stated that as the installations at both places required switch boards and special cable connections etc. the installations at both places would be some considerable time before they could be completed and he agreed to stall these installations as long as possible and to notify the S.M. Police before the work was completed.

*W.D. 25/2*

Mr. Streit also informed the undersigned that the "China Gold Exchange Ltd.", 24 Central Road, was connected with the two aforementioned concerns, and required further telephone installations which would also be stalled as long as possible.

The manager of the "China Gold Exchange Ltd." is one named Z. C. Kao, but it is understood that he only acts on behalf of Pan Sai Sing.

D. C. (Cr & Sp. Branch)  
*All gambling enterprises a real common*  
*conf. watch*  
*impression*

*I think this action sufficient for time being although S. Branch might make inquiry regarding "China Gold Exchange Ltd."*

*C. B. Pryde*  
D. I.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 712

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date February 24, 1941.

Subject "Cotton Yarn Market" & "American Gold Dollar Notes Market" -  
further report.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Tabrum

further to attached report and opinion of  
M. A.

With reference to the penultimate paragraph  
of the M. A. 's opinion, further information was  
secured and submitted on Monday, February 24th.  
In this connection C.D.I. Tabrum and D.I. Kao Yen  
Ken attended the office of the M.A. At 10.45 a.m.,  
February 24, C. I. Ling, Liaison Officer, acting  
upon the instruction of Mr. Bryan, Junior, telephoned  
and notified C.D.I. Tabrum that action could be  
taken by Police in accordance with information as  
contained in the last paragraph, page 1, of the  
written opinion which reads as follows:-

" If the exchange in question was established  
without permission of the ministry of industry  
of the Chinese Government at Chungking, a  
prosecution could be instituted under Article  
51, as above quoted. "

after the exchanges have commenced to operate.

*R. J. Tabrum*  
C. D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

86. (C. & S. B.)  
Information  
*J. Wharmann*  
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.1, Special Branch *Siddons*

REPORT

Date February 22, 1941.

Subject "Cotton Yarn Market" & "American Gold Dollar Notes  
Market" - further report

Made by D.1. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by G.P.I. Tabrum

Further enquiries conducted into the above subject show that the "Chinese Cotton Yarn Exchange Company Ltd." (中國紗布交易股份有限公司) has established a market at No.142 Avenue Edward VII, which, it is expected, will commence operating about the middle of March, 1941.

The Committee of this newly formed Chinese Cotton Yarn Exchange Company Ltd. are :-

- Pan Sai Sing (潘三省), Chairman of the committee.
- Zung Sing Chuen (陳新傳), Executive member of the committee.
- Pan Tse Vung (潘志文), Member of the committee.
- Zung Ning Chuen (陳寧荃), -do-
- Zung Tsing Ming (陳俊明), -do-

The authorized capital of the company is \$2,000,000, but only half of this amount has been paid up. The Company propose operating as a Cotton Yarn Exchange. It is a Chinese business enterprise which is neither registered with the National Government at Chungking, nor with the Nanking Government. It claims to have the intention of registering with the Nanking Government.

In forming the new Exchange, Pan Sai Sing, the Chairman, has enlisted the support of Mr. Sasaki (佐佐木), Advisor to the Shanghai City Government, who has assisted to establish the organization.

70 brokers have registered with the enterprise.



30M-1-20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The "Foreign Currency Exchange" (美易公司) with offices at Lane 437, House 6, Szechuen Road, is a Chinese business venture and is in charge of a committee headed by Pan Sai Sing, the Chairman. An executive member of the committee, Tsang Tung Sung (桑桐生), is also the Manager of the Stock Exchange Market, 24 Central Road. He has been appointed to supervise the routine affairs of the new Exchange.

The "Foreign Currency Exchange" has an authorized capital of \$1,000,000. It is not registered with the National Government at Chungking, nor with the Nanking Government.

No definite date has been fixed for the opening of this new Exchange owing to a telephone exchange not having been installed.

50 brokers have registered with this enterprise.

*[Handwritten signature]*

*Kao Yeh-ken*  
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

PHONE  
13040



# Shanghai Municipal Council.

Office of the Municipal Auditor

Shanghai, China,  
February 11, 1941.

Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai, China.

In re: Cotton Yarn Market and American Gold  
Dollar Notes Exchange.  
S.M.P. - S.B. Registry - D 9374

With reference to the above entitled matter, Article 51 of the Revised Exchange Law, promulgated by the National Government on April 27, 1935, would seem to apply. A rough translation of this article provides as follows:

"Whoever, commits any one of the following acts shall be punished with imprisonment of not more than one year or a fine of not more than three thousand yuan.

1. Gives, makes a present or promises to give any bribe to an officer or expert of an exchange.
2. Forges the official market price of an exchange and publicly announce it.
3. With intent to publicly announce and distribute, makes and distributes any document entering false market price.
4. Establishes exchanges without permission to register or contravenes the provisions of Article 39.

"Whoever commits an offence under Sub-section 1 of last preceding Section and voluntarily submits himself for trial, the punishment prescribed for the offence may be remitted or reduced."

Kindly note that Sub-section 4, of this article, makes it an offence to establish an exchange without permission.

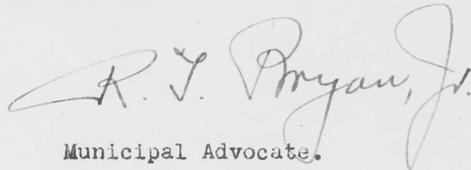
If the exchange in question was established without permission of the Ministry of Industry of the Chinese Government at Chungking, a prosecution could be instituted under



Article 51, as above quoted.

The facts stated in the attached report do not give sufficient information to enable us to express a definite opinion.

A complete translation of the Revised Exchange Law is attached for your information.

Handwritten signature of R. J. Bryan, Jr. in cursive script.

Municipal Advocate.

REVISED EXCHANGE LAW

(Promulgated by the National Government on April 27, 1935. Enforced on the same day).

Chapter 1. Establishment.

✓ Article 1. In places where commerce is prosperous, merchants may apply to the Ministry of Industry for permission to establish exchanges for the buying and selling of stocks or commodities of one kind or several kinds of the same category.

Article 2. Only one exchange for the buying and selling of stocks or commodities of the same kind may be established at one place. The district shall be determined by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 3. After an exchange is duly established, it shall be allowed ten years as the time of its duration; Provided that the exchange, may, at the expiration of the period, by taking into consideration of the local commercial conditions, apply to the Ministry of Industry for an extension.

Article 4. All markets buying and selling stocks or commodities according to certain standard object shall be considered as exchanges. Unless in accordance with this Law, they cannot be established.

Chapter 2. Organization.

Article 5. Exchanges may be either organized by a joint stock company or composed of members of the same trade according to the local commercial condition and the species of commodities bought and sold.

Article 6. Only brokers may do business in an exchange organized by a joint stock company. Only

members may do business in an exchange composed of members of the same trade.

Article 7. By permission of the Ministry of Industry, an exchange may transact the business appurtenant to it.

Except godown business, no exchange organized by a joint stock company can concurrently transact the business mentioned in the last preceding Section.

Article 8. The rules governing the different exchanges should be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval.

#### Chapter 3. Broker and Member.

Article 9. Whoever desires to be a broker of an exchange, application should be made by the Exchange to the Ministry of Industry for approval and registration.

Article 10. No person or juristic person, unless having the nationality of the Republic of China, may be a broker or a member of an exchange.

No Chinese citizen, under any one of the following conditions, may be a broker or a member of an exchange:-

1. That he does not have a disposing capacity;
2. That he is declared a bankrupt;
3. That his civil rights have been deprived and yet not restored;
4. That he has completed the service of his sentence for a term of not less than one year or after the sentence has been exempted for not more than five years;
5. That he has been fined or punished in accordance with the provisions from Articles 46 to 53 of this Law and he has completed the execution of the same or after the punishment has been exempted for not more than five years;

6. That he has been dismissed from the exchange for not more than five years.

Article 11. A Chinese juristic person, unless having any one of the following conditions, shall not be a broker or member of an exchange:-

1. Where in the event of the juristic person is an unlimited partnership, or a limited partnership, or a joint stock limited partnership, all the shareholders of unlimited liability and the administrators are Chinese citizens.
2. Where in the event of the juristic person is a joint stock company, the majority shares and votes as well as two thirds of the directors and supervisors are Chinese.

The provisions of <sup>Sub-</sup>Section 1 of the last preceding Section shall apply mutatis mutandis to commercial firms organized by means of partnership.

Article 12. Whenever a broker or a member of an exchange comes under any one of the conditions enumerated in Sections 1 and 2 of Article 10 shall immediately lose his qualification and the validity of his registration.

Article 13. If improper method is used to be a broker or a member, the Ministry of Industry may cancel his registration or take off his name or order him to retire from the exchange.

Article 14. When a broker is permitted to be registered as a member of the staff of the exchange, the original registration as a broker shall immediately lose its effect.

Article 15. No broker or member of an exchange may use a branch store or under other names contract for a business of a similar nature in another district having an exchange dealing in the same business.

Article 16. No person whatsoever can act as an agent of another person or introduce or transmit the mandate for buying and selling in an exchange as a business undertaking; Provided that this rule shall not apply to brokers or members authorized by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 17. A broker or a member shall be held responsible to the exchange for all the acts done in the buying and selling.

Article 18. At the time of application for registration a broker shall pay a registration fee.

The registration fee referred to above shall be fixed by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 19. A broker or member must deposit securities in the exchange.

Article 20. An exchange may in conformity with the provisions of the rules suspend the business of a broker or member or impose on him a fine of not more than one thousand yuan or take off his name from the roll.

Article 21. An exchange may by laying down rules, prescribe the qualifications of a broker or a member and limit their number.

When a broker or a member loses the qualifications mentioned in the last preceding Section, the validity of his registration shall be immediately lost.

With reference to an exchange composed of members, the membership cannot be transferred unless upon a majority vote of three fourth of the total members.

Article 22. In case a broker suspends his business, till two weeks after the conclusion of the business

transacted by him in the exchange, the business shall be considered as if not suspended.

In case a broker or member dies, dissolves, disenrolls, retires from the exchange, withdraws registration or his registration becomes invalid, till the conclusion of his business in the exchange, the provisions of the last preceding Section shall be applied *mutatis mutandis*.

With reference to the provisions of the last two preceding Sections, in case there is no person to conclude the transactions of the broker or member, the exchange may in accordance with the rules authorize other broker or member to conclude it.

#### Chapter 4. Administrators.

Article 23. The administrators of an exchange shall consist of the following:

One General Director.

Two or more directors.

Several Supervisors.

The term of service of the administrators shall be three years. They shall be elected from among the shareholders or members and their names shall further be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval and registration.

Any person, having any one of the conditions enumerated in Sections 1 and 2 of Article 10, shall not be an administrator of an exchange.

Whoever supplies capital to or shares gain or losses with any broker or having a special interest in the business of the broker shall all be forbidden to be an administrator of an exchange.

Article 24. Any employee of an exchange having the matters enumerated in the last Section of the last preceding Article or having been permitted to be registered as a broker, shall immediately resign from his post of Director General or Director. The same rule applies when he has been permitted to be registered as a Director General or Director of another exchange.

Whenever the Ministry of Industry discovers that the employee of an exchange applied for registration by deceit or contravenes the provisions of the last preceding Article by serving as an administrator of the exchange or considers that the administrator contravenes the provisions of Section 2 of Article 26 may order him to retire from the post.

Article 25. In case there is any vacancy among the administrators when the Ministry of Industry deems it necessary, may order the Exchange to elect a candidate to supplement it.

Article 26. With reference to the exchange organized by joint stock company, its administrators or employees are all prohibited to transact business in the exchange either by himself or authorize another person under whatever name.

No administrator or employee of an exchange mentioned in the last preceding Section can supply capital or share profit or loss with the broker of an exchange or place special interest with the business of the broker.

Article 27. An exchange shall establish a consulting council to consult the important matters relative to the exchange.

Excepting the stock exchange, all exchanges shall have experts to decide the grade of the goods to be settled.

Chapter 5. Buying and Selling.

Article 28. The term for buying and selling stocks in an exchange cannot exceed three months. The term for buying and selling cotton, cotton yarn, cotton goods, gold, silver, grain, rice, oil, hide, silk and sugar cannot exceed six months. With regard to other commodities, the term cannot exceed the one fixed by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 29. A stock exchange cannot buy and sell the stocks issued by themselves.

Article 30. The method of buying and selling in an exchange shall be determined by a ministerial order of the Ministry of Industry.

Article 31. An exchange organized by a joint stock company may, in accordance with the provision laid down in their rules, require the buyer and seller to put up a margin. The ratio concerning the amount of margin to be put up and the registered buying and selling price shall be as follows:

1. Where commodities are transacted, the amount shall not be less than ten per cent of the registered buying or selling price; however, in case of cotton yarn, it shall not be less than five per cent.
2. Where stocks are transacted, the amount shall not be less than eight per cent.
3. Where gold is transacted, the amount shall not be less than five per cent.

Article 32. Whoever fails to perform the buying and selling contract, the exchange may use the margin money and the guaranty money to compensate their losses.

Article 33. With reference to the losses resulted as a consequence of a breach of the contract, an exchange organized by a joint stock company shall be liable for

compensation; Provided that the exchange may demand from the person who breaks the contract to pay back the money which they have compensated and all the expenses arising from the breach of the contract.

Article 34. Where an exchange organized by a joint stock company is liable, according to the provision of the last preceding Article, to compensation shall pay business securities into the National treasury.

Article 35. An exchange organized by a joint stock company may, according to the volume of buying and selling, collect a brokerage from the buyer and the seller. The rate shall be submitted to the Ministry of Industry for approval.

Article 36. An exchange shall have the prerogative to dispose the margin and guaranty money.

Article 37. In case a broker or a member of an exchange commits a breach of the trust, regarding the obligatory right produced on account of such breach and so far as the security of the broker or member is concerned, aside from the exchange's prerogative, the client shall have the preferential right over other creditors.

Article 38. Unless the buying, selling or settlement is made in the Exchange to which he belongs, no broker or member can employ the same or a similar method of calculation on the business entrusted by his clients.

The "Bills of Buying and Selling" ( ) shall be made by the Exchange and issued to the broker or member for signature and conclusion of business.

Any broker or member violates the provisions

of the first Section of this Article shall be punished according to Article 53 of this Law.

Article 39. An exchange should decide an official market price and publicly announce it.

An exchange should publicly announce to the brokers or members the volume of buying and selling.

Article 40. No person shall, outside of the exchange, establish a market similar to an exchange and buy and sell, with an object of buying and selling the difference.

Article 41. Brokers or members shall not receive commission from public officials to engage on their behalf in the business of buying and selling.

#### Chapter 6. Surveillance.

Article 42. When the act of an exchange is contrary to law or order or is injurious to public welfare or disturbs the public peace, the Ministry of Industry may take any of the following measures:-

1. To dissolve the exchange.
2. To suspend the business of the exchange.
3. To suspend or to suppress a part of the business of the exchange.
4. To order the exchange's administrators to retire.
5. To suspend the business of the broker or the member or to disenroll him.

Article 43. ~~(Article 43)~~ The Ministry of Industry shall send Exchange Supervisors to examine the business affairs, books, documents, property and other articles of the exchange as well as the books and documents of the broker or member.

The officer, broker or member of the Exchange, as regards the examination referred to in the last preceding Section, shall have the obligation to produce

the articles and to answer interrogatories.

The Control Yuan shall from time to time send officials to investigate the general conditions of the exchanges as well as the manner in which the supervisors sent by competent offices executed their duties.

Article 44. When the Ministry of Industry deems it necessary, may order an exchange to modify its rules or suspend, suppress or cancel its resolutions and disposals.

Article 45. When an exchange voluntarily dissolves within the period of its duration, it shall report the Ministry of Industry for approval.

#### Chapter 7. Punishments.

Article 46. Whoever violates the provision of Article 26 shall be fined not more than \$10,000.

Article 47. Whoever violates the provisions of Articles 15 or 16 shall be fined not more than \$5,000.

Article 48. Whoever violates the provisions of Article 31 shall be punished with a fine of not less than two times and not more than ten times the amount of margin which must be put up.

Article 49. Whoever violates the provisions of Article 41, both the broker or member and the public official shall be punished with a fine of not less than two times and not more than ten times the buying or selling price. Should criminal offences be committed, the case shall be dealt with according to the Criminal Code.

Article 50. Whoever, being an administrator or an expert of an exchange, demands, agrees to accept or accepts any bribe in respect of his duties, shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than three years or a

fine of not more than \$10,000; if in consideration of such bribe he commits an improper act or fails to do a proper act, the punishment shall be increased by one half.

Any bribe received shall be forfeited; in the event of its not being possible to confiscate the whole or any part of such bribe, the amount remaining unforfeited shall be levied on the offender.

✓ Article 51. Whoever, commits any one of the following acts shall be punished with imprisonment of not more than one year or a fine of not more than three thousand yuan.

1. Gives, makes a present or promises to give any bribe to an officer or expert of an exchange;
2. Forges the official market price of an exchange and publicly announce it.
3. With intent to publicly announce and distribute, makes and distributes any document entering false market price.
4. Establishes exchanges without permission to register or contravenes the provisions of Article 39.

Whoever commits an offence under Sub-section 1 of last preceding Section and voluntarily submits himself for trial, the punishment prescribed for the offence may be remitted or reduced.

Article 52. Whoever, with intent to modify the market price in an exchange, spreads rumors, or uses artful means, or employs violence or threats shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than two years or a fine for not more than six thousand dollars.

Article 53. Whoever speculates and transacts a business outside of the exchange according to its

market price shall be punished with imprisonment for not more than one year or a fine of not more than three thousand dollars.

Article 54. In the event of a broker or any relative belonging to the same household of a member or an employee of the exchange, commits a breach of the provision of Article 16 shall be punished according to Article 47. The broker or member also cannot pretend that it is not instigated by himself and attempt to exempt from his punishment. His punishment shall be similar to Article 47.

Article 55. In case the punishment of this Law is applicable to a juristic person, it shall be applied to the directors and other responsible persons who administer the affairs of the exchange.

#### Chapter 8. Supplementary Rules.

Article 56. The Law Governing the Taxation of an Exchange shall be separately provided.

Article 57. The capital and the security of the exchange and the reserve fund shall be fixed by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 58. At the time of enforcement of this Law, if within the same district, there are two exchanges in existence transacting the same kind of business, they should be amalgamated within three years starting from the day of enforcement of this Law.

All those who do not amalgamate in accordance with the provision of the last preceding section, their operation shall be limited to three years after the enforcement of this Law. At the expiration of this period, they must

be dissolved and the period cannot be prolonged.

Article 59. At the time of enforcement of this Law, all the brokers now in function shall, according to the kind of business transacting, be considered as having obtained the permission to be the broker of the particular exchange within the meaning of this Law.

Article 60. The detailed rules for the enforcement of this Law shall be enacted by the Ministry of Industry.

Article 61. This Law shall become effective as from its date of promulgation.

cfp.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REG.

S.1, Special S.B. 9272

REPORT

Date February 8, 1941

Subject "Cotton Yarn Market" & "American Gold Dollar Notes Market" Subject of Enquiries.

Made by D.I. Kao Yen-ken, Forwarded by C.D.I. Tabrum.

D. C. (Cr & Sp. Branch

Opinion in exchange



Send copies with acting S.O. A. & Police Bureau

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

Signature

A.C. (Cr. Br.)

With reference to the Commissioner's instructions appended on the attached newspaper translation dated February 6, 1941, enquiries show that Pan Sai Sing (潘三弟), conductor of the gambling den at 29 Tifeng Road, is responsible for the promoting of the Cotton Yarn Exchange at 142 Avenue Edward VII. He maintains a preparatory office on the ground floor of the Arnhold Building, 320 Szechuen Road, which is jointly used by the Nanking Commercial & Savings Bank, Shanghai Branch. The new Exchange is scheduled to open for business some time in February 1941.

During January 1941, Pan Sai Sing proposed to open a money exchange business to be known as the "Foreign Currency Exchange Ltd." (國外貨幣交易有限公司) at House 6, Lane 437 Szechuen Road, which premises is at present being renovated. Offices have been opened in Room 72, 3rd Floor, 416 Szechuen Road, the Office of Zing Pin (秦斌) B.A. L.L.B. The concern will soon be operating. The "General Commercial Bank Ltd." (通商商業銀行), 461 Szechuen Road, is reported to have an interest in the project.

Watchmen and clerks in the first two places abovementioned were observed wearing a round metal badge bearing the inscription "Mei" (meaning: America) and "Foreign Currency Exchange Ltd."

A.C. (Special Branch)

D. I.

Signature: Kao Yen-ken

Language added to be prohibited by the Chinese Government, See Police cannot take any action in it.

Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom left.

68  
Ta Mei Wan Pao, Ta Ying Yeh Pao, Hwa Mei Wan Pao, China  
Evening News, Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition (5/2) :-

*Copy from  
in 11*

SPECULATIVE ENTERPRISES ACTIVE : ILLEGAL MARKETS DISCOVERED

Due to the great amount of money lying idle, speculation business in Shanghai has been very active and this is affecting the livelihood of the people.

It is learned that a so-called Cotton Yarn Market will be opened on Avenue Edward VII to the east of Kiangse Road. An "American Gold Dollar Notes Market" will also be opened for business in the Chien Tai Exchange Shop (恒泰莊) on Szechuen Road.

It is learned that these two markets are prohibited by the orders of the Chinese Government because they undertake speculation.

69  
Ta Mei Wan Pao, Ta Ying Yeh Pao, Hwa Mei Wan Pao, China  
Evening News, Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition (5/2) :-

SPECULATIVE ENTERPRISES ACTIVE : ILLEGAL MARKETS DISCOVERED

Due to the great amount of money lying idle, speculation business in Shanghai has been very active and this is affecting the livelihood of the people.

It is learned that a so-called Cotton Yarn Market will be opened on Avenue Edward VII to the east of Kiangse Road. An "American Gold Dollar Notes Market" will also be opened for business in the Chien Tai Exchange Shop (恒泰莊) on Szechuen Road.

It is learned that these two markets are prohibited by the orders of the Chinese Government because they undertake speculation.

*China Evening News (advertisement) of Feb. 5 :-*

NOTICE BY MR. L. T. WILSON



*S. S. S. S. S.*

January 8, 1941.

Afternoon Translation.

Cheng Yien Pao and Shun Pao :-

THE ORGANIZATION OF A "COTTON YARN AND COTTON MART" IS  
CONTRARY TO CHINESE LAW

In compliance with the orders of the Chungking Government, the Cotton Yarn and Cloth Exchange suspended operations upon the outbreak of the August 13 Incident and has not yet resumed operations. The Shanghai Cotton Yarn Trade Private Mart now in operation is an illegal organization. On account of manipulation by speculators, the quotations at this mart rise or drop very rapidly. Thus, it has become a paradise for speculators and is similar to the so-called private gold mart.

It is said that certain people are organizing a so-called "Cotton Yarn and Cotton Mart." They plan to lease the old site of the Cotton Yarn and Cloth Exchange, but this was opposed by the management of the Exchange. It is said that a certain building has been leased wherein the mart will be opened after the Chinese New Year. It is but another cotton yarn and cloth exchange. According to the Exchange Law, two exchanges in the same line of business are not allowed to be organized within the same district. Thus, the organization of this mart will be contrary to Chinese law. However, endeavours are being made to establish this mart without first securing the approval of the Ministry of Finance or the Ministry of Economy; thus, it will be similar to the Japanese-owned Cotton Trade Exchange. The Board of Directors of the Cotton Yarn and Cloth Exchange refuses to express any opinion regarding the establishment of this so-called "Cotton Yarn and Cotton Mart."

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. B. D. 9114(c)  
24 13 40

Pan San Sing of 126/10 Kinnear Road engaged Room No. 7178 at the Cathay Hotel on December 21st, 1940 and paid one month's rent in advance.

S. B. D. 9374  
30 12 40

He comes to the Hotel occasionally during the daytime accompanied by five or six bodyguards, some of whom carry drawn pistols.

He does not sleep in the Room at all.

The guests have been scared because the bodyguards always have their pistols in their hands when he enters the premises.

*DC (Crime & Sp Branch)  
information*



*DC Div  
Information:  
the fault lies  
entirely with the  
Hotel for having  
him as a guest.*



INDEXED BY  
(S.B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 30/12/40

YU/

FN 2  
G 90M 1-29

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date AUGUST 2, 1939.

Subject Pan Sen Sing - his social influence and activities.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.

CONFIDENTIAL

To Sect C G



Commr. of Police.  
Sir:  
Information  
*The Revolution*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Sent 11/8

FILE

C. G.

Fan Sen Sing (潘三省) who has become one of the most influential figures in local pro-Japanese Chinese circles since the commencement of the current Sino-Japanese hostilities, amassed a great fortune and became a millionaire almost overnight through the abnormal prosperity of his transportation business and his association with, and promotion of, such illegal enterprises as the conducting of gambling dens etc. Information secured from a confidential source indicated that under the cloak of his business career, he acts simultaneously as an espionage worker for the local office of the Japanese Military Special Service Department.

Fully realizing that much of his phenomenal climb from comparatively humble circumstances to his present opulence is due to the fact that he has always had the support of the Japanese authorities, he has sought to make himself socially prominent, and ingratiate himself with the Chinese Community, his future relations with the latter being therefore likely to become greatly enhanced. He soon identified himself with such prominent local civic leaders as Messrs. Yu Ya Ching and Yuan Lu-tung, etc., in the field of refugee relief. With the easily acquired and inexhaustible amount of wealth at his disposal, he spends lavishly in his social activities,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

which at first were confined to charity only. He has been regularly contributing a monthly sum of from \$5,000 to \$6,000 towards the upkeep of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, ever since its inauguration under the sponsorship of Mr. Yu Ya Ching and others, while on various occasions when contributions are called for, his name is always prominent among the list of donors. Ample confirmation of this is observed in the fact that during a contribution soliciting campaign held sometime ago by one of the local ~~public~~ stations, he sent in a sum of \$2,700 with a request for a vocal number by one of the famous local actors of Peiping style plays and ~~was~~ at the end of July 1939, when an exhibition of pictures of Chinese movie stars was held at the Sun Company, he bought a picture of Miss Violet Koo for \$6,000.

Earlier this month, August 1939, under the auspices of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association and the Ningpo Yellow Countrymen's Association, a charity performance of Peiping style dramas and plays was held in the Crystal Palace Theatre, Boulevard de Montigny, to raise a relief fund for the succour of Ningpo refugees in consequence of the disastrous aerial bombardment of that city. Apart from contributing personally a sum of \$8,000 towards this fund, ~~she~~ Pan Wong Chi (Mrs. Pan San Sing), being an amateur actress, appeared in person on the stage during two

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date ..... 19

(3)

Subject. ....

Made by. .... Forwarded by.....

evening performances on August 4 and 5, 1939. As a result of Mrs. Pan's zealous support towards the cause of relief, and his own generosity on other similar occasions, Mr. Pan San Sing was not long in gaining his place in the inner circle of Messrs. Yu Ya Ching, Hsu Chi-ching, Huang Ching-yung, Ching Ting-sung and Yuan Lu-tung, who are all promoters of one relief campaign or other. As was to be expected, his acquaintance with these influential figures and leaders of local Chinese society, greatly enhanced his prestige in the eyes of the Japanese authorities, some of whom are stated to rate Pan San Sing higher than Fu Siao-an and Zang Nyoch-ting in personality and clever dealing.

Mrs. Pan San Sing, nee Pan Wong Chi, was a local dancing hostess before her marriage to or cohabitation with Pan and although not quite so conspicuous now as she was previously, she is still regarded as socially prominent amongst the younger set of the local Chinese community. She speaks the English language fluently, is well versed in Chinese literature and generally assists or takes the place of her husband in his social activities.

In an endeavour to augment his social influence among Chinese in various walks of life, which has hitherto been negligible, Pan San Sing directed his attention towards the numerous local amateur actors

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

.....Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

and actresses the majority of whom are active and influential figures in various local Chinese circles. In June of this year, at the instance of her husband, Mrs. Pan San Sing established and assumed the post of the principal of the "Sing Ch'un Chiu School of Dramatic Art" (新春秋劇戲學校) on the premises of the Wong Chi Photo Studio (王吉三相館, 333 Kwangse Road, of which her husband is the proprietor. Messrs. Yu Ya Ching, Yuan Lu-tung, Ching Tin-sun, 陳善祺, Tsang Sien-kun and Yu Yih-feng (俞葉封), the latter two persons being Managers of the Kung Wu Tai Theatre (共舞台) and the Ling Kee Lumber Co., respectively and both influential figures in the French Concession were invited to serve on the board of directors of the school.

The vice principal of the school is one Woo Sze Ying (賀梅英), who is the proprietor of the Nan Feng (南丰) Steam Navigation Company, while most of the faculty of the school are back stage employees of both the Crystal Palace Theatre and the Kung Woo Tai Theatre, and receive a handsome remuneration from the school.

It is reported that at the beginning of July 1939, the school was the recipient of a threatening letter from patriotic elements and notwithstanding the school's denial to the contrary, Mrs. Pan San Sing had the school removed on August 1 to premises at 987 Yu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Station,

REPORT  
(5)

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Yuen Road near Edinburgh Road where the school is at present receiving applications from prospective students for enrollment.

It is learned that the number of students for the next term is limited to thirty-two and that only girls are admitted for training. No tuition fee is charged by the school and board and lodgings are supplied free to the students by the school.

*Pan Lien-pih*  
D. I.

Handwritten notes and initials on the left margin, including "S. C." and other illegible marks.

D.C.(Special Branch)

etc

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch ~~1939~~ 1939

REPORT

Date October 11, 1939.

Subject GRAY GEORGE HENRY.

Made by D.S. Anderson,

Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

George M. Gray, registered at the British Consulate, Shanghai on 12th May 1924. Enquiries made at the Chinese Maritime Customs Statistical Department reveal that Gray joined that service in February 1924, as a 4th Class Tidewaiter, Revenue Department, but later, in August 1925, he transferred to the Statistical Department in the capacity of stock-keeper.

He resigned from the Customs service in June 1928.

Between January 25th 1926 and April 11th 1933, Gray was a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police (Specials) during which time he was promoted to the rank of Sergeant in charge of "B" Squad, 2nd Division.

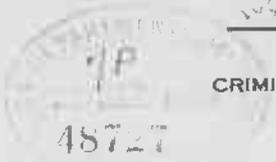
Also, he served with the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, in the machine gun Company, from the 12th January till 25th of October 1927.

Six  
His service in the "Specials" was very unsatisfactory + he never attended parade, most of his time being spent with the S.V.C.  
C. 12/10

D.S. Anderson  
D. S.

D.C. (Special branch).

165 P  
POLICE DEPT QUEENSLAND  
22 SEP 1939 48727  
QUEENSLAND POLICE  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE



CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION BRANCH,

BRISBANE,

**URGENT.**

Relative to: Accused of George Henry Gray, who stands  
committed for trial to the Criminal Court on the  
23rd October 1939, charged with Unlawful Assembly at  
Shanghai, China.

R/C.

The Commissioner.

Forwarded. You may be pleased to cause this report to be forwarded to Shanghai Police by "AIR MAIL" for purpose of ascertaining if anything is known of George Henry Gray in that country.

*Sub-Inspector*  
Sub-Inspector,  
22. 9. 1939.

*Normal*  
The Chief of Police,  
Shanghai,  
For favour of inquiry and report by air-mail please.

*Clear*  
Commissioner of Police  
Brisbane, Queensland,  
22 Sept. 1939.

Mr. I beg to report

that the accused George Henry Gray is now committed for trial to the Criminal Court on the 23rd October 1939, charged with Unlawful Assembly at Shanghai, China.

The accused is a native of China, he left his native country in 1928 and obtained a position in the Shanghai Municipal Police Department as a Constable. He remained for 12 years in this position and was promoted to the position of Sergeant in 1937. This officer states that he performed the duties of Public Prosecutor in the Customs Department.

He served in the 1930s in London with the Shanghai Municipal Police and Shanghai Municipal Police. He also served as a Constable in the Shanghai Municipal Police and as a Constable in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

He served in the 1930s in London with the Shanghai Municipal Police and Shanghai Municipal Police. He also served as a Constable in the Shanghai Municipal Police and as a Constable in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

*Det. Constable 3182*  
Det. Constable 3182.

Submitted

*W. Harold*  
Det. Sen. Ser  
21 SEP 1939

THE OFFICER IN CHARGE,

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION BRANCH,

BRISBANE.

cfp.

CONFIDENTIAL

F. N. 2  
90M-1-33

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date 10.1.1934

Subject *FRANK ...*

Made by D.S. Anderson, Forwarded by *C. Crawford J.L.*

George H. Gray, born at Hay, New South Wales, Australia, in 1903, registered at the British Consulate, Shanghai on 12th May 1924, and from reliable sources it has been ascertained that he departed from Shanghai for Dairen in 1934.

During his sojourn here, he was in the employ of the Chinese Maritime Customs and later engaged as a salesman with the firm of Gande, Price Ltd., 31, Peking Road, wine and spirit merchants from which firm he resigned in 1931.

On January 25th 1927 he joined the Shanghai Municipal Police, Special Police, being detailed to the 2nd Division, Squad A, and on October 24th 1928 was promoted to the rank of sergeant in charge of "B" Squad. He resigned from the special police on April 11th 1933.

*gh*

*copy to Mr. Ford.* **FILE** *EB* *10/8* *A.S. Anderson.*  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Wine from Canberra

July 8/8

mid 8/8

George H. Gray born HAY New South  
Wales 1903, 5ft 7ins, medium build, light  
brown hair, prominent nose, angular features,  
pale complexion, alleged officer of S.M.P.  
1925-26.

glad if you would telegraph  
urgently anything known of history.

---

D 9380

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.1, Special Branch: *Station*

REPORT

Date... August 16, 1939.

*Subject* Sine Serum and Vaccine Laboratory Co., Ltd. - new laboratory being  
 constructed at corner of Columbia Road and Rockhill Avenue.  
*Made by* D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by *C. Crawford, S.I.*

The Sine Serum and Vaccine Laboratory Co., Ltd., 14 Avenue Road, is constructing a new laboratory, a stable for horses and quarters for employees at the corner of Columbia Road and Rockhill Avenue. The new plant occupies a total of 8 mow of land and the construction is expected to be completed by the end of September, 1939. Its front gate will be located on Rockhill Avenue.

The houses in this plant under construction will be chiefly of the bungalow style similar to military huts. The laboratory and the quarters for employees will each have five rooms while the stable will be constructed for the accommodation of some 10 horses whose blood is required in the course in laboratory experiments.

The land on which the plant is located was leased by the Sine Serum and Vaccine Laboratory Co., Ltd., from one Pan Tse Chi (潘世奇), residing at No.117, Rue Lericz, at \$450.00 per mow per annum for a period of five years. Pan owns a total of 16 mow of land at the corner of Columbia Road and Rockhill Avenue.

The Sine Serum and Vaccine Laboratory Co., Ltd., 914 Avenue Road, has an office at No.20 Rue Massenet and is in charge of one Bao Kue Liang (鲍国梁), Managing Director. According to Bao, the company submitted an application to the Public Works Department

FILE  
*Crawford*

10-1-34

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of the U.S.S. for approval of the construction of the new plant but owing to the locality being situated beyond the Settlement area the Public Works Department declined to accept jurisdiction. He also stated that members of the "Shanghai City Government" had made an attempt to interfere with the construction but after negotiations had been conducted with these officials by a friend whom he declined to name, no interference from that organ had been met with.

*Liao Cheng Chien*  
D. S. I.

D.S. (Special Section)

**FILE**

*Information sought  
by Mr. Sinclair, China  
Prospecting & Mining Co.  
Copy sent them*

*YR*

D 9381

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7537

REPORT

Date August 17, 1938

Subject: Communication dated 12-1-38 from the Russian Consulate-General concerning Mrs A.P. Vachtel and Miss Kyra Vachtel.  
Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Mrs Agnia Prokopievna VACHTEL (WACHTEL) nee Rebaroff, Estonian of Russian origin, was born on January 10, 1895 at Nagasaki. She is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Hankow in November, 1926 together with her daughter Kyra born on 7-11-1921 in Russia. When registering with the Russian Migrants Committee she gave her place of birth as Nabarovsk, Maritime Province, and stated that prior to coming to Shanghai she resided in Hankow for six months, her former residence since 1922 being Rientsin.

In May, 1929 she applied to local Estonian representative for passport stating that she was an Estonian by marriage. Her late husband, Mr. Arthur Vachtel, who formerly resided in the Russian Far East, died in 1926 at Reval where he was employed with a Finnish firm. With the assistance of local Finnish vice-consul Mrs Vachtel was able to establish her claim to the Estonian nationality and on 5-6-29 was issued with passport No 15526/28 which has since been regularly renewed.

In Shanghai Mrs Vachtel resided mostly in the French Concession. From 1932 to 1936 she was manageress of a ladies' beauty parlour at 1211 Subling Well Road, after which she resided in a small flat at 28 Route Winling until November, 15, 1938 when she left for Penang in the m/v "Gneisenau" together with her daughter. They travelled tourist class. According to information received confidentially from local Estonian consul, she was not very well off financially and it is likely that she was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

supported by a male friend.

In 1935 and 1936 Mrs Vachtel is reported to have visited Hongkong where her sister, Mrs L.P. Verigo, 52 has been residing since 1934 together with her two daughters and son. The latter, Mr. V.V. Verigo, has been employed with the Hongkong Police for about ten years and is a naturalized British subject.

Mrs Vachtel's elder brother, G.P. Habaroff, ex-officer of the Russian army, holds the rank of Lieutenant in the Russian Auxiliary Detachment of the French Police in Shanghai, in which he has been serving for the past several years.

Nothing detrimental is known at the local Estonian Consulate regarding Mrs Vachtel and her daughter. While in Shanghai they did not come to Police notice.

*A. P. Kojiev*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,  
P.O. BOX 269. SHANGHAI.

August 12th, 1939.

My dear Robertson,

Recently a Mrs. AGNES P. VACHTEL and her daughter KYRA ( Esthonians ), arrived in Singapore from Shanghai. I am told that Mrs. Vachtel is half Japanese and as far as the authorities in Singapore can make out they appear to be living on their wits.

If there is any record of these two individuals on your files I should be most grateful if you would let me have any information available.

Yours sincerely,

*Annusgarbon*

T. Robertson, Esq.,  
Deputy Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
185 Foochow Rd,  
SHANGHAI

*W. J. P. ...*  
*(1939)*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *11/11/39*

REPORT

Date... August *13, 1939*

Subject (in full) ..... China Transport Company and Middleton Forwarding Agency.

Made by *D.P.S. Roberts* ..... Forwarded by *C. Grainger J.J.*

With reference to the above companies, enquiries have been made and it has been ascertained that the China Transport Offices are in Room 206, the Middleton Forwarding Agency in Rooms 204 and 205, 149 Szechuen Road, but are not believed to be connected in any way.

The Middleton Forwarding Agency are at present concerned only with conducting business in Hongkew, Soochow Creek, The Bund and Chapei, whether they intend to extend their operations to Nantao cannot be verified as members of the staff have not received any notification of this intention or have they been instructed to obtain photographs for the purpose of obtaining passes.

*L.J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*File  
C*

THE HONGKONG & SHANGHAI SHIPPING CO. LTD.  
HONGKONG & SHANGHAI DAILY NEWS

DEC 1 1939

**NOTICE**

The public is hereby notified that, as of December 1, 1939, Mr. C. S. Lamport is no longer connected with this company.

MIDDLETON FORWARDING  
AGENCY  
(Ningfah Hong)

-C880

File  
C<sup>2</sup>/<sub>12</sub>

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. *927*

REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject (in full) Mr. Morishima, recently appointed Councillor to Japanese Embassy in U. S. A., to leave Shanghai.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi Forwarded by *C. Crawford D.I.*

Mr. M. Morishima, recently appointed to the post of Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in U. S. A., is scheduled to leave Shanghai for Japan by aeroplane on the morning of August 24, 1939.

FILE  
*C. C.*

*E. Mizoguchi*  
D.P.S.

*R. G. J.*

A. C. (Special Branch)

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 19, 1939.

Subject A cocktail party given at the Japanese Club by

Mr. Morishima.

Made by D.S. Mizoguchi

Forwarded by *E. Mizoguchi*

Mr. M. Morishima, Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in China, recently appointed to the post of Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in U.S.A., gave a cocktail party at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 4 p.m. on August 15, 1939, approximately 200 Japanese military and naval officers, diplomatic officials and prominent citizens attended. Among those present were Mr. Y. Miura, local Japanese Consul-General, Vice-Admiral Tsuda, Chief of the Central China Liaison Office of the Asia Development Board, Mr. C. Akagi, Deputy Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, Vice-Admiral Nomura, Chief of the Naval Attache's Office, and Major-General Takeshita, Chief of the Special Organ of the Japanese Army in Central China.

*E. Mizoguchi*  
D. S.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

D. C. Special Branch *7127*

Date August 19th, 1939

Subject (in full) a cocktail party to be given at the Japanese Club  
by Mr. Morishima.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi Forwarded by C Crawford, D.P.

**FILE**  
*713*

Mr. M. Morishima, Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in China, who was newly appointed to the post of the Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in U.S.A., will entertain local Japanese military, naval, and diplomatic officials and civilians to a cocktail party in Japanese Club on Soone Road at 4 p.m. on August 15, 1939.

Local foreign diplomatic officials will be entertained to a cocktail party in the residence of the Japanese Ambassador to China, No. 79 Route Pichon, French Concession, between 6 p.m. and 7 p.m. on August 16, 1939.

*D.O.C.*

*Hayden*

*French Police*

*713*  
*1939*

*D.S. Mizoguchi*

*E. "a"*

*Mizoguchi*  
D.P.S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

24163

9357

26 8 39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 26 1939

Mr. Morito Morishima, who has been serving as Counsellor of the Japanese Embassy here, left on Thursday for Tokyo to make preparations for going to Washington, where he will be Counsellor of the Embassy. Mr. Morishima turned over his official duties to Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, who will serve concurrently as Counsellor. The outgoing Counsellor bade farewell to Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Shanghai Special Municipality, in a visit to the Municipality offices.

*File*

*(2)*

23890

7227  
22 8/39

SHANGHAI TIMES

AUG 22 1939

Mr. Morito Morishima, Counsellor of the Japanese Embassy, will leave for Tokyo by plane on Thursday morning to prepare for his departure to Washington, where he will succeed Mr. Yachihiro Suma as Counsellor of the Embassy, the Japanese Consulate-General announced yesterday afternoon. Mr. Suma has been transferred to Hsinking.

File  
C 22  
8/39

D 9385 (c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

. 1, Special Branch ~~Section~~,

REPORT

Date September 24, 1941.

Subject (in full) Mr. Darius Marsily :- Enquiry from British Consulate

Passport Office.

Made by D.S.I. Young

Forwarded by P.M.I. Wilcox

**CONFIDENTIAL**

*Prepare letter  
to Mr. Ross  
Eh  
24/9*

Marsily alias Marsilly alis Marselli is a French Citizen who has time and again come to the attention of S.M. Police in connection with gambling. In only one instance, however, was evidence against him sufficiently strong to support a charge, this was in 1934, when he was charged before the French Court with conducting public gambling and sentenced to two months imprisonment and a fine of 200 francs. The term of imprisonment allowed to be commuted to 10 francs per day.



*24/9*

*A.C. Young*

A.C. (Special Branch).

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL.  
SHANGHAI.

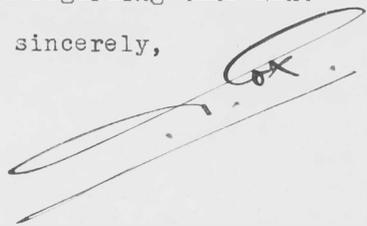
21st September, 1941.

Dear Mr. Duncan,

I understand that Mr. Darius Marsily, 113  
Kiukiang Road, has tried to obtain travel facilities  
to proceed to India. I have been informed by India  
that all facilities should be refused to him as  
it is understood he is connected with a gambling  
establishment.

I should be grateful for any additional  
information you can give me regarding this man.

Yours sincerely,

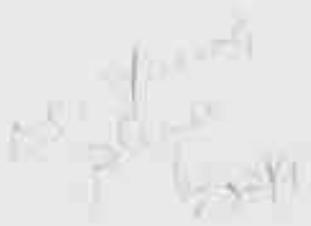


W. Duncan, Esquire,

Assistant Commissioner (Special Branch),

Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

C. S. 6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 25, 1941.

Subject (in full) J. M. COLOMBANI - Present whereabouts.

Made by D. S. Kischenko. Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

Joseph Marie COLOMBANI alias COLOMBONI, French, born in Aggadio, Corsica, 38 years old, well known gambler, is now living at Room 5, House 17, Lane 1025, Bubbling Well Road.

J. M. Colombani is a close associate of one D. P. Marsily, French, who forms the subject of File No. D. 9385(C) in connection with suspected gambling at Flat D. 7 Medhurst Apartments, 934 Bubbling Well Road.

The above mentioned lodging house at No. 17, Lane 1025, Bubbling Well Road, is operated by M. N. Shapitrik, Russian, C. R. O. F-2198, swindler and receiver of stolen property.

*Information*

*Mason*

*[Signature]*  
A. S. Special Branch

*[Signature]*  
U. S.

*[Handwritten notes]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
NO. D. 1111

CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER

MEMO.

D.C. Div

Information -  
two reports.

It looks as if  
there has been a  
tipping off following  
the visit of Pitts  
to the French Police  
when he sought  
the advice of Mr. J.  
as to course of  
action

11  
DC QB

Probably  
Friday & Saturday  
morning 7 hours

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
NOV 9 1939  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
D.C. Special Branch.  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
NOV 9 1939  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
D.C. Special Branch.

QB

11  
DC

We will continue to keep  
observation

Flattens

CWC  
FORM NO. 3  
6 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S B REGISTRY

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Medhurst Apartments - Suspected Gambling Activities -

Observation.

Made by D. S. Pitte

Forwarded by C. Gaudin

Observation duty conducted by D. S. McKeown and D. S. Pitte between 10 p.m. and 2 a.m. November 8/9, 1939, over the Medhurst Apartments in connection with alleged gambling taking place at Flat D7 occupied by D. P. MARSILY, French, failed to reveal anything of significance.

During the period stated above the only person seen to leave or enter the flat in question was Mr. MARSILY, who left the building at 10.20 p.m. and entered motor car 11366 to drive away in a westerly direction. He returned alone at 12.30 a.m. This vehicle is registered in the name of Mr. J. H. COLOMBANI, French, 25 Rue du Consulat.

*Jo Pitte*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S. 1, Special Branch *Stalibh,*

REPORT

Date *OCTOBER 30* 19*39*.

Subject (in full) *Medhurst Apartments - observation duties.*

Made by *D.S. Pitts*

Forwarded by *C. G. G. G. G. G.*

Observation carried out by D.S. McKeown and D.S. Pitts between 10 p.m. and 2.30 a.m. on Friday and Saturday nights, October 27/28 and 28/29 over the Medhurst Apartments in respect of alleged gambling activities in flat A-7, occupied by D.P. MARSHLY, failed to bring to light any sign of visitors to the apartment in question.

*Handwritten initials*

*Handwritten signature*

D. S.

D. G. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Spec. 12 Station,

REPORT

Date: October 21 1939.

Subject: Madhurst Apartments, 934 Bubbling Well Road.

Made by: D.S. McKeown

Forwarded by: C. Crawford D.S.

On the morning of October 21, M. Jobez, French Police, was interviewed regarding the attached report. He offered the suggestion that the S.M.P. should raid the said premises and that the following was the correct procedure:

The two Police officers concerned in the observation duty should interview the judge of the French High Court and give evidence that to their knowledge gambling was being conducted on the premises. At a time and date appointed by the S.M.P., the necessary warrant having been issued, the S.M.P. should raid the premises and if gambling was found to be in progress, the judge should be informed in order to conduct an inspection.

*McKeown*  
D.S.

D.S. (Special Branch)

WCT/  
FM 2  
U. S. M. 1-29

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
P. S. R. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 22101

S. I. Special Branch 11/11/39

REPORT

Date October 11, 1939

Subject. Medhurst Apartments, 934 Bubbling Well Road - observation

by D.S. McKeown and D.S. Pitts.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

C. Crawford, S.I.

SECRET

Observation carried out by D.S. McKeown and D.S. Pitts at Medhurst Apartments, 934 Bubbling Well Road, during the last six nights in respect of gambling being conducted in flat A-7, leased by Mr. D.P. MARSILY, French, has shown that this flat is being frequented by a certain number of foreigners from midnight onwards.

Owing to the location of the flat and the difficulty of securing a concealed position where an uninterrupted view can be maintained over the entrance to the flat without fear of detection, no attempt has been made to be secretive about this watch.

A number of foreigners, some known, many not, have been observed to enter MARSILY's apartment and remain there for varying periods, and it is not believed they go there to exchange the time of day.

The existence of a "wheel" in flat A-7 is freely spoken of by residents of other flats and rooms in the Medhurst Apartments and during the night of October 10/11, Mr. G.B. ELLIOT, British, a personal friend of mine, invited me to "have a flutter" at the "wheel." This was the result of a chance meeting between Mr. ELLIOT and myself which took place about 12.40 a.m. on Bubbling Well Road near the Medhurst Apartments. The offer was not taken advantage of.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

At about 1.15 a.m. the same morning, Mr. Nick I. YAPPO and Mr. George TRIKE, local automobile Salesmen, were known to me, accompanied by three well-dressed foreign ladies, drew up at the Medhurst Apartments in the former's motor car. They conversed with me for some five minutes on topical matters, but knowing I am attached to Headquarters, they made no effort to prolong the talk when evasive answers were given to certain pointed questions.

They then entered the Medhurst Apartments and proceeded to Flat A-7 by lift, but returned within three minutes to their car. They bid me goodnight and hoped "I would enjoy myself."

MARSILY, shortly after midnight, came down to the ground floor of the Apartments and remained outside the entrance for about thirty minutes, during which period, both he and I were well in each other's view. He did not speak to me but certainly gave the impression that he knew who I was and what I was doing.

Two foreign males about to enter the Apartments from Subbling Well Road, he intercepted and took into the Trocadero Cafe which is located on the ground floor of the Medhurst Apartment building. Later the three of them went up to Flat A-7.

Not the slightest sign of a light in MARSILY's flat, which was definitely in use, could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

be seen from either Bubbling Well Road or from Lane 215 Medhurst Road in the rear of the building. In addition no vantage point from which a glimpse in Flat A-7 might be made could be secured.

Among those cars visiting the Medhurst Apartments in the early hours of October 11, from which passengers visited Flat A-7 were :-

<u>No.</u>	<u>Licensee</u>	<u>Address</u>
675	M.I. YAPPO	253 Route Dupliex, Apt. 3.
693	Grand Garage Francais (Fr.)	424 Avenue Joffre.
1145	C.B. Cook (Br.)	c/o I.C.I., 133 Szechuen Road.
1293	J.A. Turner (Br.)	627 Route de Sieyes.
2260	B. Solomonik (Rus.)	Room 715, Park hotel.
7534	F.C. Warburton (Br.)	24, Passage 799, Avenue Haig.
11682	W.T. Alexander (Am.)	219 Rue C. mercier, Apt.404.

*D. S.*

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D 9388

F.M.  
G. 40M-1-40

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 FILE NO. REGISTRY  
 No. S. B. D. 23990  
 Date: April 11, 1941

**REPORT**

Date: April 11, 1941

Subject: Mrs. M. SCHOLTZ or SHOLEZVA - Enquiry from the British Consulate-General.

Made by: D.S.I. Wittinsky. Forwarded by: C.D.I. Tsorum.

Reference the attached communication received from the British Consulate-General on the subject of Mrs. M. Scholtz, further enquiries were conducted during the course of which it transpired that the information, originally received at the offices of the Java China Japan Line, 133 Szechuen Road, to the effect that no passengers arrived in Shanghai aboard the s.s. "Straat van Malacca", when she berthed here, on the 13-1-41, was erroneous. It has now been learned that a number of passengers have arrived from the South, their names etc., however, being unavailable owing to the fact that the passenger list has been, inadvertently, mislaid.

With the arrival of the s.s. "Straat van Malacca" here, on the 31-3-41, endeavours were made, through the agents of the Java China Japan Line, to obtain a duplicate of the passenger list from the purser but efforts made in this direction proved to be abortive.

Extensive but discreet enquiries made, with a view to glean information from other sources as to the present whereabouts of Mrs. Scholtz proved, likewise, to be without success.

*Sent 8/7*  
*Copy to Mr. Cox*  
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 APR 9 1941  
 SPECIAL BRANCH

**FILE**

*Wittinsky*  
 D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).



PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE,  
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,  
P.O. BOX 259,  
SHANGHAI.

26th March, 1941.

Dear Mr. Sherman,

Your letter D9388(c) of the 17th February regarding Mrs. Milda Scholtz. I have again heard that this lady is supposed to be in Shanghai having arrived on the "Straat Van Malacca" after being deported from Singapore to Shanghai. We have also heard that she intends to try to proceed to Canada.

Have you been able to discover whether the woman has arrived and if so can you let me have any additional information? Sorry to worry you like this.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'V. Sherman', written over a horizontal line.

V. Sherman, Esquire,  
Assistant Commissioner,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

100001

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C.S. 6, Special Branch

**CONFIDENTIAL** REPORT

REGISTRY

B. D. 73 9911

Date: March 12, 1941

Subject (in full) Mrs. M. SCHOLTZ or SHOLZOVA - enquiries re present whereabouts of.

Made by D.S.I. Wittinsky, Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

Enquiries regarding Mrs. M. Scholtz or Sholzova, Czechoslovakian, who, according to information at hand, was deported from Singapore and was due to arrive here aboard the s.s. "Straat van Malacca" on January 13th, 1941, show, that no person bearing the names mentioned has yet arrived in Shanghai.

No information of her present whereabouts is available, but should information be obtained a further report will be immediately submitted.

*D. Wittinsky*  
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

*Copy to  
in Singapore  
sent  
19/3*

*FILE  
13*

*100001  
March 12 1941  
Mason*

C O N F I D E N T I A L

Mrs. Milda Scholtz alias Scholzova  
nee Milda Legeding.

Mrs. Scholtz claims to be a Czecho-Slovakian, born at Rgia, Latvia, on 24th August, 1894. She speaks German, Russian, Lettish, English, Malay, Dutch, Danish and Polish. She first came to this country in 1931 in possession of passport No. 42/1119\*31 issued at Shanghai on 12-7-31 and valid until 21-9-41. She is the proprietor of the "Prestige" dress shop in Capitol Building, Singapore, and was formerly the owner of the "Smart" dress shop in Eu Court Building, having associated with her in the latter business Madame Galardi.

2. She claims her Czecho-slovakian nationality because of her marriage to her second husband who was a Czecho-Slovakian and whom she divorced in 1934.

X

3. She first came to notice in 1938 in Shanghai, for being closely connected with an Austrian engineer in the employment of a Netherlands concern. The Austrian was engaged in drug smuggling.

4. She left Shanghai and went to Manila where it is reported she came to the notice of the Manila Police and was ordered to leave.

5. She came to Malaya in 1930 and came to the notice of the Singapore Police as a sly prostitute, drug addict and she was also suspected of drug smuggling.

6. In 1931 she went to Ipoh where she went into partnership with a Madame Kovach in the dress shop business called "Salon des Modes". She came under the notice of the Ipoh Police as a sly prostitute and while she was there she became the mistress of a number of men.

7. She has travelled extensively in Japan, China, the Philippines, Germany, Austria, Czecho-Slovakia, Holland, Denmark, and it is believed other European countries also. She is known to have visited Germany and Czecho-Slovakia in 1934 and 1937.

8. In 1938 she came under the adverse notice of the Police for speaking very strongly in favour of Hitler's policy over the Sudetan (sic) question. It was also noticed at this time that she was well supplied with funds and was frequently seen with German in Singapore.

9. At the time of the Munich crisis of 1938, she contacted a number of Service officers and frequently spent afternoons at the Seletar Grange Hotel where she met naval officers from the naval base. In conversation with a naval officer whom she met at Raffles Hotel she displayed a remarkable knowledge of and interest in naval matters and tried to obtain further information from this officer. She revealed knowledge of the very recent arrival in Singapore of a warship which was not generally known outside Naval circles. She also asked unusually intelligent questions about the movements and equipment of warships and also revealed that she had a knowledge of the movements of the American fleet in Asiatic waters. She disclosed the fact that she know quite a number of American Naval Officers. It is possible, of course, that she met these officers when employed as a prostitute. She is known to have displayed exceptional interest in the disposition of Naval, Military and Air Force units and of steps taken for the defence of the Colony.

X : Possibly a typographical error for "1928"

10. In 1939 she applied for British naturalization, but her application was refused. She has been heard to say that she applied for naturalisation in order to escape the possibility of internment.
11. In June 1939 she went to Saigon but was refused permission to land by the French Police to whom she is also known. She then went to Kobe, Japan, and later returned to Singapore.
12. At the outbreak of war she turned up at Central Police Station with other German nationals expecting to be interned.
13. From various sources it is known that she has on occasions expressed anti-British and pro-German views and to have claimed that her relatives are fighting for Germany.
14. She is known to have contacted an Austrian doctor in Shanghai who is under the notice of the Shanghai Police and who visited Europe in 1938 and returned to Shanghai just before the outbreak of war. This Austrian, Misrini, instructed another alien female who is under surveillance in Singapore to make contact with Scholtz. Misrini alias Miorini, has been identified as an espionage agent, now (1940) in Shanghai.
15. Her address was in the Address Book of the late Italian Consul, Singapore, Captain Tarabocchia, who left here for Italy via Japan at the beginning of October 1940. Presumably she was known to him.
16. On 7-2-40 Mrs. Scholz was warned against trying to send money to her sons in Germany through a friend in Holland.
17. She was ordered to leave Malaya under Defence Regulation 22 and left by the s.s. "Straat van Malacca" on 3-1-41 bound for Shanghai.
18. Before departure she sold up her dress shop and gave out that she was going to Shanghai, hoping to be able to work her way over to Canada where she knew a Canadian who wanted to marry her. It is not known who this Canadian is.

Special Branch.  
S.S. Police.  
30-12-40.

The American Consul-General,  
Singapore.

Re-registered, 16,616

Particulars of Registration required to be furnished by  
an Alien under the Registration of Aliens Ordinance 1937.

- 
- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Name in full (Block letters)  | 1. Mrs. Milda Scholz  |
| 2. Nationality.  | 2. Czechoslovakian.   |
| 3. Place of Birth(country district,town or village)  | 3. Riga, Latvia.  |
| 4. Date of Birth.  | 4. 24th August 1894.  |
| 5. Particulars of Family :<br>1. father's name<br>2. children.   | 5. (1) Fridrich Legsdin<br>(2) a. Erich Scholtz,17 yrs<br>b. Werner Scholtz,15 "          |
| 6. If female and married, name and nationality before marriage.  | 6. Miss Milda Scholz.   |
| 7. Names, addresses and nationality of relatives in Malaya.  | 7. None.  |
| 8. If Male, state education from age of 15.  | 8. --   |
| 9. Previous trade, employment or profession, from date of leaving school or university.  | 9. None   |
| 10. Present trade, profession or employment (state exact nature of employment).  | 10. Proprietor of Gown Shop under the name "Prestige", 5 <del>xxxxxx</del> Stamford Road. |
| 11. Professional or other qualifications. Languages spoken.  | 11. Nil.<br>English, Lettish, Russian, German and Malay(perfectly)                        |
| 12. Movements during the last 3 years (as per passport)  | 12. 2nd March 1937, round the world tour 25th June, one month holiday.                    |
| 13. Have you been to Malaya before ? If so, give details and if registered, state where. If not under present name, state what name. | 13. Since 1931.   |
| 14. Date of commencement of residence in the Settlement.   | 14. 1931.   |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 15. Place of residence (including nature of tenure or occupancy)  | 15. 22 Meyer Mansions, Singapore.                                       |
| 16. Business address.   | 16. 5 Stamford Road, Singapore.   |
| 17. Object of visit to the Settlement.  | 17. To live.  |
| 18. Have you been, or are you, in the service of any foreign Government? Give full details stating the years you were so employed and in what capacity, and if in any non-British Navy, Army or Air Force, state in addition, which branch, and your rank on cessation. | 18. Nil.  |
| 19. Particulars of documents of nationality.  | 19. Passport No.42/1119/31 Shanghai 12th July 1931. Good until 21-9-41. |
| 20. Four passport photographs of Alien are required to be furnished in addition to the above particulars.   | 2-1-41 leaving for Shanghai by s.s. Straat van Malacca.                 |

Date 5th August, 1939.

Milda Scholz  
Signature.

Photograph.

SB5875

(GOVERNMENT GAZETTE NOTIFICATION  
No.2485) 26th August, 1938.

March 6 41.

Dear Mr. Stanton,

I am returning herewith your <sup>x</sup> file  
concerning Mrs. Scholtz.

Any further information we can get  
I will let you have in due dourse.

Yours faithfully,

Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

E. P. Stanton, "sq.,  
American Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

x Enclosed  
6/3

February 17 41.

Dear Mr. Cox,

With reference to your letter dated February 4, 1941, regarding Mrs. Milda Scholtz, there is still no information of her whereabouts.

Should any information be obtained it will be forwarded to you immediately.

Yours sincerely,



Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

A. T. Cox, Esq.,  
H.B.M. Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,  
SHANGHAI.

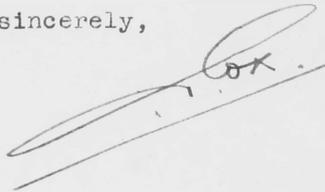
4th February 1941.

Dear Mr. Bennett,

Many thanks for your letter D 9388(C)  
of the 20th January 1941 regarding Mrs. Milda Scholtz.

I understand, however, that the lady  
has now arrived in Shanghai so perhaps I can worry  
you for any additional information you may be able  
to unearth.

Yours sincerely,



G. J. Bennett, Esquire,  
Assistant Commissioner,  
Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

*Sl. Esquire*

*Dr. Michinsky was*

*previous enquiry in re.*

*£ 5/2*



FEDERAL MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. 2  
Date 20

January 20 41.

Dear Mr. Cox,

In reply to your letter of January 14, 1941, on the subject of Mrs. Milda Scholtz, I enclose two copies of Police reports respecting this lady.

Any further information relative to the arrival of this lady in Shanghai will be forwarded to you when such information is obtained.

Yours sincerely,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
JAN 20 1941  
Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

x Sent.  
20/1/41

A. T. Cox, Esq.,  
British Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

CS6  
No incursions  
ACC 53:0041226  
Jan 20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
B. D.  
Date  
January 1941

C. S. C. Special Branch

**CONFIDENTIAL** REPORT

Subject Mrs. M. SCHOLTZ or SHOIZOVA - Enquiry from the British Consulate -  
General.

Made by D. S. I. Mittinaky. Forwarded by S. L. Mason.

With reference to the attached communication received from the British Consulate-General re Mrs. Milca Scholtz or Shoizova, I beg to report, that the s.s. "Straat van Malacca" arrived here from the South on January 13th, 1941. Enquiries at the shipping offices of the Java-China-Japan Line, 133 Szechuen Road, revealed that the boat did not carry any passengers destined to Shanghai.

The information available at present re Mrs. Scholtz is to the effect, that she is a dress-maker by occupation, was formerly a prostitute and is reported to have been involved in drug trafficking. Whilst at Singapore, she sought the company of naval officers with a view to collecting information of military nature. She is reported to be of pro-German feelings. (Sp. Br. file D. 9385 C.)

A further report re Mrs. Scholtz will be submitted should information re her arrival, subsequent movements and/or activities be available.

*Keep in view re possible arrival in Shanghai*

*D. S. I.*

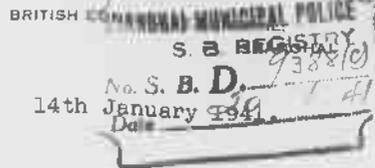
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
A. C. (Special Branch)  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
20/1/41

Sir,

Noted.

FILE

Confidential.



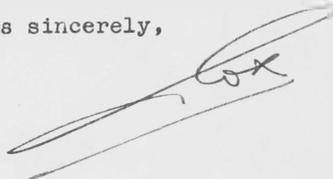
Dear Mr. Robertson,

I understand that Mrs. Milda Scholtz (or Sholzova) holding Czech passport 42/1119/31 issued in Shanghai on the 12th July 1931 will shortly be arriving in Shanghai from Singapore in the Netherlands ship "Streat van Malacca".

As she is being deported from Singapore I should be grateful to learn when she arrives and to receive any information you may already have, or subsequently obtain, about her.

Many thanks.

Yours sincerely,



H. D. M. Robertson, Esquire,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

Translation from French



Mrs. Milda SCHOLZ alias SCHOLZOVA  
nee LEGSDIN, Czechoslovakian

Aboard the/v "Felix Roussel" which sailed from Saigon on June 30, 1939 en route to Japan was Mrs. Milda SCHOLZ alias SCHOLZOVA nee LEGSDIN, of Czechoslovakian nationality. She holds passport No. 42/1119/31 issued on July 12, 1931 by the consulate of the Czechoslovakian Republic at Shanghai and renewed on September 22, 1936 at Singapore. Not being in possession of a French consular visa she could not disembark at Saigon as she intended to do and continued her voyage aboard the same vessel with the destination for Kobe.

Mrs. SCHOLZ was a dress-maker at Singapore. It is reported that formerly she was a prostitute and was involved in drug trafficking and that at Singapore she sought the company of naval officers with a view to collecting information of military nature. She is reported to be of pro-German feelings.

As Mrs. SCHOLZ expressed her intention to apply to the Governor-General for permission to reside in Indo-China, I have the honour to request you to be good enough to advise me should the person in question leave Shanghai for Indo-China.

*File*  
*(20/8)*

*R. J. F.*  
*20/8*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 21105

S.I., Special Branch 5389

REPORT

Date August 31, 1937

Subject (in full) Re attached request

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by C. G. Gelfand, S.I.

In connection with Domenico Basilio GEDOLIN,  
an Italian, and Gelinda TOMILLI of same nationality,  
all possible sources of information have been tried  
without success.

Members of the Italian community have been  
discreetly questioned and as far as can be ascertained  
these two men are not in Shanghai at present nor  
are they known to have visited Shanghai in recent  
years.

FILE

L. J. Roberts  
D. P. S.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

July 19, 1939.

DOMENICO BASILIO CEDOLIN, Italian.

I have the honour to request that you will be so good as to forward me any information in your possession regarding an Italian named DOMENICO BASILIO CEDOLIN, a contractor, holder of Passport No. 362,782 issued by the Questure d'Udine on May 7, 1935 and renewed by the Italian Legation at Teheran on May 21, 1937.

This foreigner arrived in Indo-China from Iran in October, 1937 and found employment with a contractor at Saigon. Later he went to Yunnan and to Siam and returned to Indo-China in March, 1939. He has also been to Hongkong.

According to a report from our Consul at Manila, in September 1937, Mr. CEDOLIN as well as his fellow-countryman GELINDO TONELLI, master builder, holder of Passport No. 325,520 issued by the Questure d'Udine on June 26, 1934 in whose company Mr. CEDOLIN arrived in Indo-China, may be an officer charged with gathering military information in the Far East. He has just been reported by the Police of Cambodia as being particularly interested in conversations among soldiers.

D. P. S. Robert  
C 21  
4

SECRET

BANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. R. REGISTRY  
B. D. 227 90

July 19, 1939.

21 8 39

DOMENICO BASILIO CEDOLIN, Italian.

I have the honour to request that you will be so good as to forward me any information in your possession regarding an Italian named DOMENICO BASILIO CEDOLIN, a contractor, holder of Passport No. 362,782 issued by the Questure d'Udine on May 7, 1935 and renewed by the Italian Legation at Teheran on May 21, 1937.

This foreigner arrived in Indo-China from Iran in October, 1937 and found employment with a contractor at Saigon. Later he went to Yunnan and to Siam and returned to Indo-China in March, 1939. He has also been to Hongkong.

According to a report from our Consul at Manila, in September 1937, Mr. CEDOLIN as well as his fellow-countryman GELINDO TONELLI, master builder, holder of Passport No. 325,520 issued by the Questure d'Udine on June 26, 1934 in whose company Mr. CEDOLIN arrived in Indo-China, may be an officer charged with gathering military information in the Far East. He has just been reported by the Police of Cambodia as being particularly interested in conversations among soldiers.

*File  
C 398*

19 JUILLET 1939.

Domenico Basilio CEDOLIN.  
de NATIONALITE ITALIENNE.

-----

J'ai l'honneur de vous demander de bien vouloir me communiquer les renseignements que vous pourriez posséder concernant l'Italien Domenico Basilio CEDOLIN, entrepreneur, titulaire du passeport N° 362.782 délivré par la Questure d'Udine le 7 Mai 1935 et renouvelé par la Légation d'Italie à Téhéran le 21 Mai 1937.

Cet étranger est arrivé en Indochine en Octobre 1937 venant de l'Iran. Il a été employé à Saison chez un entrepreneur. Puis il s'est rendu au Yunnan et au Siam d'où il est revenu en Indochine en Mars 1939. Il aurait également séjourné à Hongkong.

M. CEDOLIN a été signalé en Septembre 1937 par notre Consul à Manille, ainsi que son compatriote Gelindo TONELLI, chef maçon, titulaire du passeport N° 325.520 délivré par la Questure d'Udine le 26 Juin 1934, en compagnie duquel il est arrivé en Indochine, comme pouvant être un officier chargé de recueillir des renseignements d'ordre militaire en Extrême-Orient. Il vient d'être signalé par les Services de Police au Cambodge comme s'intéressant particulièrement aux propos tenus par des militaires ./.

**CONFIDENTIAL  
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. *1000*  
Date *1/27/47*

D 9390 (c)

**CONFIDENTIAL  
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 2290 (C)  
Date 7-1-37

*PAM 301 201 SEE PAGE*

SECRET

July 24, 1939.

Information regarding a Chinese  
female named PHAM BOI LOI (范碧露)  
alias BE LEE.

In July last, PHAM BOI LOI declared at Saigon that she was born in Singapore in 1912. Her father is a Chinese named PHAM TRUNG CHANH (范仲乾) who died about 20 years ago, and her mother TRAN MY TRAN, domiciled at Singapore, No. 250 Rue Hai Phong (See note No. 1). One of her sisters PHAM LY LEE is married to an Englishman named Robertson in the employ of Shell at Singapore. Another sister is known at Singapore under the name of "FLOWERS."

PHAM BOI LOI left Singapore for Shanghai in 1929 where she studied in the Song Giang Chinese School for one year. About the beginning of 1930, she went to Japan and lived in Tokyo up to 1932. Returning to Shanghai, she often visited the School of Foreign Languages operated by "English Brothers." In 1936 she went to Hongkong where she lived for some time with one of her cousins named LY KOUAI MINH, No. 12 Low Down Street, Kao Long. At that time she had become the mistress of an Italian.

PHAM BOI LOI arrived in Indo-China for the first time on November 18, 1932 by the s.s. Lyes Moon, coming from Hongkong as an immigrant.

She left Saigon for China on January 21, 1938 but returned on April 6. It was during this last voyage that she made the acquaintance of Captain ANDERSON of the s.s. Helikon, who broke off relations with her in November, 1938.

file  
(90)

(2)

From April, 1938 to June, 1939, PHAM BOI LOI made five voyages between Hongkong and Saigon but on each occasion she was watched.

PHAM BOI LOI came to the notice of the Police in July, 1938 through her relations with a Chinese who was suspected of being engaged in espionage on behalf of the Japanese S. R.

The watch kept at that time upon the activities of PHAM BOI LOI failed to give the Police any certainty that she was in the service of any foreign Power.

More recently, it was noticed that she was receiving a large number of visitors at the Hotel Majestic at Saigon in which she was staying and that she was spending money lavishly.

Shortly before her departure for Hongkong on July 15, 1939 by the s.s. Lyee Moon, PHAM BOI LOI declared to the Special Police at Saigon that she was in the service of the Japanese S. R. while she was at Canton and made an offer of her services. Nothing was done with her proposal.

(Note No. 1:- In November, 1937, she stated to the Police at Saigon that she was born in Shanghai in 1912 of MAI PHUONG and TRAN THI.)



destination de la Chine d'où elle est revenue le 6 Avril suivant. C'est au cours de ce dernier voyage qu'elle a fait la connaissance du Capitaine de la Marine marchande ANDERSON, Commandant du S/S "HELIKON" qui n'a plus de relations avec elle depuis Novembre 1938.

Du mois d'Avril 1938 au mois de Juin 1939, PHAM BOI LOI a effectué cinq voyages contrôlés entre Hongkong et Saïgon.

PHAM BOI LOI a attiré l'attention des Services de Police en Juillet 1938 par les relations qu'elle entretenait avec un Chinois soupçonné de se livrer à l'espionnage pour le compte du S.R. Japonais.

La surveillance exercée à cette époque sur les arisements de l'intéressée n'a cependant pas donné aux Services de sécurité la certitude que PHAM BOI LOI était au service d'une puissance étrangère.

Plus récemment, cette Chinoise s'est fait remarquer par les nombreuses visites qu'elle recevait à l'Hôtel Majestic à Saïgon où elle était en pension et par les dépenses exagérées qu'elle faisait.

Peu avant son départ pour Hongkong, le 15 Juillet 1939 par S/S "LYEE MOON", PHAM BOI LOI a déclaré à la Police Spéciale de Saïgon qu'elle avait appartenu au S.R. Japonais alors qu'elle était à Canton et elle a offert ses services. Aucune suite n'a été donnée à ces propositions./.

---

(1) Elle avait déclaré en Novembre 1937 à la Police du Port de Saïgon qu'elle était née en 1912 à Changhai de MAI PHUONG et de TRAN THI ./.

D 9391

D 9391

CONFIDENTIAL

939

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 18, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9391.

Subject      ~~Re~~ Anti-British booklet on the Jeseffeld  
Road shooting incident on August 19, 1939.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

11

F 1 2-11  
30/9

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 9391

**REPORT**

Date: September 15, 1939.

Subject (in full): Anti-British booklet bearing on the Jessfield Road...  
shooting incident on August 19, 1939.

Made by... C. D. I. Sih Tse-liang... Forwarded by... R. W. Mac Alister D.S.O.

Attached herewith together with translation is a copy of a booklet bearing on the Jessfield Road shooting incident on August 19, 1939, copies of which are reported to have been issued to all members of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau."

Apart from a number of sketches depicting the incident and subsequent happenings, this booklet contains a manifesto urging the readers to "eradicate the hostile Shanghai Municipal Council."

*D.C. Div's  
Information*



*CR*

D.C. (Special Branch)



*Sih Tse-liang  
C. D. I.*

*Cop 5  
Sd C G*



CONFIDENTIAL

Translation of a booklet containing cartoons and sketches bearing on the shooting affray which occurred on August 19, 1939 on Jessfield Road in the Western District.

CONFIDENTIAL

(From page)

Sketch of P.S. Kinloch wearing a helmet. Inscription reads: "Do not forget the tragic incident of August 19 in the Western District." "British Police Chief - Kinloch - Principal responsible for the tragic incident. August 1939".

(From page)

Letter to countrymen in connection with the August 19th Tragedy in the Western District of Shanghai.

Overthrow "the public enemy of mankind."

Brethren! We will hereby tell you about the particulars of a serious incident in which the most cruel and ruthless Municipal Police fired upon the policemen of the Shanghai City Government with a machine gun resulting in the killing of two Chinese policemen and the serious wounding of five others.

At 5.30 p.m. August 19, 1939, Mr. Chang, chief of a section of the Western District Special Corps of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, accompanied by a sergeant and several police constables, met an armoured car of the Bubbling Well Police Station near 151 Jessfield Road, in the Extra-Settlement Road Area. The officer in charge of the armoured car was a British policeman named Kinloch. Upon seeing the patrol party of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Kinloch declared, "It is strange that such an armed unit should appear on this extra-Settlement Road." He had hardly finished the utterance of these words, when he at once opened fire with his machine-gun upon the City Government police party, killing Section chief Tsang Zou Kuoh (張澤國), and Sergeant Tsang Koong Ming (張公明), and wounding five other police constables.

The above report is entirely true.

We have the following questions for you :-

- (1) Whether or not the extra-Settlement Road Area in the Western District is Chinese territory?
- (2) Was it due to malicious intent or to the execution of their lawful duty that the patrol party of the Shanghai City Government Police were on that road?
- (3) Why should the Municipal Police have fired upon them when they were not engaged in lawless activities and offered no resistance?

It is clear that the murderer is not a member of an anti-Japanese organization or of a gang of unemployed loafers, but a British officer of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The incident is evidently meant to provoke the new regime and the friendly nation, Japan. It reveals the brutality of the British. For the sake of humanity and justice, we must have this cruel police officer overthrown.

The Settlement is still Chinese soil and should be protected by us. Let us swear to eradicate the Shanghai Municipal Council which is antagonistic towards us and so avenge the death of our martyrs. Let us never forget this Western District Tragedy of August 19th.

(Page 3)

Sketch of a squad of Police on patrol. Inscription reads: "Police of the Shanghai City Government on patrol in the Western District and vicinity."

(Page 4)

Sketch of an approaching armoured car in front of three members of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. Inscription reads : "The approach of the wild armoured car of the Shanghai Municipal Council!"

(Page 5)

Sketch of a Municipal Police Sergeant and two members of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau in front of an armoured car. Inscription reads : "The British Police attempted to interfere with the Police patrol of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau but the latter refused to yield."

(Page 6)

Sketch of machine guns on armoured car in action and two members of the Chinese Police are hit and tumbling to the ground. Inscription reads : "After being defeated in the argument, the British Police suddenly turned the machine guns on the armoured car on the Chinese police and fired on them."

(Page 7)

Sketch of several persons lying about on the ground. Inscription reads : "Sub-Inspector Chang Chao-kuo and Sergeant Chang Kung-ming of the Chinese Police were fatally shot while a number of others were wounded."

(Page 8)

Sketch of P.S. Kinloch. Inscription reads : "Kinloch, the cruel and inhuman British Police Chief, who is the principal responsible for the tragedy."

(Page 9)

Sketch of "Mayor Fu Siao-en" protesting to a foreigner. Inscription reads : "Mayor Fu lodged a strong protest with the Shanghai Municipal Council."

(Page 10)

Sketch of a person speaking at a mass meeting. Inscription reads : "The people were extremely indignant upon learning of the atrocities of the British Police and people's anti-British Mass Meetings were held everywhere denouncing the unlawful acts of the British people!"

(Page 11)

Resolutions passed and adopted at the mass meeting :

- (1) Reorganize the hostile Shanghai Municipal Council which is now in the hands of the British people.
- (2) Effect the retrocession of the extra Settlement Roads area from which the incident originated.

(Pages 12 & 13.)

Sketch of a procession led by a person holding an effigy of P.S. Kinloch. Inscription reads : "In order to manifest their determination of enforcing the above resolutions, the people held a procession, during which an effigy of Kinloch, the principal responsible for the tragedy, was displayed."

Indignant over the tragedy, the people burnt the effigy of Kinloch, the principal responsible for the tragedy."

(Page 14)

Sketch showing people at a memorial meeting. Inscription reads : "Under the auspices of Mayor Fu Siao-en himself, a memorial meeting was held on September 8, 1939 in memory of the two Police officers who met their end on duty. A large number of people from both official and civilian circles attended."

(Last page)

Sketch of two Chinese police officers. Inscription reads : "Heroes who gave up their lives for the nation. Messrs. Chang Chao-kuo and Chang Kung-ming, Sub-Inspector and Sergeant respectively of the Western District Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Rubbing Well Station,

Dis. 140m. Sept. 19 39.

Subject (in full)..... Information - Secret

Made by... Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by... *W. J. Tabrum* 116

*2-15  
(116)*

Sir;

I beg to forward herewith two books relating to the shooting which occurred on the 12-8-39 on Jessfield Road between a member of the S.I.C.P. Bureau and F.S. Kinlock.

A copy of the book has been issued to all members of the S.I.C.P. Bureau.

The picture on the front page is that of the two deceased persons and that of the rear page of F.S. Kinlock who was charged to be responsible for the shooting.

*W. J. Tabrum*  
Det. Inspector

*(Signature)*

*116*

APR 20 1939

## Mr. Stewart's Hectic Time At Ratepayers' Meeting

Attack On Council While Moving Resolution Of  
Thanks To Special Committee Rouses Ire Of  
Several Speakers; Amendment Carried

With his seconder disassociating himself from any of his remarks (although still seconding the resolution); references from the floor to the "tripe" displayed in his posters; pointed comments from at least two speakers that he was using an innocuous and popular resolution to drag in diatribes against the Special Committee, members of the Committee, and the S.M.C.—Mr. Robert L. Stewart had a somewhat hectic time towards the close of the annual meeting of ratepayers in the Grand Theatre yesterday.

Eventually, his resolution calling for a vote of thanks to be sent by the Council to the committee of businessmen who looked into the whole question of municipal staff exchange adjustments and bonuses was lost by a large majority, not out of any discourtesy to the committee but because in the opinion of most of the meeting the passing of the resolution would suggest an association with Mr. Stewart's remarks, which many found objectionable.

After introductory remarks lauding the businessmen's committee and its straightforward report, Mr. Stewart proceeded to attack various people who had had something to do with the committee, and particularly with those who took a deep interest "in the welfare of Class A officials." He was soon interrupted.

Mr. H. E. Arnhold: "Has this anything to do with thanking the committee?"

The Chairman (Judge Mossop): "I understand that the speaker is trying to explain to you his reasons for passing his resolution."

"That's right, Mr. Chairman," said Mr. Stewart and he went on with his speech. The Special Committee fully appreciated the value of modern and normal publicity and wanted to issue brief communiques. The Council would not permit it.

### "One-Third" Controversy

With the aid of two charts and speaking rapidly lest he be interrupted, Mr. Stewart then enlarged on the "one-third and one-seventh controversy." He did not wish to suggest that the Economy Report was one in name only. It was a genuine report which somehow slipped and a "pseudo-percentage table" was inserted.

Mr. W. H. Keswick interrupted to draw everyone's attention to the

fact that resolution 8 was an expression of thanks to the Special Committee. "I think every ratepayer is in sympathy with this expression of thanks and appreciation and what we are listening to now is nothing to do with expressing that appreciation or thanks." (Cries of "hear, hear!")

A speaker from the floor suggested that there were means of asking Mr. Stewart to sit down.

The Chairman said that Mr. Stewart was taking advantage of his proposal to make an attack on the Council. He did not feel he could stop him from speaking about the resolution, but if anyone proposed a vote of closure that would be in order.

Mr. E. F. Harris proposed that the resolution be withdrawn.

Mr. Arnhold seconded the proposal.

The Chairman said he could not do this, as the resolution was formally before the meeting. After showing Judge Mossop the end of his speech, Mr. Stewart formally moved his resolution.

"I would like to second that resolution, although I am not in accord with his remarks," said Mr. R. C. Chisholm.

### The Amendment

Mr. H. E. Arnhold, seconded by Sir Robert Calder-Marshall, moved that the following words be added to the end of the resolution, so that while instructing the Secretary to convey the vote of thanks the meeting "wishes to disassociate itself from the remarks of Mr. Stewart."

The amendment was put to the meeting. None voted against it and it was declared carried by a large majority.

Mr. Franklin said that he would like to tell ratepayers that he personally had written a letter to each member of the committee expressing deep thanks for the work done in connection with their report.

Mr. G. E. Marden then urged that the resolution be rejected. It merely had been made for the purpose of making statements which otherwise could not be made. He did not feel that the Committee required any further thanks than what had already been done by the Chairman of the Council and it would be "a slur on any form of thanks under this resolution."

Resolution 8 was put to the meeting and lost by a very large majority.

FILE

R

2/4

Form A

9391

13 9 39

Ref. No. 2044

**CONFIDENTIAL**

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
September 11, 1939.

SUBJECT

Memorial services for two police officers of  
Shanghai City Government held at Foo Ming Theatre,  
North Szechuan Road.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and  
Commissioner General,  
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the  
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

FILED  
13/9

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REPORT.  
-----

Memorial services for two police officers of Shanghai City Government held at Foo Ming Theatre, North Szechuen Road.

---

A requiem mass in memory of two police officers, who were shot dead in the shooting affray between policemen of the Shanghai City Government and policeman of the S.M.P. on Jessfield Road on August 19, 1939, took place at the Foo Ming Theatre, North Szechuen Road, between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. on September 8, when a large number of people attended.

Among those present were Mr. Y. Miura, local Japanese Consul-General, Major-General Takeshita, Chief of the Special Service Organ of the Japanese Army in Central China, Colonel Kanaya, Commander of the Japanese Military Police Force in Shanghai, representatives of the Japanese Consular Police, Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, and Mr. Lo Ying, Director of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Certified True Copy.

J. F. Lovell  
.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch. Station, .....

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject: Memorial services for two police officers of Shanghai City Government held at Foo King Theatre, North Szechuen Road.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi Forwarded by R. W. MacGee D.S.I.

A requiem mass in memory of two police officers, who were shot dead in the shooting affray between policemen of the Shanghai City Government and policemen of the S.M.P. on Jessfield Road on August 19, 1939, took place at the Foo King Theatre, North Szechuen Road, between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. on September 8, when a large number of people attended.

Among those present were Mr. Y. Miura, local Japanese Consul-General, Major-General Takeshita, Chief of the Special Service Organ of the Japanese Army in Central China, Colonel Kanaya, Commander of the Japanese Military Police Force in Shanghai, representatives of the Japanese Consular Police, Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, and Mr. Lo Ying, Director of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

COPIES  
Copy to  
Sec & C.G.



*E. Mizoguchi*  
D.P.S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
*R. W. MacGee*  
A.C. (Sp. Br.)

9/9

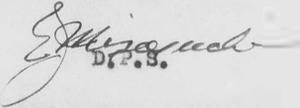
S. I. Special Branch. //

September 9, 39.

Memorial services for two police officers of Shanghai City Government held at Foo Ming Theatre, North Szechuen Road.  
D.P.S. Misoguchi

A requiem mass in memory of two police officers, who were shot dead in the shooting affray between policemen of the Shanghai City Government and policemen of the S.M.P. on Jessfield Road on August 19, 1939, took place at the Foo Ming Theatre, North Szechuen Road, between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. on September 8, when a large number of people attended.

Among those present were Mr. Y. Miura, local Japanese Consul-General, Major-General Takeshita, Chief of the Special Service Organ of the Japanese Army in Central China, Colonel Kanaya, Commander of the Japanese Military Police Force in Shanghai, representatives of the Japanese Consular Police, Mr. Fu Siac-en, Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, and Mr. Lo Ying, Director of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

  
D.P.S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, Special Report *Alloy*

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject: "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" - Memorial Service  
in honour of two deceased policemen.

Made by D.S.L. Yen Ken Forwarded by *R. D. Mac Lister D.S.P.*

To commemorate the death of two policemen who were killed in a clash with a patrol party of the Municipal Police on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road on August 19, the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" sponsored a memorial service, which was held in the Foo Ming Theatre, 671 North Szechuen Road, C.O.L. between 9 a.m. and 9.45 a.m. September 8. Some 200 persons including "Mayor" Fu Siao-an, Colonel Loo Ying, Chief of the "Police Bureau", Woo Tsing (吳頌), delegate of the "Ministry of Interior" (Reformed Government) and representatives of various local Japanese and Japanese sponsored Chinese public bodies were present.

The memorial service was of the usual order. The "mayor" made a lengthy speech, strongly denouncing the S.M.C. He declared that he would insist on the handing over of the police right on the ex-tra-Settlement roads to the "Shanghai City Government" and that should the S.M.C. refuse to capitulate, some strong action would be taken to attain the object.

No literature was distributed during the proceedings which passed off quietly.

From the deductions made from the August pay of the "Police" staff, a sum of \$6,000 was obtained and has been distributed between the families of the two deceased policemen. It is further reported that the "Reformed Government" has granted \$20,000 to the family of one of the deceased, named Cheng Shao-chong *程少冲*.

Comms. of Police.  
Sir:  
Information.  
*R. D. Mac Lister*  
ACIS (M)

6. 90 19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

who was a Sub-Inspector, and \$10,000 to that of the other named Cheng Kung-tou 張春輝, who was a sergeant, as compassionate grants.

Kao Yen-Kun  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

24688

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 8 1939

**SHOOTING VICTIMS'  
FUNERAL TO-DAY**

**Wreaths Presented For  
Policemen Shot On  
Jessfield Road**

Funeral ceremonies will be held at the Focnia Theatre on North Szechuen Road at 10 o'clock this morning by the Special Municipality authorities for Mr. Chang Kung-yao and Mr. Chang Chao-chang, policemen of the Municipality, who were killed in the Jessfield Road shooting affray on August 19.

Wreaths were presented by authorities of the Japanese Expeditionary Force to Central China, Colonel Itsuo Mabuchi, Chief of the Press Bureau of the Expeditionary Force, the Japanese Press Club and others.

The two men were slain in an altercation over the right of Special Municipality policemen to patrol extra-Settlement roads. They were felled by bullets from a machine gun fired by Mr. W. L. Kinloch, probationary sergeant in the S.M.P. The incident caused a great sensation and led to the filing of protests and counter-protests between the Special Municipality authorities, the Japanese Consulate-General and the Shanghai Municipal Council.

FILE  
Rund  
S/S

## NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 8 1939

**Ta Tao Policemen  
Buried**

Funeral ceremonies will be held at the Foomin Theatre on North Szechuen Road at 10 o'clock this morning by the Special Municipality authorities for Mr. Chang Kung-yao and Mr. Chang Chao-chang, policemen of the Municipality, who were killed in the Jessfield Road shooting fray on August 19.

Wreaths were presented by authorities of the Japanese Expeditionary Force to Central China, Col. Itsuo Mabuchi, Chief of the Press Bureau of the Expeditionary Force, the Japanese Press Club and others.

TYH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I. Special Branch / *Kidgong*

REPORT

Date September 19 30

Subject "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" -  
to hold a memorial Services in honour of two policemen  
killed in a clash with the Municipal Police on August 19.  
Made by D.S.I. Kao Ken Ken Forwarded by *R. W. Mac Lean S.I.*

To commemorate the death of two policemen who were killed in a clash with a patrol party of the Municipal Police on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road on August 19, the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" is making arrangements to hold a memorial service in the Foh King Theatre, 671 North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. at 9 a.m. September 8. Colonel Loo Ying (劉英), Chief of the "Police Bureau", will preside. It is expected that representatives of various Japanese sponsored public bodies and police organs will be present. A special office to undertake the necessary arrangements for the memorial service has been established in the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau Staff Club," Lane 366, 9-11 Wuchow Road.

It is learned that apart from the memorial service, speeches and propaganda of an anti-British nature will be made and during the service a compassionate grant will be handed to the families of the deceased. This grant has been made up by deductions from the August pay of the "Police" staff. 5% was deducted from the pay of those employees whose salaries are between \$60 and \$100 and 7.5 % from the pay of those whose salaries are \$101 and over.

Comm. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
*R. W. Mac Lean*  
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

*O.O.C.*



*Not many of the Staff affected*  
*R.W.*  
*C.D. J. Sch*  
*9/9*  
*889/9*  
*12/9/9*

*Kao Jen Ken*  
D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

1111

1111

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 31 1939

Memorial Service for Slain Officers

Victims of Jessfield Road Shooting to Be Mourned

Official memorial services will be held on September 8 at 9 a.m. in the Fu Min Theatre, Hongkew, to mourn the death of Chang Chao-chang and Chang Kung-fon, the two Chinese police officers who were killed on August 19 in the extra-settlement road area near Jessfield Road during a clash between them and a Settlement police patrol party.

The meeting is to be held under the auspices of the new Greater Shanghai Municipal Government and presided over by Colonel Lu Ying, director of the Bureau of Public Safety of the city regime. It was announced in the "Sin Shun Pao" yesterday that those who would care to send mourning scrolls to the meeting could do so by sending them to the "West Shanghai Tragedy Martyrs Memorial Service Committee."

It was also revealed in the announcement that the Japanese and Chinese authorities at Nanking and Shanghai would continue pressing for a settlement of the unfortunate incident, asserting that the negotiations to that end would not be stopped unless the final aim is achieved. The city regime here was reported to have petitioned the new government at Nanking for compensation for the families of the deceased officers.

G. D. D. Sid

3/8

D.S.I. Kao  
3/8

3/8

Ref. No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Copy of Extracurriculum Police Report.

Date August 28, 19 39.

Subject Meeting at Kwang Hwa University off Lincoln Avenue.

Between 1 p.m. and 4 p.m. on the 27-8-39, a meeting was held at the Kwang Hwa University off Lincoln Avenue.

Some 400 persons attended comprising Chinese and Japanese, the latter being in the minority.

Speeches of an Anti-British and Anti-Police nature were made and pamphlets distributed.

A life size picture of F.P.S. 104 Kinlock was exhibited during the meeting, which was taken from No.92 Jessfield Road and after the meeting was taken back and is now exhibited on the 2nd floor at No.92 and each time duties change they are shown the picture and told to memorize the face, for future reprisals.

(Sd) E. Burton  
D. S. I.

FILE

S.I.  
C 29  
4  
8/29/39  
L.H. 29/8

Copy for Special Branch.

29/5

THH

6 5011-33

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station, 39

REPORT

Date August 28, 1939.

Subject: Meetings and Processions held in Japanese occupied areas around Shanghai as a protest against the Jessfield Road Shooting Affray

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Bank T-1  
See 22/8



E.

On August 27, 1939, meetings and processions, sponsored by the Great People Society and subordinate organs of the "Shanghai City Government" were held in Nantao, Pootung and Chapei for the purpose of protesting against the shooting affray between the Municipal Police and constables of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau on Jessfield Road on August 19, 1939. During those meetings and processions, anti-British speeches were delivered and handbills in a similar strain distributed. The handbills consisted of three kinds, of which specimens are attached with translations.

Particulars of the meetings and processions are given hereunder :-

Meeting and procession in Pootung

Under the auspices of the Pootung District Administrative Office and the Pootung Branch of the Great People Society, a meeting and demonstration as a protest against the August 19th Tragic Incident was held in the premises of the Hwai Yang Theatre, Lan Nyi Doo, Pootung, between 2 p.m., and 3 p.m., on August 27, 1939. About 200 persons were present, including students and faculties of Dah Dao Primary Schools, wharf coolies in Pootung and representatives from the various official organs in Pootung. Tsui Ting (朱 鼎), Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Great People Society, presided over the meeting and delivered a speech, in which he stressed that

Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
R. J. Forker  
A.C. (Sp. B.)

28/8

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(2)

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Great Britain was the common enemy of China, and was the first to invade China. She also brought about the present hostilities which commenced on August 13, 1937, and is responsible for another tragic incident which occurred on August 19, 1939 in the Western District. Supported by the feeling of indignation of the people over the August 19th Tragic Incident, he said that he was confident that negotiations now being made by the "authorities" would produce successful results. In conclusion, he urged the audience to keep themselves apart from the British people, boycott their goods and refuse to serve under British people.

Following the above meeting, a procession was held between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m., which traversed the various main thoroughfares in Pootung and broke up on Tung Chong Road. During this procession, a male Chinese, stated to be a staff member of the Great People Society, displayed a wooden board, on which was drawn the sketch of a Foreign Sergeant in the act of opening fire with his gun. Holding this board over his head, he asked the participants who the person on the board was, to which the milling crowd of participants replied that he was the beast, a wicked and cruel British Policeman. When he asked whether this man should be punished, the participants replied

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

..... Station,

(3)

Date. ....

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

in unision "Yes", whereupon he, the staff member of the Great People Society, threw the board to the ground and it was trampled on and broken to pieces. After burning the fragments of the board, the crowd dispersed.

During the meeting and the procession in Footung, slogans and handbills were shouted and distributed which are similar to those distributed in Nantao earlier in the day.

Distribution of prizes by lot drawing was an unique feature in the Footung meeting. The following prizes were given :-

100 prizes of 10 cents each,

10 prizes of \$1.00 each,

2 prizes of \$5.00 each,

1 prize of \$10.00.

Meeting and procession in Nantao

Under the auspices of the Shanghai Municipal Nantao District Administrative Office, a "Mass meeting in protest against the August 19th Western Shanghai Tragedy" was held between 10 a.m. and 11.30 a.m., August 27, 1939, on the premises of the District Administrative Office at No. 50, Ih Soh Street, Boon Lai Road, City. The meeting was attended by some 500 persons among whom were some 40 members of the Nantao Branch of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps; 200 teachers and pupils of the Dah Dao Primary Schools;

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(4)

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

..... Forwarded by.....

100 street cleaning coolies employed by the Nantao District Administrative Office; about 100 members of the Great People Society and representatives of the various official organs in the City while some 30 unarmed policemen were in attendance. Sung Shu-ching (孙世景), Chief of the Shanghai Municipality Nantao District Administrative Office, presided over the meeting. Okishima (冲岛), Chief of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department, and Wong Kong (汪刚), representative of the Great People Society, also attended.

In his opening speech, Sung Shu-ching, the chairman, spoke on the purpose of the meeting and related that on August 19, 1939, details of the Shanghai City Government Police in the Western District were machine-gunned by a British Police Chief under the Shanghai Municipal Council of the International Settlement, and resulted in heavy casualties being inflicted on the former. This incident has engendered a feeling of indignation among the people in this Municipality, who are unanimous in a desire to bring the common enemy to a sense of responsibility so that the death of those who fell in the incident may be avenged. Okishima then spoke in the Japanese language, stating that in creating the August 19th Tragic Incident, the British people had deliberately

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject..... (5)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

outraged the code of humanity and that an equitable settlement was expected as the "Authorities" were engaged in negotiations with those concerned.

Wong Kong, representing the Great People Society, then proposed the following two resolutions which the audience unanimously accepted and passed:-

- (1) Full Chinese control of the Extra-Settlement Roads, and
- (2) Reorganization of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

The attendance then formed in processional order, each participant being issued with a five-barred flag or the Rising Sun flag. The procession, which was led by members of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps and a military band, with some 30 unarmed policemen bringing up the rear, marched from Boon Lai Road, west to Chung Hwa Road, north to the Old West Gate, East to Boulevard des deux Republiques, South to Small East Gate, West to Chung Hwa Road, and south to the Small South Gate, where the procession was dismissed at 1 p.m. in front of the Nantao Police Bureau. The coolie class participants were each given the sum of 20 cents while one bag of biscuit was issued to each primary school student.

During the meeting and the procession the following slogans were shouted by the attendance:-

- (1) Down with British Imperialism!

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

(6)

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- (2) Avenge the blood shed by our compatriots.
- (3) Regain control of the Foreign Concessions.
- (4) Down with Great Britain, the invader of the Asiatic Continent.
- (5) Give effect to the spirit of mutual cooperation between the people of the same race.
- (6) Commemorate the August 19th tragic incident in Western Shanghai.

Pamphlets were also distributed, specimen copies being obtained which are attached with translations.

Copies of a large poster with a rough drawing of the alleged scene of shooting in the western District were found pasted on walls in the City.

Chapei (Meeting)

Between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m., August 27, the Shanghai Northern District Administrative Office held a meeting of some 200 country people in its office in Chiaotung Road, Chapei. The function was marked by the delivering of a speech by Tsang Ping Lien (張平廉), Chief of the Shanghai Northern District Administrative Office, bearing on the Jessfield Road Shooting Affray and the distribution of propaganda literature relating to the incident.



D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Shanghai Mainichi - August 28, 1939

The Burial of Kinloch Staged by the  
Great People Society To-day

The Chinese people are extremely indignant over the unlawful wounding and killing of Police officers of the Shanghai City Government by the British Police officer of the S.M.C. in the Shanghai Western District.

During the mass meeting sponsored by the Great People Society on August 27, a demonstration was staged in the suburbs of Shanghai, including the Western District, Nantao, Chapei, Civic Centre and Footung against the incident in the Shanghai Western District. A big board depicting the head of the British Policeman Kinloch together with the inscription "Burial of Kinloch" was used as well as five-barred flags. Anti-British slogans were also displayed.

( The picture shows this board with the photograph of Kinloch).



FILE

C. 29  
4

R. 94. 29/8

海軍

28-8-39

# 「キ」ロツクを葬れ 大民會でデモ行進

働の酒における工部局英人會  
官の上海特別市政府官吏は  
僑民は所立郡民衆を代表せ  
しめたが今二十七日夜會の  
能て同罪状の罪人キロツク  
の首を捕英人キロツクを  
れ大書し首級や五色旗反  
英字等名押し立てし上海  
の瀕内、南市、北市、市中心區  
浦東等でこの瀕西事件に對す

るマ民衆の一大示威隊が行  
はれることになつた寫眞はキ  
ロツクの首を捕いた者



# 更に五氏除名

## 國府林柏生氏らを

【中略】二十四日發ハス「中國  
國民軍では汪兆銘、馬佛龍、  
武の五名を黨籍から除外した  
監獄委員會の決定を以て構思外  
高宗武、丁默邨、林柏生、李聖  
武の五名を黨籍から除外した

of dependence  
"I have never

INDOCHINA

INDOCHINA

INDOCHINA

INDOCHINA

S. I. Special Branch. XXXXXX

August 21, 39.

Proposed arrival of Japanese Training Squadron.

M.P.S. Mizoguchi

The Japanese training ships "Yakumo" and "Iwate" under the command of Vice-Admiral Shiomoto are scheduled to arrive in Shanghai at 2 p.m. August 21 and

茶

電話 4562

444

電車

商店

Handwritten notes and markings at the bottom of the page, including the number '111' and '12-8-35'.

70  
Translation of a handbill copies of which were distributed during meetings held by the Great People Society in Pootung, Nantao and Chapei, on August 27, 1939, in commemoration of the shooting affray between members of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau and a Municipal Police Patrol Party on Jessfield Road on 19.8.39.

Letter to Countrymen in connection with the August 19th Tragedy in the Western District of Shanghai

-----  
Overthrow "the public enemy of mankind".  
-----

Brethren!

We will hereby tell you about the particulars of a serious incident in which the most cruel and ruthless Municipal Police fired upon the policemen of the Shanghai City Government with a machine gun resulting in the killing of two Chinese policemen and the serious wounding of five others.

At 5.30 p.m., August 19, 1939, Mr. Chang, chief of a section of the Western District Special Corps of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, accompanied by a sergeant and several police constables, met an armoured car of the Bubbling Well Police Station near 131 Jessfield Road, in the Extra-Settlement Road Area. The officer in charge of the armoured car was a British policeman named Kinloch. Upon seeing the patrol party of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Kinloch declared, "It is strange that such an armed unit should appear on this extra-Settlement Road." He had hardly finished the utterance of these words, when he at once opened fire with his machine-gun upon the City Government police Party, killing Section chief Tsang Zau Kueh (張學國), and Sergeant Tsang Koong Mang (張貴銘), and wounding five other police constables.



The above report is entirely true.

We have the following questions for you:-

- (1) Whether or not the extra-Settlement Road Area in the Western District is Chinese territory?
- (2) Was it due to malicious intent or to the execution of **their** lawful duty that the patrol party of the Shanghai City Government Police were on that road?
- (3) Why should the Municipal Police have fired upon them when they were not engaged in lawless activities and offered no resistance?

It is clear that the murderer is not a member of an anti-Japanese organization or of a gang of unemployed loafers, but a British officer of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The incident is evidently meant to provoke the new regime and the friendly nation, Japan. It reveals the brutality of the British. For the sake of humanity and justice, we must have this **cruel** police officer.

The Settlement is still Chinese soil and should be protected by us. Let us swear to eradicate the Shanghai Municipal Council which is antagonistic towards us and so avenge the death of our martyrs. Let us never forget this Western District Tragedy of August 19th.

(Name of issuing organ)  
( not given )

TRANSLATION

Do not forget the August 19th Western District  
Incident!

Let the people be unanimous in overthrowing  
our public enemy, the British.

-----

On August 19th, a British police Inspector  
named Kinloch passed Jessfield Road in an armoured  
car, and showed his beastly temper and spite by  
opening fire with a machine gun at Section Chief  
TSANG ZAU CHONG, Sergeant TSANG KUNG DOH whom he  
killed, and wounded five other constables. The  
situation was very tense at that time and the road  
was full of blood and looked very pitiful. On  
learning of this incident, the people in the local  
districts expressed their anti-British sentiment,  
and have decided to overthrow our public enemy, the  
British in order to attain revenge.

-----

The handbill also bears a photo purporting  
to have been taken at the scene of the incident and  
shows an armoured car of the S.M.C.

TRANSLATION

Slogans in commemoration of the August 19th  
Western District Incident

-----

1. Let us rise, and overthrow British Imperialism!
2. Let us rise, and avenge our brethren who have shed their blood!
3. Let us rise, and recover the administrative power in the Settlement!
4. Let us rise, and overthrow Great Britain who invades Asia!
5. Let us rise, and act with the spirit of mutual assistance shown by the people of the same race!
6. Let us rise, and commemorate the August 19th Western District Incident!

Propaganda Section of the Nantao  
Branch of the Shanghai  
Municipality Youths' Group.

Anti-S.M.P. cartoon, obtained in Western  
District, C.O.L., on August 27, 1939.  
Also found posted in Nantao on August 27, 1939.

A cartoon depicts two officers on an  
armoured car and a British sergeant of the S.M.P. \*  
standing near-by, firing upon members of the  
Chinese Police. It bears the following  
inscriptions :-

"Do not forget the Western District Incident  
of August 19.

"The British Police Inspectors of the S.M.C.  
shot Chinese Police officers and ricksha  
coolies who offered no resistance!

"Indeed, this is typical of the cold blooded  
man-killing British!

August 27, 1939.

TAIRIKO SHIMPO

GREAT PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION TO HOLD MASS MEETINGS TO  
PROTEST SHOOTING INCIDENT ON JESSFIELD ROAD

53  
C  
1

Before noon of August 27, the Shanghai Branch of the Great People's Association is to hold mass meetings in the Western and Eastern Districts, the Civic Centre of the City of Greater Shanghai, Pootung and Chapei.

At these meetings, the real facts of the Jessfield Road Incident of August 19 is expected to be reported to the incensed Chinese populace.

2/ 2/2

September 16, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

KINLOCH SECRETLY LEAVES COUNTRY HOSPITAL

Probationary Sergeant No. 104 Kinloch, British, attached to Bubbling Well Police Station of the S.M.P., who killed two Chinese constables of the Shanghai City Government with a Thompson sub-machine gun on Jessfield Road, has been undergoing treatment in the Country Hospital since the incident. The entrance of his ward was guarded by Municipal Police and the British Defence Force.

At 6.30 p.m. September 14, after 27 days treatment, Kinloch stealthily left the hospital and went to the Police quarters on Carter Road. He has not yet resumed duty at Bubbling Well Police Station but will have a rest to recuperate.

Hindling it difficult to deal with the Kinloch affair, the S.M.C. appears to be planning to send him back to Scotland..

FILE  
201

September 1, 1939.

Morning Translation.

9391  
1939

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

THE KILLING OF CHINESE POLICEMEN BY A BRITISH POLICEMAN  
OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
(Address by the Propaganda Bureau of the Executive Yuan  
broadcasted from Nanking.)

In the affair in which Chinese policemen were killed by a British policeman in Shanghai, we bring the following three points to your notice :-

(1) The killing of the Chinese policemen by the British policeman in question is Britain's challenge after the suspension of the Tokyo negotiations, although these negotiations were held at the request of Britain. Having no desire to discuss the financial question, she deliberately introduced the so-called Nine-Power Pact with the result that the talks could not proceed quickly. At this time, the Jessfield Road Incident occurred in Shanghai. A British policeman shot at and killed two of our Chinese policemen.

The suspension of the Tokyo negotiations shows that Britain still lacks a proper understanding of existing conditions in East Asia and is seeking a chance to issue another challenge against Japan or China. Britain is still insincere about co-operation with Japan to bring about a settlement of affairs in East Asia. Britain has no proper understanding of the Chinese people; she does not realize that in making unreasonable challenges, she would be causing the Chinese people to become more hostile towards her.

(2) In killing the Chinese policemen, the British policeman used the Shanghai Settlement as a base for his unreasonable challenge. Ever since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, Britain has committed many illegal acts, using the Shanghai Settlement as a base. She has been criticized by Japan and has not been able to explain her action. In July last year, the S.M.C., at the request of the Japanese authorities, promulgated a set of emergency regulations to allow Japan to suppress anti-Japanese terroristic acts in the International Settlement and welcome assistance from the Japanese Consular Police and gendarmes, but actually it was all mere talk and nothing was done. In March this year, a Japanese spokesman, in an interview with newspaper reporters, said: "Japan will occupy the International Settlement if any serious affair occurs in the Settlement harmful to the interests of the Japanese."

In February this year, Mr. Chen Loh, the Foreign Minister, was assassinated in Shanghai, in consequence of which Japan called Shanghai the "large secret and devil city of East Asia." Under the cover of the Shanghai Settlement, Britain has committed many illegal acts. The recent killing of our Chinese policemen by the British policeman was one of these.

If anybody were to ask how the British people have become so bold, one would reply that it is undoubtedly due to the existence of the Settlement. If we ask how the British policeman had dared to make the challenge,

September 1, 1939.

Morning Translation.

one would reply that it is due to the existence of the Settlement. Thus, so long as the Settlement exists, the British people may commit any kind of illegal act and such illegal acts will not cease until the Settlement has been recovered.

(3) The killing of the Chinese policeman by the British policeman gives us a starting point from which to struggle for diplomatic victory. Some suggest that all Foreign Settlements in China be recovered immediately, others say that the Courts in the Settlements be first recovered, while others desire that a fair solution of the affair should first be found.

We are of the opinion that a fair solution of the affair should first be reached to be followed by the recovery of the Courts in the Settlements, after which we will, if the situation permits, work for the recovery of all the Foreign Settlements in China by proper and legal procedure. Whether or not we shall succeed in all this depends upon the efforts of our diplomatic authorities assisted by the Chinese people.

If our government will indicate to us a way by which we can attain our end, the people will keep to that route without fear of any difficulties. In this way, not only can we effect the recovery of the Foreign Settlements in Shanghai, but we will secure a diplomatic victory.

NOTICE ISSUED BY THE COMMITTEE ARRANGING A MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR THE OFFICERS OF THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU KILLED WHILST ON DUTY IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

The "Committee Arranging a Memorial Service for the Officers of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau Who Were Killed Whilst on Duty in the Western District" publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Shun Pao" (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) to-day:-

"Whilst patrolling in the Western District, Sectional Chief Chang Zau-chong (張兆冲) and Squad Chief Chang Kung-yih (張公一) of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau were killed by machine-gun bullets fired by a British policeman on an armoured car of the Settlement Police, while five other policemen were wounded.

"This case is a very serious one and a petition has been submitted to the City Government requesting it to open strong negotiations with the Settlement authorities and to issue compassionate grants.

"To the glory of the Police, the deceased and the wounded had done their best to maintain our sovereign rights. It has been resolved that to console the souls of the deceased, a memorial service will be held at the Foo Ming Theatre (福明戲院) on North Szechuan Road at 9 a.m. September 8.

"We hereby publish this notice and hope that the public will attend and pay their respects to the deceased."

FILE

9291  
21 5 39

August 31, 1939.

Mainichi

"SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT USES POSTERS TO WARN CITIZENS  
AGAINST THE CUNNING BRITISH PEOPLE"

With the object of warning the Chinese people against the cunning attitude adopted by the British towards the shooting incident on Jessfield Road, the Shanghai City Government has prepared a number of posters giving a pictorial representation of the incident. These posters have been put up at various places. Handbills on the same subject have also been distributed.

FILED

The following are headings of the pictorial :-

DON'T FORGET THE TRAGEDY THAT TOOK PLACE IN THE  
WESTERN DISTRICT ON AUGUST 19!!

British police officer of the S.M.C. kills defenceless  
Chinese police officers and ricksha coolies!!  
The British are indeed people who kill people without  
winking an eye!!

TARIKI SHIMO

S.M.C. MAKES A SHOW OF FORCE TO SETTLE TROUBLES

Notwithstanding the strong protest lodged by the "Reformed Government" against the inhuman incident on Jessfield Road, the S.M.P. has, so far, given no reply, but has instead taken a challenging attitude.

The Shanghai City Government is extremely indignant over the hostile attitude of the S.M.P. and is fully determined to solve the Jessfield Road affair by force so as to uphold its policing right.

Since August 27, armoured cars of the S.M.P. fitted with light machine-guns have been placed near the Western District Administration Bureau on Jessfield Road and the Western District Branch Police Station. The machine-guns are recklessly directed at the buildings.

This insolent action on the part of the S.M.P. is unpardonable; it can only be interpreted as cunning British tactics to conceal their own fault in the Jessfield Road incident. As the policemen of the Shanghai City Government are incompletely armed, S.M.P. is trying to settle pending questions by resorting to force.

To meet the challenge of the S.M.P., the Western District Branch Police Station of the Shanghai City Government will face the S.M.P. with firm determination.

30 8 39  
Shanghai Mainichi - August 28, 1939

The Burial of Kinloch Staged by the  
Great People Society To-day

The Chinese people are extremely indignant over the unlawful wounding and killing of Police officers of the Shanghai City Government by the British Police officer of the S.M.C. in the Shanghai Western District.

During the mass meeting sponsored by the Great People Society on August 27, a demonstration was staged in the suburbs of Shanghai, including the Western District, Nantao, Chapai, Civic Centre and Pootung against the incident in the Shanghai Western District. A big board depicting the head of the British Policeman Kinloch together with the inscription "Burial of Kinloch" was used as well as five-barred flags. Anti-British slogans were also displayed.

( The picture shows this board with the photograph of Kinloch).

FILE  
(

August 28, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) published on August 27 the following address broadcasted by the Great People's Association :-

THE BRUTAL KILLING OF OUR POLICEMEN BY BRITISH POLICE  
IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF SHANGHAI

Fellow countrymen, we are about to relate to you to-day startling news concerning the brutal and fatal shooting, with a machine gun, of Chang Chao-chang (張兆昌), Chang Kung-tu (張有輝) and five other policemen of the Shanghai City Government by British police officers of the S.M.P. You may already know of this affair, but due to the false propaganda of the newspapers in the Foreign Settlements, you may be still unaware of the actual facts of this tragedy.

Now we are going to relate to you the facts of this case:-

It appears that at 6.20 p.m. August 19, 12 policemen under the leadership of Chang Chao-chang, Chief of the Special Police Corps in the Western District of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government were patrolling along Jessfield Road in a northerly direction when they were unreasonably interfered with by British police officers who happened to be in the vicinity in an armoured car, No. 9, of the British defence force. The Settlement policemen, including one No. 104 on the armoured car, a British officer named Kinloch and five policemen of the Bubbling Well Police Station, refused to listen to reason when remonstrated with, and instead they unreasonably opened machine gun fire on our patrol party, causing the instant death of the two officers of our Police and the wounding of five others.

FILE

The fact that our country has remained in a position of a semi-colony is entirely attributable to British aggression, which has never ceased ever since the Opium War which brought about the existence of the foreign controlled areas. On many occasions, Britain has used the Foreign Settlements as her bases for the wholesale massacre of our fellow countrymen. Take, for instance, the May 30 tragedy, the Hankow incident, the tragedies in Kiukiang, Chungking, Nanking, Shameen and Wan Hsien, etc.

Upon the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, Britain engaged in activities in support of the Kuomintang Government, in the creation of terrorism and in the assassination of high officials of our government.

Now, take for instance the latest tragedy in the Western District. This locality belongs entirely to our country, the S.M.C. being only responsible for the construction of the roads. Consequently, the territorial rights over this district belong to us and our Government is naturally responsible for the policing and administration of the district. The S.M.C., however, regards the extra-Settlement roads area as part of the Settlement. In the act of interfering with the duty, and the shooting with a machine gun, of our police officers, the barbarity and the beastly character of the British people become wholly exposed.

With regard to the patrolling of the Western District, the former Shanghai City Government had already carried out such duties with the recognition

August 28, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

of the S.M.C., but now the latter has resorted to illegal acts of shooting when the police officers of our "Reformed Government" were performing this duty. Is not this act of the Council one of contempt towards the "Reformed Government" and in support of the former Kuomintang administration?

Dear fellow countrymen, we have now reached the limit of our endurance. We have to do something to uphold justice. By recourse to such brutal acts, the British people are not only our enemies but the enemies of mankind. We should rise unanimously and oppose the atrocious British people. It is due to the existence of the F-oreign Settlements that the British people committed this illegal shooting of our policemen. Therefore, it is necessary for us to rise unanimously (1) to bring about the return of the foreign controlled areas and (2) to sever economic relations with Britain.

All our fellow countrymen, who are in the employ of British government organs or commercial houses, should give up their employment, while those who have commercial dealings with the British people should discontinue transactions with them. All people should stop buying British goods.

Dear fellow countrymen, forget not the humiliation brought to bear upon us by Britain and quickly stand up and work strenuously for the recovery of the Foreign Settlements!

Sin Shun kao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) published on August 27 the following telegram from Nanking :-

Newspapermen Indignant : F-oreign Ministry of the "Reformed Government" Requested to Adopt Strong Action to Deal With the Incident

The atrocious and treacherous British Imperialists have on many occasions menaced the peace of East Asia and supported the Chiang regime. Of late they have adopted an attitude of hostility towards the new government. They have unreasonably interfered with the functioning of the patrol party of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District of Shanghai and opened fire on the party, thereby causing bloodshed.

The tragedy has attracted nation-wide indignation and a meeting of newspaper reporters from various places in Central China was recently held in Nanking. It was resolved that the following telegram be sent to the Minister of Foreign Affairs demanding the adoption of a strong stand in connection with this affair:-

"The fatal shooting of our policemen in the Western District of Shanghai by British police officers exposes to the fullest extent the hostile attitude towards the Chinese of the atrocious British people. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is, therefore, requested to take a firm stand and to open negotiations into this affair. With a view to bringing about the eradication of unlawful activities of the British people, the Ministry should endeavour to secure the return of the police rights over the Western District and the Special District Courts, in preparation for the recovery of the Foreign Settlements and the complete suppression of the sources of vicious activities."

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following Nanking correspondence :- 25.8.37 (77)

Return of Control of Western District as Minimum Demand

The unlawful killing of two Shanghai City Government policemen on an extra-Settlement road by a British policeman of the International Settlement has aroused much indignation among the people throughout the country. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Nanking has detailed Wong Tsa-tao (王佐), a Sectional Chief of the Ministry, to proceed to Shanghai to make an investigation. In the meantime, it has lodged a strong protest with the British Ambassador in China.

According to a statement made on August 23 by the Intelligence Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Ministry has received a telegram from Sectional Chief Wong, stating that the incident in the Western District of Shanghai was a deliberate challenge by the British policeman and that the Shanghai City Government is discussing measures to deal with the

August 26, 1939.

Morning Translation.

situation and will suggest the return of the Shanghai Western District to the control of the City Government as the minimum demand.

Upon receipt of the above telegram, Foreign Minister Hsia called on President Liang of the Executive Yuan on August 23 to make a report.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

"Japanese Military Have the Right to Control Foreign Settlements For They Lie in Occupied Area".

The Jessfield Road affair has fully exposed the hostile attitude of the S.M.C.; it constitutes a challenge to the City Government as well as the Japanese army. The City Government has submitted to the S.M.C. a strong demand for the return of the police and administrative rights over the outside roads, while the local Japanese authorities have submitted certain demands for the suppression of violence.

The local Japanese military authorities hold the view that the Foreign Settlements should be regarded as occupied territory on the following grounds:-

- 1) Although the Japanese military have not occupied the Foreign Settlements by actual force, these Settlements should be placed under the control of the Japanese army for the areas surrounding the Settlements are all under Japanese occupation.
- 2) As the Japanese military are responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in occupied areas, they are the principal body responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements.
- 3) There are agreements regarding the defence of the Foreign Settlements in Shanghai. When the local authorities find themselves in a difficult position to handle the situation, the foreign defence forces will protect the life and property of their respective nationals. Since the duty of each defence force is to protect the life and property of the nationals of that particular defence force, then the maintenance of general peace and order should be undertaken by the Councils.
- 4) The activities of the Councils should not be restrained by orders of the defence forces nor should the Councils obey the orders of Chungking. The Settlement authorities should not be treated as a State or as an independent organ.
- 5) The Foreign Settlements lie in an occupied area, therefore the municipal authorities can function only under the Japanese military flag. The Japanese military have the right to undertake the maintenance of peace and order in the Foreign Settlements.

August 25, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following article :-

THE JESSFIELD ROAD SHOOTING AFFAIR

Due to the brutal act of a British policeman of the S.M.C., a sanguinary incident took place recently on an extra-Settlement road in the Western District. One result of the incident has been an intensification of the anti-British movement, which started several months ago. Shouts of denunciation of the S.M.C. and slogans for the recovery of the Foreign Settlements can be heard everywhere. People now fully understand the meaning of the following saying :- "So long as ancient, crafty England remains in existence, there can be no peace for East Asia."

FILE

The Japanese authorities and the "Reformed Government" are paying close attention to this mad and brutal act of the British policeman of the S.M.C. and they may take over the Foreign Settlements according to the wish of the Japanese people. As a matter of fact, we earnestly hope that the "Reformed Government" will adopt a strong and resolute attitude and return blow for blow, thereby bringing about a fundamental settlement of the question of the Foreign Settlements in Shanghai which are an obstruction to the reconstruction of China. The Japanese Government should render assistance because the fatal shooting of police officers of the Shanghai City Government by the British policeman is not only an insult to the new regime, but is an act of demonstration directed against Japan.

For this reason, we earnestly hope that the Chinese and the Japanese Governments will adopt strong measures to remove this obstacle to peace in East Asia.

SECRET  
No. 100-100000-100000  
100-100000-100000

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
20 8-29(AM) publishes the following article:-

Anti-British Movement Is A Peace Movement

The tragic incident in which the City Government's policemen were shot at and killed without cause on Jessfield Road by a British policeman, the running dog of the Shanghai Settlement authorities, at the instigation of the latter, demonstrates the hostility of Britain towards China, which has now reached a climax.

At this time when New China is busily engaged with the work of reconstruction, the British Settlement authorities, who are obstructing this reconstruction work, have unlawfully killed our brethren. It is a gross insult and threat to our people and an insult to New China and the new regime. The Settlement authorities seem to have forgotten that the City Government policemen killed by them were citizens of an independent nation and public officers of a new Chinese Government.

The British Settlement authorities are challenging New China; they are attempting to make the Chinese people their slaves; they are supporting the Kuomintang Government to enable it to prolong the Sino-Japanese hostilities; in short, the Settlement authorities are an obstacle to peace in China as well as in East Asia. As we have mobilized our people to overthrow the Communist

FILE

Party and its prisoner, Chiang Kai-shek, it is only natural for us to mobilize the entire body of our people to overthrow the British Imperialists who are a menace to the peace of China.

The people of New China are earnestly hoping for peace, but Britain is obstructing peace. The Kuomintang Government has been able to carry on the war of resistance because of support received from Britain, therefore it will be easy to bring about peace by causing a change in the pro-Chiang policy of Great Britain. If we desire to overthrow the Kuomintang Government, we must also overthrow Britain at the same time. To overthrow Britain, the first step to be taken is to remove Britain's interests in China.

The British policeman, at the instigation of the British Settlement authorities, opened fire and unlawfully killed two City Government policemen, thereby creating a tragic incident. This gives us a chance to launch an anti-British movement.

Japan is assisting the new regime in its reconstruction work. If we can expand the anti-British movement, we will secure powerful aid from a friendly army and this will give us another chance to launch an anti-British movement.

Should we remain silent at the brutal action of the British policeman, the British Imperialists will continue to instruct their "teeth and paws" to carry out other hostile acts; they may yet go further than the killing of City Government policemen. Therefore the anti-British movement must be intensified, and good results may be expected by well-arranged schemes. The Great People's Association, the New People's Association and other organizations that are leading the people should promote anti-British propaganda, anti-British organizations and an anti-British movement. Public bodies should lose no time in holding urgent meetings to discuss the adoption of drastic measures to deal with the brutality and the challenge of the British policeman. The British influence and interests in China must be entirely wiped out for this is the final object of the anti-British movement.

The people under the new regime must regard the anti-British movement as a most urgent matter and should lose no time to join its ranks because this movement is one set on peace between China and Japan.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

Shanghai City Government to Open Negotiations with the S.M.C.

The Japanese residents are highly indignant over the atrocious acts committed by the S.M.C. and slogans of "down with the S.M.C." are being heard everywhere.

At 10.30 a.m. August 21, two Japanese representing the entire body of Japanese residents paid a visit to Mayor Fu at the Shanghai City Government to offer consolation to the injured policemen and to encourage the Shanghai City Government to open negotiations for a solution of the affair. In reply, Mayor Fu declared that he would deal with the S.M.C. with his determination so as to compel it to surrender.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

S.M.C. MORE INSOLENT . . . ANOTHER INCIDENT IN WESTERN DISTRICT YESTERDAY

This morning (?), an S.M.C. armoured car patrolling along Edinburgh Road in the vicinity of Jessfield Road again unlawfully interfered with a patrol of the Shanghai City Government and threatened it with light machine guns, thereby nearly causing a repetition of the August 19 Incident. Thanks to Sub-Chief Yao, who handled the situation bravely, the haughty British police officers were reduced to silence and left quietly. This is in fact an extension of the right to function of the Police of the Shanghai City Government.

At about 8.15 August 20 as a patrol of 17 men under Sub-Chief Yao approached near the corner of Edinburgh Road and Kinnear Road (the scene of the August 19 shooting affair), British Chief Inspector Reece(?) two British policemen and a Chinese constable in the S.M.C. No. 1 armoured car loudly ordered the patrol party of the Shanghai City Government to stop and said, "You are not allowed to pass for it is an S.M.C. road and if you do not obey we shall shoot with this." Saying this, they moved the machine gun as a threat to the Chinese patrol.

August 23, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sub-Chief Yao replied, with unaltered countenance, "This road belongs to China and as we have come to patrol here on orders received, we shall stick to our duty even if we have to make a sacrifice. If you have anything to say, please negotiate with the Shanghai City Government". The British police officers gave no reply and left the place after a while. The Shanghai City Government patrol party continued with their duty.

During the recurrence of the affair, the situation in the Western District Sub-Station became tense and high indignation against the Council's unlawful acts was noticed. Appropriate measures will be devised to deal with the matter.

August 23, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following article :-

STRONG CRITICISM OF BRITISH AUTHORITIES

At a time when the Anglo-Japanese negotiations at Tokyo are about to be broken off, a sanguinary incident arising out of the brutal action of a British policeman took place in Shanghai, resulting in the killing of two and the wounding of five police officers of the Shanghai City Government. Upon learning of this regrettable and unfortunate affair, we could not help feeling sad and angry and recall at the same time the many wicked acts committed by Britain in China during the past century. Our minds are much disturbed by the gruesome appearance of the atrocious British people.

The exposure of the brutality of the British policeman of the S.M.C. provides sufficient proof of the hostility on the part of the British authorities towards our new regime and the Japanese authorities. The humiliation we have received this time is no less serious than that we had endured in the May 30 tragedy. In order to remove this humiliation, we must strengthen our anti-British organizations and support the plans of the new regime and the Japanese authorities to take over the Foreign Settlements without further hesitation. Unless the obstacles to the reconstruction of a new order in East Asia are completely removed, the future of China will be gloomy.

FILE

August 24, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following comment :-

CRITICISM OF S.M.C.; JAPANESE S.M.P. OFFICERS HOLD MEETING

The hostile attitude of the S.M.C., a body in which Britain enjoys supreme influence, has become more outrageous and aggressive since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Its aggressive attitude reached its climax in the incident that took place on August 19, in which several policemen of the Shanghai City Government were shot dead in the Western District. The Council's arrogance and provocative attitude towards the "Reformed Government" have aroused the indignation not only of the people of New China but also of the local Japanese authorities and residents.

The authorities concerned have decided to adopt strong measures to deal with the S.M.C. whereby a settlement, once and for all, of all outstanding issues in connection with the foreign controlled areas in Shanghai will be sought.

Most of the junior officers of the Japanese Branch of the S.M.P., who have been working under the tyranny and oppression of the British officers for a long time and who are experiencing much difficulty in the execution of their duty, have been very uneasy during the past few days because of the hostile attitude of the S.M.C. Such a state of affairs is intolerable to the Japanese. Though it will not be necessary for them to give up their posts, these Japanese policemen have decided to resign en bloc with the object of bringing about a suppression of this hostile attitude of the S.M.C.

On the night of August 21, a meeting was held in the French Concession by more than ten members of the Japanese Branch of the S.M.P., at which many questions relating to the matter were discussed.

The movement is said to be receiving the support of 50% of the members of the Japanese Branch which has in all more than 270 men.

FILE  
C

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following editorial :-

Suppress the Hostile Action of the Settlement

At this time when the Anglo-Japanese negotiations are about to be broken off, due to lack of sincerity on the part of Britain, an incident occurred in the Western District of Shanghai on August 19. A British policeman of the S.M.C. fired at and fatally wounded two City Government policemen. The affair reveals that Britain is making use of her special position in the Settlement.

On August 21, Mayor Fu lodged a strong protest with the S.M.C. demanding the punishment of the culprit, the payment of compensation and the tendering of an apology in the hope that the Settlement authorities will correct their mistaken policy. The S.M.C., however,

August 24, 1939.

Morning Translation.

on August 22 sent an unreasonable reply, rejecting the responsibility for the crime.

The S.M.C., in its reply, admitted that Probationary Sergeant Kinloch had interfered with the police rights of the Shanghai City Government. But the City Government police officers opened fire in self-defence which was a lawful act. Without reflecting that he might be exceeding his duty, Kinloch turned the machine gun on ~~our~~ policemen. Was not this a deliberate act of challenge?

Continuing, the S.M.C. declared that in shooting the City Government policemen, Kinloch was acting in self-defence for he intended to disperse the policemen who had fired at him. This means that the Council admits the unlawful interference and shooting by the British policeman.

Jessfield Road lies in the extra-Settlement roads area and the police rights over this road belong to our City Government according to the agreement concluded by the National Government and the Settlement authorities. It is clear that the Shanghai City Government policemen have the right to patrol the road.

The Settlement authorities are also obstructing the arrangements of our new regime to take over the Court; they have stationed armed men in the Court and refused to hand the Court to the new regime. Now they have interfered with our police rights by means of force. Needless to say, the Settlement authorities are working in agreement with the Chungking Government. Knowing that they are in the wrong, the authorities of the Council gave an unreasonable reply. If such brutal action be allowed, our new Government will be constantly handicapped, while the anti-red bandit work of our friendly nation around Shanghai will also be affected.

Under existing conditions, the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai City Government should, in co-operation with the Japanese military authorities, immediately liquidate all the hostile acts of the Settlement authorities, for, unless this be done, the object of the anti-Chiang and the communist suppression movement in East Asia will not be able to succeed, while the treacherous British people will become more active.

We are of the opinion that extensive propaganda advocating the anti-British movement should be conducted in Central China so that our brethren may have a clear understanding and refuse to co-operate with British people. If Britain still fails to come to her senses, we should drive her out of East Asia. The Germans drove away the Jews because the intrigues by the Jews were endangering the country. The Settlement authorities are committing violence because of the arrogance of the British people. So long as the British people remain in China, China is liable to be poisoned by them and finally she will have no chance for salvation.

The local British authorities must understand existing conditions. They should quickly change their stubborn Imperialistic policy and co-operate with China and Japan, abolish or reorganize the Chungking Government's organs in Shanghai and stop the S.M.C. from committing further unreasonable acts. In this way, the neutrality of the Settlement can be maintained.

FILE

9391

translation

9391  
27 8 29

August 23, 1939.

PROMOTION OF FOREIGN SERGEANT KINLOCH  
ON ACCOUNT OF HIS DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT  
IN THE SHOOTING AFFAIR ON JESSFIELD ROAD:  
ADDRESS OF THE S.M.C.

It is regrettable and overbearing that on August 21, the S.M.C. authorities granted foreign Sergeant Kinloch, who was in charge of the S.M.C. No. 9 armoured car in the shooting affair on Jessfield road on August 19, promotion to the rank of inspector, promoting him two grades at one time, because of his meritorious conduct in the shooting affray. This is hostility towards to Japan and incites our indignation.



IV  
C.T.

Information



C.P. Sir, I

22 Div 15

This translation was asked for at 11-40 a. completed at 4-30 pm.



II  
R.D. York  
A.C.  
Mr Uchida, Jr.

H.P. (Divs) 23 AUG. 1939  
Similar information was given by the "Taishu Shinbun" on the same date. Both papers were told the information was totally incorrect  
Suzuhara (JAPANESE)

This is totally incorrect. Suggest "Manichi" publish correction.



Translation

August 22, 1939.

MAINICHI

PROMOTION OF FOREIGN SERGEANT KINLOCH  
ON ACCOUNT OF HIS DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT  
IN THE SHOOTING AFFAIR ON JESSFIELD ROAD:  
WITNESS OF THE S.M.C.

It is regrettable and overbearing that on August 21, the S.M.C. authorities granted Foreign Sergeant Kinloch, who was in charge of the S.M.C. No.9 armoured car in the shooting affair on Jessfield Road on August 19, promotion to the rank of Inspector, promoting him two grades at one time, because of his meritorious conduct in the shooting affray. This is hostility towards to Japan and incites our indignation.

Rough translation of an article published  
in the evening issue of Shanghai Mainichi  
Shimbun of 21.8.39.

929  
22 8 39

The Jessfield Road incident is proving to be more serious to the Shanghai Municipal Council. As a result of an agreement made between the British and American military authorities after lengthy discussion, the various outlets on extra-Settlement Roads which lead into Chinese controlled territory and also the footpaths of these roads which adjoin Chinese controlled territory have been completely blocked by means of barbed wire barriers.

Since the constables of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau must come onto the extra-Settlement roads when they are detailed for patrol duty, the attitude of the S.M.C. in the present incident should be regarded as improper. Furthermore, it leads to the question whether or not the Municipal authorities have obtained the consent of the Italian authorities in connection with the blockading of the area concerned.

Kinloch, the officer-in-charge of S.M.C. armoured car No.9 who was responsible for the Jessfield Road incident in which the policemen of the Shanghai City Government were unlawfully machine-gunned, was promoted by the S.M.C. to two higher grades on the 21st for such an unprecedented work. This is really very strange.

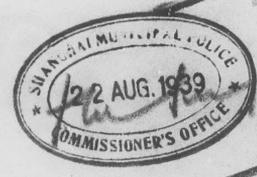
The enmity against the Japanese has become more intensified by the developments of this case and we cannot but feel indignant over it.

*Dr. Dika*

*E.P. Liu*

*Mr. Uchida, D.C.  
I think the "Manned"  
should be informed  
that the item of the  
promotion of Kinloch  
information is totally incorrect*

*R. D. Gale  
a.c.*



August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao:

ARMED CLASH BETWEEN S.M.P. AND PUPPET POLICEMEN IN  
WESTERN DISTRICT : FU SIAO-EN'S VISIT TO MR. FRANKLIN

In connection with the clash between the Settlement Police officers and the puppet policemen in the Western District on August 19, the S.M.C. in the evening of the same date held a meeting at which it was resolved to draft a strong protest, to be lodged yesterday (August 21, 1939).

According to reliable information received yesterday, the S.M.C. holds the view that although the incident was caused by puppet policemen, a calm attitude should be adopted at this time when the Japanese authorities are hostile to the Foreign Settlements and are seeking a pretext for action.

On the afternoon of August 20, Mayor Fu Siao-en of the puppet Shanghai City Government called on Mr. Franklin, the Chairman of the S.M.C., and lodged a verbal protest. On the following day, a written protest was made to the Council.

It is learned that during the interview, Mr. Franklin stated that the puppet policemen were wrong, but Fu Siao-en put up an argument to which Mr. Franklin was not willing to listen. Mr. Franklin only promised to make an investigation whereupon Fu withdrew, highly disgruntled.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

"City Government Lodges Protest with S.M.C. and  
Demands Return of Police Rights in Western District:  
Punishment of Assailants, Apology and Compensation  
of All Losses Demanded : Sincere Reply to be Given,  
or Necessary Action to be Adopted"

In connection with the unlawful act of a British policeman attached to Bubbling Well Police Station in firing his machine-gun at the entrance of Shing Kong Li (新空里) off Jessfield Road at 5.45 p.m. August 19, resulting in the killing of one Sectional Chief and one Squad Chief and the wounding of five policemen of the Special Police Corps of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Mayor Fu Siao-en, upon receipt of this report, became much enraged. He contended that the area concerned is Chinese territory and that the patrolling was within the jurisdiction of the City Government and the duty of these police officers and was aimed at the maintenance of peace and order. He added that the City Government could hardly tolerate this unwise, mad and inhuman act which had taken place as a result of the continued hostile feeling and deliberately provocative actions by members of the Settlement Police.

Mayor Fu yesterday lodged the following protest with Mr. Franklin, the Chairman of the S.M.C. :-

"At 5.45 p.m. August 19, whilst a party of 12 policemen led by Sectional Chief Chang Zau-chong (張兆忠) and Squad Chief Chang Kung-yih (張國一) was on patrol duty near the entrance of Shing Kong Li off Jessfield Road,

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

it encountered a British policeman attached to Bubbling Well Police Station, members of the S.V.C. and soldiers of the British Defence Force. The British policeman, without reason, stopped the patrol, and when the Sectional Chief tried to reason with him, recklessly opened fire with a machine-gun from armoured car No.9, resulting in the killing of the Sectional Chief, the Squad Chief and the wounding of five policemen, two of whom are in a very critical condition.

"It is to be noted that the entire area in the Western District is Chinese territory and that the roads have been arbitrarily constructed by the S.M.C. The sovereignty over such territory of course still lies in the hands of the Chinese Government, so do the police and administrative rights. The Council should not ignore or interfere with the sovereignty of the Chinese Government and look upon such territory as a part of the Settlement.

"To execute their duties properly and pay close attention to the maintenance of peace and order in the district, police officers of the City Government patrol in the extra-Settlement roads area which lies within the jurisdiction of the City Government. Furthermore no incident involved policemen of the former City Government during the past few years while patrolling the area in question.

"Officers of the Settlement Police have repeatedly been hostile to policemen of the City Government. Cases of intentional provocation and interference without reason have been of frequent occurrence. Now the actions of the Settlement Police officers become worse as witness the unlawful use of a machine-gun. The City Government will not tolerate this unwise and insane act, nor remain quiescent under the provocative and hostile attitude of the Settlement Police, but will be compelled to take resolute action to deal with the situation.

"The City Government hereby lodges this protest and submits the following demands:-

- 1) That punishment be imposed upon the assailant who fired the machine-gun as well as the officers responsible for the affray; that the Mayor of the City Government be informed of the mode of punishment.
- 2) That compassionate grants be issued to the families of the deceased and compensations be given to the wounded.
- 3) That an apology be tendered to the Mayor of the City Government; that an assurance be given that no similar incident will recur.

"The Council must understand the seriousness of this incident and give a definite reply as early as possible. The Council is also requested to give up immediately the administrative and police rights in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District, which were illegally secured, and to hand them over to the City Government so as to avoid a recurrence of such incidents.

"It is hoped that the Council will pay careful consideration to these items. If the Council fails to accept them with sincerity, the City Government will certainly take necessary action to deal with the situation. The Council will be held responsible for all untoward occurrences arising out of the deplorable situation."

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

"REFORMED GOVERNMENT" TO DEVISE MEASURES TO DEAL WITH  
THE INCIDENT IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF SHANGHAI

Nanking telegram.

In connection with the Jessfield Incident in Shanghai, the "Reformed Government" convened an emergency meeting on Sunday, August 20, after being informed of the affair by the Shanghai City Government. The decision reached on the incident was that it should be regarded as a challenge on the part of Britain and that it exposed Britain's hostile attitude. The "Reformed Government" has decided to co-operate closely with Japan to take resolute action and to carefully watch Britain's movements.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking held an emergency meeting on August 21 to discuss measures to deal with the unlawful shooting by the British Police officer in Shanghai. Shia Chi-fong, Minister of Foreign Affairs, detailed Wang Chai-tsoo, Chief of the Political Affairs Department, on a special mission to Shanghai by the 8 a.m. express. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs will decide upon what measures to take only after the receipt of Departmental Chief, Wang's report. The inhabitants of Nanking are very angry at the frequent occurrence of lawless incidents, whilst they are at the same time calling more energetically for the return of the Settlement. All this is causing great attention to be focussed on the affair.

On the morning of the same date (August 21), Liang Hung-tso, President of the Executive Yuan, summoned Shia Chi-fong to the Executive Yuan to discuss measures to be taken to liquidate the affair.--- Domei.

British Police Officer Madly Shoot Policemen

Regarding the shooting on Jessfield Road of policemen attached to the Shanghai City Government by a British Police officer, a Chinese named Lee and one Wang, eyewitnesses of the shooting affair, who were at the time purchasing necessities in the vicinity, have stated that while they were passing by the scene of the affair, they saw the Chinese policemen near House No.131 had encountered an armoured car coming from the opposite direction. The armoured car stopped and the British Police officer in the car shouted to the Chinese policeman, who, thinking that the Foreign officer was being friendly, since they pass one another daily, did not understand the import of his call. The British officer shouted aloud once more then machine-gunned the Chinese policeman. This occurred so suddenly that the Chinese policemen were given no time to escape. However, the British Police officer continued firing his machine gun despite the fact that his victims were lying in a pool of blood. Some passers-by were also wounded. The Chinese people in the vicinity have become very angry over this unwarranted killing of defenseless people.

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper)  
publishes the following editorial :-

THE CASE OF BRUTALITY OF BRITISH POLICEMAN

The Far Eastern policy of the British Imperialists always aims at making the Chinese their slaves; as witness the commercial and diplomatic history of China and Britain during the past hundred years.

The Sino-Japanese hostilities took place because of Britain's support of the Kuomintang Government's hostility to Japan. Persons having only a little knowledge of the situation are aware that Britain has no good intention towards China.

The Tientsin Incident is a further proof of Britain's deliberate hostility toward Japan and has had the effect of extending the Sino-Japanese hostilities. As a consequence, the Tokyo talks have failed of a conclusion.

On August 19, a British policeman opened fire and killed members of the Shanghai City Government. No legal argument can be put forward to support the action of this British policeman. The City Government policemen were executing their duty on the roads coming under the jurisdiction of the Chinese authorities. Despite this Chinese policeman, whilst executing their duty in Chinese territory, were killed by the British policeman without cause. It is contrary to law in any country.

The British policeman carried out the brutal shooting on explicit instructions from the authorities of the S.M.C. Thus his action reflects the attitude of the Council, otherwise, the British policeman would not have so dared as to shoot and kill men without cause. From this, it will be seen that the Settlement authorities have already declared their hostility to the new Chinese regime and to the Japanese military authorities.

In the opinion of the Settlement authorities, the Kuomintang Government may yet be placed under their direction; they treat the New Government as their enemy, however, for the New Government has the set intention of effecting the early recovery of the Foreign Settlements in China. The Settlement authorities are supporting the pro-British Kuomintang Government and allowing anti-Japanese terrorist and reactionary elements to conceal themselves in the Settlement so that they may create disturbances designed to embarrass the new regime.

British policemen are running dogs of the Settlement authorities; they know the desires of their master and act accordingly. We will prove that the brutal actions of the British policeman in question are designed to challenge the authority of the Japanese military and the new Chinese regime. Since the Settlement authorities are so hostile towards China and Japan and instigate their running dogs --- policemen --- to throw down a challenge, the present atrocity committed by the British policeman undoubtedly arises out of a well-arranged and organized course of action.

Whenever a British missionary is killed, the British Imperialists assume a truculent attitude in

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

conducting their negotiations. Now regular Chinese policemen have been killed by a British policeman in the territory of China. The nature of the case is ten times or a hundred times more grave than the killing of a British missionary. Can we remain calm?

The Japanese authorities are whole-heartedly supporting the new Chinese regime in launching a campaign for compensation for the deceased and the eventual retrocession of the Settlement. The "Reformed Government" has decided upon its course of action in dealing with the situation and finding an equitable solution of the affair. Further we are determined to solve the question of the future of the Settlement.

In supporting the New Government and avenging the death of the deceased policeman of the City Government, we, the people, should adopt the following course :-

(1) Strengthen the Anti-British Organization :

Anti-British organizations have already been in existence among the Chinese people in the south and north of China with the view of forcing Britain to abandon her pro-Chiang and anti-Japanese policy. Now, the British Settlement authorities, through their running dogs, have shown their determination to overthrow the new regime by means of force. We have to intensify the anti-British movement and even arm ourselves to effect the unconditional return of the Foreign Settlements.

(2) Sever Friendly Relations with Britain While the Anti-British Movement is in Progress :

The British people are still doing business in many parts of China. As from to-day, we must adopt the policy of non-co-operation, whilst Chinese people having any connection with British people should at once sever such connection.

(3) Request the Japanese Government to Stop the Anglo-Japanese Talks at Tokyo:

It is known to all that the Foreign Settlements are the bases of anti-Japanese intrigues. If we desire safety throughout Shanghai, the Foreign Settlements must be done away with. Since the Settlement authorities have ordered their ("teeth and paws") to issue a challenge, fighting will be the ultimate result. So action must be taken first by force to solve the question of the Foreign Settlements which will be handed over to the new Chinese regime. This will be powerful evidence of Japan's aid to the new regime.

The Chinese people should carry out the above three resolutions, for should they fail the British Imperialists will advance further and commence to kill persons in the outside areas and occupy Chinese territory.

For the sake of the welfare and freedom of the 400,000,000 Chinese people, we must overthrow the British Imperialists. We have to overthrow the British Imperialists in order to establish a new order in East Asia. Our anti-British movement should be intensified so as to oust British influence from China.

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following article written by one Lu Ho (魯河) :

THE TRAGIC INCIDENT IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT AND THE NECESSITY FOR THE RECOVERY OF THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS

The atrocities committed by the British people in the Far East are so numerous as to beggar calculation or description in black and white. Countless numbers of Chinese and innocent people have fallen victims at the hands of the British people. To-day it is clear to everybody that the only way open for the Chinese nation to bring about the creation of a new order in East Asia is to start a vigorous campaign against the British people. Instead of coming to their senses and repenting for what they have done, the Britons committed further bloodshed in the Western District on the night of August 19 in which several police officers of the Shanghai City Government were mercilessly killed.

The tragedy took place in the vicinity of the Shing Kong Li (香港里) alleyway off Jessfield Road on the extra-Settlement road area. As the sovereign rights over this area belong to China, the police officers of the Shanghai City Government have the right to function in this area free from any foreign interference. Unexpectedly, a British police officer of the S.M.C., named Kinloch, without any reason whatever, opened machine gun fire, in the course of which two policemen of the Shanghai City Government were killed instantaneously and five others wounded. Is not this an outrageous and intolerable act against mankind? We should lodge a very strong protest to the S.M.C. over its arbitrary act of provocation.

Although the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai City Government have decided to make a formal representation to the Chairman of the S.M.C. demanding a satisfactory settlement of the incident, in view of the trickery and deceitfulness which the British people are known traditionally, it is doubtful whether such a protest will be met with a guarantee by the British people that no repetition of their massacre of the Chinese people will occur. For this reason, we should start a complete liquidation of all the illegal activities of the British authorities and not fall until our object is reached.

We should deal them a blow calculated to make them refrain from committing further acts and outrages against the Chinese people. We, therefore, hope that the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai City Government will concertedly adopt a strong attitude to deal with the current foremost enemy. It is also sincerely hoped that the local Japanese authorities, being deeply interested in the construction of a new China, will adopt a firmer stand against the British imperialists who are adopting a provocative attitude in their support of the Chiang regime.

FILED  
AUG 22 1939

August 22, 1939.

Morning Translation.

We are of the opinion that the existence of the Foreign Settlements in China constitutes a serious handicap towards the establishment of a new order in East Asia. It is due to the presence of such foreign controlled areas that the recent tragic incident occurred in the Western District. The recovery of the Foreign Settlements has been advocated for a long time, yet such peculiar administrations still exist and seriously obstruct the progress of our mission for the creation of a new order in the new East Asia. This latest tragedy convinces us that it is most necessary to bring about the complete removal of the existence of such Foreign Settlements. The work should be carried out without delay. It is suggested that in the course of the negotiations for a satisfactory solution of this incident, the question of the abolition of the foreign controlled areas should be included as a parallel subject for discussion. We hope that this suggestion will receive the serious consideration of the local Japanese authorities.

In conclusion, we like to offer our highest respect and sincere sympathy to Messrs. Chang Chao-chang (張朝昌) and Chang Kung-tu (張育德) who were killed in this incident. In order to appease their souls and for the sake of a glorious victory, we should carry on the anti-British movement and fight the vicious offenders. We hope that the Japanese authorities and the "Reformed Government" will issue compassionate grants to the survivors of these two martyrs as a mark of their affection and devise ways and means to avenge their death.

August 21, 1939.

TAIHEIN SHIMPO

SHANGHAI SPECIAL CITY GOVERNMENT LODGES PROTEST  
WITH S.L.C.

The situation created by the shooting incident has taken a sudden turn for the worse. Developments in the affair are being watched with keen interest.

The Shanghai City Government is extremely incensed over the incident and has resolved to take drastic measures to settle the matter.

In the afternoon of August 20, Mayor Fu lodged a strong verbal protest with Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the S.L.C. On the morning of August 21 he will submit an official note of protest to the Municipal Council. If the Council should fail to give a sincere reply the City Government will resort to resolute action to deal with the matter. When interviewed, Mayor Fu indignantly stated as follows:-

"The latest shooting incident is obviously due to an unlawful act on the part of the S.L.P. The patrolling of Jessfield Road was not begun recently; it was already being done during the time of the former City Government of Greater Shanghai.

"Nevertheless, the British policemen arbitrarily attacked our police patrol with machine gun, with the result that two of our men were killed on the spot and two others were seriously and three others were slightly wounded. This action of the British is foolish and brutal.

"Mr. C.S. Franklin received our verbal protest on the afternoon of August 20, although at first he asserted that it was our party which had fired first.

"Think for a moment and you will clearly understand the real situation. How can our party, armed with only rifles and pistols, challenge a party backed by a modern machine gun and an armoured car. There is no alternative left for our party but to adopt measures of self-defence. As the road at issue belongs to the City Government, we will lodge strong protests until a satisfactory settlement of the incident is reached. We will not concede an inch to the S.L.C. The article in to-day's issue of the Tai-riku Shimpō is precise and to the point; it expresses exactly all that we would like to say.

"The article states, 'All citizens of Shanghai and the people of central China are in sympathy with us and are encouraging us. We will not stop until the S.L.C. give in.'"

FILE

August 21, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):-

STRONG PROTEST WILL BE LODGED BY THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT  
IN CONNECTION WITH ATROCITY COMMITTED BY A BRITISH OFFICER  
OF THE S.M.C.

In connection with the atrocity committed by a patrolling party of the S.M.C. on the night of August 19, the Japanese military, naval and diplomatic circles have become greatly concerned. At 1 p.m. August 20, Rear Admiral Kusanaha, Vice Admiral Nomura, Consul Miura, Takeshita, Chief of the Special Service Section, and Sakurai, Garrison Commander, assembled in the Flagship Idzumo to exchange views as to what attitude should be adopted in dealing with the affair.

Mayor Fu Siao-en issued the following statement :-

This latest incident is an unlawful act by the S.M.C. The patrolling of Jessfield Road by policemen of the Shanghai City Government did not start yesterday but was a constant practice even in the time of the former Shanghai City Government. Without any reason whatever, the British officer of the S.M.C. defiantly committed an atrocious act in using his machine gun, shooting down seven persons, two of whom were dead, two seriously injured and the other three slightly injured. This indeed appears a heastly act.

On the afternoon of August 20 a verbal protest was lodged with Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the Council, who listened to it inattentively. Mr. Franklin argued that the policemen of the Shanghai City Government fired first. This I positively denied, stating that one party was armed with rifles and pistols only, thus it would have been foolish for them to challenge when being menaced by machine guns and armoured cars. It was certainly the opposite party who was shooting and unlawful and fired to display the superiority of their arms. Is this not exceeding the limit of self-defence? Mr. Franklin was reduced from a state of high confidence to silence and promised to make further investigations.

The street where the incident occurred is certainly a Chinese road and therefore, strong protests should be lodged. We shall not concede an inch unless satisfactory settlement of the affair is obtained.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):-

The Affair of Violence by British Police in Western District

The brutality of the S.M.C. has reached its highest degree. Ever since the anniversary of the August 13 Incident, the armed defense measures in the International Settlement have been strengthened, while the policemen of the S.M.C. have disclosed their brutal nature and have thrown down a challenge. Firing a machine gun on the officers of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau by the policemen of the Council was a pre-arranged

August 21, 1939.

Morning Translation.

scheme and resulted in the death of two officers, the serious wounding of two others, while two others were slightly injured.

At 5.30 p.m. August 19, while on patrol duty near No. 131 Jessfield Road in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District, a party of policemen of the Western District Branch Bureau of the City Government Police Bureau encountered an armoured car of the S.M.C. under the direction of Probationary Sergeant Kinloch attached to Bubbling Well Police Station. Concluding that the Shanghai City Government policemen were outside their authority, Kinloch turned the machine gun on them committing deliberate (manslaughter?). This action may have some connection with the Tokyo Conference or is an evidence of loyalty to the Chungking Government. The City Government Police Bureau officers on patrol duty on the extra-Settlement roads were killed not by anti-Japanese terrorists or other undesirables, but by the policemen of the S.M.C.; it is the most serious political incident that has ever occurred. It compels the "Reformed Government" and Japan to show strong determination.

In connection with the blockade of the Great Western Road Sub-Station of the City Government Police Bureau, in which the British defence force opposed the Police of the City Government, Britain finally had to surrender to the City Government. Now policemen of the S.M.C. purposely shoot the City Government officers whilst in the lawful execution of their duty. The extra-Settlement roads are under the jurisdiction of the City Government and even it is argued that these roads are thoroughfares on which policemen of the Council have right of passage, they can offer no excuse for shooting down the Shanghai City Government officers.

Now that policemen of the City Government have been killed. Both the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai City Government are devising measures for reprisal on the Council's brutal and challenge. The Japanese military authorities are entirely supporting the "Reformed Government" and cannot show further tolerance. The Tokyo Conference may be made secondary to this unfortunate affair. The authorities have determined to stamp out the hostility to us in the International Settlement. This is not a simple dispute existing between the "Reformed Government" and the S.M.C.; it is a question of the policy of the Council's refusal to recognize the "Reformed Government" and their continued support to the Chungking Government. To speak frankly, it is a challenge against Japan whilst she is busily engaged in establishing a new order in the Far East. The "Reformed Government" and the Japanese authorities should immediately take up the challenge of the S.M.C.

The unexpected death of the former Foreign Minister Chen took place not long ago, and now we are faced with a challenge from the Council. If we are tolerant of this turn in events, Japan may as well cease

August 21, 1939.

Morning Translation.

fighting and hand the Chinese people over to the care of Britain and the Chungking Government.

Should slow diplomatic negotiations be adopted to deal with the challenge of the Settlement authorities, it will impair the prestige of the "Reformed Government" and the confidence of the Japanese Government. The non-confidence and unfaithfulness of Britain can be clearly seen in Tokyo, Tientsin and Shanghai. We, the Japanese people, solemnly declare that in order to support the "Reformed Government", we will fight Britain to a decision.

August 21, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"JAPANESE MILITARY AUTHORITIES EXAMINE THE SCENE  
OF SHOOTING OF INTERNATIONAL LOCAL BRITISH  
POLICEMAN KINLOCK"

The shooting of the Shanghai City Government policemen by a British policeman of the S.M.P. on Jessfield Road on August 19 reveals the hostility of the S.M.C. and Britain.

Seriously concerned over the matter, and the high state of indignation aroused against the action of the British policeman, who was armed with a Thompson sub-machine gun and had come in an armoured car, in shooting dead several Chinese policemen who were poorly armed, the Japanese military sent officers to the scene of shooting on August 20 and made an examination. According to eye-witnesses and the investigation made, it has been ascertained that it was the British policeman who had fired first. The reports of the incident published by local English and Chinese language newspapers are all fabrications.

The scene of the shooting affair is located on Jessfield Road over which the Shanghai City Government police are in the habit of passing every day. On the day in question, an armoured car No. 9 came from a direction opposite to that of the party of Chinese City Government Policemen and stopped in front of House No. 131. Using abusive language to the Chinese City Government police, a British policeman named Kinlock No. 104 carrying a Thompson sub-machine gun in his hands alighted from the armoured car and brutally fired his gun at the Chinese policemen, killing them.

A number of policemen from the Reserve Unit of the S.M.P. arrived on the scene soon afterwards and refused to permit officers of the Shanghai City Government to take away the injured policemen but later sent them to the Municipal Hospital. They also detained for a length of time other policemen who were slightly wounded, probably for fear lest they should disclose what had actually occurred.

According to eye-witnesses, the Shanghai City Government police did not fire first. Judging from the fact that the Shanghai City Government police were armed with a pistol each while the Municipal Policeman carried a Thompson sub-machine gun on an armoured car, it cannot be believed that a poorly armed party would have dared to fire first at a more strongly armed party.

The Municipal Police refused to hand over the wounded policemen to the Shanghai City Government but sent to the Municipal Hospital while the slightly wounded policemen were not allowed to go.

The fact that an officer in charge of a Municipal Police party had fired first would seem to suggest that the action had been well planned.

MAINICHI

STATEMENT OF EYE-WITNESSES OF THE  
JESSFIELD ROAD INCIDENT

Two Chinese named Li and Wang

(female) who witnessed the shooting affair which took place on Jessfield Road at 5.30 p.m. August 19 have made the following statements:-

"Just when an armoured car of the S.M.P. and a party of the Shanghai City Government Police were passing by each other on Jessfield Road in front of House No. 131, the S.M.P. stopped the car. Using abusive language in a loud voice towards the party of Chinese policemen, a British policeman opened fire with a Thompson sub-machine gun in his hand. At the moment I thought a serious incident would happen. Just then two policemen fell to the ground in a pool of blood. Besides us, there were other persons who witnessed the affair and they have become highly indignant over such an inhuman act."

STATEMENT OF TWO WOUNDED PERSONS

Nyien Lien Keng and Chao Fah Fing, victims in the shooting affair on Jessfield Road, have made the following statement at Foo Ming Hospital:-

"Twelve members, including Chao Fah Fing and I, led by Squad Chief Chang, were walking along Jessfield Road. As we passed by a Municipal armoured car, it came to a stop. A British policeman alighted followed by several Chinese. The party ordered us to stop and asked who we were. Squad Chief Chang produced a certificate showing that we were not required to obey their order because we are police officers in uniform of the Shanghai City Government and possessed identification cards and passes. The British policeman caught Chang by his collar and pushed him into the armoured car and attempted to seize Chang's pistol. When Chang attempted to defend himself the British policeman fired his machine gun at Chang who fell to the road bleeding from his mouth. We opened fire but without any result. We are able to speak now but up to this morning we were still unconscious."

August 20, 1939.

TAIPEIKU SHINPO

WOUNDED OFFICER OF S.M.C. FIRES AT CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE  
KILLING TWO AND WOUNDING FIVE

The authorities of the International Settlement have once again demonstrated their hostile attitude towards Japan since the Tokyo conversations come to a deadlock. They are deliberately obstructing the activities of the new regime in Central China.

At 5.25 p.m. August 19, a frenzied British Probationary Sergeant named Kinloch of the Shanghai Municipal Police in an armoured car fired a machine gun on 10 officers of the Shanghai City Government Police who were patrolling Jessfield Road extension, killing Cheng Shao-kuo, a Sectional Chief and seriously wounding five other officers. In the face of such an open challenge from the S.M.C. our authorities and the Shanghai City Government are strongly determined to take action to destroy the hostility of the S.M.C. The incident cannot be settled through diplomatic channels; force will have to be used.

It appears that as a party of ten Shanghai City Government policemen led by a sectional chief named Chang Shao-kuo of the Western District Police was patrolling on Jessfield Road in front of the Dah Sung Club, No. 827, at 5.25 p.m. August 19, armoured car No. 9 belonging to Bubbling Well Station approached the opposite direction. When the armoured car drew near the party of City Government Police, British Sergeant Kinloch stopped the armoured car and alighted. Carrying a Thompson gun in his hands he walked up to Chang and kicked him in the leg saying, "It is not proper for you to loiter here with arms." In an attempt to stop Kinloch's violence, Chang put his hand to his pistol whereupon Kinloch opened fire with his Thompson gun at Chang.

Following this, a gun battle commenced between the two parties. Sectional Chief Chang Shao-kuo, 27, and Squad Chief Chang Kung-foong, 36, were wounded in the chest, stomach and face and was killed instantaneously, while policemen Chao Fah-jing, Nyien Lien-kong received bullet wounds in their left legs and Kyung Keh-zah, Li Tsung-fah and Yang Ching-mung were also injured. A pedestrian was wounded in the hip.

Following the incident officers from Bubbling Well Station rushed to the scene and a large number of policemen from the City Government Police in the Western District also arrived. The situation became critical. The Italian Defence Force which is responsible for the section ordered the two parties to withdraw. Sergeant Kinloch who was abusive and fired the Thompson gun on the Shanghai City Government Police is now in the Country Hospital for he was wounded in the back, while the wounded Shanghai City Government policemen were taken to the Police Hospital on Shanhaikwan Road.

Upon receiving a report of the incident, Mr. Kitacka, an instructor to the Shanghai City Government Police in the Western District, Fujino, Chief of the Military

August 20, 1939.

Police in the Western District, Captain Smyth, Acting Commissioner of the S.M.P., Mr. Gilbert, Deputy Commissioner, Mr. Samson, Officer in charge of "B" Division, Mr. Dudley, officer in charge of Bubbling Well Station, Detective Sergeant Nagamiye, Major "Debad" of the Italian Defence Force, held a discussion but no settlement of the incident was reached owing to the insolent attitude adopted by the S.A.C. The negotiations broke off at 8 p.m.

Strong Determination of Shanghai City Government

Shortly after the incident, Mr. Loo Ying, Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police, with important members of his staff held a conference at the Sub-Police Station in the Western District to discuss the question of opening negotiations over the unlawful action of the S.M.P. officer in opening fire.

The conference decided all diplomatic negotiations be opposed and that force be resorted to until the Shanghai City Government secures full authority to police the extension roads.

August 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Eastern Times, Hwa Pao, Central China Daily News 1-

ARMED CLASH BETWEEN S.M.P. AND PUPPET POLICEMEN  
IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

A clash took place last night in the Western District between Chinese and foreign officers of the S.M.P. on one side and puppet policemen of the Shanghai City Government on the other. As a result, Probationary Sergeant Kinloch of the S.M.P. was wounded, while two detectives of the Shanghai City Government were wounded and two policemen were killed.

It appears that at 5.45 p.m. yesterday, while a riot van of Bubbling Well Police Station was moving along near the Dah Sun Gambling Den (大生), Shing Kong Li (申公利) off Jessfield Road, on patrol duty, the Chinese and foreign officers on the van noticed two puppet policemen and two detectives of the Shanghai City Government, all of whom were armed with pistols, walking on the road. As the road lies in an extra-Settlement roads area, the Police rights over the road belong to the S.M.C. For this reason, the British policemen on the van advised the puppet policemen and detectives not to walk on the road. Ignoring the advice of the British policemen, the puppet policemen continued to walk on the pavement and looked at the S.M.P. officers in an angry manner. The British officers then ordered his men to search the puppet policemen, whereupon the latter draw their pistols to intimidate the British officers. Seeing this, the foreign and Chinese policemen of the S.M.P. also drew their pistols. The puppet policemen opened fire at the Police officers on the van, injuring Probationary Sergeant Kinloch in the back. The Sergeant Kinloch immediately turned a machine gun on the puppet policemen.

Two puppet policemen were killed in front of the San Yang Tai Dried Goods Shop (三陽泰) in the vicinity, while the two puppet detectives were wounded and collapsed near Mei Tsung (梅宗) alleyway. One pedestrian was also wounded.

Upon receipt of a report, a large party of Chinese and foreign officers of Bubbling Well Police Station rushed to the scene, while a large number of Italian soldiers arrived soon afterwards.

Meanwhile, Japanese gendarmes and a large party of puppet policemen of the City Government Police Bureau were detailed to the place. Probationary Sergeant Kinloch of the S.M.P. was removed to the Red Cross Hospital. Puppet detective Nyi Lien-keng (倪連庚), age 41, was wounded in the knees and puppet detective Zau Fsh-taing (趙發亭), age 44, was wounded in the leg and abdomen. A pedestrian was also wounded. All these men were sent to the Police Hospital.

Precautionary measures were at once adopted in the vicinity of the scene. British defence soldiers were stationed from Kinnear Road to Shing Kong Li off Jessfield Road, and Italian soldiers were posted on

FILE

August 20, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Brenan Road to Connaught Road and Singapore Road. Shops on Brenan and Jessfield Roads closed their doors on the order of the authorities. The Dah Sun Sun Kee Gambling Den (大日十) in Shing Kong Li, the Kwang Sung Den (廣生) at Brenan Piece and the Ziang Sun Den (祥生) all put up their shutters.

Chinese-American Daily News, Central China Daily News :-

A large number of persons, who were enjoying the breeze at Brenan Piece and vicinity, became panic-stricken when the Italian soldiers fired into the air thinking that another clash had taken place.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

"Unlawful Violent Acts of Settlement British Policemen  
Officers of Western District Police Bureau Killed"

At 6.20 p.m. yesterday while a party of the Western District Special Police Corps of the City Government Police Bureau, consisting of 12 men, led by Sectional Chief Chang Zau-chong (張肇忠), was on patrol duty along Jessfield Road, it encountered armoured car No. 9 carrying British policemen and British soldiers parked on the road. Without any reason, the British policemen stopped the patrol, while Probationary Sergeant No. 104 Kinloch (British) of Bubbling Well Police Station, who was on the car, and five other policemen fired the machine gun at the patrol party. Sectional Chief Chang Zau-chong and Squad Chief Chang Kung-yih (張育儀) were killed, policemen Zau Faa-jin (張發金) and Nyi Lien-keng (倪連敬) were seriously wounded, while Chin Kuh-zah (金樹澤), Li Tsung-fah (李宗發) and Yang Teh-sun (楊德孫) were slightly injured.

Upon receipt of a report, the Western District Police Bureau Chief Wong instructed all the policemen of the Branch to adopt strict precautionary measures. The situation was very grave. If the violent British policeman concerned resorts to further unlawful action, the Police Branch will adopt strong measures regardless of consequences.

The situation along Jessfield Road, Yu Yuen Road, Kinnear Road and vicinity in the Western District was very critical after the affair. The Police riot vans and the armoured cars of the defence force were mobilized to patrol the streets. The Settlement Police adopted special precautions in the vicinity of the trouble.

"Reformed Government" and Japanese Authorities to  
Deal With the Affair

The patrol party of the Western District Police of the Shanghai City Government was unlawfully shot at on Jessfield Road by British policemen of the S.M.P., resulting in several officers being killed or wounded. The case originally was a trivial one, but

FILE

August 20, 1939.

Morning Transaction.

the British policemen dared to resort to violence because of their pro-Chiang and anti-Japanese attitude and because they look down upon the Police officers of the new regime. This sort of attitude will give rise to a grave situation in the Far East.

The "Reformed Government" is indignant over the affair and will adopt strict measures to deal with it. The Japanese authorities are also very angry and will support any measures to be taken by the "Reformed Government".

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following article :-

RUMOURS OF A BLOCKADE OF SHANGHAI SETTLEMENTS

Of late reports have been current that the Japanese army is about to blockade the International Settlement and the French Concession in Shanghai. In consequence, the Chungking Government and foreigners are very uneasy. It is certain that the Japanese army will not hesitate to adopt such a drastic measure if the necessity arises.

AUG 30 1939

9391  
1939

# Badlands Hear Queer Version

## 'Return' Of Settlement Demanded In New Propaganda

Calling the SMP-"Ta Tao" shooting affray at Jessfield Road on August 19 the "8-1-9 Western Shanghai Tragedy," copies of a handbill, printed on yellow paper, have been found distributed in the badlands during the last few days demanding the immediate retrocession of the International Settlement.

The handbill contains a manifesto addressed to "fellow countrymen regarding the 8-1-9 Western Shanghai tragedy. Down with the Public Enemy of the Humanity." A translation of the handbill reads:

### "Details

"Fellow countrymen: Let's inform you of the details of the case in which the cruel and inhuman SMP killed two and wounded five of the policemen of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government with a machine gun.

"At 5.30 on August 19, the Special Police Squad stationed in Western Shanghai by the Police Bureau of this city sent Captain Chang and several policemen to patrol Jessfield Road, they met an armored car of the Bubbling Well Station of the S.M.P. Suddenly Inspector Kiriach, directing the armored car said: 'Is it amazing that armed persons like these should walk on the outside-Settlement road?' Before he had finished his sentence, he fired with a machine-gun, killing Captain Chang Chao-kuo and Platoon leader Chang Kung-min and severely and slightly wounded the five other policemen.

### "Defenseless

"All the above details are cold facts and not falsifications.

"Now are the outside-Settlement roads Chinese territory? Is the patrolling by the city police their natural function? Then why should they be attacked when they were performing their duties and were defenseless?

"It is established without doubt that the murderer is none other than a member of an anti-Japanese organization or a loafer.

### Friendly Japan:

"It is clear that this is a deliberate, provocative action directed against the new regime and our friendly Japan. It is also clear that the British are showing their animal instinct and committed a crime not compatible with human or religious ethics. For justice, we swear to beat down the cruel inspector.

"In short, the settlement is our territory! We should keep it. We swear to abolish the hostile Shanghai Municipal Council. We must avenge the tragic death of the patriotic heroes—Chang Chao-Kuo and Chang Kung-min! Do forget the heart-breaking 8-1-9 Western Shanghai Tragedy!

Did we  
get one?

Yes, original attached  
K.S.P. action 28/8/39  
relating to demonstration  
in Kowloon etc

82

FILE

G.D. & P.H.  
C.31/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY  
S. E. DISTRICT  
No. S. B. D. 9391  
Date 26. 8. 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 26 1939

## Outside Roads Problem Is Raised By Mayor Fu

Reply Made To Chairman Of Council Regarding Settlement Of Recent Shooting Incident On Jessfield Road; Inquiry Is Refused

Controversy over control of extra-Settlement roads took on new intensity yesterday as Mayor Fu Siao-en, of the Shanghai Special Municipality, denied the right of the Shanghai Municipal Council to exercise jurisdiction over these areas in a counter-protest regarding the Jessfield shooting incident of August 19 sent to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C.

Mayor Fu's letter was a reply to Mr. Franklin's note of August 23 answering the Mayor's protest of August 21.

The S.M.C. was responsible for the shooting incident, while the patrolling of extra-Settlement roads by members of the Shanghai Municipal Police constituted an illegal action in itself, Mayor Fu claimed.

The nature of Mr. Franklin's reply of August 23 was regrettable, Mayor Fu said. The points contained in it purporting to be "evidence as a result of investigation" of the shooting affray were "at variance with the actual facts to our great regret," the Mayor's letter stated.

The areas called extra-Settlement roads came into existence as a result of "illegal measures" by the Shanghai Municipal Council in the past, and there had been no time when the Chinese Government had ever recognized them as legal, Mayor Fu asserted.

The entire western area of Shanghai, including the extra-Settlement roads, was from the beginning land possessed by the Chinese Government, therefore policing rights over it rightly belonged to the Shanghai Special Municipality, the Mayor's note declared.

Though it appeared that the

S. M. C. regarded the area as Settlement territory and intended to exercise policing rights there in the same way as in the Settlement, the Special Municipality could not recognize such a state of affairs as valid, and "hereby declare that it should be rectified as soon as possible, Mayor Fu's letter continued.

"In the light of what has been stated above, the exercising of policing rights on extra-Settlement roads by your policemen constitutes illegal action in itself," Mayor Fu claimed.

"In spite of that, your policemen in the incident in question went so far as to obstruct the duties of our policemen who were acting quite legally and this is nothing but the reverse of what should legally be the case.

"Such action as the killing and wounding of a number of our policemen with a machine gun is an outrage which is quite beyond our understanding.

"It is therefore quite clear that the responsibility for the incident should lie wholly with the S.M.C.

"As for your proposal to me that the incident in question should be settled by a fair investigation by a third party acceptable to both sides, I regret to say that I cannot agree to it for the reasons mentioned above.

"And I firmly believe that the only fair and reasonable way to solve the incident is for you to accept the demands presented by me in my letter dated August 21.

"I earnestly hope that you will not aggravate the situation and thus bring about grave complications by your useless procrastinating attitude.

"I am waiting for your speedy answer after you have carefully considered the matter."

File  
C 96  
1/4

SHANGHAI TIMES  
No. 5, 0 12, 9377  
Date 23 5 37

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 25 1939

## Extension Roads In Shanghai

S.M.C. Should Transfer  
Them, Asserts Tokyo  
Navy Spokesman

TOYKO, Aug. 24.—The spokesman of the Ministry of the Navy, at a press conference this morning, declared that in view of the "co-ordinated action" of Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinosh, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, in shooting several City Government policemen on Jessfield Road on August 19, the Shanghai Municipal Council should transfer all extension roads to the Special Municipality of Shanghai.

He declared that the reports of the incident given by the Shanghai Municipal Council were untrue, alleging the contention that the Chinese police fired first was "entirely untrue."

The spokesman added that Sergeant Kinosh was not wounded by a bullet and was possibly injured in jumping from the armoured car.—Reuter.

*File  
C-54*

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 25 1939

*Kinloch Not Wounded, Tokyo Says*

## Sergeant Might Have Fallen From Armored Car, Is Claim

(United Press)

TOKYO, Aug. 24.—The Shanghai Municipal Council's report on the Kinloch shooting incident "is entirely untrue," the Japanese Naval spokesman charged today.

He also claimed that Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, who is lying at the Country Hospital in Shanghai recovering from a wound in his back, was not wounded by a bullet. He said the youthful Scotch policeman might have fallen from an armored car.

The spokesman then concluded by charging that the youthful police officer "acted in a cowardly manner, like a person imagining things in the dark."

Probationary Sergeant Kinloch, a 22-year-old youth but an expert machine-gunner, turned a Thomp-

son sub-machine gun on a large number of armed "Ta Tao" policemen who trained their guns on him last Saturday evening in the western area of Shanghai after he had been fired on and struck by a bullet, the Shanghai Municipal Council announced.

The young policeman killed two "Ta Tao" policemen and wounded two more.

The Shanghai Municipal Council in absolving Sergeant Kinloch of all blame for retaliating after being struck by a bullet fired by a "Ta Tao" policeman, according to the official S.M.C. report, informed Japanese authorities of its willingness to have the incident fully examined by disinterested parties. The Japanese authorities have not yet accepted the offer.

NORTHEAST CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 25 1939

**Tokyo Deplores Shoot  
In Jessfield Road**

FROM PERCY WHITING  
N.C.D.N. Special Correspondent in Japan

Tokyo, Aug. 24.

In referring to the Jessfield Road shooting on August 19, when Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the Shanghai Municipal Police was injured and two "Ta Tao" policemen were killed, Admiral Kanazawa, spokesman of the Ministry of Navy, during this morning's press conference said that the incident proved that the "Special Municipality of Shanghai" should take charge of all extension roads. He compared Kinloch to a coward murderer who goes into action because he is scared of the dark, and asserted that the Shanghai Municipal Council's version was false because the "Ta Tao" policemen did not fire and Kinloch was evidently injured by falling from the armoured car or some such cause.

SHANGHAI TIMES

AUG 25 1939

## Letters To The Editor

*Communications intended for publication in this column must be accompanied by the name and address of the sender, as a guarantee of good faith.*

**NAME "TA TAO" IS INCORRECT**  
Editor,

THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—I have been requested by Mayor Fu Siao-en to refer to an article which he has read in your issue of August 22, 1939, under the heading: "Japanese Blame Municipal Police for Shooting." It is a matter of regret, however, to note that you still refer to the Administration over which the Mayor has the honour to preside as "Ta Tao" and to his police as "Ta Tao" policemen.

The Mayor will be glad if you will be good enough to refrain from employing the obsolete and incorrect term of "Ta Tao" inasmuch as the régime to which that designation was applied came to an end in October, 1938, when when Mr. Fu Siao-en was appointed Mayor of the City Government of Greater Shanghai.

You will, I am sure, realize that in his sincere endeavours to foster the development and welfare of his Administration and of the community at large, he does not desire the perpetuation of a name that was given to a temporary régime for which he was not responsible and which has been long superseded.

Moreover, in these times of tension it is of the utmost importance to use correct and appropriate names in designating public administrations and personalities, and to avoid anything which might give the impression of bias or could be calculated to inflame public opinion.

G. A. Chow,  
Secretary,  
The City Government of  
Greater Shanghai.  
Shanghai, August 24, 1939.

AUG 22 1939

**Ta Tao Irresponsibility**

**I**F NANKING is to go in for an orgy of anti-British activity, as intimated by a Domei dispatch, the poorest kind of a poor excuse was picked in the Kinloch case. That probably does not matter, if the North China routine of agitation at twenty cents per agitator is to be followed—Nanking certainly is full enough of desperately poor people today. But one would expect some shadow of justification rather than the outrages of armed Ta Tao gangsters.

That Sergeant Kinloch was shot in the back while he was questioning a deservedly suspect group on an extra-Settlement road seems established beyond question. The propaganda barrage laid down by apologists for the Ta Tao people is childishly unconvincing. It is surprising that at least some sort of editorial control is not exercised over the publicity side of the local government's activities, if the mischievous enterprises of its so-called "police" cannot be checked. As matters stand, it is as though the Blackjack and Second-Story Guild were to hire a press-agent to advertise the virtues of thuggery.

Few days pass currently without some new illegal act of irritation on the part of these worthies. Latest report of their ingenious operations is that they are trying to shake down Hungjao Road motorists for \$1 toll. Hungjao Road is an extra-Settlement highway, paid for by Settlement ratepayers and built under provision of the Land Regulations. The Ta Tao trespassers do not have any slightest shadow of right to claim police rights on the road, far less to charge toll from the very people who bought the ground and built the road. Petty racketeering of that sort cannot be excused on any basis whatever.

Such conduct undermines any slight excuse that the Japanese might bring forward for a working agreement between the Ta Tao and the foreign area authorities, on the theory that the former are in de facto control and are doing their best. They certainly are neither. They are doing their worst, and that is proving very bad indeed. So far as control is concerned, they are supported solely by Japanese bayonets for they daily disclose their utter lack of any sort of moral responsibility.

FILE

July A.C. Sp. Band  
E-22  
A

AUG 22 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 93978

Date

22 8 39

## Mayor Presents Four Demands to S.M.C.

**Punishment, Damages and Apology Wanted For Shooting Incident; Surrender of Authority on Outside Roads Requested**

**F**OUR demands, including an immediate apology and due punishment of the individual who did the firing, and a request that the Shanghai Municipal Council should voluntarily abandon its policing and administrative powers which it had "illegally acquired" over extension roads, were contained in a strongly worded written protest which was despatched yesterday by Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Greater Shanghai Municipality, to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

This was a consequence of the clash between an armoured car patrol of the S.M.P. and a party of "Ta Tao" policemen on Saturday, during which Probationary-Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, of the Settlement police was wounded in the back and two members of the "Ta Tao" party were killed and five wounded when he returned their fire with a sub machine-gun.

The protest, which was written in Chinese, was translated yesterday and will be studied today by the Shanghai Municipal Council. It was probable, a high Council official told the "North-China Daily News" last night, that a counter protest would be forwarded on behalf of the Settlement authorities.

The text of Mr. Fu Siao-en's protest was revealed at the press Japanese press conference yesterday evening by a Japanese Embassy spokesman. Although the press conference was not the proper place to make public the contents of the protest, he said, he did so only because the Shanghai Municipal Council did not possess the power to make the contents known to the foreign press.

A verbatim translation would follow later and on this occasion he would just confine himself to a summary of the contents. He then quoted Mr. Fu Siao-en as writing: "I have received from the Chief of Police of the Municipality of Shanghai, Mr. Su Ying, a full report of the incident in which casualties were suffered by several members of the police on August 19." The report was then described in full, the spokesman added.

The protest continued: "I should like to call your (Mr. Franklin's) attention to the fact that the Western area of Shanghai in which this incident took place is a part of Chinese territory in which the Settlement authorities built extension roads as they willed. Consequently, sovereignty over this area rests with China and the Chinese Government, therefore, has jurisdiction over the matters involving police powers and local administration.

"But your authorities (S.M.C.) have, in the past, frequently violated Chinese sovereignty over this area, seemingly in pursuit of the policy of taking a foot where an inch was given. Therefore the point was finally reached where the extension roads seemed to be looked upon as a part of the Settlement. For police officers of the Municipality of Shanghai to patrol extension roads is a performance of their duty in order to maintain peace and order in that area.

*File*  
*C02*  
*4*

#### Act of Violence

"The former Municipality of Shanghai carried on exactly the same practice for many years and it was duly recognized by the Settlement authorities. Recently, however, there have been numerous instances in which members of the Settlement police have treated the police of the Special Municipality lightly as well as bringing pressure to bear upon them and interfering with them.

"This chain of events has finally led to this recent incident in which a member of the Municipality police was killed by a machine-gun while in the performance of his duty. This act was an act of violence contrary to principles of humanity. The Shanghai Municipality cannot condone acts of this nature, actuated by malice, and must take strong measures against them. I hereby lodge a protest in the most vigorous of terms and make the following demands:

#### Demands

1. Due punishment of the individual who did the shooting as well as of the others responsible.
2. That the S.M.C. report on the punishment or disciplinary measures taken to the Mayor of the Shanghai Municipality.
3. Payment of damages to the victims.
4. An apology to be sent to the Mayor of Shanghai Municipality and an assurance that similar incidents will not occur in the future.

Mayor Fu added: "I trust that you will not under-estimate the gravity of this case and that you will give me a clear-cut reply forthwith. I hope that you will, voluntarily, abandon policing and administrative powers which the Settlement authorities have illegally acquired over the extension road areas and will return them, and hereafter administer this area according to law, respecting the sovereign rights invested in the Shanghai Municipality, and that you will endeavour to effect a fundamental solution with a view to preventing the repetition of unfortunate incidents of this kind.

"If the authorities should fail to carry out the measures proposed above in good faith, the authorities of the Shanghai Municipality will take such measures as they deem necessary and suitable, and all responsibility for the consequences must be borne by the Settlement authorities."

#### Japanese May Give Support

"What is the Japanese attitude towards these demands?" a pressman asked. "The letter appears reasonable enough," the Embassy spokesman replied, "and there is no reason why the Japanese authorities should not support it." He was not in a position, however, to say that they would support it.

Asked if this did not signify a change in the Japanese attitude as the shooting which had occurred just before the start of the hostilities in Shanghai, had been termed by them as having taken place on a Settlement road, which, the Japanese had emphasized, was definitely under the jurisdiction of the Council, the spokesman replied that it was quite possible that the Japanese had changed their attitude as there had been a decided change in the circumstances since that time.

He added that the "Ta Tao" party was crossing the road to another station at the time of the incident. "In the minds of the Japanese military authorities and naval officials," he said, "there is not the slightest doubt that the firing was first done by the Municipal Police." He then expressed the concern of the Japanese military, naval and Foreign Office officials, whom, he said, would meet and carefully consider the incident.

Mr. Fu Siao-en, "Mayor" of the "Reformed" Government, spoke to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council over the telephone on Sunday morning and informed him that a written protest would be sent to the S.M.C. over the Jessfield Road shooting affair on Saturday evening when Prob. Sergt. W. L. Kinloch of the S. M. P. was injured, two plain-clothes "Ta Tao" policemen killed, and two uniformed members of the same force slightly injured. It could not be learned yesterday when the written protest would be sent to the Council, but it was believed that it would be sent within the next few days.

Meanwhile, the Shanghai Municipal Council was understood to have completed the study of the police reports on the incident copies of which were sent to the various interested Consulates on Sunday.

#### Inaccurate Japanese Report

Prob. Sergt. Kinloch was said to have refused to recognize identification and transit passes in the possession of the "Ta Tao" police party when these were shown him prior to the shooting, according to a report published yesterday in the "Shanghai Mainichi" local Japanese daily.

According to the same version, the party consisting of twelve "Ta Tao" policemen was walking along Jessfield Road when it met the armoured car coming in the opposite direction. The vehicle stopped and Sergt. Kinloch, according to this version, jumped off followed by several Chinese constables and ordered the party to stop. The leader of the party, according to this report, replied that he did not take orders from the S. M. P. and demanded why the party had been stopped. At this moment identification and transit passes were shown to the foreign police officer, according to this version, but he is stated to have smiled at the documents and to have attempted to drag the leader of the "Ta Tao" group into the armoured car, and to have tried to disarm him of his pistol. The Chinese in question is then stated to have resisted, whereupon the machine-gun was fired.

While S. M. P. officials declined to comment on the incident yesterday, on the grounds that their reports had been passed on to the S.M.C., it was established that at the time, the Thompson sub-machine-gun carried by Kinloch, was not loaded and that actually it was only loaded after Kinloch had been injured.

#### Asked Their Business

Kinloch, according to these same reliable sources, saw the party some 150 yards away and when he had approached to within 15 yards of them, he ordered the armoured car to stop. He approached the group and asked them what they were doing there, whereupon the uniformed members of the party motioned towards Jessfield village to indicate that they were going there.

Meanwhile, the two plain-clothes men who were standing behind the uniformed party, came to the front and asked what was happening. The question was repeated and Sergt.

Kinloch was told to mind his own business. The plain clothes men were stated to have assumed an antagonistic attitude, whereupon Kinloch pointed out to them that they were permitted to pass but that they were not allowed to patrol Jessfield Road. The two men grew increasingly excited and attempted to get hold of the Thompson gun.

Sergt. Kinloch managed to free himself, however, and found that the two plain-clothes men were pointing their pistols at him. One of the two turned around and ordered the uniformed men to get ready and to take up positions. Kinloch turned to look at the man who was giving instructions, when the other was alleged to have fired at him and this, according to these sources, is the reason why he was shot at from behind. The shot which fortunately only caused a minor injury, was fired from practically point-blank range.

Sergt. Kinloch realized that he was wounded and in great presence of mind loaded his weapon and fired a short burst at his assailants. The two plain-clothes men dropped dead. At this moment, the uniformed "Ta Tao" policemen who were armed with rifles, pointed their weapons at Sergt. Kinloch with the result that he fired another short burst at them, injuring two slightly.

#### No Transit Passes Recognized

It was ascertained that there are no transit passes which have been recognized by the S.M.C. and that the short time in which the incident occurred could not possibly have enabled the "Ta Tao" men to show their passes. Their antagonistic attitude, furthermore, was a clear indication that they had not the least intention of proving their authority on the Settlement road and that they would have refused to do so had they been asked.

As soon as the incident was over, an emergency ambulance was summoned and the two injured uniformed "Ta Tao" policemen and the two killed plain-clothes men were rushed to the Police Hospital on Shanhsikwan Road so that a minimum delay only would occur before proper medical treatment could be made available to them. The same evening, the "North China-Daily News" learned, the authorities concerned were informed that they could fetch their injured and killed from the police hospital, but this was only done on Sunday afternoon, when they were taken to the Foo Min Hospital in Yangtzepoo. The injuries sustained by the two policemen were stated to have been slight, one receiving a shot in the leg and the other in the knee.

Meanwhile, the same strict precautions were being maintained throughout yesterday, additional S.M.P. and Italian marine patrols being active in the district.

---

AUG 22 1939

## Fu Protest Contains Four Demands To Municipal Council

**Contents Of Note Made  
Public At Japanese  
Press Conference**

**ECHO OF BADLANDS  
GUN PLAY HEARD**

**Spread Of Anti-British  
Drive Threatened  
In Note**

In a written protest backed by the Japanese Army, "Mayor" Fu Siao-en. of the Shanghai Municipality, yesterday lodged four demands with the Shanghai Municipal Council.

The note, a summary of whose text was significantly released at last night's Japanese press conference, and a statement by the Japanese Embassy spokesman together contained an implicit threat of the intensification of the anti-British movement in China because of the shooting incident, on Saturday evening, involving a British Municipal police officer, Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, and "Ta Tao" policemen, two of whom were fatally wounded.

The "Mayor's" protest also maintained that the incident was an alleged violation of the Craigie-Arifa Tokyo agreement and it made a very strong, even threatening, suggestion that the Shanghai Municipal police abandon "the police and administrative powers, which the Settlement authorities have illegally acquired over extension road areas."

At the same time, the Japanese Embassy spokesman's statement of his "personal views" on the incident declared that the Japanese authorities took the stand that the "responsibility and blame lie principally with the Settlement police."

The spokesman said that while he fully recognized that "this is not the proper channel for making public the subject of 'Mayor' Fu Siao-en's protest, the Shanghai Municipal Council has no means to do this. A verbatim translation will doubtless be published at a suitable time, but at present the interpreter will give a brief summary of the text," he stated.

In making the statement that the Shanghai Municipal Council "has no means to do this," the spokesman seemingly ignored the existence of the translation department within the Municipal Council Secretariat.

#### Summary Of Protest

Declaring that the protest had been lodged by the "Mayor" with Mr. Cornell S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, yesterday, the summary was given as follows:

"Having received from Mr. Su Ying, the Police Chief of the Municipality of Shanghai, a full report of the incident in which casualties were suffered by several members of the police on August 19, I wish to call attention to the fact that the western area of Shanghai, where the incident took place, is a part of Chinese territory, in which the Settlement authorities have built extension roads as they willed.

"Consequently, sovereignty over this area rests in China and the Chinese government, therefore, has jurisdiction over all matters involving police power and power of political administration.

"The Settlement authorities, however," the protest continued, "in the past have frequently violated Chinese sovereignty over this area, seemingly in pursuance of the policy of taking a foot where an inch was given, until the point was finally reached where the extension roads seemed to be looked upon as part of the International Settlement.

#### "An Old Practice"

"For the police of the Municipality of Shanghai to patrol the extension roads is a performance of their duty in order to maintain peace and order in that area," the protest maintained. The former Municipality of Shanghai carried on exactly the same practice for many years and it was duly recognized by the Settlement authorities.

"Recently, however, there has been a number of instances in which members of the Settlement police have treated the police of the Municipality of Shanghai lightly, as well as bringing pressure to bear upon them and interfering with them.

"This chain of events," the protest continued, "has finally led to this recent incident in which a member of the Municipality Police was killed by machine-gun fire while in the performance of his duty.

#### Four Demands

"This act of violence is contrary to the principles of humanity. The Shanghai Municipality cannot condone acts of this nature, actuated by malice, and must take strong measures against them. I, hereby, lodge a protest in the most vigorous terms and make the following demands:

1. "Due punishment of the individual who did the firing, as well as of others responsible;
2. "A report on the punishment, or disciplinary measures taken, to the Mayor of the Shanghai Municipality;
3. "Payment of damages to the victims;
4. "An apology to the Mayor of the Shanghai Municipality, and assurance that similar incidents will not occur in the future."

The protest then declared that the "Mayor" trusted "that you will understand the gravity of this case and give me a clear-cut reply forthwith.

"I further hope that you will voluntarily abandon the police and administrative powers which the Settlement authorities have illegally acquired over the extension road areas, will return them, and hereafter, administer this area according to the law respecting the sovereign rights invested in the Shanghai Municipality, and that you will endeavor to effect a fundamental solution with a view to preventing the repetition of unfortunate incidents of this kind.

"If your authorities should fail to carry out the measures proposed above in good faith, the authorities of the Shanghai Municipality will take such measures as they deem necessary and suitable, and all responsibility for the consequences must be borne by the Settlement authorities," "Mayor" Fu's note of protest concluded.

#### Japanese To Support

The demands of the note, stated the Embassy spokesman in reply to a question, had not been submitted to the Japanese authorities before they had been sent to the Shanghai Municipal Council. A copy of them had merely been obtained after the draft had been submitted, he declared.

The letter "seems reasonable enough," he went on, "and the Japanese army spokesman sees no reason why the Japanese would not support it."

The incident which broke out before the Shanghai hostilities, it was pointed out by a correspondent, occurred on an extension road, and, at the time, the Japanese declared that the road was under Settlement jurisdiction.

Did the protest and subsequent statement, then, he asked, indicate a change of attitude on the part of the Japanese?

It was quite possible that the Japanese viewpoint on the question had changed, the spokesman replied, especially in the matter of extension roads, "as there has been a decided change of circumstances before the outbreak of the hostilities."

#### Who Fired First Shot

When the question "who fired the first shot in Saturday's incident?" was put there was unanimous agreement among the Embassy, army and navy spokesmen, and the reply was that "in the minds of the Japanese military and naval authorities there is not the slightest doubt that the first shot was fired by the Shanghai Municipal police."

The responsibility for maintaining peace and order in the western areas rested on the "Reformed Government" and the Japanese authorities jointly, the spokesman stated in reply to a question, although the "legal aspects of the case" seem very complicated.

He admitted that the "particular spot of the shooting is in the Italian defense sector," but refused to give his own interpretation as to the intention and meaning of "Mayor" Fu's protest, when queried whether the note had requested a revision, in effect, of the foreign defense sectors.

Asked whether the Craigle-Arita agreement would have been invoked if the shooting had been allegedly done by any other third Power national than British, the spokesman said that the question was a "hypothetical" one.

#### "Shooting Done By Briton"

He added that it could not be ignored that "the shooting was done by a Briton, and, therefore, reference was made in the protest

to the Craigle-Arita agreement."

Giving his own "personal view" of the incident, the Embassy spokesman declared that "on the afternoon of August 19, an unfortunate incident occurred on Jessfield Road, when an armed Shanghai Municipal police fired upon 'Ta Tao' policemen and caused several casualties.

"The police of the City Government of Shanghai," he went on, "had, heretofore, been allowed, in actual practice, to cross extension roads for the purpose of maintaining peace and order.

"Notwithstanding this fact, however," he asserted, "that officer, Sergeant Kinloch, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, suddenly started firing a machine-gun at the City Government police, without any provocation on the part of the latter."

"This was, apparently, a challenge to the City Government," the spokesman continued, "and the fault and responsibility, therefore, lie entirely with the Shanghai Municipal Police."

"It is impossible for us to understand," he declared, "that members of the Municipal Police, who are supposed to be in charge of the maintenance of peace and order, should themselves resort to an action to disturb peace and order."

#### **Arita-Craigie Agreement**

"In the Arita-Craigie agreement, recently concluded in Tokyo, the British government recognized the actual state of affairs in China, where large-scale hostilities were in progress, and agreed to control any action inimical to the Japanese and advantageous to their enemy."

"The recent unfortunate incident," the spokesman went on, "is obviously a violation of this agreement."

"We have often heard criticism attacking the Japanese in connection with incidents in Tientsin," he declared, "where British nationals were allegedly subjected to improper treatment. Such complaints, however, cannot be compared with the recent incident, which caused death and injury among members of the police of the City Government."

"Furthermore, Great Britain denounces the anti-British movement conducted in various parts of China," he stated, "but, it seems to us that such an anti-British movement should not occasion surprise if Chinese lives are so lightly treated by the British, and should there be any intensification of the anti-British movement in future, the responsibility should lie with the British."

#### **"Matter Of Grave Concern"**

"Needless to say," the spokesman went on, "the incident is a matter that concerns the City Government and the Shanghai Municipal Council. However, it is a matter of grave concern to the Japanese authorities, who are in special and very close relation with the 'Reformed Government,' as well as to the Japanese military authorities upon whom lies the responsibility for the maintenance of peace and order in the Shanghai area."

"Measures to be taken regarding the incident," he declared, "have been referred for careful consideration to local representatives of the Japanese army, navy and foreign office."

"This incident," the spokesman concluded, "is not likely to be overlooked by the Japanese, who feel very strongly on this point."

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 22 1939

## Japanese Blame Municipal Police For Shooting

Embassy Spokesman Lays Whole Responsibility And Blame On S.M.C.; States Kinloch Fired First Without Any Provocation

The Japanese Embassy spokesman at the press conference yesterday told correspondents that the Japanese authorities considered that the whole blame and responsibility for the shooting incident on Jessfield Road on Saturday evening between Ta Tao Police and the Shanghai Municipal Police, rested on the shoulders of the Municipal Council. He stated that the British sergeant of the S.M.P. had suddenly opened fire upon the police of the City Government of Shanghai with his machine-gun, without the slightest provocation. The spokesman added that the Japanese authorities therefore took a very serious view of the whole affair.

The Embassy spokesman said: "With reference to the Jessfield Road incident in which an officer of the Shanghai Municipal Police killed police of the City Government of Shanghai, much has been written in the local newspapers, giving the impression that the blame lies wholly with the Chinese police officer who was killed. The Japanese authorities, on the basis of very thorough investigations, believe that the responsibility and blame lies principally with the Municipal Police."

He then gave his views on the subject. "On the afternoon of August 19, an unfortunate incident occurred on Jessfield Road," said the Embassy spokesman, "when an armed member of the S.M.P. fired upon some police of the City Government and caused several casualties. The police of the City Government have heretofore been allowed to cross Settlement Extension Roads for the purpose of carrying out duties to maintain peace and order.

"Notwithstanding this fact, Probationary Sergeant Kinloch of the S.M.P. suddenly started firing with his machine-gun on the police of the City Government without any provocation from the latter.

### Challenge To City Government

"This is apparently a challenge to the City Government of Shanghai, and the fault and responsibility therefore lies entirely with the Municipal Police. It is impossible for us to understand how the members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who are supposed to be in charge of the maintenance of peace and order, should themselves resort to action disturbing the peace and order here.

"In the Arita-Craigie agreement recently concluded in Tokyo, the British Government recognized the actual state of affairs in China, where large-scale hostilities are in progress, and agreed to curtail any actions inimical to the Japanese and advantageous to their enemy. The recent unfortunate incident is obviously a violation of this agreement," said the spokesman.

#### Anti-British Movements

"We have often heard criticisms of the actions of the Japanese in connection with Tientsin, where British nationals were allegedly subjected to improper treatment. Such complaints, however, cannot be compared with the recent incident which caused deaths and injuries among the members of the police of the City Government. Furthermore, Great Britain denounces the anti-British movements being conducted in various parts of China now, but it seems to us," said the spokesman, "that such anti-British movements should not occasion surprise if Chinese lives are so lightly treated by the British. Indeed, should there be any intensification of the anti-British movements in the future, the responsibility should lie with the British."

"Needless to say, the incident is a matter which concerns the S.M.C. and the City Government, and, at the same time, it is a matter of grave concern to the Japanese authorities who are in special and very close relationship to the City Government, and to the Japanese military authorities, upon whom lies the responsibility of maintaining peace and order in the Shanghai area.

"Measures to be taken with regard to the incident have been referred for careful consideration to the representatives of the Japanese Foreign Office, Navy and Army. This incident is not likely to be lightly overlooked by the Japanese, who feel very strongly on this point," concluded the Embassy spokesman.

#### Japanese Press Comment

Recognition of the administrative and policing rights of the Shanghai Special Municipality on extra-Settlement Roads was demanded by Mayor Fu Shao-en in a protest filed yesterday afternoon with Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, in connection with the shooting incident on Jessfield Road Saturday night, the "Tairiku Shinbun" said yesterday evening.

Two policemen of the Special Municipality were killed and several others wounded in a clash with Probationary Sergeant W. L. Klooch, of the S. M. P. Mayor Fu demanded also that the Shanghai Municipal Council tender an apology for the incident, punish the S.M.P. constables involved, and compensate the victims.

In notes to Mr. Franklin, Mr. Poul Scheel, senior member of the Consular Body, and M. M. Baudez, French Consul-General, the transfer to the Special Municipality of jurisdiction over special district courts in the Settlement and Concession was demanded by Mayor Fu.

Mr. Masusaburo Amano, President of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, sent a message to Mayor Fu yesterday expressing condolences for the victims of the shooting and encouraging the Mayor to take a firm attitude against the Shanghai Municipal Council, the paper said.

Mr. Amano's message was conveyed to Mayor Fu by Mr. Chiyo-saku Fukuda, Vice-President of the Residents' Corporation, and Shiro Nagata, Chief of the general affairs section of the corporation.

Indicating the sympathy felt by the people of Tokyo for the victims of the shooting, Viscount Toshihisa Yagyu, of Tokyo, presented a sum of money to the Special Municipality yesterday through Mr. Kiyoshi Nobe, his representative in Shanghai, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said.

Viscount Yagyu has long been deeply interested in promoting friendly relations between Japan and China. He took an active part in arranging memorial services here for Japanese and Chinese war dead.

Funeral services were held at the Ceremonial Hall on Great Western Road at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon for Mr. Chang Kung-yao and Mr. Chang Chao-chang, Special Municipality policemen, who were killed in Saturday night's fray, the Shanghai "Mainichi" said. A large number of Japanese and Chinese officials were present. Friends of the two slain men gathered at the hall Sunday night.

AUG 22 1939

23926

## Tokyo Agreement Said Violated

**S.M.P. Blamed for Armed  
Clash; Incident Under  
"Careful Consideration"**

Adopting the view that the act of Probationary-Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, a British member of the Shanghai Municipal Police, who was concerned in the Jessfield Road incident on Saturday evening when two "Ta Tao" policemen were killed, was a violation of the Craige-Arita "agreement," recently reached in Tokyo, a Japanese Embassy spokesman, in a statement made at the press conference yesterday, revealed that the local Japanese authorities had taken a serious view of the incident "which had been referred to representatives of the Army, Navy and Foreign Office for careful consideration."

Much had been written in the local newspapers giving the impression that the Settlement authorities had taken the stand that the blame lay wholly on the part of the Chinese officer, who was killed, the Embassy spokesman stated. The Japanese authorities, however, on the basis of a complete investigation, had adopted the contrary view.

### The Statement

The Embassy spokesman then delivered his statement as follows:—On the afternoon of August 19 an unfortunate incident occurred on Jessfield Road when the armed Municipal Police fired upon the Police of the City Government of Shanghai and caused several casualties. The Police of the City Government has, heretofore, been allowed in practice to cross extension roads for the purpose of discharging its duty of maintaining peace and order. Notwithstanding this fact, however, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the Municipal Police suddenly started firing with a machine-gun on the Police of the City Government without any provocation on the part of the latter and caused several casualties.

This is apparently a challenge to the City Government, and the fault and responsibility, therefore, entirely lies with the Municipal Police. It is impossible for us to understand that the members of the Municipal Police, who are supposed to be in charge of the maintenance of peace and order, should themselves resort to action likely to disturb peace and order.

### A Violation

In the Arita-Craige agreement recently concluded in Tokyo the British Government recognized the actual state of affairs in China where large scale hostilities are going on and agreed to control any action inimical to the Japanese and advantageous to their enemy. The recent unfortunate incident is obviously a violation of the agreement. We have often heard criticisms from voices attacking Japan in connection with the incident in Tientsin that British nationals were alleged to have been subjected to improper treatment. Everybody will agree, however, that such complaints can not be compared with the recent incident which caused deaths and injuries among the members of the Police of the City Government.

Great Britain also denounces the anti-British movement being conducted in various places in China, but it seems to us that such an anti-British movement should not occasion surprise if Chinese lives are so lightly treated by the British. Even if the anti-British movement is intensified in the future the responsibility should lie with the British.

#### Grave Concern

Needless to say, the incident is a matter that concerns the Municipal Council and the City Government, but, at the same time, it is also a matter of grave concern to the Japanese authorities, who are in a special and close relationship with the Reformed Government, and to the Japanese military authorities who have charge of the maintenance of peace and order in the Shanghai district. Measures to be taken with regard to the incident have been referred for careful consideration to the local representatives of the Japanese Army, Navy and Foreign Office. This incident is not likely to be lightly overlooked by the Japanese, who feel very strongly on this point.

Asked who was responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the territory which was controlled by the City Government as the Craigie-Arita agreement had been mentioned as giving that control to the Japanese Army, the spokesman replied that it was the joint duty of the City Government and the Japanese Forces.

"Had a non-British subject been concerned in this incident," another pressman asked, "would the spokesman have taken the view that it came within the scope of the Craigie-Arita agreement?" The reply was that the question was a hypothetical one. The agreement had been mentioned since the police officer concerned had been British.

"If an American had been involved instead would the U.S.A. have been implicated?" the same questioner asked. To this the spokesman replied that it would be difficult to say because there happened to be no such agreement with the United States.

"You cannot ignore the fact that the man was British," the spokesman added. The lodging of a protest with the British authorities was under consideration, he concluded, as the spirit of the Craigie-Arita agreement had been violated.

AUG 22 1939

## **S.M.C. Will Also Protest On Shooting**

### **Council Demarche To Be Included In Reply To Fu**

The Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday decided to deliver a written protest against the shooting affray on Jessfield Road during which Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch was injured during a gun battle with armed "Ta Tao" agents.

The Council's demarche will be in the nature of a counter-protest against the communication sent to the S.M.C. by Fu Siao-en, "mayor" of the local Nipponese-sponsored regime.

It was reported last night that the Council's answer will be sent directly to Fu, with whom the S.M.C. has hitherto had no official dealings. Information reaching THE CHINA PRESS last night stated that such a reply to the puppet "mayor" would not constitute an official recognition of the local regime.

"Mayor" Fu's note was received late yesterday afternoon following an earlier personal call by the official on Mr. Cornell S. Franklin, Chairman of the Council.

Meanwhile, it was observed that Japanese troops beyond the British defense sector at Jessfield Park had been given large reinforcements and patrolled up and down their side of the railway tracks in trucks.

#### **Investigation Continues**

Investigation of the fight continued yesterday, both the S.M.P. and the "Ta Tao" claiming that the other side was responsible for firing first. Ballistic experts of the S. M. P. will know today whether the bullets fired by "Ta Tao" men came from guns previously known to the crime department. Sergeant Kinloch was reported yesterday to be making good progress in the Country Hospital where he has received numerous messages of felicitation on his courageous handling of the incident.

Two survivors of the four "Ta Tao" men hit by Sergeant Kinloch were removed yesterday from the Police hospital on Shanhaikwan Road to the Foo Min hospital in Hongkew. Two others were mortally wounded Saturday by Sergeant Kinloch when he opened up on them with a Thompson sub-machine gun.

AUG 22 1939

## Shooting Stirs Nanking Officialdom

### Anti-British Feeling Increased

Nanking, Aug. 21.

Anti-British feeling here was intensified today by reports of the shooting affray between Ta Tao police and the S.M.P. in the western district of Shanghai, with civic organizations opposed to British policy demanding that the Shanghai Special Municipality take drastic measures against the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Leaders of anti-British groups here claimed that the incident was an "insult" to the "Reformed Government" and an act of provocation by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Some agitators were demanding that Britons be "driven out of China."

The Ta Min Hui called an emergency mass meeting yesterday at which it was decided to launch a campaign to restore the Shanghai Settlement to Chinese control by "mobilizing the people."

The following statement was issued by Mr. Mi Tai-chang, Chairman of the Ta Min Hui:

"In the first place such incidents happen only because of the existence of foreign concessions and settlements. As a step to prevent any more incidents of this kind we demand the immediate return of foreign concessions. If our demands are not met we will mobilize the Chinese people to urge the Reformed Government to recover the concessions."

CHINA PRESS.

AUG 22 1939

## Muzzle The "Ta Tao"

TWO grave events marred local news during the past week. On Friday, Mr. Holger Peter Krogh, a Dane, was murdered in cold blood by two assassins, whose only apparent motive was revenge. Thirty-three hours later, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch was shot in the back as he challenged a group of armed plain-clothesmen on a municipal road.

In the first case, there has been sufficient evidence to indicate that the killing was committed by men closely linked with the so-called "Ta Tao" police, who bore a grudge against Mr. Krogh. In the second incident, the men involved in the clash were members of the "Ta Tao" force, trespassing on Settlement territory.

The two events served to bring into relief the abnormality of the existing situation and the urgent need of immediate drastic steps by those in actual control in the territory surrounding the Settlement.

It is idle at this moment to tell the Japanese that the situation presents a golden opportunity to demonstrate the sincerity of their professed desire to co-operate with the Settlement authorities in maintaining peace and order in the area. They have had this opportunity for more than two years now, but

have failed to take advantage of it.

Shanghai's badlands today are the world's worst criminal-infested area. Gambling establishments, opium dens and similar institutions openly pursue their trade. Large bands of armed men make frequent forays into the foreign-controlled areas. The badlands form the base of operations for the thieves and hold-up men who collect such a terrifying toll of life and money from the city's population.

It is an open secret that gambling, opium-trading and kindred occupations are being carried on with the sanction of the Japanese Special Service Section and the "Ta Tao" police. The badlands cannot be cleaned up as long as the Japanese find it advantageous to maintain the present chaotic conditions along the fringes of the Settlement.

The only way to deal with the problem, therefore, is for the S.M.C. to make full use of its virtually unlimited police powers and display that firmness which alone seems to make impression on the elements inimical to the Settlement.

Since July 22, when a band of gunmen ventured forth from their lair in "Ta Tao" territory off Edinburgh Road, to raid two Chinese newspapers and kill an American, the two foreign

municipal councils have been displaying a commendable firmness in dealing with the current reign of terror.

The measures adopted, however, were not sufficiently extensive to check the gunmen in extra-Settlement territory. In addition to the Krogh and Kinloch incidents, there has also been at least one instance in the past month in which a police car was attacked by gangsters, who wounded two Chinese policemen.

More drastic steps are, therefore, obviously needed. These would seemingly follow along these lines:

1. A "quarantine" of those parts of "Ta Tac" territory which are known to the police to harbor criminals;

2. A "quarantine" of such illegal establishments as gambling and opium dens, which have crept into the Settlements.

3. Prompt and vigorous protests to the Japanese authorities in connection with the Kinloch incident and all subsequent affairs involving attacks upon the police and residents of the Settlement by the denizens of "Ta Tac" territory.

4. Steps to give the Council's stand world publicity at least as wide as that enjoyed by the Japanese. A part of the Settlement's strength lies in informed public opinion abroad, and every effort must be made to keep the world posted on Japan's latest onslaught on foreign rights in this country.

The fact that Fu Siao-en's "note" to the S.M.C. yesterday was released by a spokesman of the Japanese Army is in itself an indication of Nippon's desire to continue the employment of her puppets here in securing concessions from the powers.

Japan should realize, however, that she is embarking on an adventure far more serious than the blockade of the British Concession in Tientsin. The Richard slapping case is known to have aroused deep general indignation in the United States. How much greater would anti-Japanese sentiment be if not a single individual but a large American community were involved?

An appeal to Japan to muzzle the "Ta Tac" must, thus, be based not on her sincerity or insincerity, but on her own material interest. If she desires to narrow the existing gap between herself and the world—including the United States—the only way is through moderation and a cessation of anti-foreign actions.

AUG 22 1939

**Shooting in Jessfield Rd.**

The regrettable shooting affray in Jessfield Road on Saturday night, in which a foreign member of the Shanghai Municipal Police was wounded in the back and two members of the Special Municipality police were shot dead and several others wounded, is having curious repercussions in the local Japanese press. Every effort appears to be made to magnify the affair into an international incident, and even to link it with the Tientsin silver issue and Britain's general Far Eastern policy. As the facts of the case are not sufficient to enable this to be done successfully, versions of the shooting which are travesties of what actually occurred are being issued, and interviews with the wounded men which are directly at variance with the accounts given by the S. M. Police party and other eye-witnesses at the scene at the time, are being published. The incident arose fundamentally out of the difficult conditions imposed upon those who are responsible for law and order in the International Settlement. Owing to the inability or unwillingness of those whose duty it is, to preserve order in the areas round the Settlement and the Settlement roads, it has been necessary for S. M. P. patrols to be constantly on the watch. These patrols have an unenviable task, as a review of last week's affrays proves. They take their lives in their hands and may be subjected to sudden fire at any moment, from gangsters and others who have no cause to love them. Against these risks, their best safeguard is speed in replying in kind, and thus a state of affairs has been created in which the slightest incident may precipitate a serious gun-battle. Such a battle occurred on Saturday night. A police patrol in an armoured car held up, in the course of their duty, a Ta Tao patrol on a municipal road. The S.M.P. were quite within their rights. But a Ta Tao plain-clothes man shot one of the patrol in the back, and the wounded man replied. The Ta Tao patrol got considerably the worst of the encounter, and as a result protests have been lodged and the Japanese, who hitherto have taken the line that what is done by the Ta Tao administration is no concern of theirs, are threatening "drastic action." The poorness of the Ta Tao administration's case in this instance is shown by the arguments the Japanese spokesman on Sunday was forced to dig up in support of it. These included an attempt to make out that the incident on Saturday was in revenge for the killing of Mr H. P. Krogh on Friday, on the very flimsy pretext that the armoured car involved on Saturday was somewhere in the vicinity when a flag was torn down from the Jessfield Road Ta Tao Police station some time ago. Also included is the plea that the police took away the wounded in the shooting. Humanitarian grounds alone dictated this, and there can be no question, as was asserted by the Japanese spokesman, that the wounded were taken to hospital so that their evidence should not be available to the Ta Tao police. The very fact that Japanese reporters have been able to interview the wounded is sufficient denial of any ulterior S.M.P. motives. In these times of international tension, it is essential that incidents such as Saturday's, which are deeply to be deplored but which are almost certain to occur in present conditions, should be examined coolly and dispassionately so that a reasonable solution should be found. Distortion of facts and efforts to fan the flames of hatred must be deprecated.

## NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 22 1939

***Nanking in Favour  
Of Isolation***

Nanking, Aug. 21.

Measures to isolate the Shanghai International Settlement or return it to the jurisdiction of Chinese authorities were being advocated by Reformed Government officials and anti-British organizations here today.

Desire for such drastic action was rooted in the growing resentment being felt here against the Shanghai Municipal Council because of the numerous incidents and outbreaks of violence in the Shanghai Settlement. Mr. Wang Tsan-tzu, Director of the Political Affairs Bureau of the Reformed Government's Foreign Ministry, left here this morning for Shanghai.

--Domei.

23994

NORTHEAST CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 23 1939

## Another Jessfield Incident Reported

### Japanese Spokesman States "Ta Tao" Party Held Up by Settlement Police

Another incident in which a Settlement police patrol and a party of "Ta Tao" officers were concerned was reported at the Japanese press conference yesterday as having taken place earlier in the day. According to a military spokesman three Britons and three Chinese, all members of the S.M.P., and 17 "Ta Tao" men were involved in the incident.

While proceeding along Jessfield Road, the spokesman revealed, the Municipality police party was stopped by armoured car No. 1, which was manned by the three Britons and the three Chinese, near the spot where Saturday's incident involving Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch took place.

One of the Britons then told the leader of the Municipality party, an officer named Yao, that as the road was a part of the Settlement, the group had no right to be there, the spokesman stated. "You must not use this road," the British police officer was alleged to have said.

#### Threatening Attitude

In reply to this, the spokesman continued. Yao stated that the road did not belong to the S.M.C. and that they were traversing the road on instructions from superior authorities and if the Settlement police had any objections they had better take the matter up with these authorities.

"Although the Settlement police in question assumed a threatening attitude," the spokesman said, "and again held a machine-gun ready, the City Government police passed through without further trouble."

Answering questions, the spokesman said that unless the blame for Saturday's incident could be put upon the shoulders of the Municipality police, members of this force would continue to carry out their usual practice. Asked what this was, the spokesman said that the Municipality Government adopted the view that its police were entitled to patrol the extension roads.

The Bubbling Well Police stated last night that they knew that such an incident was reported at the Japanese press conference, but they denied that the incident as reported had happened.

FILE

ask G. Ray  
1st copy.

23/8

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 23 1934

## Another Jessfield "Brush"

Parties Of S.M.P. And  
Ta Tao Police Meet  
On Jessfield Rd.

According to the spokesman at the Japanese Press Conference last evening, men of the Ta Tao and Settlement Police had an altercation on Jessfield Road yesterday morning at 7.15.

The spokesman reported that a party of police belonging to the Special Municipality were proceeding along Jessfield Road, near the spot where the shooting affray took place last Saturday night. Here they met armoured car No. 1, belonging to the Shanghai Municipal Police. The occupants of the car were three British police and one Chinese policeman. The party of Special Municipality police numbered 17, under Police Chief Yao.

One of the British police said to Police Chief Yao that this road was under the S. M. C. and that the Special Municipality police could not use it. Police Chief Yao replied, according to the spokesman, that he did not think that the road belonged to the Shanghai Municipal Council and that he was traversing it on in compliance with instructions from superior authority. If the S.M.P. had any objections they should consult his superior authority.

Although the S.M.P. in question assumed a threatening attitude with machine-guns, said the spokesman, the Chinese Police passed through without further trouble.

### Questions Asked

"Are the Ta Tao police now, in fact, attempting to control the road?" asked a correspondent.

"Inasmuch as the Chinese police were patrolling the roads prior to the incident there is no question that they will continue to perform this duty," answered the spokesman.

"Were the Ta Tao police merely crossing or patrolling the road when the alleged meeting took place yesterday morning?" asked a newsman.

"I do not know whether they were passing through or patrolling the road at the time," answered the spokesman, "but I am of the opinion they were patrolling the road."

"Then the present situation is that two armed parties are patrolling the same road, is that it?" asked a correspondent. "Yes, I think that's about the situation," replied the spokesman, smilingly.

AUG 23 1929

## Council Also Lodges Strong Protest Over Jessfield Rd. Affair

**Settlement Governing  
Body Takes Stand  
Backing Kinloch**

**JAPANESE ISSUE  
FIRM STATEMENT**

**Army And Navy Regard  
Saturday Incident In  
Grave Light**

The Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday afternoon flatly rejected the four demands made upon that body Monday by Fu Siao-en, "mayor" of the "Shanghai Special Municipal Government," in connection with the Jessfield Road shooting Saturday afternoon in which Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, of the S.M.P., was wounded and two "Ta Tao" policemen killed and two others hurt.

Taking further action in regard to the matter, the S.M.C. also lodged a strong protest with Fu Siao-en against the appearance of "Ta Tao" police on extra-Settlement Roads and the action of "Ta Tao" police in firing upon a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The protest and the rejection of the demands were conveyed to Fu Siao-en in a lengthy note issued by the Council last night. The Japanese Consul-General also was notified of the contents of the note and of the willingness of the S.M.C. to have the whole of the evidence examined by a disinterested inquiry.

### Japanese Statement

Receipt of the Council's note by Fu Siao-en was followed by a strong statement issued by the Japanese military and naval authorities in Shanghai. This document expressed determination of these authorities to take "effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils" responsible for the Jessfield Road shooting incident.

In addition to the Japanese joint army and navy statement, a Tokyo report carried by Reuters last night declared that the "Reformed Government Foreign Office" has worked out a plan for the rendition of the International Settlement at Shanghai, as the fundamental solution of the question of international settlements and foreign concessions in China.

*File  
(23)*

This action was taken, continues the report, as a sequel to the Jessfield Road shooting. The scheme, the message adds, will be submitted to the "executive council" of the "Reformed Government" for approval.

Here is the complete text of the Council's statement:

"The Council acknowledges the receipt of the dispatch of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, dated August 21, 1939, written with reference to the regrettable incident which took place in Jessfield Road on Saturday, August 19.

"It appears clear from the evidence, which has been carefully examined by the Council, that the responsibility for the incident rests upon the police of your administration, and that no blame can be attached to Sergeant Kinloch, who was in charge of the Shanghai Municipal Police party.

"Sergeant Kinloch, in pursuance of his duties, inquired the reason for the presence upon a municipal road of an armed body of Shanghai Special Municipal Government police and as to their destination. While he was conducting his inquiries, he was fired upon without provocation and wounded by one of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government police party, while the remainder of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government police party trained their rifles upon him. Sergeant Kinloch thereupon loaded his gun and fired in self-defense and in order to disperse the party which was taking aim at him.

"The Council feels bound not only to repudiate responsibility for the unfortunate occurrence which took place but also to protest to you against the conduct of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government police. In the interests of peace and order it is manifestly imperative that steps be taken by your administration to prevent the recurrence of such incidents upon municipal roads which are lawfully patrolled by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

"The Council is fully convinced from the evidence resulting from its investigation that the facts fully support its conclusions as set forth. If the Council's finds of facts are disputed by the Shanghai Special Municipal Government the Council is disposed to agree to a disinterested inquiry by such person or persons as may be agreed upon."

#### "Gravely Concerned"

The joint statement issued by the Japanese military and naval authorities last night remarked that the "Japanese forces are gravely concerned over the incident" and then added:

"The Japanese forces some time ago declared in a joint statement issued for distribution at home and abroad that they would give support to and co-operate with the Reformed Government, and especially with the Shanghai Special Municipality.

"And it is proof of the non-recognition of the actual state of affairs on the part of Britain, which exerts its influence on the Shanghai Municipal Council, that despite such a statement this incident took place against police of the Special Municipality on a public road.

"Now that the Japanese forces have occupied the areas surrounding Shanghai, and the regime of Gen. Chiang Kai-shek has fallen into a small local administration, the Settlement authorities should get rid of hostile agitators who are disturbing peace and order in the Settlement, and thus co-operate along all lines with the Japanese forces.

"Therefore, all the authority of the Chungking Government existing in the Settlement should be exercised by the Japanese forces and the Government which is supported by the Japanese forces.

#### Measures Planned

"From this standpoint the Japanese forces regard the incident as very grave, and are determined to take effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils which brought it about."

#### Vitriolic Editorial

Meanwhile, the Shanghai *Mainichi*, local Japanese daily yesterday published a vitriolic editorial demanding "force" in dealing with the Settlement question.

"Physical force is required, not such lukewarm measures as demands for punishment of the perpetrators, a guarantee against similar incidents in the future, or compensation of the victims," the *Mainichi* declared.

From semi-official sources, it also was learned last night that no reply will be made by the S.M.C. to the letter of denunciation received Monday from Fu Shao-en regarding the rice and rent problems. Fu's letter declared that since rice hoarders and speculators are operating unchecked in the Settlement, to the detriment of the public, the Chinese courts "must" be turned over to the

Japanese sponsored regime.

#### Fresh Incident

Another incident involving the appearance of "Ta Tao" police on an extra-Settlement Road was reported by the Japanese army spokesman at the regular press conference last night.

He stated that a party of "City Government" police, while proceeding along Jessfield Road, near the spot of the shooting on Saturday, met an armored car of the S.M.P.

The occupants of the armored car were three British and one Chinese policemen, according to the spokesman while the "City Government" party numbered 17.

The British police, the spokesman continued, informed the "City Government" police that they could not use the road since it was part of the Settlement. He added that the spokesman of the "City Government" police replied that he did not believe that the road belonged to the S.M.C. and furthermore that they were using the road under instructions from superior authority, and that if the S.M.P. had any objections, they should take the matter up with this superior authority.

Although the S.M.P. assumed a "threatening attitude," the Japanese army spokesman said, the "City Government" police passed without further trouble.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 23 1939

## ***Disinterested Inquiry Into Jessfield Incident Offered By S.M. Council***

REPLY SENT LAST EVENING TO CITY  
GOVERNMENT SAYS COUNCIL THINKS  
S. M. POLICE PARTY NOT TO BLAME

**SERGEANT KINLOCH WOUNDED FIRST AND  
ONLY FIRED IN SELF-DEFENCE**

**Japanese Army Officers Hold Important Meeting  
To Discuss Measures; Reformed Government At  
Nanking Considering Steps To Be Taken**

The Shanghai Municipal Council replied late yesterday evening to the despatch of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government protesting to the Council in connection with the incident which took place on Jessfield Road on Saturday, August 19.

The full text of the Council's reply is as follows:—

"The Council acknowledges the receipt of the despatch of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government dated August 21, 1939, written with reference to the regrettable incident which took place in Jessfield Road on Saturday, August 19.

"It appears clear from the evidence, which has been carefully examined by the Council, that the responsibility for the incident rests upon the Police of your Administration, and that no blame can be attached to Sergeant Kinloch, who was in charge of the Shanghai Municipal Police party. Sergeant Kinloch, in pursuance of his duties, inquired the reason for the presence upon a Municipal road of an armed body of Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police and as to their destination. While he was conducting his inquiries, he was fired upon without provocation and wounded by one of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police party, while the remainder of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police party trained their rifles upon him. Sergeant Kinloch thereupon loaded his gun and fired in self-defence and in order to disperse the party which was taking aim at him.

#### **Repudiate Responsibility**

"The Council feels bound not only to repudiate responsibility for the unfortunate occurrence which took place but also to protest to you against the conduct of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police. In the interests of peace and order it is manifestly imperative that steps be taken by your Administration to prevent the recurrence of such incidents upon Municipal roads which are lawfully patrolled by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

"The Council is fully convinced from the evidence resulting from its investigation that the facts fully support its conclusions as above set forth. If the Council's findings of fact are disputed by the Shanghai Special Municipal Government the Council is disposed to agree to a disinterested inquiry by such person or persons as may be agreed upon.

**Japanese Notified**

The Council received yesterday a protest in connection with the same incident from the Japanese Consul-General. The Japanese Consul-General has been notified of the nature of the Council's reply to the Shanghai Special Municipal Government and of the Council's willingness that the whole of the evidence should be examined by a disinterested inquiry.

**Military Confers**

Japanese Army officers held an important meeting Monday night to discuss measures to be taken in connection with the Jessfield Road shooting incident, the "Tairiku Shimpō" said yesterday.

The meeting opened at 5 o'clock and lasted three hours. The officers were said by the paper to have decided that the Japanese Army could not permit a settlement of the incident to be delayed. The meeting was held at the headquarters of the Japanese Army Special Service Section.

Present were three staff officers of the Japanese Expeditionary Force to Central China and three officers representing the local forces.

**Nanking's Attitude**

NANKING, Aug. 22.—A bill for the purpose of seeking the establishment of the Reformed Government's "legal rights" in the Shanghai International Settlement was drafted at a second meeting of Foreign Ministry officials yesterday.

The action was taken in connection with the shooting incident in the western district of Shanghai last Saturday night.

Officials of the Foreign Ministry will take immediate steps to recover "legal rights" in the International Settlement after the bill is passed at an administrative meeting Thursday, it was announced today.

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is determined to effect a solution not only of the Jessfield Road incident but also of the entire Settlement question," Mr. Hsia Chifeng, Minister of Foreign Affairs, declared.

**"Provocative Action"**

"An outrageous incident of this kind is certain to lead to further massacres of Chinese people by Shanghai Municipal police unless a fundamental solution of it is effected."

"This incident is an insult to the Reformed Government. At the same time it is a provocative action which tends to lead to similar incidents.

"We have had two urgent ministerial conferences and dispatched an official to Shanghai to inquire into the facts of the incident."

Meanwhile the Ta Min Hui was taking active steps to marshal public support behind the Reformed Government in its plans to seek a solution of the International Settlement question. The society sent telegrams to many sections of the country.

The Ta Min Hui issued a declaration that it was launching a movement to "mobilize the people" to recover the International Settlement.—Domei.

#### Japanese Press Comment

"Solution of the Jessfield Road shooting incident requires thorough measures for the purpose of eradicating the hostile character of the International Settlement," the Shanghai "Maimichi" declared editorially yesterday.

"Physical force is required, not such lukewarm measures as demands for punishment of the perpetrators, a guarantee against similar incidents in the future, or compensation of the victims—mere perfunctory steps taken heretofore in similar cases," the usually conservative Japanese newspaper said.

"In this case it is not necessary to go into the question of which side was to blame; it is sufficient to take up the matter of police of an established Government being assaulted and shot dead.

"It is scarcely necessary to point out that the Settlement of Shanghai, which was used by the Chinese forces as their base, should have come under the control of the Japanese forces at the time of their occupation of this area. And this argument applies to the situation to-day.

"The present system and functions of the Settlement are of such a character as to make them subject to the approval of the Japanese forces, no matter whether the Japanese forces explicitly claim that right.

#### "Liquidation" Possible

"If, therefore, the Japanese forces think it necessary to do so they can unilaterally effect the liquidation of the Settlement.

"And indeed if they do not go to the bottom of the problem there can be no expectation of bringing about a fundamental solution of it.

"As it can be said that the Shanghai Special Municipality police are engaged in the maintenance of peace and order in a prescribed area around Shanghai under the commission, as it were, of the Japanese forces, insult, injury, or murder committed against them at the hands of the Shanghai Municipal police means that such acts are committed against the Japanese forces themselves.

"When the Japanese proposed a speedy disposal of such organs of the Chungking Government as the Special District Courts, banks and the like in the Settlement, it was reported that the Chungking Government was strongly perturbed over the matter.

#### S.M.C. "Perturbed"

"But it seems that the S.M.C. authorities were perturbed at great deal more than the Chungking Government, as was evidenced, for example, by the stationing of British soldiers inside and outside of the courts.

"The hostile character, overt and covert, of the Settlement has been witnessed so often in the past; and the too moderate attitude on the part of the Japanese forces has brought about such an incident as that of Saturday evening.

"It is earnestly hoped that definite action, more than mere protests, will be taken by the Japanese authorities for the purpose of extirpating the hostile character of the Settlement."

SHANGHAI PRESS.

AUG 23 1939

## Miura Sends Strong Note To Franklin

Says Rights Of S.M.P.  
North Of Creek Not  
To Be Restored

Japanese authorities have decided to postpone the restoration of the full rights of Shanghai Municipal Police to function in areas north of Soochow Creek because of the Jessfield Road shooting of last Saturday. This is according to a note forwarded to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council by Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul General yesterday afternoon.

The reason for this action, according to Miura's note, is because the Jessfield Road affair raised a question of confidence in the Settlement police. The note also declared that the Japanese authorities take a "most serious view" of the incident and reserve the right to make further representations and to take such measures as may be necessary to "eradicate the fundamental causes which led to the occurrence of this deplorable event." The text of Miura's note follows:

### "Unfortunate Incident"

"I have the honor to refer to the unfortunate incident which took place on Jessfield Road on the afternoon of August 19, 1939 in which armed police of the Municipal Council shot to death two of the members of the police of the City Government of Shanghai and injured several others.

"The most careful and detailed investigations were conducted by the Japanese authorities and, as the result, it has been revealed that the responsibility lies entirely with the Municipal Police. It has been the practice of the police of the City Government of Shanghai to pass along the Extension Roads heretofore, and notwithstanding this, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the Municipal Police suddenly fired, on Jessfield Road, sub-machine gun shots against members of the police of the City Government on the afternoon of August 19, without any provocation at all on the part of the latter. The case should, therefore, be regarded in no other way than an act of outrageous and atrocious attack on members of the police City Government, which is unmistakably an act *ultra vires*.

**Take Most Serious View**

"The Japanese authorities take a most serious view over what happened from the point of view of maintaining peace and order in and outside the International Settlement. While reserving the right to make further representations and to take such measures as may be necessary to eradicate the fundamental causes which led to the occurrence of this deplorable event, I have to bring the following to your notice.

"The Japanese authorities have been looking forward to the days when the function of the Municipal Police will have been resumed in the area north of the Socchow Creek and the area returned to the normal condition as early as possible. However, now that such a violence as has been witnessed having been conducted by the Municipal Police, the very existence which is responsible for maintaining peace and order in the Settlement, they cannot but be compelled to feel that the confidence in the Municipal Police has been called in question. Consequently the Japanese authorities are unable to admit the immediate return of the Municipal Police to the area north of the Socchow Creek, having been left with no choice but to postpone it for the time being."

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 23 1939

## Japanese Army, Navy Statement

### Jessfield Road Incident Regarded As Being Very Grave

Determination to take "effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils" responsible for the Jessfield Road shooting incident was expressed in a joint statement issued by Japanese military and naval authorities here yesterday evening.

"The Japanese forces are gravely concerned," the statement said, "over the incident that took place at the entrance of Siokiang Lu, Jessfield Road on Saturday evening in which a Probationary Sergeant of the Shanghai Municipal Police killed and wounded with a machine gun a number of policemen of the Shanghai Special Municipality."

"The Japanese forces some time ago declared in a joint statement issued for distribution at home and abroad that they would give support to and co-operate with the Reformed Government, and especially with the Shanghai Special Municipality."

#### Blame On Britain

"And it is proof of the non-recognition of the actual state of affairs on the part of Britain, which exerts its influence on the Shanghai Municipal Council, that despite such a statement this incident took place against police of the Special Municipality on a public road."

"Now that the Japanese forces have occupied the areas surrounding Shanghai, and the regime of General Chiang Kai-shek has fallen into a small local administration, the Settlement authorities should get rid of hostile agitators who are disturbing peace and order in the settlement, and thus co-operate along all lines with the Japanese forces."

"Therefore, all the authority of the Chungking Government existing in the Settlement should be exercised by Japanese forces and the Government which is supported by the Japanese forces."

"From this standpoint the Japanese forces regard the incident as very grave, and are determined to take effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils which brought it about."

AUG 23 1939

24004

## Japanese to Take Action Over Jessfield Road Shooting

**Settlement Authorities Blamed for Allowing Agitators to Work ; Mayor's Protest Rejected**

**D**ETERMINATION to take "effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils" responsible for the Jessfield Road shooting incident was expressed in a joint statement issued by Japanese military and naval authorities here yesterday evening.

"The Japanese forces are gravely concerned," the statement said, "over the incident that took place at the entrance of Hsin-kangli, Jessfield Road at 3.45 o'clock on Saturday evening in which a probationary sergeant of the Shanghai Municipal Police killed and wounded with a machine gun a number of policemen of the Shanghai Special Municipality.

"The Japanese forces some time ago declared in a joint statement issued for distribution at home and abroad that they would give support to and co-operate with the "Reformed Government," and especially with the Shanghai Special Municipality.

"And it is proof of the non-recognition of the actual state of affairs on the part of Britain, which exerts its influence on the Shanghai Municipal Council, that despite such a statement this incident took place against police of the Special Municipality on a public road.

### Co-operation Demanded

"Now that the Japanese forces have occupied the areas surrounding Shanghai, and the régime of Gen. Chiang Kai-shek has fallen into a small local administration, the Settlement authorities should get rid of hostile agitators who are disturbing peace and order in the Settlement, and thus co-operate along all lines with the Japanese forces.

"Therefore, all the authority of the Chungking Government existing in the Settlement should be exercised by the Japanese forces and the government which is supported by the Japanese forces.

"From this standpoint the Japanese forces regard the incident as very grave, and are determined to take effective and appropriate measures to eradicate at the roots the evils which brought it about."

### Council Answers Mayor Fu

The Shanghai Municipal Council replied late yesterday evening to the despatch of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government protesting to the Council in connection with the incident which took place on Jessfield Road on Saturday, August 19. The full text of the Council's reply is as follows:—

"The Council acknowledges the receipt of the despatch of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government dated August 21, 1939, written with reference to the regrettable incident which took place in Jessfield Road on Saturday, August 19.

"It appears clear from the evidence, which has been carefully examined by the Council, that the responsibility for the incident rests upon the Police of your Administration, and that no blame can be attached to Sergeant Kinloch, who was in charge of the Shanghai Municipal Police party. Sergeant Kinloch, in pursuance of his duties, enquired the reason for the presence upon a Municipal road of an armed body of Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police and as to their destination. While he was conducting his enquiries, he was fired upon without provocation and wounded by one of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police party, while the remainder of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police party trained their rifles upon him. Sergeant Kinloch thereupon loaded his gun and fired in self-defence and in order to disperse the party which was taking aim at him.

**"Ta Tao" Police Blamed**

"The Council feels bound not only to repudiate responsibility for the unfortunate occurrence which took place but also to protest to you against the conduct of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police. In the interests of peace and order it is manifestly imperative that steps be taken by your Administration to prevent the recurrence of such incidents upon Municipal roads which are lawfully patrolled by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

"The Council is fully convinced from the evidence resulting from its investigation that the facts fully support its conclusions as above set forth. If the Council's findings of fact are disputed by the Shanghai Special Municipal Government the Council is disposed to agree to a disinterested inquiry by such person or persons as may be agreed upon."

The Council received yesterday a protest in connection with the same incident from the Japanese Consul-General. The Japanese Consul-General has been notified of the nature of the Council's reply to the Shanghai Special Municipal Government and of the Council's willingness that the whole of the evidence should be examined by a disinterested inquiry.

**Japanese Note to S.M.C.**

Japanese authorities were unable to permit the immediate restoration to the Shanghai Municipal police of the right to function in areas north of Soochow Creek, and had decided to postpone the matter for the time being, because the shooting incident on Jessfield Road last Saturday evening raised a question of confidence in the municipal police. Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, declared in a note addressed to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, yesterday.

The Japanese authorities took a "most serious view" of the incident and reserved the right to make further representations and to take such measures as may be necessary to "eradicate the fundamental causes which led to the occurrence of this deplorable event," the note stated.

The shooting, the note declared, was regarded as an outrageous and atrocious attack on members of the police of the City Government.

Dispatching of the note to Mr. Franklin by Mr. Miura was announced in a statement issued by the Japanese Consulate-General last night.

Mr. Miura's note follows:

**S. M. P. Responsible**

"I have the honour to refer to the unfortunate incident which took place on Jessfield Road on the afternoon of August 19, 1939 in which armed police of the Municipal Council shot to death two of the members of the police of the City Government of Shanghai and injured several others.

"The most careful and detailed investigations were conducted by the Japanese authorities and, as the result, it has been revealed that the responsibility lies entirely with the Municipal Police. It has been the practice of the police of the City Government of Shanghai to pass along the Extension Roads heretofore, and notwithstanding this, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the Municipal Police suddenly fired, on Jessfield Road, sub-machine gun shots against members of the police of the City Government on the afternoon of August 19, without any provocation at all on the part of the latter. The case should, therefore, be regarded in no other way than an act of outrageous and atrocious attack on members of the City Government, which is unmistakably an act ultra vires.

**- Serious View Taken**

"The Japanese authorities take a most serious view over what happened from the point of view of maintaining peace and order in and outside the International Settlement. While reserving the right to make further representations and to take such measures as may be necessary to eradicate the fundamental causes which led to the occurrence of this deplorable event, I have to bring the following to your notice.

"The Japanese authorities have been looking forward to the days when the function of the Municipal Police will have been resumed in the area north of the Soochow Creek and the area returned to the normal condition as early as possible. However, now that such a violence as has been witnessed having been conducted by the Municipal Police, the very existence which is responsible for maintaining peace and order in the Settlement, they cannot but be compelled to feel that the confidence in the Municipal Police has been called in question. Consequently the Japanese authorities are unable to admit the immediate return of the Municipal Police to the area north of the Soochow Creek, having been left with no choice but to postpone it for the time being."

AUG 23 1939

## Settlement Called "Hostile"

### Local Japanese Journal Urges Use of Force to Solve Problem

"Solution of the Jessfield Road shooting incident requires thorough measures for the purpose of eradicating the hostile character of the International Settlement," the "Shanghai Mainichi" declared editorially.

"Physical force is required, not such lukewarm measures as demands for punishment of the perpetrators, a guarantee against similar incidents in the future, or compensation of the victims—were perfunctory steps taken heretofore in similar cases," the usually conservative Japanese newspaper said.

"In this case it is not necessary to go into the question of which side was to blame; it is sufficient to take up the matter of police of an established Government being assaulted and shot dead.

"It is scarcely necessary to point out that the Settlement of Shanghai, which was used by the Chinese forces as their base, should have come under the control of the Japanese forces at the time of their occupation of this area. And this argument applies to the situation today.

#### Japanese "Right" Asserted

"The present system and functions of the Settlement are of such a character as to make them subject to the approval of the Japanese forces, no matter whether the Japanese forces explicitly claim that right.

"If, therefore, the Japanese forces think it necessary to do so they can unilaterally effect the liquidation of the Settlement.

"And indeed if they do not go to the bottom of the problem, there can be no expectation of bringing about a fundamental solution of it.

"As it can be said that the Shanghai Special Municipality police are engaged in the maintenance of peace and order in a prescribed area around Shanghai under the commission, as it were, of the Japanese forces, insult, injury, or murder committed against them at the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police means that such acts are committed against the Japanese forces themselves.

#### Perturbation Alleged

"When the Japanese proposed a speedy disposal of such organs of the Chungking Government as the special district courts, banks and the like in the Settlement, it was reported that the Chungking Government was strongly perturbed over the matter.

"But it seems that the S.M.C. authorities were perturbed a great deal more than the Chungking Government, as was evidenced, for example, by the stationing of British soldiers inside and outside of the courts.

"The hostile character, overt and covert, of the Settlement has been witnessed so often in the past; and the too moderate attitude on the part of the Japanese forces has brought about such an incident as that of Saturday evening.

"It is earnestly hoped that definite action, more than mere protests, will be taken by the Japanese authorities for the purpose of extirpating the hostile character of the Settlement."

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 20 1939

## Repercussion Of Jessfield Affair Grows

Strong Letter Sent By  
Japanese Consul-Gen.  
To Mr. Franklin

AREAS NORTH OF CREEK  
TO BE LONGER HELD

A new development in the situation arising out of the incident on Jessfield Road on Saturday night took place yesterday, when Mr. Y. Miura, Japanese Consul-General, sent a letter to Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C., saying that, in consequence of the incident the return to the Council's control of the area north of the Soochow Creek would have to be postponed for the time being.

The text of Mr. Miura's letter was as follows:

"I have the honour to refer to the unfortunate incident which took place on Jessfield Road on the afternoon of August 19, 1939, in which armed police of the Municipal Council shot to death two of the members of the police of the City Government of Shanghai and injured several others.

"The most careful and detailed investigations were conducted by the Japanese authorities and, as the result, it has been revealed that the responsibility lies entirely with the Municipal Police. It has been the practice of the police of the City Government of Shanghai to pass along the extension roads heretofore, and notwithstanding this, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinlock, of the Municipal Police, suddenly fired, on Jessfield Road, sub-machine gun shots against members of the police of the City Government on the afternoon of August 19, without any provocation at all on the part of the latter. The case should, therefore, be regarded in no other way than an act of outrageous and atrocious attack on members of the police of the City Government, which is unmistakably an act *ultra vires*.

"The Japanese authorities take a most serious view over what happened from the point of view of maintaining peace and order in and outside the International Settlement. While reserving the right to make further representations and to take such measures as may be necessary to eradicate the fundamental causes which led to the occurrence of this deplorable event, I have to bring the following to your notice:

"The Japanese authorities have been looking forward for days when the function of the Municipal Police will have been resumed in the area north of the Soochow Creek and the area returned to the normal condition as early as possible. However, now that such a violence as has been witnessed having been conducted by the Municipal Police, the very existence of which is responsible for maintaining peace and order in the Settlement, they cannot but be compelled to feel that the confidence in the Municipal Police has been called in question. Consequently, the Japanese authorities are unable to admit the immediate return of the Municipal Police to the area north of the Soochow Creek having been left with no choice but to postpone it for the time being."

AUG 23 1939

## Nanking Seeking "Legal Rights"

**More Control Wanted in  
Shanghai Settlement. Due  
To Jessfield Shooting**

Nanking, Aug. 22

A bill for the purpose of seeking the establishment of the "Reformed Government's" legal rights in the Shanghai International Settlement was drafted at a second meeting of Foreign Ministry officials yesterday.

The action was taken in connection with the shooting incident in the western district of Shanghai last Saturday night.

Officials of the Foreign Ministry will take immediate steps to recover "legal rights" in the International Settlement after the bill is passed at an administrative meeting Thursday, it was announced today.

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is determined to effect a solution not only of the Jessfield Road incident but also of the entire Settlement question," Mr. Hsia Chi-feng, Minister of Foreign Affairs, declared.

### Further "Massacres" Feared

"An outrageous incident of this kind is certain to lead to further massacres of Chinese people by Shanghai Municipal Police unless a fundamental solution of it is effected.

"This incident is an insult to the 'Reformed Government.' At the same time it is a provocative action which tends to lead to similar incidents.

"We have had two urgent ministerial conferences and dispatched an official to Shanghai to inquire into the facts of the incident."

Meanwhile the Ta Min Hui was taking active steps to marshal public support behind the "Reformed Government" in its plans to seek a solution of the International Settlement question. The society sent telegrams to many sections of the country.

The Ta Min Hui issued a declaration that it was launching a movement to "mobilize the people" to recover the International Settlement.—Domei.

23992

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 23 1959

**Police Patrols:  
Do Japanese Take Part**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—During the past few days several shooting affrays have occurred on outlying roads in the Western District, the first was the ambushing of three Chinese constables of the S.M.P. of whom two were wounded and Saturday last the shooting of a foreign Probationary Sergeant.

In reports published find that these patrols consist of a foreigner, presumably a Briton, and Chinese Police Officers—why, I would like to ask, are Japanese not included.

The writer has been informed that there are about 100 Japanese Officers attached to Hongkew Police Station—what do they do, for if one takes a tour of the Northern District very very few of these officers are to be seen.

According to your latest directory there is a Foreign Branch, Section 2, S.M.P. with over 250 names, these Police Officers receive the same pay as those under Section 1. why are they not allowed to do the same work and take the same risks of being potted at from ambush. I fail to see why these officers are not included in these patrols, if they were, in all probability there would be no more shootings from ambush, etc., therefore making it safe for all concerned, but perhaps the higher-ups can answer that question.

PUZZLED

Shanghai, Aug. 22.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST &amp; MERCURY

AUG 21 1935

## Kinloch Affair Causes Propaganda In Nanking

(Domei)

NANKING, Aug. 21. — Anti-British feeling here was intensified today by reports of a shooting affray between Ta Tao police and the SMP in the western district of Shanghai, with civic organizations opposed to British policy demanding that the Shanghai Special Municipality take drastic measures against the Shanghai Municipal council.

Leaders of anti-British groups here claimed that the incident was an "insult" to the Reformed Government and an act of provocation by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Some agitators were demanding that Britons be "driven out of China."

The Ta Min Hui called an emergency mass meeting yesterday at which it was decided to launch a campaign to restore the Shanghai Settlement to Chinese control by "mobilizing the people."

The following statement was issued by Mr. Mi Tai-chang, Chairman of the Ta Min Hui:

"In the first place such incidents happen only because of the existence of foreign concessions and settlements. As a step to prevent any more incidents of this kind we demand the immediate return of foreign concessions. If our demands are not met we will mobilize the Chinese people to urge the Reformed Government to recover the concessions."

C-2  
8

AUG 21 1939

## SMP Heartened By Resistance To Ta Tao Men

Firm Council Policies  
On Badlands Seen  
As Necessity

DISSATISFACTION  
FELT IN FORCE

Ridicule Given Nippon  
Version Of Shooting  
In Jessfield Road

With Shanghai Municipal Police and British military sentries standing guard at the Country Hospital, Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the SMP was today making good progress towards recovery from the bullet wound inflicted upon him Saturday evening by one of a party of Ta Tao policemen on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

The remaining two survivors of the four Ta Tao policemen hit by Sergeant Kinloch when he re-

### MAYOR FU PROTESTS

Mayor Fu Siao-en, of the Shanghai Special Municipality, called on Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council Sunday afternoon to lodge a verbal protest in connection with the shooting affray on Jessfield Road Saturday night, the Taiiku Shimpo said today.

A formal written protest was expected to be filed by the Special Municipality authorities with the S.M.C., according to the daily.

turned the fire with a Thompson sub-machinegun were removed yesterday afternoon from the Police Hospital in Shanbalkwan Road to the Foo Min Hospital. Sergeant Kinloch killed one of the Ta Tao men instantly, and fatally wounded another with four bullets in the stomach.

### Fine Action

Sergeant Kinloch's fine action has heartened members of the SMP, who have recently been very down-hearted over the drop in exchange, reduction of home-leave passage money and lack of definite action in the badlands, where they have been placed on duty to be shot at while drawing what they consider far from adequate pay.

Many, however, see the Shanghai Municipal Council "on the spot" over the affair. If Kinloch's action is to be fully supported, positive action must be taken in the western district. If Kinloch should be sent home to Britain, for his own safety, there would be more discontent in the force, from which there have been a dozen resignations in recent days, including the officers in charge of three stations, with others considering a like move.

#### Spares Two

Kinloch was riding, with four Chinese constables, in one of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps armored cars loaned to the SMC, when he saw two civilians with pistols accompanying a Ta Tao police party. He and his party jumped off the car, Kinloch carrying a sub-machine gun, leaving the car unarmed and unoccupied save by its driver, and challenged one of the unarmed Chinese.

The latter told Kinloch to mind his own business, and tried to seize the Thompson gun. At the same time the other plain-clothes man fired at Kinloch from the back. Kinloch swung his sub-machinegun, killed his assailant, and sprayed the rest of the party with bullets. Then, in complete mastery of the situation, he refrained from killing two of the Ta Tao party whom he had cornered, in order to avoid unnecessary bloodshed.

#### On Guard

Bubbling Well Station police who were first on the scene in reply to the alarm found Kinloch, bleeding, standing on guard with his Thompson fully reloaded and ready for further trouble, with his four Chinese constables grouped behind him. Chinese shopkeepers in the vicinity were already putting up their shutters in feverish haste.

Kinloch was taken to the Country Hospital, and the dead and wounded Ta Tao men to the Police Hospital, this being a matter of routine in shooting cases. The surgeons, always ready for emergencies, wasted no time in doing their best for the Ta Tao men, but one was beyond help.

#### Nippon Version Ridiculed

The Japanese army version of the affair, in which the Nipponese give their "reasons" for believing that the SMP fired first, is ridiculed by informed circles. One of the reasons states that armored car No. 9, which Kinloch was using, was the same one which was sent to the Ta Tao police sub-station on Great Western Road when the so-called flag-pulling incident (allegedly done by the late Mr. H. P. Krogh) took place on July 7. Another reason was that the "SMP suspected that he (Krogh) had been killed by members of the Ta Tao organization."

Informed quarters point out that the alleged flag-pulling incident did not take place on July 17 and did not occasion any police turnout nor the presence of armored cars; also, that following the surreptitious reopening during the night of July 16/17 of the Ta Tao police station, no armored cars attended the vicinity. Moreover, the suspicion of the Ta Tao people having murdered Mr. Krogh can be accompanied by a possibility that the murder was done by anti-Ta Tao agitators trying to discredit the latter.

#### Hospitals

Reason number three of the Japanese military states that the "SMP took away the slightly wounded lest the real facts of the case be revealed," which is ridiculed on the grounds that any people needing medical attention are always taken to hospital in a fire department emergency ambulance, and are not left lying around on the streets for questioning first, whatever may be the practice elsewhere.

Reason number four quotes the removal of the dead and wounded to the Police Hospital "in Yangtzepoo." The Police Hospital in Wayside has not been used since the start of hostilities, it is pointed out; it has been occupying temporary quarters in the Ellis Kadoorie School, Shan-haikwan Road (off Carter Road) for a long time now.

#### No Protest Yet

No special meeting of the Shanghai Municipal Council has been called to discuss the affair, nor is the Council expected to issue any statement on it, it was learned this morning. No protest has as yet been made over the attack on Sergeant Kinloch.

Heavy police patrols continue to patrol the badlands roads, as they have done since the attack on a patrol of three Chinese constables on Amherst Avenue, where two of the latter were wounded. British military patrol trucks, however, are now carrying Lewis guns in addition to rifles.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST &amp; MERCANTILE

AUG 21 1939

***Kinloch Learned  
Machine Gun Use  
In Scots Guards***

Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch is a recent recruit to the SMP, having passed out of the depot not many weeks ago. Although a young man, he had already served several years in the Scots Guards, in England and Palestine. He was a member of the machine gun company commanded by Major Philip H. Catt, who some five years ago (as a captain) was adjutant of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

AUG 21 1939

## Council Not Sending Protest On Shooting Affair Yet

**Italian Troops Take Control of Jessfield Road Area ;  
S. M. C. Studying Police Report on Incident**

**I**T was reliably learned last night that the Shanghai Municipal Council, while studying details of Saturday evening's shooting affair on Jessfield Road, would not for the time being send a protest because they did not know to whom to send it. In this connection, it was pointed out that on previous occasions when the S.M.C. and the British military authorities addressed protests to the Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities regarding such questions as the establishment of gambling and opium dens in the Western areas and the concentration of a large number of armed gangsters there, the Japanese authorities invariably refused to consider the protests on the ground that the "Reformed Government" authorities were in charge of the areas in question and that consequently all protests must be addressed to them.

The Council, on the other hand, has not yet entered into relations with the Japanese-sponsored administration and it was felt rather a poor beginning if such relations should be opened with a protest. In this connection, however, it was learned that the Council, two days ago, addressed the "Ta Tao" administration for the first time since its establishment, in answering the latest of a large number of protests received with regard to the question of the rendition of courts in the Settlement.

The report that a meeting of leading Japanese naval military and diplomatic officials on board of the Japanese flagship at noon yesterday were reported to have studied measures which the Japanese authorities were to take in connection with the shoot-up, indicated a complete reversal of the previous Japanese stand concerning the Western areas in that, all of a sudden, they seemingly take an interest in its affairs while they have hitherto refused to study protests concerning occurrences in those areas. The Council's position has consequently become considerably more complicated as it was not known whether or not the Japanese authorities would agree to interest themselves in Saturday's affair.

Scene of a clash of arms between a Shanghai Municipal Police patrol and an armed "Ta Tao" police party on Saturday evening when Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the S.M.P. was wounded in the back and two of the "Ta Tao" band were killed, the area surrounding Jessfield and Connaught Roads yesterday was placed under the protection of Commander T. V. L. Virialdi, Commanding Officer of the Italian Marines in whose defence sector the incident occurred. This action followed tense scenes which followed the shooting when other "Ta Tao" police with Mr. Kitaoka, their Japanese adviser, and a party of the Shanghai Municipal Police, including Capt. H. M. Smyth, Acting Commissioner, arrived on the scene. Shortly afterwards Commander Virialdi, in order to avoid any further trouble, offered to take complete charge of the district and his offer was accepted.

*File*

*21/8/39*

#### Weapons Handed Over

To him were handed two rifles and two Mauser pistols taken from the dead and wounded "Ta Tao" men and these will remain in his custody until the whole investigations are completed. Meanwhile, Probationary Sergeant Kinloch was reported to be progressing satisfactorily in the Country Hospital yesterday and it was expected that he would be able to leave the hospital in a few days.

The clash occurred at 6.20 p.m. when a Shanghai Municipal Police patrol, consisting of one Russian driver, and four Chinese constables, under the command of Sergeant Kinloch, was cruising along Jessfield Road in an armoured car. About 100 yards east of Connaught Road they espied a party of about ten "Ta Tao" policemen, six of whom were in uniform and three or four in plain clothes.

Kinloch ordered the driver of the armoured car to stop and armed with a Thompson sub-machine gun he challenged the party. At this moment he was attacked by one of the uniformed men and a shot rang out from the "Ta Tao" ranks, hitting the Municipal policeman in the back.

Despite his wound, however, Sergeant Kinloch swung around and brought his sub-machine gun into play, killing two of the party instantly, seriously wounding two more and slightly wounding another three. The injured were taken to Red Cross Hospital for treatment while Kinloch was removed to the Country Hospital.

#### Chinese Fired First

A high police official informed the "North-China Daily News" yesterday that no protest had been received from the "Reformed" Government in connection with the affair. He pointed out that the first to open fire was a member of the "Ta Tao" police party, members of which had no right to be operating on a Municipal Road. The action of the Sergeant in halting the party was quite justifiable, he added, as the latter had been attempting to ascertain whether the men just going from one enclave to another or whether they were operating on a Municipal Road.

Had the party been crossing from one post to another, as they were entitled to do under an agreement with the S.M.P., nothing would have happened but the fact that, when questioned, they opened fire on the Probationary Sergeant, was the cause of the shooting, continued the official. At this point he explained that although the "Reformed" police were not allowed to function on Municipal Roads, the S.M.P. did not object to their presence when they were crossing from one of their patrol points or stations to another.

He added that when Sergeant Kinloch had accosted the men, two of the party in plain clothes had become abusive and had told him that it was no business of his to know where they were going. A second or two later the firing broke out with disastrous results to the "Ta Tao" party.

Italian marines were patrolling the sector yesterday and all was quiet. Commander Virialdi, as a neutral party, will continue to have charge of the district and of the arms and ammunition seized, until all investigations have been completed by both sides.

Questioned yesterday, an S.M.C. official stated that no protest had been forwarded in connection with the incident. He added, however, that the action of the "Ta Tao" party in violating a Municipal road and firing at an S.M.P. officer fully warranted a protest. Action would be studied, he said.

23844

## Military, Navy And Diplomatic Officials Meet

Nature Of Discussions  
On Board Idzumo Not  
Made Public

S.M.C. TO FILE  
PROTEST TODAY

Strong Objections On  
Three Points To Be  
Stressed In Note

Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities were reported to have reached "an important decision" yesterday noon with regard to measures to be taken in connection with the shooting incident Saturday evening, in which 32-year-old S.M.P. Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, after being wounded allegedly by a "Ta Tao" policeman, retaliated with a sub-machine-gun.

Sgt. Kinloch's retaliatory fire swept the road, killing two puppet policemen and wounded four others, Japanese reports last night, however, claimed that eight other persons were wounded, but did not state whether or not they were members of the puppet force.

The "important decision" arrived at by Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities yesterday was made during a special conference held on board the Japanese cruiser Idzumo at noon. The nature of this decision was not revealed yesterday, but it was reported that it was a preparation against "whatever attitude may be taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the affair. Japanese authorities, it was added, were seriously concerned over the incident.

### S.M.C. To Protest

Meanwhile, the attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council with regard to the incident in question is, as far as is known, to file a strong protest with the Japanese authorities the first thing this morning.

The protest, it was learned, will be based on three factors.

The draft, **THE CHINA PRESS** learned, contains protests against the illegal functioning of "Ta Tao" police on a Municipal Road, the interference by Puppet police with the duties of an S.M.P. officer, and the armed assault by members of this force of Sgt. W. L. Kinloch.

The Japanese report yesterday failed to indicate the stand decided upon by the joint authorities of the Japanese. Participants in the parley on board the Idzumo yesterday were Major-General Shozo Sakurai, General Officer commanding the defense area; Major-General Yoshiharu Takeshita, head of the Japanese Army Special Service Section; Commander Kuranosuke Yanagisawa, Chief Staff Officer of the Japanese China Sea Fleet, and Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General here.

#### No More Deaths

None of the persons wounded during the battle Saturday evening were added to the death list. It was ascertained yesterday. Sgt. Kinloch, who gallantly retaliated though wounded, was reported progressing rapidly from the deep flesh wound which seared across his back following dissension between him and "Ta Tao" policemen on Jessfield Road, near Kinneer Road, at 5:30 p.m. yesterday.

Sgt. Kinloch was in charge of an S.M.P. patrol squad operating in Car No. 9 of the Armored Car Co., S.V.C. At the scene of the subsequent shooting, he ordered the Russian driver to halt the car, intending to investigate a car containing four men.

It was at this stage that Sgt. Kinloch ordered back a party of "Ta Tao" policemen who attempted to cross the Municipal Road. It was at this stage that someone fired the shot that inflicted a deep flesh wound across the S.M.P. officer's back.

Grasping the sub-machine-gun in his hand, Sgt. Kinloch opened fire and fatally wounded two "Ta Tao" policemen. Swinging around, he swept the street with his automatic weapon, thus assuring himself from being shot in the back.

Immediately police reinforcements, attracted by the shooting, rushed to the scene. In addition, a large unit of Italian marines turned out, throwing a cordon around the entire area.

#### Traffic Halted

Traffic was halted, the flow being directed to detours. Only persons living on Jessfield Road between Comaugh and Kinneer Road were permitted through the cordon.

Meanwhile the Japanese Army organ, the *Tairiku Shimpō*, delivered vitriolic comment on the incident in its yesterday's issue, declaring that the Japanese authorities and the "Reformed Government" should meet "this challenging attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council with force to clean up the International Settlement."

Continuing in this strain, the paper opined that "if this outrage on the part of the S.M.C. authorities is to be condoned Japan had better stop her sacred campaign and leave the Chinese people to the bloody hands of Britain and the Chungking Government."

NOV 21 1939

## Japanese Confer On Incident

### Drastic Measures Decided At Meeting Held on Board Flagship

An important decision was reported to have been made yesterday by Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities regarding measures to be taken in connection with the Saturday night shooting incident on Jessfield Road. The decision was said to have been reached as a preparation to meet whatever attitude may be taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the affair.

Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities were said to be seriously concerned over the incident. They held a conference at noon yesterday on board the Japanese warship Idzumo.

Participants in the consultation were Major-Gen. Shozo Sakurai, General Officer commanding the Japanese defence area; Major-Gen. Yoshiharu Takeshita, Chief of the Japanese Army Special Service Section; Commander Kuranosuke Yanagisawa, Chief Staff Officer of the Japanese China Sea Fleet, and Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General.

#### "Drastic Measures" Decided

The Japanese officials conferred on the warship for two hours and a half. The discussion was said to have centered on the allegedly repeated display of hostility against Japan by the "British-dominated" Shanghai Municipal Council. It was understood that the Japanese officers came to a unanimous agreement to take "drastic measures" to cope with the alleged "publicly manifested hostile attitude of the Settlement authorities."

According to Domei, informed observers stated that the Japanese authorities were deeply concerned in the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement, which they regarded as a quasi-occupied territory. It was patent to all, observers said, that the Special Municipality of Shanghai was maintaining peace and order in the areas surrounding the Settlement with the assistance of Japanese military authorities.

Despite this fact, Shanghai Municipal Police had "brutally murdered" police of the Shanghai Special Municipality, which act was an "outrage" against Japan and hostile to the Japanese Army and Navy, observers declared. The attitude of the "British-dominated" Shanghai Municipal Council proved that Britain was contravening her pledge given in the agreement on fundamental principles at the Tokyo negotiations, Domei said.

#### Japanese Version of Shooting

In an official statement by Major Nishihara of the Japanese Army, the Japanese military authorities expressed great concern over the shooting in Jessfield Road on Saturday evening, in which two Ta Tao policemen were shot dead, two more seriously wounded and three others reported to have been slightly wounded when they clashed with Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the S.M.P.

Japanese officials, including Major Nishihara, paid a visit to the scene of Saturday night's battle yesterday afternoon where evidence of the fray was still plainly visible on the bloodstained ground. The Japanese officers conducted an examination on the spot where the shooting occurred and later in the afternoon released their official statement.

The road where the shooting took place, the report stated, was very narrow and traversed by busy traffic. The Army authorities deny the report of a morning contemporary that the S.M.P. patrol in the armoured car was challenged by the Ta Tao police and further assert that the British policeman (Kinloch) in charge of the patrol fired first.

#### Armed With Rifles

The Army authorities can hardly believe that the Ta Tao police fired the first shot because they were armed only with rifles and were not in a position to challenge an armoured car, the report continued. In addition the Army authorities place the blame for firing first on the S.M.P. because of the following reasons.

1. Armoured car No. 9, which was involved in the incident Saturday, was the one which attended the Ta Tao police station on Great Western Road when the flag-pulling incident took place on the morning of July 17.

2. The Dane (Mr. H. P. Krogh) who committed the flag-pulling was killed last Friday and the S.M.P. suspected that he had been killed by members of the Ta Tao organization.

3. After the shooting the S.M.P. took away the slightly wounded lest the real facts of the case be revealed.

4. The dead and wounded were instantly removed to the Police Hospital in Yangtzepoo by the S.M.P.

For these reasons we believe that the Shanghai Municipal Police fired first, the report concluded.

AUG 21 1939

## Shooting Arouses Japanese Ire

**Newspaper Sees Important  
Issues in Jessfield Road  
Incident**

The Reformed Government and the Japanese authorities should meet "this challenging attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council" with force to clean up the International Settlement, the Japanese daily "Tairiku Shimpō" declared yesterday in a vitriolic front-page editorial dealing with the Saturday night Ta Tao shooting incident in the western district.

"If this outrage on the part of the S.M.C. authorities is to be condoned," the paper said, "Japan had better stop her sacred campaign and leave the Chinese people to the bloody hands of Britain and the Chungking Government.

"Japan has gone to the extreme limits of patience in view of the Anglo-Japanese conversations in Tokyo, but it is exhausted now, and further recourse to mere diplomatic negotiations to meet the armed challenge of the S.M.C. authorities would only mean a detraction from the authority of the Reformed Government and the sense of justice of the Japanese Government.

### **Tokyo Parleys Should Close**

"The Tokyo negotiations should not be resumed until the Jessfield Road incident is settled and the Japanese authorities take action to eradicate the hostile character of the British authorities in the Settlement. Settlement of this incident should not be left in the hands of the Reformed Government and Shanghai Municipal Council only.

"This extension road is merely a connecting link between the areas which are under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai Special Municipality. Although S.M.P. constables are free to traverse it, the patrolling of the road by Shanghai Special Municipality police also is being done as a matter of course and this is nothing unusual.

"If the men shot had been suspects who attempted to flee when challenged then they could have been fired upon with good cause, but they were regular S.S.M. police and they had committed no violent or suspicious action.

"Regardless of whether such an outrage on the part of the S.M.P. is a demonstration of sympathy with the Chungking Government or a terroristic expression of their non-recognition of the Reformed Government, the fact remains that the perpetrators of this action were none other than regular Shanghai Municipal policemen.

"The incident has raised one of the most important political questions seen here in a long time and it calls for determined measures by the Reformed Government and Japan."

AUG 21 1939

## Considerable Tension Is Created Here Following Saturday Night Episode

JAPANESE ARE CONVINCED S.M.P. FIRED  
FIRST; DOUBTS FELT THAT TA TAO  
DEFIED ARMoured CAR

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL'S STAND DEFINED  
AS BEING "ONE OF PROTEST"

S. M. Police Declare Ta Tao Police Fired First  
And Shot Sgt. Kinlock In Back; Japanese  
Commanders Confer Aboard The Idzumo

Following the latest shooting incident in Shanghai, the situation in the city yesterday took a sudden turn for the worse as tension rapidly increased when reports, though unconfirmed, spread throughout the city, mostly in exaggerated form. Various circles expressed astonished indignation over the latest incident, which, it is believed, will add further incitement and provocation to Shanghai's difficult situation.

Soon after the shooting on Saturday evening, it was reported that Ta Tao police erected machine guns in strategic positions as a mild wave of panic swept through the area. Italian Marines immediately reinforced the ordinary sentry posts and commenced military patrols. The British defence forces supported the Italians in the sector, it was stated. The Shanghai Municipal Police are said to have withdrawn from the immediate area, leaving the situation to the Italian Marines in order to avoid possible friction.

### Two Killed. Four Wounded

Four rifles belonging to the Ta Tao police were confiscated by the military authorities following the shooting on Saturday night in which Probationary Sergeant V. L. Kinlock was wounded when he was shot in the back and his subsequent return fire with a sub-machine gun killed two Ta Tao police and wounded three others, one being a pedestrian.

According to the official S.M.P. version, a Shanghai Municipal Police armoured car, consisting of four C.P.S.'s and Sergeant Kinlock, was cruising slowly along Jessfield Road, near Connaught Road, at about 5.50 p.m. They saw a party of Ta Tao police and two men in plain dress. They carried rifles in the ready position. Sergeant Kinlock ordered the vehicle to halt and got down and approached the party. He commenced to question them, when suddenly a shot rang out, lodging in his back. He then pulled the trigger of his sub-machine gun and sent a spray of bullets into the party. Two of this party were killed, two wounded, and a pedestrian hit by a stray bullet.

When the gun opened up, people on the road simply scattered and took cover. Police aid was immediately summoned from Bubbling Well Station, and the dead and wounded taken to the Red Cross Hospital, while Sergeant Kinlock was taken to the Country Hospital.

**Sgt. Kinlock Progressing**

Inquiries yesterday revealed that Kinlock was making progress and might be expected to return to normal health as fast as circumstances would permit. As soon as the Sergeant has recovered sufficiently enough to talk, he will most likely be asked for his explanation of the affair. Sergeant Kinlock is a native of Dundee, Scotland, and only just recently joined the Settlement Police.

Following the clearing of the smoke, Chinese in great numbers gathered, creating considerable excitement. Ta Tao police and Settlement police steadily grew in numbers, and much excited talk and explanations followed.

It was authoritatively stated yesterday that the attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council was one of protest, though a protest has not as yet been lodged. Following the completion of a thorough investigation, it is expected that a protest by the S.M.C. will be lodged.

**Japanese Army's View**

In a statement made last evening, the Japanese Army spokesman stated that the Japanese authorities were gravely concerned over Saturday night's incident.

According to one published report, he said, the S.M.P. armoured car was challenged and fired upon by the Ta Tao police, but this was quite wrong. He himself had been to the scene and made an examination and had found that the road where the incident occurred was very narrow and quite a busy thoroughfare. The Japanese were convinced that the armoured car of the S.M.P. fired first and that the firing was done by the British policeman. The Army authorities could hardly believe that the Ta Tao police had fired first because they were armed only with rifles and would scarcely challenge a strong armoured car which was armed with a machine-gun.

The armoured car involved was No. 9, which was the same car which went and threatened the Ta Tao police station in the case of the Great Western Road incident over the flying of a Ta Tao flag.

In the case of the Dane (Mr. Krogh) who was killed on Friday, the S.M.P. must have suspected that he was killed by Ta Tao police, and the Japanese Army authorities saw a link between the two affairs.

After the shooting of the Ta Tao police, the S.M.P. encircled the dead and wounded in order not to allow the slightly wounded to get away lest they should give away the real facts of the case.

The dead and wounded were quickly taken to the S.M. Police Hospital in order that the wounded could not be released.

For the above reasons, the Japanese Army authorities believed that it was the S.M.P. who fired first.

**Consultation Of Commanders**

It is understood that the military commanders of the various foreign defence forces in Shanghai are holding meetings in discuss the latest situation in the city. One report has it that should another serious outrage occur, it might result in the declaration of martial law. In the meantime, various measures are being taken by the military defence forces of the city for any possible prolonged emergency duty.

Police and military in the French Concession yesterday were more rigidly enforcing police duty while holding their pistols in their hands. A fair sprinkling of French soldiers were noticed on patrol and manning the recently built blockhouse forts, while a strong number of the Russian police were on active duty on the main thoroughfares.

#### Japanese Discuss Incident

An important decision was reported to have been made yesterday by Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities regarding measures to be taken in connection with the Saturday night shooting incident on Jessfield Road in which two policemen of the Shanghai Special Municipality were killed and six others wounded.

The decision was said to have been reached as a preparation to meet whatever attitude may be taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the affair.

Japanese military, naval and diplomatic authorities were said to be seriously concerned over the incident. They held a conference at noon yesterday aboard the Japanese warship Idzumo.

Participants in the consultation were Major-General Shozo Sakurai, General Officer commanding the Japanese defence area; Major-General Yoshiharu Takeshita, Chief of the Japanese Army Special Service Section; Commander Kuranosuke Yangisawa, Chief Staff Officer of the Japanese China Sea Fleet, and Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General.

The Japanese officials conferred on the warship for two hours and a half. The discussion was said to have centred on the allegedly repeated display of hostility against Japan by the "British-dominated" Shanghai Municipal Council.

It was understood that the Japanese officers came to a unanimous agreement to take 'drastic measures' to cope with alleged "publicly manifested hostile attitude of the Settlement authorities."

Informed observers stated that the Japanese authorities were deeply concerned in the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement, which they regarded as a quasi-occupied territory.

It was patent to all, observers said, that the Special Municipality of Shanghai was maintaining peace and order in the areas surrounding the Settlement with the assistance of Japanese military authorities.

Despite this fact, Shanghai Municipal Police had "brutally murdered" police of the Shanghai Special Municipality, which act was an "outrage" against Japan and hostile to the Japanese Army and Navy, observers declared.

The attitude of the "British-dominated" Shanghai Municipal Council proved that Britain was contravening her pledge given in the agreement on fundamental principles at the Tokyo negotiations, observers said.

#### Cordon Around Area

It was understood that joint investigations at the shooting scene by Japanese Army, Navy and diplomatic authorities yesterday disclosed that immediately after the affray, a reserve police unit rushed to the spot and threw a cordon around the area, which prevented Special Municipality police from reporting the incident at the near-by police headquarters.

Japanese investigators were said to have learned also that a police officer of the armoured car unit had joined in the gun battle.

The arms of the Special Municipality policemen could not be compared with those of the S.M.P. armoured car patrol, which had a machine gun and revolvers, therefore, it was plain that the Special Municipality patrol could not have started the gun duel but was challenged by fire from the S.M.P., observers pointed out.

Japanese investigators obtained eye witness accounts of the clash.

**"Tairiku Shimpō" Comment**

The Reformed Government and the Japanese authorities should meet "this challenging attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council" with force to clean up the International Settlement, the Japanese daily, "Tairiku Shimpō," declared yesterday in a vitriolic front-page editorial dealing with the Saturday night Ta Tao shooting incident in the western district.

"If this outrage on the part of the S.M.C. authorities is to be condoned," the paper said, "Japan had better stop her sacred campaign and leave the Chinese people to the bloody hands of Britain and the Chungking Government.

"Japan has gone to the extreme limits of patience in view of the Anglo-Japanese conversations in Tokyo, but it is exhausted now, and further recourse to mere diplomatic negotiations to meet the armed challenge of the S.M.C. authorities would only mean a deduction from the authority of the Reformed Government and the sense of justice of the Japanese Government.

**Non-Recognition**

"The Tokyo negotiations should not be resumed until the Jessfield Road incident is settled and the Japanese authorities take action to eradicate the hostile character of the British authorities in the Settlement.

"Settlement of this incident should not be left in the hands of the Reformed Government and Shanghai Municipal Council only.

"This extension road is merely a connecting link between the areas which are under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai Special Municipality. Although S.M.P. constables are free to traverse it, the patrolling of the road by Shanghai Special Municipality police also is being done as a matter of course, and this is nothing unusual.

"If the men shot had been suspects who attempted to flee when challenged, then they could have been fired upon with good cause, but they were regular S.S.M. police and they had committed no violent or suspicious action.

**Important Political Question**

"Regardless of whether such an outrage on the part of the S.M.P. is a demonstration of sympathy with the Chungking Government or a terroristic expression of their non-recognition of the Reformed Government, the fact remains that the perpetrators of this action were none other than regular Shanghai Municipal Policemen.

"The incident has raised one of the most important political questions seen here in a long time, and it calls for determined measures by the Reformed Government and Japan."

**Alleged British Hostility**

NANKING, Aug. 20.—Officials of the Reformed Government were keeping in close touch to-day with Japanese authorities in Shanghai in connection with possible measures to be taken regarding the shooting incident in the western district of Shanghai last night in which two policemen of the Shanghai Special Municipality were killed and several others wounded.

The Reformed Government was keeping a close watch on the attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Disregarding holiday schedules, officials of the Government called an emergency meeting to consider a report on the shooting affray sent here by the Shanghai Special Municipality.

Reformed Government leaders indignantly characterized the shooting as an "act of defiance showing the hostile attitude of the British."

—Domei.

REPUBLIC OF CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 21 1939

***Nanking Discusses  
Incident***

Nanking, Aug. 20.

Officials of the Reformed Government were keeping in close touch today with Japanese authorities in Shanghai in connection with possible measures to be taken regarding the shooting incident. The Reformed Government was keeping a close watch on the attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Disregarding holidays, officials of the Government called an emergency meeting to consider a report on the shooting sent here by the Shanghai Special Municipality. Reformed Government leaders characterized the shooting as an "act of defiance showing the hostile attitude of the British."—Domei.

AUG 20 1939

# W. L. Kinloch Wounded In Fierce Gun Fight With "Ta Tao" Patrol

Briton, Despite Injury,  
Turns Machine-Gun  
On Assailants

**TWO KILLED, TWO  
OTHERS ARE HURT**

Nippon Version Claims  
Casualty List Of  
Nine Persons

Tension along the western boundary of the International Settlement flared up into an open gun battle between Shanghai Municipal Police and a party of "Ta Tao" patrolmen about 5.30 p.m. yesterday. When the smoke of the scrap had cleared away, two men were dead while three others, including Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch, 22, formerly of the Scots Guards, and once a King's Messenger at Buckingham Palace, were wounded.

The two dead men, according to all reports available last night, were members of the "Ta Tao" police force. The two wounded men are stated to have belonged to the same organization. All were Chinese.

Wounded in the back, Sergeant Kinloch was in the Country Hospital last night and probably will remain there for some time to come. The sergeant's condition, however, is not serious and it is believed that he will be back on duty in another month.

### Jessfield Road Again

The scene of the shooting was Jessfield Road about midway between Connaught and Kinnear Roads. Just how many "Ta Tao" policemen were involved is not known but it is understood that most of them were in uniform and armed. The "Ta Tao" party had attempted to cross the road and was ordered back by Sergeant Kinloch, according to one version of the affair.

63014

At the time, Sergeant Kinloch was in charge of a S.M.P. patrol party operating from S.V.C. Armored Car No. 9. He had ordered the Russian driver to bring the machine to a halt, apparently to give him an opportunity to investigate a car containing four men that had driven up to a nearby lane.

Leaving the armored car, he walked across the street and on the way encountered the "Ta Tao" men. Someone, according to all information turned up during the subsequent investigation, opened fire on the sergeant. He was struck in the back by one bullet.

#### Dashes Back to Car

Despite his wound, Sergeant Kinloch dashed back to his armored car and turned the machine-gun on the aggressors. He wounded four, two of whom subsequently died. The others, according to eyewitnesses, turned and fled.

The shooting immediately attracted more police to the scene while an alarm was sent in to the Bunding Well Police Station. Reserve forces as well as a large unit of Italian marines turned out and threw a cordon around the entire area. All traffic was halted and instructed to detour. Only cars on their way to Jessfield Road between Cornough and Kuncar Road were permitted through the cordon and then only to get to their homes.

Meanwhile, Sergeant Kinloch was rushed to the Country Hospital where his wounds were given immediate treatment. The four wounded "Ta Tao" policemen also were picked up and sent to the hospital where two subsequently died.

#### Japanese Version

Reports concerning the shooting released through Japanese sources last night were to the effect that the "Ta Tao" policemen had talked before the blast of the armored car machine-gun. This report, however, could not be confirmed in Settlement quarters.

The same sources maintained that the "Ta Tao" police were not the first to fire. The fact remains, however, that a battle was fought and tension along the boundary last night was running high with the San Marco Marines rendered assistance to the Shanghai Municipal Police in maintaining order along the street.

Interesting was the fact that Italian marines, heavily armed, were operating along the Settlement streets, ready to go into action, with Japanese and "Ta Tao" forces facing them just off the street. Settlement police also were operating in the area with heavy patrols. In fact, all forces, off the street and on it, were armed to the teeth and feeling seemed to be running high on both sides.

High police and British and Italian military officials made personal tours of inspection through the trouble zone at regular intervals while armored car patrols were in constant evidence. Foreign residents of the district, fearing a possible recurrence of the afternoon affair, spent a sleepless night.

#### Good Soldier

Sergeant Kinloch, who joined the S.M.P. only last year, is described by his mates on the force as a good soldier and policeman. He is regarded as one of the most promising youths who came to Shanghai from England last year. He is out of the famous Scots Guards Regiment and was on duty at Buckingham Palace until he left the service to come to Shanghai.

AUG 20 1939

## Two Killed, Six Wounded When Ta Tao, S.M.P. Patrols Clash

**Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch Shot in  
Back by Ta Tao Party in Municipal Road**

**T**WO "Ta Tao" policemen were killed, two more were seriously wounded, and at least three others suffered slight wounds, when members of an armed "Ta Tao" patrol, operating in a Municipal road and well within the limits of the International Settlement, clashed with Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch of the Shanghai Municipal Police in Jessfield Road, near Connaught Road, at 6.20 p.m. yesterday.

Kinloch was fired upon from behind in cold blood and wounded in the back as he challenged a party of four men in plainclothes, all armed with mausers, who were patrolling Jessfield Road. In the return fire from Kinloch's Thompson sub-machine gun, the two "Ta Tao" police were killed and the five others wounded.

A Shanghai Municipal Police patrol, consisting of one Russian driver and four Chinese police constables under the direction of Sgt. Kinloch, was cruising slowly along Jessfield Road in an armoured car. About 100 yards east of Connaught Road they spied a party of four armed men in plainclothes. Kinloch ordered the driver to stop the car while he leaped to the ground and challenged the foursome. The S.M.P. officer was armed with a sub-machine gun and as he faced the four plainclothes men a uniformed member of the "Ta Tao" police suddenly sprang on him and attempted to snatch the weapon from his grasp.

### Shot in Back

As Kinloch struggled with this latest arrival on the scene, who apparently caught the S.M.P. officer by surprise, a shot rang out from behind the young probationary sergeant, from the left side of the road, and he staggered back, retaining his hold on his "Tommy" gun. Presumably dazed by the shock of the bullet he pressed the trigger of his gun and a deadly stream of lead poured forth as he emptied the magazine of its twenty rounds.

When the smoke of battle had cleared away two of the armed Ta Tao police were dead and two more lay on the ground seriously injured. At least three others, it is reported, left the scene of the fray suffering from "walking" wounds. The two injured Ta Tao police found at the scene of the shooting were taken to the Red Cross hospital for treatment.

Young Kinloch, who miraculously escaped death when the shot fired at his back merely penetrated his flesh, was taken to the Country Hospital, where he was last night reported to have been doing well. The youthful probationary sergeant is a native of Dundee, Scotland, and has just recently joined the Shanghai Municipal Police. He received his first baptism of fire yesterday evening and truly acquitted himself in a manner befitting the best traditions of the S.M.P.

#### Armed Patrol

From all reports it is evident that the four men in plainclothes were an advance party for a further group of ten or twelve uniformed members of the Ta Tao police. When Kinloch jumped from the armoured car to challenge these first four men he apparently did not observe the additional troop in the background. One of these latter men must have been the assailant who shot at the S.M.P. officer, thus causing the outburst in return from the dazed Kinloch.

The Ta Tao policemen were patrolling in territory in which they had no official business whatsoever. Jessfield Road is a Municipal Road and lies within the sector allotted to the Italian Marines. Immediately following the shooting yesterday the Commander of the Italian Defence Force placed additional marines on guard in the area to reinforce sentries ordinarily on duty.

Police last night tightened the already strict precautions being observed in the area. Since the shooting of Mr. H. P. Krogh on Friday morning, there have been over 500 policemen on duty in the Western District while armoured cars of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps have been used.

From inquiries made at an early hour this morning it appears that the Japanese military authorities and the Ta Tao police officials have declined to make any statement concerning the incident. The Ta Tao authorities appeared to be highly indignant because the S.M.P. took all the injured to hospitals in the Settlement. They claimed that nine Ta Tao policemen have been seriously injured. Circles close to the Japanese authorities stated that there was nothing unusual in the fact that the Ta Tao police were walking along the Municipal road, as they were presumably returning to the police station.

SHANGHAI TIMES,

AUG 20 1939

## POLICE KILLED IN CLASH

### *Serious Incident Last Evening Between S.M.P. Car And Ta Tao Patrol*

FOREIGN SERGEANT WOUNDED, TWO TA TAO POLICE KILLED, TWO OTHERS AND PEDESTRIAN ARE WOUNDED

MORE CRITICAL SITUATION AVERTED AS ITALIAN MARINES TAKE OVER

Both Sides Advised To Withdraw Pending Further Investigation; Sergeant Kinlock Was First Wounded Then Fired His Thompson Gun

Two Ta Tao policemen killed, two other Ta Tao policemen and a pedestrian wounded, and Sergeant W. L. Kinlock, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, wounded, was the heavy casualty list of a serious incident which took place late yesterday afternoon on the corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads.

According to the official S.M.P. version, Sergeant Kinlock was first shot in the back as he was questioning a Ta Tao police patrol and some plain-clothes men as to what they were doing on a Settlement-controlled road, and then, going into action with his Thompson sub-machine-gun, fatally hit two of the patrol and wounded two others, while a pedestrian was also struck by a stray bullet.

An account of the affair was given to a representative of "The Shanghai Sunday Times" last night by a high police officer of the S.M.P., from which it appeared that Sergeant Kinlock, together with four Chinese police constables, was patrolling Jessfield Road in an armoured car at 5.50 p.m. when he noticed a party of about ten Ta Tao policemen in uniform and armed with rifles coming along the road, preceded by two or three men in plain clothes who were carrying Mauser pistols.

His suspicions were apparently aroused, and so he went up to the party and asked them where they were going and what they were doing, for Ta Tao policemen are not allowed to function on Council roads and are only allowed to use them to move from one point to another.

#### Shot in Back

First reports stated that Sergeant Kinlock was searching the plain clothes men when he was wounded, but the corrected account stated that the sergeant was discussing the matter with the Ta Tao policemen, and that some slight altercation arose, whereupon one of the plain-clothes men, suddenly fired his Mauser pistol and shot Sergeant Kinlock in the back, wounded him slightly. Kinlock, it is reported, immediately swung round and fired several shots from his Thompson sub-machine gun with the result that he killed two Ta Tao policemen, wounded two and also wounded a Chinese civilian.

When the firing ceased large crowds of Chinese gathered, and there soon developed considerable excitement. The dead and wounded were taken away to hospital in an ambulance, and more police from the Bubbling Well Station were rushed to the scene. There followed much excited talk between the Ta Tao policemen and the Shanghai Municipal Police, while the numbers on both sides steadily grew. Captain H. M. Smyth, Deputy Commissioner of the S.M.P., later arrived at the scene and had an interview with the Japanese Adviser of the Ta Tao Police and learnt what had happened.

#### Italian Marines Arrive

It was at this point that the Commanding Officer of the Italian Marines, in whose sector the affair took place, arrived on the scene and advised both sides to withdraw as soon as possible, for a large excited crowd had collected and about 20 or 30 Ta Tao policemen were by that time on the spot. Both sides took his advice and withdrew, leaving the Italian marines to patrol their defence sector as from about 8 o'clock.

Sergeant Kinlock was taken to the Country Hospital, where, late last night, it was stated that he was only slightly wounded and was in no danger. The wounded Ta Tao policemen and the Chinese pedestrian were taken to the Police Hospital on Carter and Shanghai-kuan Roads, where they are being tended. They were conveyed to the hospital in a Fire Brigade Ambulance, together with the two dead members of the Ta Tao police patrol.

Sergeant Kinlock had only lately been transferred to the Western District to reinforce the existing patrols there. He had served with the Scots Guards before joining the S.M.P.

2774

CHINA PRESS

AUG 20 1939

**Municipal Council  
To Protest Kinloch  
Shooting Incident**

The Shanghai Municipal Council last night began drafting a vigorous protest which is to be lodged with the Japanese authorities over the Kinloch shooting incident.

The protest will be based on three factors, it was learned. The original draft of the protest contained protests against the illegal functioning of "Ta Tao" police on a Municipal Council Road, the interference by "Ta Tao" police with duties of an officer of the Shanghai Municipal Police and the assault on Probationary Sergeant W. L. Kinloch.

This protest will be delivered to the Japanese authorities today after approval by the Council officials, it was understood.

AUG 20 1939

## Krogh Inquest Not Yet Held

**Completion of Police Investigations Being Awaited by Danish**

No inquest into the death of Mr. H. P. Krogh, who was shot and killed by gangsters on Friday morning, was held in the Danish Consular-Court yesterday. Consular officials questioned on the subject, stated that no date had been fixed for the inquest, as the police report on the killing would first have to be studied.

Mr. Krogh, it will be recalled, was brutally murdered at 8.20 a.m. on Friday as he was leaving his Amherst Avenue residence, prior to driving to his office. His assailants managed to escape after firing two mortal shots at the popular Dane, whose death is being mourned by the many friends he had made since first coming to Shanghai in 1928.

Meanwhile, Mrs. Krogh, who with her 12-year old son is holidaying in Peitaiho and who was informed of the death of her husband by telegram on Friday, has not yet cabled a reply, so that no funeral arrangements have yet been made.

Police investigations are being continued into the matter though it was believed doubtful that any further clarification would be forthcoming, as the S.M.P. have no jurisdiction over the adjoining "Ta Tao" areas and are thus unable to make investigations where it would be a comparatively easy matter to ascertain the identity of the murderers.

Extensive police precautions are meanwhile continuing in all areas adjoining "Ta Tao" territory and with the closing off of practically all alleyways leading from the Settlement, it was held increasingly doubtful that any further terrorist acts would be perpetrated, as the S.M.P. feel practically certain that no gangsters would dare to hide in territories under the jurisdiction of the International Settlement and the French Concession in view of the strict vigilance which is being exercised.

D 9399



SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 18 1939

## **BRITISH CONSULATE LODGES PROTEST**

### **Note Sent To Mayor Fu About Shooting On Tifeng Road**

The Superintending Consul at the British Consulate-General told "The Shanghai Times" yesterday evening that a protest had just been sent by the Consul-General to Mayor Fu Siao-en, the head of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, concerning the shooting on Tifeng Road at 10 p.m. on Wednesday night.

The protest was lodged last night over the action of a City Government policeman who fired a shot at a British subject in his car, without apparent reason or warning. The Shanghai Municipal Police report containing the full particulars and details of the incident was sent to the Consulate yesterday afternoon. After studying this report the protest was sent to the City Government.

The incident occurred when a British subject was driving his car from north to south along Tifeng Road. At the Great Western Road intersection, the Briton noticed the City Government policeman on the pavement, but the latter did not make any sign to stop and the Briton drove on down Tifeng Road. Before he had reached the end of the road in his car, however, he heard a loud rifle report and a bullet whistled past his motor car. The Briton was uninjured and stopped on his accelerator and continued down Route Alfred Magy.

Later he reported the matter to the British military authorities and they notified the headquarters of the Special Municipality Police and demanded an explanation. No reply was received yesterday and so the protest was lodged by the British Consul-General. The British military actually know the number of the policeman concerned. The British subject who was the object of the shooting has kept his name undisclosed.

MUST

File

403

CHINA PRESS

NOV 17 1939

## **British Consulate Lodging Protest With "Ta Tao" Head**

As soon as they will be in possession of the S.M.P. report giving full particulars of the incident, and this is expected to be this afternoon at the latest, British Consular authorities will protest to "Mayor" Fu Siac-en over the shooting on Tifeng Road at 10 p.m. Wednesday. THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

It will be recalled that a British subject drove his car along Tifeng Road from north to south at this hour. At the Great Western Road intersection, the Briton saw a "Special Municipality" policeman on the sidewalk. The constable made no move to signal, however, and the Briton drove on.

Just as he had crossed the Avenue Haig intersection into

Route Alfred Magy, he heard the report of a shot, and a bullet whistled past his car.

Uninjured, the Briton drove on, later reporting the matter to the British Military Headquarters, who notified the headquarters of the "Special Municipality" Police and demanded an explanation.

It was learned yesterday that no reply has been made to the military authorities, although the number of the constable is known and was mentioned by the British military.

The Briton in question, it was pointed out, did not wish his name disclosed for fear of possible repercussions. It is known, however, that he is a member of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

*File*  
*CH*

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 16 1939

## **Briton Fired On By Puppet Policeman On Tifeng Road**

Presumably because he did not search for a "Special Municipality" policeman and request him to perform a traffic signal, a British subject was fired on by a puppet constable at 10 p.m. yesterday just as he drove his car from Tifeng Road into Route Alfred Magy.

While the name of the Briton was not revealed last night, and Bubbling Well Police Station last night had no information of the incident, British military authorities notified the headquarters of "Special Municipality" Police of the affair, and asked for an explanation.

According to official information, the Briton was driving his car along Tifeng Road, from north to south, near Great Western Road, when he passed close to a "Special Municipality" policeman. The Briton slowed down, but, as the constable made no move to signal, he drove on.

Just as he passed the Avenue Haig intersection into Route Alfred Magy, he heard the report of a shot, and heard a bullet whistle past him.

The Briton was not hit, but drove on, later reporting the incident to British Military Headquarters.

*File*  
*C 14*

SHANGHAI EVENING POST &amp; MERCURY

NOV 16 1939

## British Consulate Protests Shooting

### Ta Tao Police Attack Upon Motorist Scares City

The British Consulate-General is to protest to Mayor Fu Siao-en over the action of a Shanghai Special Municipality policeman firing a shot at a British subject last night, when his car passed the intersection of Tifeng and Great Western Roads, allegedly for not having paid heed to a Ta Tao policeman's signal when on "traffic duty."

Considerable indignation has been aroused in Shanghai over the shooting, as nobody now feels safe in driving in the outside roads areas, where Ta Tao policemen are trying to usurp the functions of the Shanghai Municipal Police and are placed in large parties, armed with rifles, on municipal roads and pavements.

The Briton, whose name has not been disclosed, was driving his car along Tifeng Road and passed a Ta Tao policeman, clad in dark winter uniform. When the Briton's car had crossed the intersection he heard a report, and a bullet whistled past his car. He trod on the accelerator and got away.

It appears that a Ta Tao policeman stationed on the sidewalk, and not the "traffic duty" man, had fired the shot. When asked subsequently why he had fired he replied "the man didn't stop for the police signal."

*Lib*  
*C.T.*

RECEIVED  
NOV 14 1934  
U.S. MARINES

EVENING ECHO

NOV 13 1934

**Ta Tao Men Stopped By  
U.S. Marines Upon  
Entering Sector**

The U.S. Marines included Robinson Road in their regular calls following the peaceful penetration of the thoroughfare on Monday by a wandering band of "Tao Tao" policemen.

The black coats had entered the Settlement from Ferry Road, but members of the S.M.C. rallied to stop them. After considerable arguments the 'visitors' withdrew. Very soon a detachment of U.S. Fourth Marines arrived but the "Tao Tao" men had already gone.

*File*

*C 14 / 12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Building Wall Station, No. 5

REPORT

Date Dec. 4th. 1939

Subject (in full) The alleged Assault on an American Citizen by the  
members of the S.C.G.P.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

Sir,

Herewith six copies of a statement made by Mr.

J.B. Penniston, an American Citizen, who was interfered with and assaulted by the S.C.G. Police near the Jessfield Park this p.m. (3/12/39). Mr. Penniston is to inform his Consul on Monday. No other action has been taken pending instructions.

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

*John McFarlane*  
Officer-in-charge.

D. C. "B"

*Copy of statement  
1 D.C. (No. 1) - Copies  
to Liaison Officer,  
U.S. Marine Corps  
Liaison Officer  
at Jessfield  
Park  
2 C.P.  
at Jessfield  
Park*

*Sent by 40-1231  
12-07*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

S. E. 1018

Post No. 15118

REPORT

December, 1939.

Subject: Armed members of the S.C.C. Police inside the Settlement boundary.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Inspector J.M. Watson

D.C. Sp. Br.

C

W

U.S. Marine

D.C. (Spl. Branch)

Sir,

At 11.25 a.m. 11-12-39, P.S. Malley whilst proceeding West on Robison Road with his search party encountered four members of the S.C.C. Police armed with rifles at the entrance to the Lung Wah Li, some 75 yards inside the Settlement Boundary. Upon being questioned they stated they were proceeding North to the Yah-3-Loong Sub-Station. P.S. Malley refused to allow them to proceed whereupon they returned to the Robison Road Station to report.

At 5.30 p.m. even date, Inspector Watson proceeded to the above Station and warned the deputy officer-in-charge, in the absence of Inspector Wu, that further encroachments inside the Settlement would result in the arrest of the men concerned, and that friction between the two forces was not desired by the Settlement Authorities.

The deputy officer replied that he would warn the men to that effect and inform his superior officer who would no doubt call upon the undersigned at a later date.

U.S. Marine authorities and D.O. "B" notified.

J. Watson

Inspector  
officer in charge.

D.O. "B" Div.

D.O. (Spl. Branch).

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 5 1939

## British Patrol Nabs 4 Puppet Policemen

Four policemen of the "Shanghai City Government" who attempted to intimidate a shroff of the Danish-owned Shanghai Milk Supply Co., Ltd., at 145 Tunsin Road yesterday morning were arrested by a British military patrol. At a late hour last night the puppet police quartet was still reposing in the Bubbling Well Police Station.

Members of the Tsochoching Station, the puppet police were attempting to arrest the shroff to take him back to headquarters, where complaints had been filed against him. However, they overstepped their rights when they attempted to effect the arrest on an extra-Settlement Road, which is outside their jurisdiction.

The military patrol of Seaforth Highlanders who were marching by on their routine beat along Tunsin Road at 10 a.m. yesterday, saw the four men with pistols drawn and immediately arrested them. They were turned over to the Shanghai Municipal Police and disarmed.

The shroff was one Mau Mlaosah, owner of a factory in a Chinese village off Tunsin Road, whose business burned down recently. Two neighboring houses were destroyed in the course of the fire, and the owners of these homes are seeking damages from Mau, it was learned last night.

### Reason For Arrest

Unable to obtain satisfaction from the shroff, the villagers appealed to the puppet police of Tsochoching Station, resulting in the attempted arrest of the shroff by the "Ta Tac" officers on Tunsin Road yesterday morning.

The puppet quartet was still at Bubbling Well Station yesterday, and it could not be learned last night what action was being contemplated by the authorities of the Police and British Military.

It will be recalled that two Chinese constables of the S.M.C. who were arrested by Japanese gendarmes November 19 are still in custody.

*File*  
*C 5/17*

DEC 5 1939

# U.S. Consulate Lodges Protest Over Attack On Ex-Army Officer

## Japanese Wife Is Slapped By Puppet Police

While Japanese diplomats were contemplating action to improve relations between Washington and Tokyo, the American Consulate-General here yesterday morning filed yet another protest with the Japanese Consul-General.

The complaint was made following the attack by puppet "City Government" policemen on Major John B. Penniston, American Army officer in the World War.

The representations which were drawn up yesterday morning deal exclusively with the assault on Major Penniston, and no mention was made of Mrs. Penniston, who is Japanese, as she is not an American citizen.

### Path Blocked

The incident occurred Sunday afternoon while Major and Mrs. Penniston was walking along Yu Yuen Road, near Brennan Road, with their infant son, who was in a perambulator in charge of an amah.

As they reached a point near Brennan Road, they found their path blocked by a group of six puppet policemen. Mr. Penniston motioned them to stand aside, and one officer, standing in the middle of the sidewalk, moved away. When Mrs. Penniston and her amah pushing the perambulator reached the spot, however, the policeman stuck his foot out and refused to allow the baby-carriage to pass.

Mr. Penniston attempted to protest, but two of the policemen threatened him with the rifles in their hands. Meanwhile, his wife was stopped by another policeman. She also protested in Chinese, but was not heeded.

### Woman Slapped

According to Mrs. Penniston, the officer told her that if she was Japanese, she might pass. When she did not reply as to her nationality, she stated, she was slapped on the face.

Major Penniston rushed over to save his wife from further manhandling, and was also assaulted, receiving blows from a rifle butt which bruised his left forearm. At the same time, another policeman dealt Mrs. Penniston several blows on her shoulder, ripping her fur coat with the muzzle of his rifle.

At this point one of the puppet policemen attempted to intervene. While he was talking with the other policemen, Major Penniston helped his wife with the baby and amah to move on with Mrs. Penniston still protesting in Chinese.

Apparently irritated by her words, two puppet officers who had assaulted them moved toward her threateningly, but were prevented from approaching by a Chinese in civilian clothes, whose identity was still a mystery yesterday.

*File*  
*CS*

DEC 4 1939

TRY  
7349 P  
12 3

# American Ex-Army Officer, Japanese Wife, Assaulted By "Ta Tao" Policemen

## Victims On Way To Park With Infant

### Puppet Officers Acted Like "Savages," Says Major Penniston

Major John B. Penniston, American Army officer during the World War, and his Japanese wife, were severely manhandled by six "Ta Tao" policemen on Yu Yuen Road near Brennan Road yesterday afternoon while accompanying their infant boy to Jessfield Park.

Both Major and Mrs. Penniston were assaulted by the puppet police, the former sustaining slight bruises on the arm while his wife received injuries about her shoulder. The fur coat which Mrs. Penniston was wearing was ripped by the rifle muzzle of one of the policemen.

In an interview with THE CHINA PRESS yesterday evening, Major Penniston described the "savage attitude" of the puppet officers and stated he "could not understand why arms were put in the hands of such men."

#### Act Like Savages

"Two of them acted like savages" the major recalled. "They were absolutely unreasonable in their attitude with the exception of one who was relatively decent."

Although neither of the victims required any hospital treatment, they were still in a painful condition last night. The bruised marks were clearly visible.

With his baby riding in a carriage under the care of a Chinese amah, the Major stated, he and his wife proceeded toward the park at about 2:30 p.m. When they reached the Yu Yuen Road and Brennan Road intersection they found the puppet officers blocking the sidewalk near to the park.

"As I motioned them to stand aside in order to make room for my family to pass," Mr. Penniston said, "the policeman in the middle of the sidewalk moved away slightly. But when Mrs. Penniston and the carriage, immediately behind, reached the spot, the officer stuck his left foot in front of the carriage wheels preventing them from moving."

Later he registered a protest with the "Ta Tao" men, he recalled. And as he did so, two of the policemen threatened him with the rifles in their hands.

#### Wife Slapped

Meanwhile, his wife was stopped by another policeman. She also protested, the Major recalled, by uttering a few words in Chinese which he, knowing no Chinese, did not understand.

While her protest went unheeded one of the policemen asked Mrs. Penniston, she later revealed, of her nationality. "If you are Japanese, go on, it's all right," the officer was stated to have said.

When she failed to reply to the inquiry, Major Penniston stated, the policeman slapped her squarely on the face without realizing that she was a Japanese woman.

In an attempt to protect his wife from further manhandling, Major Penniston rushed to her aid and protested vigorously to the officers again. His protest, however, was answered by blows from a rifle butt, which bruised his left forearm. At the time, other policemen also rushed to his wife and dealt several blows to her shoulder, ripping her fur coat.

#### Puppet Interfered

It was at this point that one of the "Ta Tao" policemen attempted to stop the dispute. While he was so doing, the major stated, he helped his wife with the baby and the amah to move on with Mrs. Penniston still protesting.

Apparently irritated by the Chinese words which Mrs. Penniston spoke as she continued toward the park, the two officers who were responsible for slapping her on the face came storming at her again. The timely interference of a Chinese in civilian clothes, whose identity could not be ascertained, was believed to have prevented the staging of other assaults against the couple.

Following the incident, Major Penniston reported the case to the Bubbling Well Police Station. He said he would report the matter to the American Consular authorities today.

The major at one time served on the staff of THE CHINA PRESS.

File  
E 4/12



Mr. John B. Penniston, and 1376, House  
18 Yu Yuen Road  
U.S. Citizen P.O. 337 Vaughan-Heale  
B'well 3-12-39

At about 2.30 p.m. 3-12-39 I was walking East to East on Yu Yuen Road accompanied by my wife and child who was riding in a pram and when we were about to turn round the small island facing the main gates of Jessfield Park, I observed 5 or 6 members of the S.C.G. Police standing on the footpath and blocking our way. On reaching the Policemen they did not move out of our way, so I motioned to them to move. The Policemen moved but one of them stuck out his foot in front of the wheels of the baby carriage. I protested to the Policeman but he grinned and did not take any notice. I again protested when two of the men commenced to menace us with their rifles. One of the men then pushed his rifle against me, I pushed the rifle away but the others started to push me with their rifles. My wife then spoke to them in Chinese when one of the men smacked her face. I went to the assistance of my wife when we were both pushed and struck with rifles resulting in my wife's coat being torn on the left shoulder.

One of the members of the S.C.G. Police then asked my wife if she was Japanese and told her that if she was she could proceed. My wife did not make any reply and later a male Chinese in civilian clothes approached and tried to settle the matter and we were allowed to proceed.

*John B. Penniston*

400/30.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station  
Date NOVEMBER 11 1939

Subject: The arrest of a male Chinese by members of the Special Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police.

Made by: D.S. 103 Madask. Forwarded by: S. J. Hillier Officer i/c.

S.C.  
(S/P. Bx)  
C. 6/11



Sir  
7/11

e. J. S. Sh

C. 6/11

FIVE

Sir,

At 6.00 p.m. on the 4-11-39 a telephone message was received from Mr. Zee residing at No. 4 Tai Ping 11 off Connaught Road reporting the suspected kidnaping of one person (name) residing at No. 3 Tai Ping 11.

On the receipt of this report C.S.S. 40 and the undersigned immediately attended the above address and ascertained the following facts:-

The person mentioned in the report, and name was situated about 50 yards off Connaught Road.

At about 6 p.m. on the 4-11-39 three male Chinese wearing dark long coats and armed with a long pistol entered No. 3 Tai Ping 11 and handing a letter to Zee Zung Zee told him that they were members of the Shanghai City Government Police Special Branch and that he would have to accompany them. Zee Zung Zee, age 40, native of Ningpo, a/odown - keeper employed at the Kung Yih (工廠) Cotton Mill then left with the three men in a Silver Taxi S.M.C. No. 18298.

The driver of the car was immediately located and he was found to be one named Tsu Ah Yui (梅却), holding S.M.C. drivers permit No. 5752.

He stated that the three persons hired the car at the Jessfield Park Garage at 5.52 p.m. and told him that they were members of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, and that they wanted to go to Connaught Road to arrest a person and return to Jessfield Park, they eventually left the car at the Mei Tsung (梅却)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject. ....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

alleyway off Ya Yuen Road at about 6.15 p.m. and escorted  
the arrested person into the alleyway.

Enquiries in the vicinity revealed that there  
was a Special Branch sub-station at No. 5 No. 1  
Road, Alleyway. This sub-station is patrolled by C.D.S. 107  
and the undersigned and the informant stated that they  
were contacted by the Police Station and that  
they had arrested the person, but they refused to  
state for what offence he had been arrested.

Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Baldock*  
D.S. 103.

*Jah*  
Gen. Det. 1/5.

*d/*  
D.S. 103 Div.  
57

119332  
4 11 31

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 4 - 1939

***Two British Women  
Slapped By Police  
On Columbia Road***

Two British women were slapped in the face by a "Ta-Tac" policeman while they were traveling on a bus at Amherst Avenue and Columbia last Monday night, a belated report said yesterday. The identity of the foreigners could not be ascertained.

According to the report, the policeman together with several others entered the vehicle at that intersection with unmuzzled dogs. When the women protested, one after another they were struck by one of the policemen.

*File*

*4  
11*

OCT 29 1939

## Man Left Dying Under "Municipality" Guard

### Removal from Pavement To Hospital Thwarted

A dying Chinese lay on the foot-path outside 11 Brenan Road, near Jessfield Road, for a matter of three hours on Friday night, guarded by a policeman of the Shanghai "Special Municipality," it was revealed yesterday. He was finally abandoned towards midnight, when he was found to be dead.

The case came to the attention of the Settlement Police shortly after 8.30 o'clock, at which time a foreign sergeant on patrol spotted the prone figure on the pavement, with a Chinese Municipality constable standing guard. The foreigner could see that the man in the road was in *extremis*.

The sergeant having reported his discovery, efforts were made by the Settlement Police to have the suffering Chinese removed to hospital. It is stated, however, that the Special Municipality constable refused to let anyone touch the man until he had received instructions from the headquarters of the Special Municipality Police at 92 Jessfield Road.

Finally, at 11.30 p.m., the constable abandoned the figure on the pavement. When the Settlement Police picked him up, the man was dead and he was so certified a few minutes later at St. Luke's Hospital. The body was taken to the public mortuary. Death had apparently been due to illness.

*File*

*(29/10)*

OCT 20 1939

## Britons Held by Chinese Police

**Detained for Four Hours  
After Trivial Accident on  
Road Outside Perimeter**

Detailed reports were made yesterday to the British Consular authorities regarding the detention of Mr. C. N. Abbott, British, of the Imperial Chemical Industries staff, and Mrs. Abbott by "Special Municipality" police on Wednesday. Mr. Abbott was held for 3 hours and 45 minutes, while his wife was detained for a shorter period.

Mr. and Mrs. Abbott were riding on Great Western Road, near the intersection of Warren Road, when Mr. Abbott's pony shied away from a motor car and backed into a Chinese on a bicycle. The cyclist was injured slightly, the fingers of one hand being bruised.

A policeman of the "Special Municipality" appeared on the scene and later was joined by two more constables. None of them could speak English, and Mr. and Mrs. Abbott could not explain in Chinese what had occurred. Mr. Abbott tried to inform them that he wanted to go back to the Great Western Road barrier for an interpreter. Mr. and Mrs. Abbott and the constables finally went together.

At the perimeter a British sentry realized the plight of the two foreigners and informed a foreign sergeant of the Shanghai Municipal Police. A report was made to the Bubbling Well Station, and the British Military Headquarters were also notified.

### Mrs. Abbott Seized by Arm

Meanwhile several more "Special Municipality" policemen had joined the group, including an officer of this body. Mrs. Abbott wanted to cross the barrier into the British sector but was not allowed to do so by the "Special Municipality" police inspector, who is alleged to have seized her by the arm. It was not until a civilian foreigner had intervened in her behalf that she was allowed to go. With her pony she crossed the perimeter to the British side.

Mr. Abbott was finally taken to the "Special Municipality" Police Station in Great Western Road for questioning. He was held there until 2:45 p.m., when he was allowed to go home. The negotiations in the case were carried on by the Chinese, Japanese, Settlement Police and British Military. The officers who took part as representatives of the British Military Headquarters included Maj.-Gen. F. K. Simmons, commander of British Forces in the Shanghai area, and Major S. R. Hunt, liaison officer with the Japanese Forces.

*File*  
*(20/10)*

# Council Asking Consuls To Act Against Ta Tao 'Outside Road' Invasion

## CITY GOVERNMENT ACTION TO POLICE STREETS, GET TAXES REPORTED TO BODY

### Consuls-General Meeting Expected

With Ta Tao policemen continuing to duplicate Shanghai Municipal Police traffic posts and still manning sandbag barricades on municipal pavements, as part of their attempts to seize the rich revenue of the outside roads area, appeal had been made by the SMC to the Consular Body over the affair. Consuls-General of the foreign Powers are considering the

matter at present, and it is believed that they will hold a conference on the matter in the near future.

#### Economic Affair

Although on the face of it a political affair, efforts by the Ta Tao authority to take the area from the SMC has great economic significance. In the first half of this year rates and taxes collected by the SMC totalled \$528,642, while the budget, for the year estimated total collection at \$932,000, although it is quite possible that it may hit the million.

Invasion by the Japanese sponsored regime is considered to be aimed more at the cash than at the political angle, as the Ta Tao subsidy from Nanking was recently halted.

#### SMC Attitude

Attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council towards the outside roads is that they were built by the SMC on land purchased by the SMC under rights conferred by existing regulations, and that dwellers alongside the road have to pay rates and taxes.

Moreover, dwellers in lanes off the road who have access to municipal drainage systems, or to light and water facilities made possible by the SMC must pay the same rates. Recent attempts have been made by Ta Tao authorities also to collect rates in the area, although with what degree of success has not been announced.

#### Municipal Services

The SMC looks after the roads in the area, provides fire department service, and even is taking health and cleansing measures well of the roads itself, so control of these areas does not just mean collecting of revenue, but expenditure of a considerable sum of money.

Up to the present Ta Tao interference has taken the form of attempting to usurp police functions from the SMC, despite promises that the Ta Tao men would only function off the roads. Recent developments have included the attempt to take over control of two traffic lights, at Edinburgh intersections with Great Western and Yu Yuen Roads, and an ultimatum to the Police that these lights should not function as from today, which was ignored. This is in addition to sending bills for Ta Tao rates and taxes.

SH  
S. B. L. 7399

File  
C-7  
11

OCT 17 1939

## Paging Washington And London

THE Shanghai Municipal Council needs the support of the foreign powers interested in the International Settlement in settling the outside road impasse. Unless this support is given promptly and in an unmistakable fashion, an extremely undesirable precedent, detrimental to the status of all the foreign controlled areas in China, is likely to be established.

This newspaper does not intend at this moment to delve into complicated legal and diplomatic phases of the outside road problem. It is sufficient to point out that when all the facts are boiled down to their bare essentials, the "Ta Tao" policemen have no right to be on the extra-Settlement roads.

The "Ta Tao" regime or the so-called "Special Municipality of Greater Shanghai" is not an organization representing the legally recognized government of China. Its policemen are able to take up their posts on extra-Settlement roads merely because they happen to have guns, and because the Shanghai Municipal Council is not disposed or in a position to use similarly forcible measures in dislodging them.

IF we are inclined to use high-flown terms, we may correctly and with justification use the word "invasion" in describing the action of the "Ta Tao" policemen. That indeed is what the action of the "Ta Tao" policemen really amounts to, and there is no reason why the foreign powers interested in the Settlement should continue to refrain from recognizing and calling a spade a spade.

Having sent its armed men to patrol and occupy the roads, the "Ta Tao" regime is now starting negotiations with the Shanghai Municipal Council with the hope that their "invasion" and the *de facto* status of the outside road will be consecrated by a formal agreement and officially recognized.

The Shanghai Municipal Council, which derives its authority and support from the various powers, is in a pathetic quandary. Unable to take a firm stand because of the lack of support, the Council has been compelled to make one concession after another. This series of retreats has already enabled the "Ta Tao" agents to have the run of the field in the outside road

area. Unless some support is given immediately, the Council will ultimately find it necessary to bow to force and to recognize the "right" of the "Ta Tao" regime in the western outside road districts.

THE status of the extra-Settlement road affects today not only the status of the International Settlement and the French Concession but also the fate of all foreign controlled areas in China. This is true because the outside road impasse involves the question of the legality of the puppet regimes.

If the "Ta Tao" policemen are allowed to continue their occupation and if an agreement is finally reached which concedes to the "Ta Tao" regime the right to collect taxes in the outside road area, this would mean in effect that the Shanghai Municipal Council and the foreign powers interested in the Settlement have bestowed their official recognition on the puppet "government."

It would also mean—if concession is made to the "Ta Tao" regime—that the powers have formally recognized the fact that the puppet governments have a legal claim on the foreign-controlled areas.

FROM such a *de facto* or *de jure* recognition it will be easy to lead to the next step. As soon as a formal agreement is reached, the "Ta Tao" regime in Shanghai and their counterparts in other cities of China will immediately start agitating for the immediate return of all the foreign settlements and concessions. If events in the future should take such a turn, the foreign powers would indeed have no one but themselves to blame because it was the concession in the outside road areas which led to such a development.

On the outside road question, the Shanghai Municipal Council must not be left in the lurch by the foreign powers. It must be given prompt and full support by the powers because unless such support is forthcoming, the Council will be compelled to capitulate and be forced to take part in establishing a dangerous precedent which in future will form the basis for further encroachment upon foreign rights and interests in China.

OCT 1 4 1939

## Mayor Fu's Police Interfere in West

**"Special Municipality" Men Order Traffic Lights Out in Edinburgh Road**

Members of the "Special Municipality Police" under Mr. Fu Siao-en, ordered British Indian constables of the Settlement Police to switch off the S.M.P. traffic lights at two important crossings in Edinburgh Road at 10.40 o'clock yesterday morning, thus causing temporary confusion at these intersections and a quasi-incident which was settled when police reinforcements were rushed to the two places from Bubbling Well Station, and the "Special Municipality Police" finally withdrew their augmented force.

The attempt on the part of the Kiangwan authorities to seize full control of the traffic situation along Edinburgh Road, in the British Military Defence Sector, was made without warning when squads of their "police" equipped with rifles marched up to the Sikh constables on duty and ordered them to turn off the regular traffic lights at the two intersections. The Indians were forced to comply with the demand and, as soon as they were able to leave their posts, communicated by the S.M.P. street telephone with Bubbling Well Station, whence squads of foreigners and Chinese were immediately sent to the scene.

### Light Signals Resumed

It was estimated that the control light at Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads was off for about three minutes while the one at Great Western and Edinburgh Roads was out of operation for about ten. At any rate, with the appearance of about twenty extra S.M.P. men at each crossing the "Special Municipality" constables promptly made way for the Settlement Police to resume their guidance of the red-and-green semaphores. After about an hour all the additional Kiangwan constables were withdrawn from both intersections (including one man carrying a species of sub-machine gun, at Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads), and a short time later the S.M.P. recalled their reinforcements.

Meanwhile, senior police officers had arrived and inspected the two crossings as well as the intersection of Edinburgh and Tunsin Roads, where the "Special Municipality" had increased their squad of men. Mr. R. W. Yorke and Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioners, were on the scene with other high officials of the S.M.P.

A personal inspection of the localities involved was made also by Major-General F. Keith-Simmons, Commander of British Forces in the Shanghai Area, and Major B. H. Ashmore, Brigade Major.

Shortly after the incident, truckloads of "Special Municipality" uniformed men, equipped with rifles, toured the district, pausing at the important crossings. These men did not alight from their lorries, however, at the Edinburgh Road intersections.

9317 #  
10 10 31

*Lili*

*(14/10)*

OCT 10 1939

**Apology Received from  
"Municipality" Police**

An apology has been made to the British military authorities in Shanghai by the Shanghai Special Municipality Police for the mistake made by them on October 5 when Mr. James Ward, Briton, employed by Messrs. Reuter, was forcibly removed from his residence at House 23, Lane 1984, Bubbling Well Road, by Chinese policemen employed by the "Special Municipality."

In a statement yesterday the British military authorities said: "Maj.-Gen. F. Keith Simmons received a call from Col. E. Igarashi, Japanese Adviser to the "Special Municipality" police, and Mr. Loo Ying, on Saturday, October 7.

Col. Igarashi and Mr. Loo Ying both apologized and expressed their regrets for the mistake made by the Shanghai "Special Municipality" Police in arresting Mr. James Ward, a British subject."

It is understood a similar apology has been made to Major K. M. Bourne, Commissioner of the Settlement Police.

*File*

*10/10*

OCT 8 1939

## Bus Searching Is Started By Local Puppets

### Omnibus Boarded Near Hollywood By Six "Ta Tao" Men

"Ta Tao" police in plainclothes yesterday started searching buses of the China General Omnibus Company on extra-Settlement roads. This is according to information obtained by THE CHINA PRESS from reliable sources last night.

The first case of its kind occurred on Yu Yuen Road directly in front of the Hollywood Gardens. The time was about 4.15 p.m. and the number of the bus board was 15149.

#### 15-Minute Search

Eye-witnesses and passengers of the bus afterwards stated that six men in plainclothes, some of whom were armed, entered the bus as it stopped near the Hollywood Gardens and started to search everybody on board.

The search lasted about 15 minutes after which the intruders left the vehicle and permitted it to proceed. The Shanghai Municipal Police were subsequently notified and an investigation was launched.

Members of the search party are stated to have informed some of the passengers that they were "Ta Tao" policemen and were looking for guns. They found none.

Throwing a large section of the western district into a panic, "Ta Tao" policemen, led by Japanese gendarmes, staged "war games" on the stretch of land between Columbia Circle and Amherst Avenue yesterday afternoon.

#### Gardens Trampled

The "war games" got under way at approximately 2.30 p.m., when more than 50 "Ta Tao" gendarmes, armed with rifles and machine-guns, fired blank cartridges, trampled gardens and vegetable fields under foot, and halted all traffic in this area for more than 30 minutes.

The "Ta Tao" policemen were still there after 3 p.m., but the maneuvers had finished by that time.

The "war games" were staged well within "Ta Tao" territory, it was reported to THE CHINA PRESS by a foreign eye-witness, who stated that in his opinion several hundred rounds of blank shots were fired.

Well-informed circles commenting on the "war maneuvers" yesterday held the view that the operation was a demonstration to impress badlands gangsters.

*Lille*  
*C 4/10*

File No. 556/39.

Bubbling Well  
5th October

29.

ARREST OF BRITISH SUBJECT BY PRO. WANG CHING  
"HI PARTY.

At 8.30 p.m. Oct. 5, 1939 Mr. Blackwood, 19 Delight  
Villas, 1964 Bubbling Well Road, telephoned Bubbling  
Well Station and reported that two members of S. C. G. P.  
Bureau and two Japanese in plain clothes were taking  
away a foreigner from 23 Delight Villas.

C.I. Dudley, D.I. Tabrum, D.I. Chen Chin Teang  
and F.P.S. 832 Sakaki proceeded to the above address  
where it was learned from several foreign witnesses  
that at about 8.15 p.m. six Chinese, two in uniform and  
four in plain clothes, the latter were armed with pistols  
had by mistake entered House 19, from where they proceed-  
ed to House 23, in which they arrested Mr. James Ward,  
British subject, age 23, employed as a mechanic by  
Reuters, 34 Avenue Edward VII, and seized a wireless  
transmitter, a wireless receiver, a typewriter and a  
camera.

At the time of conducting these enquiries the two  
men in uniform involved in the arrest and seizure re-  
appeared evidently for the purpose of conducting a further  
search. They were confronted by C.I. Dudley and D.I.  
Tabrum who demanded to know to where Mr. Ward had been  
taken. These men stated that a mistake had occurred  
and that the arrested Britisher had been removed to 46

*Handwritten notes:*  
11/10  
10/10

Misc.No.556/39(BW)

1 (Sheet 2)

Kinnear Road. Later, it was found that Mr. Ward had been removed in a m/car to 76 Jessfield Road, Headquarters of the Pro Wang Ching Wei Party.

At this stage of the investigation Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B", arrived and took charge of the case.

Mr. Yorke, C.I. Dudley, D.I. Tabrum, D.S.I. Chen Chin Tsang and D.S. Maganun proceeded to 76 Jessfield Road and having gained entry, the armed guards on duty inside the approach to the premises were asked to inform somebody in authority to come to the gate entrance where the Police party were requested to wait.

After a considerable delay and those on duty at the entrance having learned the nature of the Police visit, a Chinese who is known as Captain Wu arrived. He requested the Police party to wait for a member of the Japanese Military and upon finding that Mr. Yorke did not wish to do so turned out reinforcements who armed with Mausers and rifles posted themselves at the entrance to the gate in a menacingly manner.

Finally, D.S.I. Chen Chin Tsang was informed that Mr. Ward was at Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road.

The same party proceeded to 94 where Mr. Ward was found sitting in the lobby. He was spoken to by Mr. Yorke and D.I. Tabrum and stated he was the person who

Misc. No. 554/39(B)

1 (Sheet 3)

had been arrested at about 8.15 p.m.

After waiting a few minutes, Sgt. Major Saito appeared and when informed by Mr. Yorke that a British subject was being detained on the premises Sgt. Major Saito stated that he knew nothing about it.

The Police party having observed that Mr. Ward had gone from the lobby left the premises.

Mr. Yorke then communicated the facts of the case to Major Ashmore, Brigade Major, British Forces, Tifeng Road Camp.

At about 11.30 p.m. Capt. Smyth, D.C. Divisions, and Major Ashmore proceeded to 94 Jessfield Road, where they were joined shortly afterwards by Mr. Samson, A.C., and Messrs H.E. Thomas and G.W. Crighton, H.B.M. Consular Officials.

At about 12.30 a.m. Oct. 6, 1939 Mr. Ward was surreptitiously released and all the property seized at his house was returned to him with the exception of the wireless transmitter and receiver which articles he disowned.

Mr. Ward was sent home in a hired Johnson m/car.

Later, questioned at the Station, Mr. Ward stated that upon arrival at 74 Jessfield Road, he was subjected to lengthy questioning by Chinese in civilian clothing

Misc.No.556/39 (BW)

1 (Sheet 4)

concerning use of transmitter and receiving set found in his premises and his relations with a Chinese named "Wong" who operated the set.

Mr. Ward informed his captors that the set was the property of a Chinese known to him only as "Wong" who occupied a room on the third floor. This room he had leased to "Wong" about a year ago for a rental of \$60.00 a month. "Wong" did not sleep on the premises and he, Mr. Ward, firmly believed that "Wong" used the set only for the purpose of sending news from local Chinese newspapers to outports which includes Chungking.

*R. F. Tabern*  
Det. Inspector

B.D.O. "B" Division.

OCT 7 1938

## Apology to H.M. Consulate For Mr. Ward's Arrest

Japanese Evince Further Interest Yesterday in  
His House ; Detailed Account of Proceedings

**I**N connection with the arrest and detention of Mr. James Ward, employee of Reuters, Ltd., by the "Special Municipality" police at his home at House 23, Lane 1984, Bubbling Well Road, on Thursday night, a full apology was rendered to H.M. Consul-General, Sir Herbert Phillips, by two officials of the Shanghai "Special Municipality" who called on him yesterday afternoon.

The two officials were Mr. Lu Ying, Chief of Police of the Shanghai Special Municipality, and Col. E. Igarashi, Chief Adviser to the Shanghai "Special Municipality" Police Bureau. They were received on behalf of the Consul-General by the Superintending Consul, Mr. G. V. Kitson.

Mr. Lu Ying, speaking for the Shanghai Special Municipality, apologized for the arrest and detention of Mr. Ward. He informed the Superintending Consul that the "special municipality" Police had entered Mr. Ward's house not knowing it was the property of a Third Power national and had arrested him in ignorance of the fact that he was a Briton. The police official responsible for the affair, he said, had been punished.

He assured the Superintending Consul that there would be no recurrence of such incidents and that there would be no interference with British nationals in the future. Mr. Lu Ying guaranteed, on behalf of the Shanghai "Special Municipality," full protection for British residents in the area under its jurisdiction.

### Entry Forced

Meanwhile, the "North-China Daily News" learned yesterday that a party consisting of approximately ten men, including two uniformed members of the "Special Municipality" police rang the bell of Mr. Ward's residence at about 3 p.m., pushing their way into the hall as soon as the door had been opened. They demanded to inspect the premises, whereupon Mr. Ward asked for a warrant to be produced. While a few members of the group left the building, presumably to obtain the warrant, the remainder commenced a search subsequently discovering a small room containing a wireless transmitter which was quickly dismantled and seized.

This room, it was learned, had been rented to a certain Mr. Wang whose activities were unknown to Mr. Ward as the only contact which he had with his tenant, was that of collecting the rental at the end of each month. The discovery of the transmitter, however, resulted in Mr. Ward's arrest. He was taken to the "Special Municipality" police station, Jessfield Road, and was interrogated. He was even asked to divulge the salary which he was being paid by Messrs. Reuters, Ltd.

During the period of his detention, Mr. Ward was moved to various houses in the vicinity on two occasions, being finally led to a room where he was being watched by an armed policeman.

*File*  
*C-4*  
*10*

4-25-42

#### S.M.P. Intervene

High Settlement Police officials informed the British Consul-General of the affair and Mr. Ward was released shortly after midnight.

Despite yesterday's apology, however, the authorities in control of the "outside roads" districts evinced considerable interest for Mr. Ward's home yesterday. The building was photographed from outside and from within and two or three persons, believed to have been Japanese, called at the house on a number of occasions yesterday and asked the servants when they expected Mr. Ward to return.

Shortly after noon yesterday, two cars filled with Japanese or Chinese arrived at the house and made similar enquiries whereupon they departed.

Meanwhile, Mr. Ward did not return to his home yesterday and asked his servants to bring his belongings to an address in the Central District, where he is temporarily staying pending the settlement of the affair through official channels.

Questioned regarding the incident, a spokesman at yesterday's press conference stated that the "Special Municipality" police had heard that a Chinese, believed to be a Mr. Wang, was engaged in illegal radio communications with Chungking. In view of this report, the spokesman continued, a raid on the building in question was carried out.

As Mr. Ward was an athlete and sun-tanned, the spokesman added, and as he did not look like a foreigner, the detectives mistook him for Wang.

Moreover, the spokesman added, Mr. Ward's name, translated into Chinese means "flower" and "virtue" and is pronounced "Wah Te" which led to his being mistaken for the wanted man.

When his true identity was established, the spokesman concluded, the Special Municipality "took measures for his relief and an apology was made while disciplinary action was taken against those who took part in the raid.

OCT 7 1939

## Apology Is Offered To British Consulate For Arrest Of Mr. J. Ward

Chief Of City Government Police Calls To See  
Consul-General Yesterday Afternoon; Case  
Of Mistaken Identity Is Revealed

### BRITON MISTAKEN FOR MAN WHO HAD SENT MESSAGES TO CHUNGKING

In connection with the arrest and detention of Mr. James Ward, employee of Reuters, Ltd., by the City Government Police at his home at House 23, Lane 1984, Bubbling Well Road, on Thursday night, a full apology was tendered to the British Consul-General, Sir Herbert Phillips, by two officials of the Shanghai Special Municipality who called at the British Consulate-General yesterday afternoon.

The two officials were Mr. Lu Ying, Chief of Police of the Shanghai Special Municipality, and Colonel E. Igarashi, Chief Adviser of the Shanghai Special Municipality Police Bureau. They were received on behalf of the Consul-General by the Superintending Consul, Mr. G. V. Kitson.

Mr. Lu Ying, speaking for the Shanghai Special Municipality, apologized for the arrest and detention of Mr. Ward.

He informed the Superintending Consul that the City Police had entered Mr. Ward's house not knowing it was the property of a Third-Power national and had arrested him in ignorance of the fact that he was a Briton. The police official responsible for the affair, he said, had been punished.

He assured the Superintending Consul that there would be no recurrence of such incidents and that there would be no interference with British nationals in the future.

Mr. Lu Ying guaranteed, on behalf of the Shanghai Special Municipality, full protection for British residents in the area under the jurisdiction of the Special Municipality.

#### Forcibly Removed

Mr. Ward was allegedly forcibly removed from his residence at about 8.10 p.m. on Thursday and not released until shortly after midnight and then only after negotiations had been conducted by high ranking officers of the S.M.P., the British military and the British Consulate.

At the time that Mr. Ward was forcibly removed from his house by officers of the City Government Police, they also removed a wireless transmitting set he had in his house as well as a typewriter and took it together with him to their headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road.

It was only after lengthy negotiations that Mr. Ward was released and the wireless set turned over to the S.M.P. British authorities are now conducting a full investigation into the affair.

#### Mistaken Identity

"The arrest of Mr. James Ward by the Special Municipality was due to mistaken identity," the Japanese Army spokesmen said at the press conference last evening.

"The Special Municipality police had heard that a man named Wang had been engaged in illegal radio communication with Chungking," said the spokesman. "In view of the report, detectives staged a raid on the premises in which the alleged sending of communications was taking place.

"On entering the premises the detectives found an elaborate radio sending and receiving apparatus. They assumed Mr. Ward to be Mr. Wang, the man they were looking for, and took him to headquarters for questioning.

"As stated in the newspapers, Mr. Ward was an athlete and suntanned. As he was of mixed parentage and did not look like a foreigner, they mistook him for Wang."

When it was established that Mr. Ward was not the man wanted, the Special Municipality took measures for his release and an apology was given, and disciplinary action was taken against those who took part in the raid.

OCT 7 1939

## Apology Over "Ta Tao" Raid Given British

### Employee Of Reuters' Detained Not Baseball Star

Full apology for the arrest and detention of Mr. James Ward, employee of Reuters Ltd., by the "Ta Tao" police Thursday night, was tendered to the British Consul-General, Sir Herbert Phillips, by two officials of the Shanghai "Special Municipality" who called at the British Consulate-General yesterday afternoon.

The two officials were Mr. Lu Ying, "Chief of the Ta Tao police," and Colonel K. Igarashi, chief adviser to the Shanghai "Special Municipality Police Bureau." They were received on behalf of Sir Herbert by the Superintending British Consul, Mr. G. V. Kitson. Lu Ying, speaking for his organization, apologized for the arrest and detention of Mr. Ward.

He informed Mr. Kitson that the "Ta Tao" police had entered Mr. Ward's house not knowing it was the property of a third power national and had arrested him in ignorance of the fact that he was a Briton. The "Ta Tao" official responsible for the affair, he said, had been punished.

Lu Ying assured the British official that there would be no recurrence of such incidents and that there would be no interference with British nationals in the future. Lu Ying also guaranteed, on behalf of the Shanghai "Special Municipality," full protection for British residents in the area under the jurisdiction of the "Special Municipality."

#### Not Baseball Star

Meanwhile, it was denied yesterday that the Ward detained by the "Ta Tao" police was not Mr. James Ward, the well-known local soccer and baseball star, as erroneously reported in THE CHINA PRESS yesterday. The CHINA PRESS regrets the error.

The raid on Mr. Ward's home was the subject of questioning at the Japanese press conference last night. The Japanese army spokesman stated that the "Ta Tao" police were looking for a Chinese named Wang who was suspected of manufacturing illegal opium commodities with Chungking. They did not find a name similar to that but they turned over to the British authorities.



SECRET

4\*

He refused to hand the two prisoners over, but stated that they would be released after an enquiry.

On the following day, having the premises, they are still in the hands of the enemy, but have been released after a search. The situation, however, is still being discussed.

*J. H. White*  
D. S. 252.

Sec. Dept. 1/0.

*RM*

*Sub*  
*61*

D.D.C. "B" 1/1.

*[Signature]*

CHINA PRESS

OCT 5 1939

25415  
9399A  
10 39

## British Doctor Detained Two Hours By 'Ta Tao' Policemen

To Dr. John Gray, British, 934 Bubbling Well Road, goes the distinction of being the first foreigner to become involved in a serious altercation with "Ta Tao" traffic police now usurping S.M.P. duties on extra-Settlement roads of the Western District.

Dr. Gray was stopped and detained by "Ta Tao" police near the corner of Tifeng and Bubbling Well Roads about 6 p.m. yesterday. He was released two hours later.

The doctor was driving his car along Bubbling Well Road when a "Ta Tao" traffic policeman standing at the intersection of that street and Tifeng Road suddenly ordered the machine to stop. The puppet policeman asked for the doctor's driving license and the doctor refused to produce it.

"I obey only S.M.C. regulations on this street," the doctor is credit-

ed with having told the "Ta Tao" policeman.

This reply seemed to infuriate the "Ta Tao" man who summoned help. Within a matter of seconds, some 40 "Ta Tao" policemen, most of them armed with rifles, surrounded Dr. Gray's car. He was ordered to remain in the machine but two women were permitted to go.

The ensuing argument is reported to have been rather heated and resulted in the doctor's being detained until about 8 p.m. Members of the Shanghai Municipal Police were responsible for terminating the dispute. They appeared on the scene just a few minutes after the argument started and after considerable discussion, were successful in obtaining "Ta Tao" permission for the doctor to go home.

*Lil*

*C. 5/10*

OCT 5 1939

## Foreigners Held Up By Chinese Police

**Dispute Over Traffic in  
Outside Roads Area**

The first incident involving foreigners in extra-Settlement road areas in the western district since the Shanghai Special Municipality police have taken up traffic duties there occurred last night shortly after 6 o'clock when a motor car in which Mr. John Gray, a British engineer connected with a firm at 410 Szechuen Road, and three friends, two of them ladies, were travelling, was stopped in Tifeng Road near Bubbling Well Road.

The new municipality officers thought that Mr. Gray's car had violated traffic regulations and so they ordered that it be stopped. There was a heated dispute and the car was detained for a considerable time. Settlement police later intervened and the ensuing negotiations resulted in the car being allowed to proceed. While official quarters were reticent, it was learned that the motoring party had been detained in the street for more than an hour.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 5 1939

## City Police Hold Briton For 2 Hours

Mr. John Gray Involved  
In Traffic Dispute  
In West Area

Mr. John Gray, well-known local British consulting engineer and marine and cargo surveyor, was detained for nearly two hours by Shanghai City Government police yesterday evening on Bubbling Well Road, near the intersection of Tifeng Road, following an argument with a member of the City Government police over an alleged traffic infringement.

Mr. Gray was proceeding to his residence on Hungjao Road in his car at about 6.10 p.m. when he was halted by a City Government policeman on traffic duty at the corner of Bubbling Well and Tifeng Roads for allegedly disobeying a traffic signal. Mr. Gray's car, which was proceeding east to west along Bubbling Well Road, narrowly avoided colliding with a car traveling North to South across the intersection of Bubbling Well and Tifeng Roads, after which he was ordered to stop by the policeman.

### Denies Guilt

Firmly denying that he was guilty of any traffic infringement Mr. Gray refused to accompany the constable to the City Government's new station on Jessfield Road, near Bubbling Well Road Police Station, whereupon the latter called for reinforcements.

Forty or 50 heavily armed City Government policemen quickly arrived on the scene, followed by members of Bubbling Well Station, under Inspector Dudley, officer in charge of the station, and negotiations were conducted on the spot as Mr. Gray still haughty refused to leave. There were three other persons in the car at the time of the incident, a Mr. MacDonald and two ladies, but while Mr. MacDonald remained with Mr. Gray throughout the entire proceedings, the ladies were permitted to leave almost immediately.

Finally, shortly before 8 p.m., Mr. Gray was permitted to continue his belated journey homewards. It is believed that a protest will be filed with the British Consular authorities over the affair.

• 25389  
S. E. REGISTRY  
B. D. 9399 A  
5 10 39

NORTHCHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 5 1939

**Special Municipality  
Police Board Bus**

Two Chinese passengers in a Route No. 1 omnibus were taken off the vehicle by police of the Shanghai "Special Municipality" shortly before 9 o'clock yesterday morning.

The incident occurred in Yu Yuen Road, almost opposite the entrance to Jessfield Park. The two men were taken to the street and searched, while the bus was allowed to proceed. After a few minutes the two Chinese were permitted to go.

*File*

*C 5  
10*

7177A  
22 7/39

\* B \*

Disc. No. 531/39.

S'ell  
22nd. September, 39.

1.

Male Chinese Arrested by S.C.G.I. Bureau  
in C.O.L. House.

At 6.55a.m. 22/9/39 S.I.W. 398 reported by telephone that a male Chinese had been arrested and taken away from No. 65 West End Gardens, by S.C.G.I. Bureau officers.

Inquiries were made at the above address by D.S.I. Burton, D.S. Nagamune and C.D.S. 22.

No. 65 West End Gardens is occupied by Mr. Tsz Ioh Wei (朱伯輝) and his family. He is aged 52, a native of Tungchow, and is employed as a cotton merchant. S.M.C. rates are paid on the premises.

According to Mrs. Tsz Mao Sz (朱慕氏), at about 6.30a.m. 22/9/39 two S.C.G.I. Bureau officers and two men in plain clothes entered the house by the open front door. One of the uniformed men carried a rifle, and one of the others was wearing foreign style clothing. The party asked if a man named Tsz lived there, and when told that he did, they went to the upstairs rooms and made a superficial search. In reply to their enquiry if there were any firearms in the house, they were told that there were not. In one room they found Mr. Tsz Ioh wei in bed and told him that a Tungchow man named Ting (丁) had been arrested, and that he (Tsz) must accompany

Handwritten notes and stamps on the left margin, including a circular stamp with the number 7177A and some illegible text.

Miss. No. 532/39.

1/3.

them and act as guarantor for the prisoner. Mr. Tsz was not given time enough to dress and had to accompany them in his underclothings however, he was not handcuffed or manhandled in any way. The party then entered a white coloured motor car, number unknown, and drove away towards Yu Yuen Road.

As the motor car was probably one belonging to the Silver Taxi Service, the company was communicated with and requested to send the chauffeur of any car to Bubbling Well Station who had driven to West End Gardens at about 6.30a.m.

At 9.30a.m. 22/9/39 Ying Sien Kyien ( 耿蓮軒 ), S.M.P. licence No. 14381, living at 76 R. de Siam, and employed by the Silver Taxi Service, came to the station.

Ying Sien Kyien stated that at 8.45a.m. 22/9/39 one named Wong ( 王 ) ordered a taxi to be sent to Est Pah Wah near Columbia Road Bridge. He drove Hire Car No. 18240 to that address where four male Chinese boarded it:-

- (1) Age about 35/4, 5'7/8", slim build, long narrow face, wearing a grey foreign style summer suit, tie and black felt hat. Kampo (?) dialect.
- (2) Age 27/8, 2'4/8", small build, round narrow face; wearing light grey summer suit and a light grey cap.

Misc. No. 532/39.

1/3.

- (3) Age 35/6, 5'5/6", slim build, long dark face; wearing a black silk long gown and a dark felt hat.
- (4) Wearing a long gown.

The chauffeur, under instructions, drove to the mouth of East Ts An Tang village on Edinburgh Road, where the 1st. man left the car and was replaced by two uniformed S.C.G.I. Bureau officers, both of whom were armed with a rifle. The car was then driven via Ts Yuen Road to West End Gardens and stopped where that lane forms an "S" bend.

The party left the car and returned after about ten minutes with a male Chinese in his underclothes. They then went to East Ts An Tang where the two uniformed men alighted and first-described plainclothes man re-entered the car. The party returned to West Fah sha where all got out and after the taxi fare had been paid, walked away toward a house bearing a sign "Da Co Dan (好勤 港)".

The chauffeur stated that at no time during the travelling did he overhear anything which was said by his passengers.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. I.  
D.S. Ware.  
D.S. Ngamune.  
C.D.S. 22.



Misc.No. 534/39.

" B "

B'well

33rd. September, 39.

1.

Re one male Chinese detained by the P.S.B. after being arrested by P.S.B. 3369 on Jessfield Road.

At 12noon, 23/9/39, P.S.B. 3305 came to the Charge Room and reported that he had arrested one male Chinese on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road but later the arrested Chinese was taken to the P.S.B. sub-station on Singapore Road by 3 policemen attached to the P.S.B.

From enquiries made by G.D.S. 273 and the undersigned the following were ascertained:-

At about 9am, 23/9/39, one P. S.B. watchman named Chew Cha Yien (趙華世) employed for Sing Kong (新康里) off Jessfield Road witnessed in the alleyway one male Chinese named Lee Tung chih (李永志), 15, Wunth, carrying newspapers of 3 pounds of woolen thread value \$30.00.

Complainant named Kiu Sina Mei (高小妹), at No. 56 Hong Hou Li (洪高里), off Connaught Road informed the watchman of this case, and upon being approached by the watchman, the would-be-cheater had run away on to the Jessfield Road near Connaught Road where he was arrested by G.P.S. 3369, and later taken to the P.S.B. Sub-Station on Singapore Road.

The arrested Chinese is now under investigation at the sub-station.



Handwritten notes: 0.2 9. 24/9.

Handwritten signature and initials: P. D. C. 20.1 48

Handwritten signature and typed text: Sen. Det. i/c.

G.D.S. 795. G.D.S. 273.

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**2**

D.9411/9 - 22

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. D. 9411/5  
Date

JUN 5 1940

**John Alexander New  
Press Attache Here**

Mr. John Alexander has assumed new duties as British press attache here, following his recent return from Chungking where he had been serving as private secretary to the British ambassador, Sir Archibald Clark-Kerr, since about the first of the year. Mrs. Alexander came with him after a Chungking visit of several weeks. The Alexanders have many friends in Shanghai, gained during a previous period when Mr. Alexander was Chinese secretary to the British Embassy. Immediately before joining Sir Archibald he had been British Consul at Nanking.

SI  
1000

By hand of  
C

Translation from Russian.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 5002A  
Date 20-1-42

THE NEW TIMES, JANUARY 20, 1942.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9411/6  
Date 20-1-42

Generous Donation

Last week Mr. TOPAZ, President of the local Jewish community handed through the medium of Captain K. INOZUKA the sum of \$ 50,000 representing a donation of the Jewish community to the Japanese Red Cross. At the same time representatives of the Jewish community expressed their gratitude to the Japanese Command for the kind treatment by Japan of Jewish nationals both in the past and at present. They also wished every success to Japan in her great mission in East Asia.

Captain Inozuka in thanking the Jewish representatives for the donation expressed his pleasure in connection with the fact that the Jewish community in Shanghai, being fully loyal towards the Japanese authorities, is cooperating with the latter in the matter of establishment of New Order in East Asia.

Collections towards the Japanese Red Cross fund are still continued in the local Jewish community, and there are reasons to believe that the next donation will reach a considerable amount.

20-1-42.

*Major Inozuka*

INDEXED BY  
(S.B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 20/1/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
JAN 21 1942

translation of an article which appeared in Russian weekly newspaper "OUR WAY" on 7-11-41. Publisher and Editor - Mr. L. KORGANOFF, 409 East 92nd Street, New York, N.Y.

### FLEEING RATS

Frenzied propaganda of Soviet and Anglo-American press striving to impress upon public opinion throughout the world and especially on the minds of Russian emigrants that at present the Soviet government headed by Soso Djughashvili, Lazar Kaganovich, Lozovsky-Levenstein, Litvinoff-Wallach-Rinkelstein and other Jews - is a Russian national government supported by the entire country united in her wish to repel the German - Fascist aggression. Soso is compared with Emperor Alexander I, Voroshiloff and Timoshenko - with Field-Marshal Kutuzoff and Marklay de Tolly.

The absurdity of the above has been made apparent by the "Interview with Chairman of the Committee for Relief to Refugees from Poland and Lithuania" which was published in the "Shanghai Zaria" on 24-10-41.

Mr. A.M. Oppenheim, Chairman of the said Committee, told to the "Shanghai Zaria's" representative that there are in Shanghai about 1,000 refugees from Poland and Lithuania, about one half of them being RABBINS AND THEIR DISCIPLES, students of religious schools.

Following Poland's division between Germany and the USSR Lithuania was also invaded by the bolsheviks. The Jews then were offered either to become Soviet citizens or leave the country. They preferred the latter alternative. These refugees are supported by the Jewish organization "Joint" from America; the local Relief Committee is collecting funds for them and visas to Palestine, Australia, Canada, Burma and other countries are applied for on their behalf.

Mr. Oppenheim blundered and by his statement clearly demonstrated that the U.S.S.R. is actually a regime of Jewish domination and Russian slavery.

Jewish rabbins from Poland and Lithuania together with their disciples were offered in the U.S.S.R. to become Soviet citizens or leave the country without any hinderance. This extraordinary privilege was accorded them only because Jews rule the country: hawks do not pick out hawk's eyes!

Let those Russian emigrants, who are so eager to defend the Soviet regime, quote even a single instance during the past 24 years when Russian, Roman-Catholic or Protestant clergymen were permitted to leave the U.S.S.R. without hinderance?

Facts prove the contrary. At the time when Poland and Lithuania were being invaded by the bolsheviks the Soviet government, true to the Talmudic principle "Kill the best of the gentiles", ruthlessly persecuted Christian clergy, intellectuals and well-to-do farmers. Thousands of them were executed and tens of thousands were imprisoned or sent to concentration camps....

There never was and will never be any freedom in the U.S.S.R., for the Soviet government - agovernment of Judeo-

Communists - is definitely an anti-religious, anti-Christian and godless government of Satanic mind and will.

Judaism alone is flourishing and developing in the U.S.S.R. As a rule Jewish synagogues have remained intact. Rabbins are not only exempt from any persecutions, but enjoy open protection, defence and every assistance on the part of the Soviet government.

Departure from the U.S.S.R. of the elite of the Jewish clergy, their "Tsadiks" (learned commentators of Talmud? Transl) - this quintessence of the orthodox Jewry - presents a clear proof of the dominating position held by the Jews in the U.S.S.R. It is apparent that the communist party is only an agent of Israel, an obedient servant carrying out instructions of its master - the Jew. It has now become so apparent!

And how vile, how foul and miserable are all those servile individuals like Grosse and Jiganoff who endeavour to prove with their mercenary pens that the Jews known under the name of the "Soviet government" express the national genius of the Russian people. How low must one fall, both mentally and spiritually, in order to assert such an apparent nonsense, at which even Jews themselves laugh!

Now when the HOUR OF RETRIBUTION HAS ARRIVED and the bloody Judae-Communist despotism is collapsing under the crushing blows of fascist panzer divisions - the rats are fleeing from the ship. The Jewish ruling clique evacuates from the U.S.S.R. in the first place its spiritual leaders - Talmudists and Hassides. As if Jews can consider themselves "in safety" in any place in the world at this time of triumphant swastika!

An Arian's soul is now overfilled with IRRECONCILIABILITY AND RUTHLESSNESS towards the Jewry - these enemies of Christianity and of the entire Arian humanity....

14-11-41.

NOV 5 1941

### Local Russians :

#### A Young Man's View

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—I have read carefully all that there was to read in your and other papers regarding the situation of the local Russians. The articles on the subject were mostly signed by the elder generation, and it is about time that we, the youngsters, should give our opinion too. I am pure Russian, and although I have never seen Russia, nevertheless I don't think that my love for my country is less than that of my fathers. I was brought up in a regular, intelligent Russian family, and though my father had to flee Russia for one political reason or another, he never developed in us his children hate for the present government of Russia. On the contrary, he made us love Russia as she is.

It is a pity that not all emigrants had the same idea of love for our Motherland. If they barred their way home long ago, we, the younger generation, would be very grateful if at least they would let us have our own opinion, and not mix us with themselves. We are tired of living in exile, we want to have a country of our own, we do not want any longer to be marked with that awful word "emigrant." We suffer now together with our country, we are Russians as much as those are Russians who are fighting for the freedom of Russia, and no matter what the pro-White Russians say, there still beats a Russian heart under the Red Army's cloak. There are no more "Whites" and "Reds," there are only Russians united against their common foe, and it would be greatly appreciated by the majority of Russians if the Emigrants' Committee would stop making fools of themselves and playing into the hands of the Germans. No one with common sense will ever believe that Hitler will save Russia from Communism and give the free country to the pro-White Russians. If they would only look back they would see what has become of all the conquered countries. Are they free? No, and Russia would never be an exception—and besides, it is far too big and rich to be given away to anybody.

The Emigrants' Committee black-listed all the pro-Soviet Russian emigrants. It has made a great mistake, for hardly anyone will be left on the white list. Thinking clearly, the local Emigrants' Committee is a lot of nonsense. Its attitude towards our country is a disgrace. It will gain nothing from the Nazis by black-listing the real Russian patriots, and it will only lose those who willingly gave money in the course of charity.

It would be also appreciated if the local Soviet community would give a little more attention to all that is concerned with the local Russian dispute and, maybe, make a small step forward to meet us.

We are heart and soul with you, men and women of Russia, in your moment of suffering, and we will rejoice with you in the day of the final and undoubted victory.

Long Live Russia.

A YOUNG RUSSIAN.

Shanghai, Nov 4.

## Many Russians Applying For British Forces But Small Number Accepted

"Limitations Of Recruiting Systems" Declared  
Responsible For Rejections; Few Have  
Already Left For Singapore, However

### KEEN DISAPPOINTMENT IS FELT AMONG PATRIOTIC YOUNG RUSSIANS

Unable to join the Red Army because of their emigre status, local Russian youths are applying almost daily at the British Consulate-General here for service in the British Army against the common foe. But, British officials revealed yesterday, "only an inconsiderable number have been registered due to present limitations of our recruiting system."

A widening of this system is not foreseen at this time, it was declared. It was intimated that stiff requirements both as regards ability and background have to be met by applicants, ruling out almost all applicants who would be ordinarily accepted were they of British nationality.

Nevertheless, a comparatively small number of Russians and other nationals have been accepted and have left for Singapore, it was stated. These cases have caused the impression in the Russian community that the wave of enrolment is a large one.

#### Keen Disappointment

A number of young Russians interviewed by "The Shanghai Times" expressed keen disappointment at being rejected by the British recruiting authorities. They said they had hoped to reach India, and from there perhaps be trans-

ferred to the Caucasian front where they could fight the Germans shoulder to shoulder with their fellow-Russians in the Red Army.

The question of young Russians volunteering for the British Army has been an acute one for long in the Russian community. Applications are usually made quietly, since many young Russians in the Settlement and French Concession work in organizations who would not approve of this action.

Recently, one of the "White" newspapers "cautioned" the Russian community against being taken in by the "false picture" of alluring conditions in the British Forces. The newspaper said that "Anglo American quarters" were waging an enrolment campaign in the Russian community, and that the "responsible authorities" should take counter measures.

51  
EL  
30.10.41

Ab

6/2/41

MS 707341

**Local Russians:**

**A Reader Shocked**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Lately there have been in your esteemed paper a number of letters concerning the local Russians. I do not intend to go into details and criticize them point by point as I think they mostly show personal views of point. I have never taken very seriously the letters of Mr. GROSSE and regret much that he did not give us his frank opinion in time when the famous Nazi-Soviet Accord was signed; but I must confess, that I was much shocked, having read the letter of the Rev. A. J. LEONDOV, for instead of love, indulgence and peace his letter was full of hatred, intolerance, political differences and incorrect statements.

H. L.

Shanghai, Oct. 27.

S.  
L.  
29.10.41

AS

"JE Bukharin"

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS  
OCT 27 1941

**Local Russians :  
Sympathy for the Whites**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—One who has had any experience of life under the present regime in Moscow, can well understand the feelings of those of the White Russians who still stand aloof, and the hopes they cherish of seeing that blood-gang of plunderers get a little of what has so long been richly deserved. To speak of the Moscow Government as a "democracy" is enough to make the proverbial cat give a loud "ba ha!" It is, however, no less a mistake to think of Sovietdom as an independent entity in this terrible struggle against the forces of evil let loose in Europe by the hysterical Hitler. It should rather be considered as a part of the defence of the freedom of the world—a freedom of which they know absolutely nothing, but as long as they are willing to fight on its side, why not encourage them to the limit of one's ability instead of holding back?

Surely the White Russians, who have suffered so much injustice, do not want to see the world under the heel of the Nazis who are even cleverer in cruelty and oppression than are the Soviets—it would be stepping out of the frying pan into the fire with a vengeance.

Of course no one trusts or ever can trust the Soviet leaders, though now their own bacon is in danger, they are putting up a magnificent resistance to the common enemy which compels the admiration of the world. Whatever one's personal feelings are, one should give them all the help and encouragement possible, as they happen, for the time being (and through no choice of their own, to be fighting on the side of law and decency. That is the way I should feel were I a White Russian—though I should neither forget nor forgive the ghastly past. Their time will come—

"Though the mills of God grind slowly,  
Yet they grind exceeding small."

AMERICAN.

Shanghai, Oct. 25.

51  
&L  
A 7/10/41

Wk

Ab  
5/7/10

*Dr. Bakov*

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS  
OCT 26 1941

**Local Russians:  
And Possible Repatriation**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

*51  
86  
26/10/41*

SIR.—In reply to Mr. J. A. BASIL's letter that appeared in your columns on October 24, and concerning the possible repatriation of Russian Emigrants, it must be stated that this matter is naturally being considered by the Soviet Government. However, at the present moment the Government of U.S.S.R. are preoccupied with matters much more important than the repatriation of Russian emigrants. Furthermore, all those emigrants who are willing to become Soviet citizens must realize that they must first become Soviet citizens in their own hearts, acquire a new psychology, forget their egoistic longings and the Shanghai business spirit which is unfortunately extremely harmful to young souls, who are often forced to educate in themselves the spirit of speculation, unhealthy and egoistic competition, the desire to exploit both people and capital, lead spiritually unhealthy lives, and, in short, are far from being co-operative, creative and hardworking, qualities that are extremely common and necessary in the Soviet Union. It is possible that the majority of Russian emigrants are in need of Soviet Russia, but it does not mean that Soviet Russia is in need of the majority of Russian emigrants. I fully appreciate Mr. J. BASIL's point of view; and those willing to become useful Soviet citizens, who wish to fight for their cause, all those who believe their thoughts and conscience are truthful and correct, will always find their way to the Soviet Union. As to the rest—I am afraid they are simply "not wanted."

L. V. GROSSE.

Shanghai, Oct. 24.

*AB*

*10/26/41*

Translation of a leading article which appeared in the "Russian Times" on 25-10-41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Company, 409 East 67th Street, Editor - Mr. P. A. Savintseff.

### DEMOCRATIC THREATS

A Russian emigrant called at the office of the Russian Emigrants Committee yesterday and handed to Chairman of the Committee a letter which reads as follows :-

" It has come to my knowledge that, in reply to the resolution of the Russian Emigrants Committee regarding the expulsion from the ranks of emigrants of those Russians who work for the strengthening of the Soviet government, local democratic areas, being together with the Third International, commenced to threaten Russian national-thinking emigrant organizations with discontinuance of the assistance which has been given to these organizations. This means that we are expected to help the bolshevik government to remain in power in Russia in order that the so-called democracies, who once helped bolshevism to gain ground in Russia, might for the second time be saved by means of shedding of Russian blood.

Please accept the enclosed sum of \$1,000 out of my modest savings for the needs of the emigrant charitable organizations. At the same time I would like to ask Russian national-thinking emigrants to double their contributions towards Self-Taxation Fund at this fateful hour and also to donate out of their savings to the Russian Emigrants Committee for charitable purpose.

I hope that the future National Russia will not forget the threats of democrats and that there hardly will be necessary to maintain any contact with them.

Follows the signature of the writer, whose identity we, for obvious reasons, do not wish to reveal.

With a feeling of profound gratitude and satisfaction we publish the above letter, the words of which have been strongly supported by the writer's deed.

This emigrant says: "Democracy threatens, doesn't it? Then I don't care a damn about this democracy. Here is \$1,000 for the Russian Emigrants Committee!"

This is a worthy reply, both by words and deed, to those democratic scribes who have of late been so eager to spill ink in the battle on the pages of democratic newspapers. Think only: the day before yesterday there appeared in the "N.C.D. News" and "Shanghai Evening Post" a cascade of unequivocal threats on the part of democrats.

The "N.C.D. News" writes that "in this war all who are not

for us are against us". The "Shanghai Evening Post" threatens that, should the Russian Emigrants Committee not cancel its resolution, nobody will recognize certificates issued by the Committee. Both papers point out threateningly that the Russian Emigrants Committee is risking to be deprived of the assistance it has been accorded by foreign benevolent institutions and organizations.

Messers Anglo-Saxons, who are building their well-being in Shanghai at the expense of other nations, are, in fact, threatening with another fellow's fist, keeping their own deep in their pockets. Messers Anglo-Saxons forget that apart from them there are in the Shanghai Municipal Council representatives of other nations, who are not their allies. Messers Anglo-Saxons are wrong in thinking that Russian anti-communist emigrants should follow the example of Churchill, who was ready to kick the communist in the pants yesterday, but is kissing his abominable face to-day. We have not yet fallen as low as that and will never do so, for no matter what shape relations between the Soviet government and any other party may take, these relations do not concern us, because our attitude towards the communist regime and communist party has been and will always be uncompromisingly hostile. No gold, no threats, no super-achievements of the Soviet government (by the way, these achievements have proved to be nothing but bluff intended for democratic consumption) - nothing can change our hostile attitude.

Messers Democrats point out that the Russian Emigrants Committee has resorted to threats, and in the same breath are threatening <sup>with</sup> depressions. If this happened because they are afraid then we could understand it, as even a bear, being frightened, is subject to a certain unpleasant illness, not to speak of democracies who never could boast of having strong nerves. If this intimidation forms a part of democratic traditions, the worse for democracies. In Europe one has paid very dearly for such an intimidation, and we by no means wish the Russian people, who is now forced to defend

both democracies and communism, suffer, as a result of such intimidation, more than it is absolutely necessary for its liberation. Yes, Russian blood is being shed, but not a drop of it should be shed in excess of what is necessary for the overthrowing of the bolshevik yoke. Assistance to the bolsheviks on the part of democracies and Russian emigrants will cause unnecessary shedding not of drops, but ~~torrents~~ torrents of Russian blood. A part of this blood is being shed for the sake of democracies. Is it necessary? No, it is not! Should we protest against it? We both should and must!

Messrs Democrats are endeavouring to prove to us that in our policy of bringing into a shape the petty affairs in our own anti-communist emigrant family, we are following somebody's instructions. Only the instructions of our own Russian conscience, Messrs Democrats. This conscience has been developed in us by our Orthodox Church and our Russian national culture.

And there is no power in the world that could force us to compromise with our conscience.

27.10.41.

OCT 25 1941

## Local Russians:

## Suggestions to Journalists

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—I wish to thank Mr. H. J. COLLAR, Chairman of the Allied Federation in Shanghai, for his very clear and encouraging statement that appeared today in your esteemed paper.

I wish to take this opportunity to explain a few items of general importance though of particularly Russian interest.

I wish to suggest that all local Russian newspapers define their final and definite attitude towards the Allied cause. I do not intend to suggest that they should promote "Bolshevik Propaganda" if they do not wish to, but, as I have written to your Mr. Davis some two months before Soviet Russia's war with Germany, it would be to our advantage if both the English and Russian Press could come to a closer understanding and thus bring the British and Russian communities nearer to each other as far as mutual political interests are concerned.

Thus, for instance, the Russian newspaper "Slovo" has taken a very encouraging patriotic though anti-communist stand. It is not my business to interfere with the personal political views of either Mr. V. VALE, Mr. ALTADUKOFF and GENERAL SICHEFF, who are running the paper, but it is naturally in the interests of the Allied cause that a united anti-Hitlerite front be established by the local British and Russian Press. "Slovo's" attitude in this connection is rather promising and it should not be impossible to reach a further co-ordination of journalistic efforts of the parties concerned.

"The Shanghai Zaria" is neither red nor white, and it would be better for the responsible parties running the newspaper to choose their colours once and for all. I have had the pleasure of working on the paper some time ago and suggested to the owner, Mrs. OLGA LEMBRICH, that the paper would do good by defining its actual stand and position—be it anti-German, neutral or definitely pro-German—so that we could at least know what is what.

However, I was then accused of being "pro-Axis" and still nobody in this city knows what the paper's policy is driving at. Bombastic articles about Germany are mixed with passionate outcries of "Long live England," then there are pro-Japanese articles, and then pro-Chinese, and in a day or two there appears an article dedicated to the glory of Soviet construction plans, and then comes a pro-Tsarist statement, and then again a purely domestic chat about the cost of vodka and caviar. It is all very amusing and probably makes good reading for the average Moscow Boulevard onlooker. But I think I shall not be mistaken when saying that this is not the spirit worthy of social and allied support. Yet I firmly believe that "The Zaria" is patriotic enough to meet the spirit of the day and shake hands with all pro-Allied newspapers.

Two other papers, "The Daily News" and "The New Life," are Soviet; as to the other paper, "The Russian Word," appearing in Hongkew—it is definitely pro-Axis and I prefer not to comment too much on it, for I still want to live on this old planet of ours. They try to assure people, that all those Russians who are not pro-Hitler are, so to say, "traitors to Russia!"... I trust that British and Russian pro-Allied journalists will come together and create a strongly united anti-Axis front. It is really high time for such action to be taken.

L. V. GROSSE.

Shanghai, Oct. 23.

S  
E  
23 10/41

OK

23/10/41

SHANGHAI EVENING NEWS & MERCURY  
OCT 25 1941

**Russian Emigrants**

To the Editor:

The drastic measures to be taken by the Russian Emigrants' Committee Against "White" Russians aiding the Soviet cause would emphatically seem strange to one who is unfamiliar with the intricacies of aims and purposes of that body. At a crucial moment like the present, when the survival of the motherland is at stake, one should think that all who called themselves Russians regardless of faiths and creeds would bury their hatchets and rally to her supreme need. But instead, the Russian Emigrants Committee of Shanghai even threatens drastic measures against those who are far-sighted enough to grasp this opportunity to efface the time-worn enmity between the existing National Soviet government and the erstwhile Royalists.

They would perhaps be justified to take the present view had Hitler promised the Restoration of Tzarist Russia, if he won the war; though even under such a promise they should realize the futility of waiting for Germany to realize it. But as it is, the Nazi has not even deemed it necessary to prepare a Tzarist puppet.

The members of the Russian Emigrants Committee, presumably are all well-matured experienced men, who are only too well acquainted with the anguish of exile to a foreign land and therefore still nurse rancor in their breasts; but in making the declaration they are perhaps forgetting that there are a great number of Russian youths in Shanghai who are born of "White" Russian parentage and who for obvious reason, know no hatred or contempt for the Soviet. It is only natural therefore, that they rather sympathize with the only native land they know, irrespective of the government that holds sway over it.

It is for these unusual patriots who have not a country that I wrote this letter. They deserve all our sympathies if nothing else.  
ARNOLD HUNTWAY HALL.  
Shanghai, Oct. 24, 1941

S  
E  
26/10/41

271

1/1

WR

2/1/41

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.  
OCT 25 1941

### A Nazi Deception

An orange-coloured pamphlet entitled "A Stay in Hell" is being circulated locally. One's first impression is naturally that it refers to Germany, but closer inspection discloses that it is a reprint of an article nearly three years old written by a Frenchman and taken from the "Contra Komintern." Its cryptic opening sentence is startling: "I am talking about the Soviet hell. My stay there—as a reader—lasted a few hours only." And on the strength of his stay there as a "reader"—whether a Bible reader or a proof-reader is not stated—he writes twelve pages of melodrama based on what he has heard from two "communistic writers." As his stay in Russia "lasted a few hours only," it seems probable that he got in without a railway ticket and was promptly sent back.

At the end of this unsensational little pamphlet is a full-page advertisement, undated, taken from a pamphlet published by a local American missionary in the 1920's and printed by the "North-China Daily News." This pamphlet was entitled "A Bolshevized China," and has probably been out of print for ten or more years, but by printing this 15-year old advertisement at the end of their pamphlet "A Stay in Hell," the Nazis appear to think that Shanghai readers of it will be duped into believing that it also comes from the press of the "North-China Daily News."

DE  
10/25/41

S. J.  
86  
25-10-41

MB

12/1

### A Pointed Question

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—A few days ago the Russian Emigrants' Committee issued some blunt threats to all Russian emigre patriots who dare to contribute to the funds of the Soviet Red Cross. This revolting attitude adopted by the self-elected representatives of the local Russian Community was commented upon in your editorial of today's date. It is highly gratifying that you have placed your sympathies with the right-thinking elements in our community, but it is only to be deplored that some of our leaders, who are known to share your views, remain silent and aloof in this critical hour. Shall we ascribe this aloofness to their passive acquiescence to the unwarranted (and clearly, mercenary) attitude as manifesto in the declaration of the Russian Emigrants' Committee? Or simply to their unwillingness to share the risk that ordinary Russian men-in-the-street takes upon himself when he willingly gives his hard-earned dollars to alleviate the sufferings of his courageous brothers? Which is it, gentlemen?

It seems to me that the time has come for every honest Russian to define clearly his attitude to the titanic struggle that is shaking the foundations of our world. We must remember, we must realize once and for all, that this struggle is not to be compared to any of the previous wars. This is not a war for territorial possessions, this is not a war for the honour of a single nation, this is not a war for mere world domination. This is the War of two diametrically opposed human ideologies: — the struggle between Light and Darkness, the struggle between Freedom and Slavery. No one shall dare to remain neutral in this struggle. It is a grave error to pretend that this struggle does not concern us personally. It does concern every man and woman and children, everyone who is able to distinguish between good and evil, light and darkness, freedom and slavery. So many admirable books have been written on the subject that I shall not repeat the words of those great men who do have a clear vision and who are far better equipped mentally than I am.

My purpose is simply to give a timely encouragement to those of my compatriots who carry a spark of that clear vision in their hearts; who fearlessly place their hopes with our Allies, and, thus, pledge themselves to the cause of Freedom, Truth and Justice. To these my countrymen, I send my blessing. I wish them to know that in the eyes of our God they are doing the just and courageous deed; that my heart, and the hearts of thousands of Christian and Jewish ministers, will ever go out to them; that in our daily prayers we shall ever remember them. Especially those of them who at this critical hour contribute their hard-earned money for the comfort of those brave men who fight our battles for us and for our children. They are paying their debt to our native land.

The threats emanating from the Russian Emigrants' Committee are obviously inspired by our enemies. This is not news. The men who today pretend to be representatives of the Russian Community have no right whatever to this preposterous claim. They do not represent the vast

majority of the Russians here. They have been installed in their offices through the efforts of clever machinations of our enemies. This may sound too far-fetched but, believe me, Sir, this is nothing but a clear statement of the facts as they are. If any one doubts this I have this faith and just solution to offer—let us have a general election, a poll of public opinion in the Russian Community. Believe me, this poll will yield the most surprising results. I claim that less than ten per cent. will vote for the men who today hold our destinies in the palms of their hands. The remaining ninety per cent will elect men who can truly represent the Russian Community, the men who are just, and honourable and White.

Our grievances against the Russian Emigrants' Committee have been clearly manifest for many years. As far back as December 12 1938, the members of my Church issued the following declaration which I forwarded to the local press at the time:—

We, the members of the Russian Protestant Community in Shanghai, do hereby declare and state that we have no connection whatever with the Russian Emigrants Committee and the Russian Orthodox Church and our moral principles are outraged by the activities of the above organizations.

The above declaration appeared in "The China Press" on December 13 1938, above my signature, for I was entrusted by my parishioners to make the above statement to the press on occasion of the outrageous attitude adopted by the Russian "leaders" with regard to the Sino-Japanese War. The Orthodox clergy, with the wholehearted approval of the "leaders" from the Russian Emigrants' Committee, went so far as to offer special public prayers for the victory of the Japanese military forces in China. If you know of anything more revolting than this, you may possibly overlook the occurrence. I cannot. To betray thus the trust of the people who offered us a Sanctuary in the hour of need—it is, indeed, revolting. Even then, in 1938, the so-called "leaders" of our Community showed clearly their true value.

The officials of the Committee strongly disapproved of the above declaration with the result that Russian ministers of other protestant denominations were forced to issue a disclaimer in the Russian Press stating that they had no connection with my Church and that they wholly approved the policy adopted by the Russian Emigrants' Committee. One of those ministers, I am sorry to state, was and still is, closely connected with one of the local British benevolent societies. His participation really hurt me, as it, undoubtedly, hurt some of his parishioners.

On another occasion, in 1938, I wrote to the "North China Daily News"—

Russian Protestants expressly asked me to state that our community consists of Russian patriots, and as such, we shall always be friends of democratic nations. With a deep sense of horror and repugnance we have watched the bloody ventures of the totalitarian nations in Abyssinia, in Spain and in China, and we definitely do not wish to entrust the future of our fatherland to fascists or imperialists. We are emigrants from Russia, but it does not mean that we are ready to make a deal with our deadly enemies in order to overthrow the existing Government of Russia. Some 150 million Russian people have

established this Government and, inasmuch as it is good for them, we shall not try to undermine their work. We may not agree with them but we cannot consciously plunge them into a fiery and bloody inferno of a civil war.

This was written on the occasion of the notorious meeting at the Astor House Hotel. The meeting was sponsored by the heads of the Russian Emigrants' organizations and was directed against the Soviet and the Chinese National Government. Naturally, the attendance was very poor, and the Russians here were outraged at the pro-fascist sympathies of their leaders. At the time some people pointed out to me that, while they agreed with me in principle, the expressions of my "allegiance" to the Government was too strong. They have since changed their opinions, and assure me that I was absolutely right. It is indeed, surprising how true the words of the above declarations ring today. I am happy in the knowledge that it were members of my Church who so clearly foresaw the course of events and who urged me to voice their sentiments in the press.

It should now be obvious to all Britons and Americans that retaining in their employ of Russians who offer their allegiance to the Russian Emigrants' Committee is to dealing with the enemy. Their Russian employees pay income tax to the Emigrants' Committee, and that organization as we have seen, voices violent Anti-Ally sentiments. To go further, all aid to White Russian Societies and schools must be stopped, inasmuch as these organizations breed anti-democratic principles. I have taken trouble to find out, and all those who do know will agree with me.

I readily admit that these measures are drastic. But they will eventually prove beneficial. Deprived of the much-needed support from the despised democratic sources these polluted and stagnant organizations will close, and then people who are better equipped in every sense can start some constructive work on democratic principles in the local Russian Community.

Please allow me, Sir, to thank you for the hospitality you have so kindly given me in your columns. This long letter is of but a slight interest to your readers, it is true, but the matters involved are of such importance to my countrymen that I venture to ask you to publish it.

A. J. LEONIDOV, B.D.  
Minister,

Russian Protestant Neo-Episcopal  
Church.

Shanghai, Oct. 24.

OCT 2 1941

**As a Briton Sees It**  
 BY  
**H.G.W. WOODHEAD, C.B.E.**  
 EDITOR, ORIENTAL AFFAIRS

**Russians in China. —An Intolerable Situation.**

**A**FTER the Bolshevik revolution was there a mass exodus of anti-Communist Russians from Soviet Territory into Manchuria and China. How many Russians there are today in Manchoukuo and in the Treaty Ports of China is not known. It was estimated that there were some 19,000 in Shanghai alone in 1936, and that number may have substantially increased since. The Russian community, of course, is not made up entirely of "White" Russians. It includes men and women of all political complexions from "White" to "Red" including a large number of "Pinks" and a considerable percentage whose political views in normal times would be considered colourless. The community supports various national organizations reflecting the differences in its political views. None of these organizations actually possesses an official status though one of them, the Russian Emigrants' Committee has been regarded as the medium for representing the views, and caring for the interests, of the "White Russians" both by the Foreign Municipal authorities and, to a restricted extent, by the Consular Body. This organization has been taken under Japanese protection, and when its former leader, Mr. Metzler was assassinated last year, it was intimated that the appointment of his successor, who was to share the same fate in 1941, required the approval of the Mayor of Greater Shanghai!

**T**HE unprovoked Nazi onslaught upon the U.S.S.R. undoubtedly found the local Russian communities in Shanghai and elsewhere in China divided in their views. But there appears to be little doubt that the call of the soil—the holy soil of their native land—predominated in most cases over traditional political antagonism, and that a very small minority swallowed the impudent pretence that their country was being attacked to "liberate" it from Bolshevism. Germany was the enemy that implanted Bolshevism in the country; Germany was still the enemy of the Russian people. The prayers and hopes of most Russians regardless of their former political affiliations centred upon the destruction of Hitler and Nazism.

**T**HE Russian Emigrants Committee which cannot by any means be considered representative of the whole Russian Community, has been able to exert a certain amount of pressure upon its nationals by the acceptance by various Consular and Municipal authorities of identity papers issued by it in lieu of Passports. It has unquestionably achieved much in the way of organizing Russian educational and charitable efforts and placing members in suitable employment. And as long as it confined its activities to what may be considered welfare work, it performed a very useful function. But as soon as it sees fit to step into the political arena, and attempt to coerce local Russians into the betrayal of their country, its usefulness must be questioned, and its authority challenged. This must be the inevitable result of the decision of its self-constituted Committee to withdraw "protection" and identification papers from all Russians who show sympathy with the Government of the U.S.S.R., or spread Soviet Propaganda. It is simply intolerable that an insignificant minority of reactionaries should thus be allowed to dictate to thousands of their fellow-nationals who see in a Nazi victory an even worse disaster than the Bolshevik Revolution. This action has presumably been taken with Japanese Army support, just as has the outrageous attempt to conscript Russians in Tsingtao and Tientsin "for service against the Communists."

**U**NLESS the Shanghai Committee comes to its senses and abandons this flagrant attempt at coercion, it should be left in no doubt as to its future status, where Anglo-Saxon and Municipal interests are concerned. Whether it would be possible for the British Government to accept Russians of approved character as proteges is a complicated legal problem on which I cannot voice a definite opinion. But the proposed retaliation against Russians loyal to their country by a reactionary junta, could and should be met, unless it is promptly abandoned, by withdrawal of such recognition as has been accorded to it as the representative Russian organization in Shanghai, and refusal henceforward to recognize any identification papers or other documents that it may presume to issue. It is, of course, gross impertinence for such a body to presume that it is in a position to forfeit the emigrant "rights" of the great majority of its fellow-nationals who refuse to accept its dictation regarding support of their country against the Nazi invader. The matter could hardly have been put better than in a letter which appeared in yesterday's *N.C.D. News*, from L. V. Grosse, son of the first Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee: "It is the duty of Allied nationals to support the real Russian patriots wishing an Allied victory over the common foe of mankind and not those who have lost their free will and are afraid to be honest."

S. J.  
 24.10.41

001 2 1941

### A REGRETTABLE AFFAIR

31  
EK  
23.10.41

The threat of the Russian Emigrants Committee, that Russians sympathizing with the Soviet Government in its struggle with Germany would lose the Committee's protection and their emigrant papers, has had a profound effect in the local Russian community. It is symptomatic of a cleavage which has been apparent ever since the commencement of the German invasion of Russia, between those whose abhorrence of Communism will not permit them to have any sympathy with the present Government of Russia in the predicament in which it finds itself, and those others, who are filled with resentment at the fact that their motherland has been attacked, and would willingly aid in beating back the invader if they were given the chance. The very great support given to the Russian night of the "Moonlight Follies" and the big response which has been made to purely Russian appeals for funds for various Soviet war activities tend to support the belief that the Committee in this case is not representative of the feelings of the majority of Russians in Shanghai and that most Russians, White as well as Red, are united in the desire to see the German invasion smashed.

There have been suggestions that this action on the part of the Russian Emigrants' Committee has been the result of political pressure which has been brought to bear upon them. If that is the case they are worthy of sympathy, but if the order is the result of the conviction of a few that a German defeat of the Soviet is a necessary preliminary to their return to their motherland, then it must be charged against them that they are willing to see Russia dismembered, as it surely will be if the Germans win this war, so long as they may derive some material, personal benefit. The picture of the gallant fight which the Red Armies are putting up in western Russia stirs the blood of every man, no matter what his nationality, who admires and responds to such an epic display of courage and endurance. How much more so must their brothers in blood, exiled though they may be, thrill to the knowledge that they are fellow Russians with those brave men, women and children who are laying down their lives for the integrity of their country?

Enquiries which the "North-China Daily News" has made in the Russian community confirm the view that there are more Russians in Shanghai completely in sympathy with the Soviet Government in the defence of their country than those who wish to see the Red Armies defeated. That is but natural. War often brings about unity in a nation when all other means fail, and this is again being proved in connection with the Russians here. Naturally there is a minority which remains steeped in the memories of the past, which has not yet learned to forgive if not forget, but if it is represented by the Emigrants' Committee, and it persists in the policy which is now apparent it runs the risk of finally having a Russian community in Shanghai which will have none of it. It can be said with complete confidence that, if the Committee proceeded with the expulsion from the community it at present represents of every Russian professing sympathy with the Soviet in its struggle, its membership would be reduced but to a mere fragment of its present size, and with it a consequent reduction in the funds the committee administers.

There is still another angle of this matter which needs to be borne in mind, and that is the attitude of other communities towards the Russian in the event of a persistence in this present policy. Obviously the relationship between Allied nationalities in Shanghai and the Russian community, if represented by a Committee which arrives at decisions such as have been announced, must undergo a very great change, and it is possible that the various funds which the Emigrants' Committee at present controls might suffer as a result. It is not suggested that this would be anything in the nature of retaliation, but it must be clear to all that, in this war, those who are not for us are against us. That is the plain truth of the matter. Soviet Russia is one of Britain's Allies in this war. As such she has been welcomed by Mr. Churchill. It follows that Russians in Shanghai supporting the Soviet in its fight are also supporting Great Britain and her other Allies, and that those who think the contrary cannot come within that definition. For these reasons it is to be hoped that the Russian Emigrants' Committee will seek to modify a policy which if adhered to cannot be productive of anything but harm.

## Local Russians:

### Suggestions to Journalists

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—I wish to thank Mr. H. J. COLLAR, Chairman of the Allied Federation in Shanghai, for his very clear and encouraging statement that appeared today in your esteemed paper.

I wish to take this opportunity to explain a few items of general importance though of particularly Russian interest.

I wish to suggest that all local Russian newspapers define their final and definite attitude towards the Allied cause. I do not intend to suggest that they should promote "Bolshevik Propaganda" if they do not wish to, but, as I have written to your Mr. Davis some two months before Soviet Russia's war with Germany, it would be to our advantage if both the English and Russian Press could come to a closer understanding and thus bring the British and Russian communities nearer to each other as far as mutual political interests are concerned.

Thus, for instance, the Russian newspaper "Slovo" has taken a very encouraging patriotic though anti-communist stand. It is not my business to interfere with the personal political views of either **MR. V. V. VALE**, **MR. ALTADUKOFF** and **GENERAL SICHÉFF**, who are running the paper, but it is naturally in the interests of the Allied cause that a united anti-Hitlerite front be established by the local British and Russian Press. "Slovo's" attitude in this connection is rather promising and it should not be impossible to reach a further co-ordination of journalistic efforts of the parties concerned.

"The Shanghai Zaria" is neither red nor white, and it would be better for the responsible parties running the newspaper to choose their colours once and for all. I have had the pleasure of working on the paper some time ago and suggested to the owner, Mrs. OLGA LEMBITCH, that the paper would do good by defining its actual stand and position—be it anti-German, neutral or definitely pro-German—so that we could at least know what is what.

However, I was then accused of being "pro-Axis" and still nobody in this city knows what the paper's policy is driving at. Bombastic articles about Germany are mixed with passionate outcries of "Long live England," then there are pro-Japanese articles, and then pro-Chinese, and in a day or two there appears an article dedicated to the glory of Soviet construction plans, and then comes a pro-Tsarist statement, and then again a purely domestic chat about the cost of vodka and caviar. It is all very amusing and probably makes good reading for the average Moscow Boulevard onlooker. But I think I shall not be mistaken when saying that this is not the spirit worthy of social and allied support. Yet I firmly believe that "The Zaria" is patriotic enough to meet the spirit of the day and shake hands with all pro-Allied newspapers.

Two other papers, "The Daily News" and "The New Life," are Soviet; as to the other paper, "The Russian Word," appearing in Hong-kew—it is definitely pro-Axis and I prefer not to comment too much on it, for I still want to live on this old planet of ours. They try to assure people, that all those Russians who are not pro-Hitler are, so to say, "traitors to Russia".... I trust that British and Russian pro-Allied journalists will come together and create a strongly united anti-Axis front. It is really high time for such action to be taken.

L. V. GROSSE.

Shanghai, Oct. 23.

## Russian Emigrants:

### What They Should Do

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR.—Mr. GROSSE's letter in your today's issue, though expressing the feelings of all true Russian patriots abroad, contains something in the nature of an appeal to the Allied nationals for support. This appeal appears to the writer to be out of place.

Mr. GROSSE must appreciate the fact that under the circumstances the first and foremost duty of every true Russian patriot is to wipe away for ever from his or her brow the epitaph "Emigrant," which in the light of recent developments has become synonymous with words by which no self-respecting member of any nationality would possibly have himself or herself designated. It is clear now that in order to fight the fifth column among us all we have to do is to stop being an emigrant any longer, and for this purpose it is necessary to recognize the wisdom of our present Government, and really appreciate and swear allegiance to the institutions which have created our present glorious Red Army with the commanding staff.

Neither our Government nor the Allies are in any need of our "wishes" or even support, on the contrary it is we ourselves who are in desperate necessity of clearing ourselves right away from anything "Emigrant," in which case no support of Allied nationals will be required, but their respect will be won, which is actually what true Russian patriots in Shanghai need.

May I suggest that all true Russian patriots must now collectively

take action to regain their lost citizenship and make a collective appeal, not to the Allied nationals for support, but to our rightful Government for recognition as citizens of our respective fatherlands in the great Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and do our duties as such.

I shall be extremely happy to hear from Mr. GROSSE or other true Russian patriots if anything could be done collectively in this most vital matter.

J. A. BASIL.

Shanghai, Oct. 22.

## Russians Here Said Ignoring Emigrant Body

Despite the fact that the local Russian Emigrants Committee had officially stated that drastic measures would be taken against "White" Russians aiding the Soviet cause, contributions towards the Soviet Red Cross fund are pouring in from emigre sources declared yesterday.

Two semi-political bodies in the "White" Russian community have been closed, by the Emigrants Committee, this source revealed. These bodies although Tzarist in nature, have always maintained that should the Motherland be exposed to any danger, they would readily support her, it was further revealed.

This attitude has been taken by approximately 80 per cent of the Russian community here, the source added. Never in favor of the Soviet government, these people openly took sides with Moscow in her moment of trial, it was stated.

Russians of all classes have been contributing to the Soviet War Fund, and many have done so anonymously, preferring not to let the Emigrants Committee know of their action, it was asserted.

The source yesterday explained that this has been done by the greater number of contributors for the sole reason that they are afraid of having their passports confiscated.

The declaration issued by the Russian Emigrants Committee two days ago stated that "in view of the situation in our motherland, some Russian emigrants registered at the Russian Emigrants Committee are conducting work directed at strengthening of the Soviet-Communist rule, and in this manner cause disturbance in the Russian Emigre Colony at Shanghai.

"Holding that the pro-Soviet work of these persons entirely harmful, the Russian Emigrants Committee rules that:

"1. Russian emigrants working in any manner to strengthen Soviet power are to be struck off the register of the Russian Emigrants Committee;

"2. Members of the Mladorusk Party and the 'Union of Persons Wishing to Return to the Homeland,' cannot avail themselves of the protection of the Russian Emigrants Committee and are to be struck off its register."

## Local Russians: And Support for the Soviet

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Now that Great Britain and Soviet Russia are waging war against a common enemy I suppose it must be clear that all those opposing the allied coalition are to be considered helping the enemy in this way or the other.

In this connection it is rather astonishing to hear that the Russian Emigrants' Committee working in conjunction with the International Allied Committee and recognized by the Diplomatic Corps, have recently declared that all Russians supporting the Soviet Union morally and practically is to be considered the Committee's enemies.

In other words the Russian Emigrants Committee, recognized and supported by the Diplomatic Corps, wishes to announce, that all supporting the Soviet Union are, so to say, public enemies.

What is the foreign community doing about it?

The entire situation looks rather strange and abnormal.

Are we to understand that the Russian Emigrants' Committee, formerly headed by my father, an ardent patriot and supporter of the Russian nation *en grand*, is now to be considered an organ of the German fifth column, a Hitlerite organization?

It is clear to everyone, that the Japanese authorities standing behind the Russian Emigrants' Committee, are supporting the "white cause," but it is also very well known that the Japanese, being great patriots themselves, never compel the Russians to go against their own country unless they wish to do so freely, by their own will. The writer of these lines had the honour of being in touch with His Imperial Highness the Emperor of Japan through the medium of his court and some of the books of the undersigned have been gladly accepted by the Ruler of Nippon. Never during my most pleasant contact with the Japanese authorities had the latter asked me to support the anti-Soviet cause and Russians were always free to have their own political opinions in Manchuria or elsewhere. It was only the Russians themselves that asked the Japanese to support their anti-

Soviet movement. In other words, the Russian Emigrants' Committee is entirely free in its decision to proclaim the pro-Soviet Russians as being enemies of Russia and so on. The Japanese, after the signature of the Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Act have shown a sufficient amount of good will in regard to pro-Soviet Russians and the actions of the Russian Emigrants' Committee can therefore be regarded as supporting the German cause only. If such is the case—why do the Allied communities support the Emigrants' Committee? My late father, who always enjoyed the respect of foreign and Japanese authorities, would have easily managed to keep up friendly relations both with the Japanese authorities and the Soviet Government for the simple reason that both peoples concerned are great patriots and can therefore understand each other on equal terms. Being a pro-Soviet Russian defending the Allied cause and respecting the Japanese authorities as well as the Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Act, I wish to suggest that the foreign communities here define their stand towards the Russian Emigrants' Committee as such and allow the Russians to freely express their patriotic feelings without fear of being punished for being what they are.

As to the Japanese authorities, they are always free to support any movement they think necessary, but it is up to the Russians to be honest toward themselves and express their feelings and thoughts as they themselves wish to.

And I think it is the duty of Allied nationals to support the real Russian patriots wishing an Allied victory over the common foe of mankind and not those who have lost their free will and are afraid to be honest.

They must know by now that the Japanese, being extremely honest towards their own national substance and ardent patriots, do not respect and will never respect Russians who play a foul game. The Japanese will

always respect an honest enemy, but never a cowardly and unreliable friend.

I trust all Russians will give their thought to this simple fact.

L. V. GROSSE.

Shanghai, Oct. 21.

51  
26  
23/10/11

Handwritten signature and date: L. V. Grosse, 1911

## Local Russian Soviet Helpers To Lose Rights

Drastic measures will be applied by the Russian Emigrants' Committee to deal with Russian emigrants in Shanghai who sympathize with the Red Russian Government and who spread Soviet propaganda, it was learned yesterday. The Russian Emigrants' Committee met on October 17, when it was resolved that these Russians would lose the Committee's protection and their emigrant papers if they continued to sympathize with the Soviet Government.

According to reliable reports, the Russian Emigrants' Committee had noticed, particularly since the outbreak of the war between Germany and Soviet Russia, that many Russians were openly sympathizing with the Soviets in their struggle against the Nazis and that they were thus spreading propaganda among other Russian emigrants. This, it is claimed, helps create a collapse in the local emigrant colony.

### Two Organizations Barred

All those, it was resolved at the meeting, who show sympathy for the Soviet Government and who help it by spreading its propaganda, will not be considered emigrants and will lose their papers. It was also resolved that the "Mladorossi" (members of the Young Russian Party) and "Vozvrashentzi" (members of the Union of Repatriation) would not be given protection by the Russian Emigrants' Committee and would lose their emigrant rights.

It may be recalled that the "Mladorossi" issued a statement about four months ago calling upon all Russians to throw aside all political controversies and to help their native land as much as possible in its struggle against Germany.

The statement, signed by Mr. U. A. Stepanoff, leader of the party, claimed that the party was antagonistic toward the Soviet Government, but that it would forsake its previous policy to the present government in Russia so long as it defends their native soil.

SHANGHAI Times  
Oct 21 1941

## Russian Emigrants Forbidden To Aid Soviet Cause

5/21/41  
21104

Foreshadowing a likely major split in the ranks of the 27,000-strong Russian emigre community here, the Russian Emigrants' Committee published an official notification in the Russian press yesterday forbidding all emigrants, under pain of being struck off the register of the Russian Emigrants' Communistic rule.

The order was issued, it was stated, in view of the sympathies of a number of members of the "White" Russian community having turned towards the motherland in her hour of need. The notification stressed that this attitude on the part of members of emigre community is likely to cause a disturbance in its ranks.

Following is the complete text of the notification:

"Resolution of the Russian Emigrants' Committee in Shanghai approved during a meeting held on October 17:

"In view of the situation in our motherland, some Russian emigrants registered at the Russian Emigrants' Committee are conducting work directed at strengthening of the Soviet-Communistic rule, and in this manner cause disturbance in the Russian Emigre colony in Shanghai.

"Holding the pro-Soviet work of these persons entirely harmful, the Russian Emigrants' Committee rules that:

"1. Russian Emigrants working in any manner to strengthen Soviet power are to be struck off the register of the Russian Emigrants' Committee.

"2. Members of the Mladorussk Party and the "Union of Persons Wishing To Return To The Homeland," cannot avail themselves of the protection of the Russian Emigrants' Committee and are to be struck off its register.

Signed,  
Russian Emigrants' Committee."

Translation from Russian

"Russian Times", "Shanghai Echo" and "Globe"

October 21, 1941.

RESOLUTION

of the Governing Board of the Russian Emigrants Com-  
mittee in Shanghai approved during a meeting held on  
October 17.

In view of the events now taking place in our Motherland, some Russian emigrants registered at the Russian Emigrants Committee, are conducting work directed at strengthening of the Soviet communist rule and thereby bring dissension in the Russian emigrants community in Shanghai. Considering the pro-Soviet activities of these persons absolutely harmful the Russian Emigrants Committee decided that:

- (1) Russian emigrants working for the strengthening of the Soviet power and registered at the Russian Emigrants Committee are to be struck off the register of the Committee.
- (2) Members of the Mladorossy Party ( Second Soviet Party ) and of the Repatriation Union cannot avail themselves of the protection of the Russian Emigrants Committee. Therefore emigrants who are proved to belong to the said organizations are to be struck off the Committee's register.

21.10.41.

CHINA NOTES

## White Russian Youths Ousted From Tientsin

(Reuters)

TIENTSIN, Oct. 15.—Somewhat of a sensation was created by a quarter-page bold-type announcement appearing in this morning's Russian newspapers revoking the permits of certain White Russian youths to reside in Tientsin, presumably for disobeying the orders of the local Russian Anti-Communist Committee to register for military training.

The announcement read: "The Police headquarters of Greater Tientsin hereby announces for general information that (here a list of 11 White Russian youths among the first batch of conscripts called up for registration is given) from Oct. 14 of the current year are deprived of the right of residence in Tientsin territory, and residential permits issued to them by the Public Safety Bureau are hereby declared null and void."

The announcement was signed by Commissioner of the Chinese Police Bureau of Greater Tientsin, General Yen Chia-chi.

It is understood that the lads were not arraigned before a law court prior to the present banishment announcement.

The list includes two Hramzoff lads, whose father was detained for 24 hours by the White House—headquarters of the Committee—last month when his sons failed to present themselves for registration as ordered.

el  
10/10/47

27-1 Psk...

1/2

## Exiled Russians in Shanghai Rally to Aid Fatherland

**E**XILED Russians in Shanghai today feel the danger of their beloved Fatherland being overrun by the Nazi hordes. A people without home because of their political differences, the White Russians in Shanghai have nearly all joined hands to do their bit for their country.

There is no longer the cry of "down with Bolshevism" but rather "down with the Nazis!" Only a small group of exiled Russians in this city believe that they will be able to benefit by the war conducted by Hitler and his henchmen. Daily this group is becoming smaller in number and it is believed that in the near future such an element will cease to exist in Shanghai.

Once strongly boycotted by the White Russian community here, Soviet films are now drawing huge crowds of these same people. Shown in only one theatre in Shanghai, tickets for U.S.S.R. productions are sold out in advance.

Tremendous ovations are given by the audience when Soviet military and political leaders are projected on the screen. Even wilder outbursts of enthusiasm greet scenes of Russian life and the progress the Soviets have made in the rebuilding of important cities in Russia. The reception given by the Russian community in Shanghai to Soviet films is but one example of the change of feeling.

The Soviet Red Cross Fund, which was originated only a short while ago in Shanghai, is a striking illustration of the patriotic feeling displayed by the Russians in the city. Hardest hit by the present living conditions, these people contribute everything possible within their means in order to swell the coffers of the organization.

Numerous exiled Russian officers who fought in the early days of the Revolution following Great War No. 1, have shelved their political beliefs, if only temporarily, and are urging their fellow countrymen to help their brothers and sisters in their battle against a common enemy.

The younger generation of Russians who were born in this city and educated in various schools, are nearly all waiting for a chance to strike a blow at the Nazi armies. Brought up in the shadows of the former greatness of Imperial Russia and following the Orthodox traditions preached in churches and clubs, these youthful girls and boys without a country today realize that their home is being threatened.

### Soviet Citizens Increase

When recently it was learned that all Russians who wanted to obtain Soviet passports could do so, the Soviet Consulate in Tokyo was swamped by applications from local Russian residents. Those of the people who were granted U.S.S.R. citizenship considered themselves extremely lucky. Others, who were turned down, are waiting for a new chance to become people with a country once again. The die-hards who scorned the offer to becoming affiliated to their Fatherland while the Soviets ruled, are today feeling the urgency of the situation and are attempting to do their bit, no matter how small, in an effort to preserve all that they hold dear. The hatred towards the new system of rule in Russia has been replaced by a hatred towards Germany.

In nearly all Russian churches in Shanghai services have been held for

the deliverance of the Fatherland from its enemy. The priests who conducted religious ceremonies when the Imperial Court held sway in Czarist Russia, today conduct the services in the same vein, but offer their humble prayers towards the destruction of the hated Nazi.

### Prince Vsevolde's Letter

Prince Vsevolde of Russia recently sent a letter to "The Times" in London. The Prince wrote: "We are fighting a common foe and I feel that all Slav races should now unite to rid the world of Nazism." Mr. M. E. Sabline, a representative of the White Russian refugees in London, was another writer to "The Times" on the question.

By way of reply to the belief that religion is suppressed in the U.S.S.R. comes the news from Moscow that the churches were packed with people praying for the Russian fatherland and that the Patriarch is calling the people to defend their country.

This and other expressions of Soviet sentiment towards the Russian people in general, has played a major role in influencing the exiled Russian into forgetting their political creed and turning towards the defence of their home. The people today stand united in their efforts to destroy the threat to their country.

### Nazi Attempts Fail

The attempt made by the Nazis to install a White Russian government which would one day rule Russia has failed. Hardly any support is given to the puppets of the Germans. In Shanghai only a very small group of people have any belief in the future functioning of those puppets and the activities of this group are limited in Nazi-occupied territory.

When the war against Russia first broke out, many local White Russians in Shanghai were under the belief that the chance to return to their country and install a member of the Imperial Family as ruler, had come. They expected that a revolution to overthrow the Soviets would take place. This was thought to be especially true in the Ukraine and Crimea. The heroic fighting by the Russian soldiers in these areas has shattered all such beliefs.

This turn of events has played a major role in the change of attitude by the local White Russians. These 50,000 or so exiles living in this city are showing in various ways their attitude towards Soviet Russia. Given a chance, these people would gladly die for their country. As it is, they are contributing in their own small way towards an ultimate victory over the Nazis.

5/26  
12-10-41

Whe  
12/10

Translation of a leading article which appeared in the "Russian Times" on 11.10.41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Company, 409 East Howard Road, Editor - Mr. P. O. Savintseff.

### OUR STRENGTH GROWS!

With a feeling of a profound satisfaction we publish in to-day's issue of our journal a brief report concerning the meeting of the National Ideologic Centre in Shanghai, during the course of which a number of important decisions were made.

Naturally, the main attention is attracted by the wish, expressed by the Centre, to see Colonel N. A. KOCHNEFF at the post of Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee with Colonel D. V. KOCHNEFF(1) and Mr. N. A. POKROVSKY as his Deputies.

We do not doubt that this wish will be taken into consideration by the authorities on whom the approval of the nomination of head of the Russian Emigrants Committee depends, because this wish has been expressed by an organization unifying in its ranks all active anti-communist elements of our emigrant community.

This is the second time during the brief period of the existence of the Ideologic Centre that it has adopted decisions which will have a stabilizing effect on the life of the Russian community and bring the community out of its state of confusion first in political and now in social affairs. The fact alone that these two decisions have been taken makes the Ideologic Centre a very valuable organization destined to play and already playing an important part in our political and social life.

The nature of these two decisions defines the course of further activities of the Ideologic Centre. Unifying in itself all our active anti-communist and anti-Soviet elements the Ideologic Centre also steps on the path of a close cooperation with organizations and institutions which should carry out and to a certain extent are already carrying out the work comprising a part of the programme of the Ideologic Centre. This in the first place applies to the Russian Emigrants Committee as a whole. As will be seen from the resolutions passed at the last meeting of the Centre, its activities may greatly benefit the work of the Financial-Economic, Registration and Cultural-Educational Sections of the Russian Emigrants Committee. Close contact and cooperation with the Cultural-Educational Section is especially important. In this respect the resolutions of the last meeting of the Centre open wide possibilities for the carrying out of national-patriotic, cultural-educational activities in the Russian emigrant community by unified efforts of all active elements of the community.

And at present this front of the national-patriotic work is the most important of our fronts. All forces should be mobilized for service at this front and a plan should be worked out for the guidance of their activities. They should be unified by one will and one desire to defend and propagate always, everywhere and under every circumstances our truth which, we firmly believe, is the truth by means of which the Russian people will return to its glorious pre-revolutionary historic and Christian past.

Our belief that communism will be destroyed in Russia

and our absolute conviction that the present events in our native land will finally lead to the restoration of National Russia, bind us into one anti-communist family, - every member of which should carry out a certain work in accordance with the plan covering the activities of the whole family.

This plan provides for two general directions of our social and political activities. The success and effect of these activities depend on the coordination of the two directions and keeping close and constant contact between them, based on mutual confidence and support, because these activities are based on unity of organization and thought.

Russian emigrants are a part of the body and soul of the Russian people. All that is said about their alleged inability of unification in the interests of a common cause is absurd. The right time has arrived - and the unity required has been achieved.

We are firmly convinced that very soon all the reactionists and enemies of Russian emigrants will see for themselves what unified Russian emigrants can achieve.

Our strength is growing because we are unified by a common will to gain victory over our enemy and the enemy of the entire humanity.

Translator's note : The two decisions of the Ideologic Centre, referred to above are,

- a. Declaration issued by a number of Russian organization on 28-7-41 regarding their attitude toward the present Soviet German war.
- b. Nomination of Colonel N.K. Verejnikoff for the post of Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee and other resolutions passed at the meeting of 9-10-41.

18-10-41

Translation of an article which appeared in the "Russian Times" on 11-10-41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Co., 409 East Seward Road, Editor - Mr. P.A. Savintsoff.

COLONEL N.K. SEREJNIKOF, NOMINATED FOR POST OF  
CHAIRMAN OF RUSSIAN EMIGRANT COMMITTEE IN  
SHANGHAI, CHINA, AND HIS DEPUTIES

Meeting of Plenary Council of National-Ideologic Centre  
in Shanghai

On Thursday, October 9, 1941, a meeting of the Plenary Council (1) of the National-Ideologic Centre in Shanghai was held in the premises of the Cossacks Union.

Representatives of all organizations comprising the Ideologic Centre, as well as a number of individual public and political workers from the local emigrant community, who received personal invitations, attended.

The meeting was opened by Major-General GOVOROFF, Vice-President of the Ideologic Centre, on whose suggestion those present rose to pay respect to the memory of the late Mr. N.A. IVANO V, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee. In his opening speech General GOVOROFF pointed out the seriousness and importance of the tasks, for the carrying out which the Ideologic Centre had been created and which it is carrying out to the best of its abilities and in accordance with the general desire to render useful service to the cause of liberation of our Motherland from the communist rule.

The agenda of the meeting, worked out by the Standing Council (2) of the Centre, were then approved, as well as the proposal of the Fascist Union and Union of Cossacks to include in the agenda the question of nomination of a candidate for the post of chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee.

This was followed by a report of Colonel ELSNER, Secretary of the Ideologic Centre, on the work done by the Standing Council. He pointed out that the declaration of the National-Ideologic Centre had been translated into foreign languages, that several thousands of printed copies of the declaration had been distributed to all Russian and foreign institutions and organizations. Apart from this, the declaration had been sent to all diplomatic and administrative institutions in Shanghai. Furthermore, in addition to and in elucidation of the declaration in question, a number of articles had been published in local newspapers by members of the Ideologic Centre, among which the most valuable were contributed by Colonel VEDENIAPIN. Continuing, Colonel ELSNER said that a programme of activities had been carefully worked out by the Standing Council and would be carried out into effect as soon as it was approved by the Plenary Council.

Having unanimously approved Colonel ELSNER'S report the meeting proceeded with the discussion of the questions on the agenda. The following resolutions were passed :-

- (1) That the proposal of the Standing Council regarding the organization of publication of pamphlets and other propaganda material of anti-communist nature, as well as of the holding of lectures, addresses etc. be approved.

- b. That the formation of National Union of Artists be approved.
- c. That close contact be established with the Cultural-Educational Section of the Russian Emigrants Committee with a view to coordination of activities mentioned in paragraphs (a) and (b) of this clause, for the purpose of a cooperation in the carrying out of these activities.
- (2) That every support be accorded to individuals and institutions sympathising with the aims and activities of the Political Centre (3)
- (3) That an appeal be made to all parents requesting them to arrange for the enrolment of their children into Russian national organizations such as :  
NORM (4) Russian Boy-Scouts, Union of Musketeers of Grand Duke Nikita Alexandrovich.
- (4) That all Russian national organizations be requested to carry out a compulsory re-registration of their respective members with a view to the expulsion from their ranks of elements sympathising with the Soviet Government or belonging to secret societies.
- (5) That an appeal be made to all Russian organizations requesting them to re-register with the Russian Emigrants Committee in conformity with the recent notification of the Committee.
- (6) That the Russian Emigrants Committee be requested to expel from the ranks of emigrants all those who openly work in the interests of the Soviet Government, namely: persons collaborating in the bolshevik press and pro-Soviet Radio-broadcasting stations, or contributing towards the funds of Soviet institutions, or frequenting the Soviet club, or attending charity concerts in aid of the Red Army etc. A list of persons so expelled to be published in Russian national press throughout the Far East.
- (7) That an appeal be made to the Russian emigrant community requesting its members to carry out their moral obligations to the community by making regular contributions towards the Emigrants Committee's Voluntary Self-Taxation Fund for the needs of Russian schools, hospital, public dining room and the various shelters for needy and aged people.

In respect of the question of leadership of the Russian emigrant community the following resolution was unanimously passed

During the course of its meeting held on 9-10-41 the Plenary Council of the National-Ideologic Centre discussed the question of nomination of a candidate for the post of Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee and decided:

TO EXPRESS ITS WISH TO SEE COLONEL N.K. SEREJNIKOFF AT THE POST OF CHAIRMAN OF THE RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS COMMITTEE WITH COLONEL D.V. KOCHNEFF AND MR. N.A. POKROVSKY AS HIS DEPUTIES AND IMMEDIATE ASSISTANTS DEALING, RESPECTIVELY, WITH INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL AFFAIRS OF THE COMMUNITY"

- Translator's note
- (1) Otherwise referred to as "Big Council."
  - (2) Otherwise referred to as "Small Council"
  - (3) Otherwise referred to as "Political Centre."
  - (4) Russian National Scouts Organizations

13-10-41.

translation of a leading article which appeared in Russian newspaper "Russian Times" on 13-9-41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Co., 409 East Howard Road. Editor - Dr. G. V. Groff.

### Re-registration of Russian emigrants.

It is high time to carry out an inspection of our emigrant ranks.

Shanghai being an international city, all sorts of outcasts from the midst of national anti-communist emigrants are active here under the mask of emigrants.

Foreigners, who generally are ill informed on Russian affairs, regard these people as representatives of Russian emigrants correctly expressing their feelings in connection with the present Soviet-German war.

An emigrant is so called because he is politically opposed to the regime existing in Russia at present. On the contrary the so-called partisans of defence of the U.S.S.R. and all sorts of turn-coats have, in the majority of cases, nothing whatever in common with Russian anti-communist emigrants.

75% of Russian emigrants are composed of people who participated in the armed struggle against their enemies and who, in both the literal and figurative sense of the word, have not laid down their arms. They truly representatives of the anti-communist masses, to disintegrate which the Comintern applies every means and effort.

It is vitally essential to clarify and deepen all national-political questions amongst Russian emigrants at present. A roll-call and counting of active national elements is absolutely imperative being dictated by life itself. This will expose all the dark elements who are still using emigrant passports as a cover for their activities.

All that indirectly benefits and supports the regime of oppressors of Russia must be immediately cast out of the emigrant community. Once and for all anti-communist forces in Shanghai must be clearly defined.

The Russian Emigrants Committee which is carrying out a re-registration of local emigrants, should pay a very careful attention to this task, with full understanding of its purpose and importance, casting away all the bureaucratic methods and negligence.

Our historical national flag is hoisted over the premises occupied by the offices of the Russian Emigrants Committee. The presence of our national flag as an eternal symbol of Russia, makes it imperative to carry out a purge of emigrant ranks. Not a single open or secret paid agent of the Bolsheviks should be allowed to use this flag as a cover.

Furthermore, from the legal viewpoint the Russian Emigrants Committee is under the protection of the Hankow Government, which is also engaged in the struggle against communism. Consequently, all things considered, the re-registration should not become a matter of a mere formality.

We think that upon completion of the re-registration the Russian Emigrants Committee will publish in the national anti-communist newspapers lists giving an accurate idea of the number of anti-communist emigrants.

All emigrant institutions, societies and commercial enterprises registered with the Committee should be included in the list in question. In one word - all that comprises the active

forces of the local anti-communist emigrants.  
When everything will be clear and easy to understand, there will be no misunderstandings, no confusion. Only then it will become possible to speak on behalf of the Russian emigrant community with full authority to do so. When a sharp line will be drawn between Soviet citizens bearing Cain's stigma on one side and Russian nationalists with God in their hearts and crosses on their chests, looking forward to resurrection of national Russia - on the other side.  
The re-registration should be carried out under the slogan "For Russia" which is understood by all of us.  
Let us hope that leaders of the Committee share our thoughts and will sincerely bear in mind the above and carry out their national duty to Russia in the same manner, as we would. God help them!

The following comments are made in reply to criticism which appeared in the local press concerning the Declaration made by local White Russian Emigrants' Organizations, a copy of which is attached.

The very large number of Russians who arrived in Shanghai during 1920-1922 left their country not because they were afraid of privations and persecutions, but because, being unable to continue their struggle against communism in Russia, they wanted to carry it on from the outside as political emigrants and they are still doing so. These Russians do not consider the term „Motherland“ as meaning merely territory, which is unstable and may even be entirely lost (as in the case of Serbia during the Great War), but as meaning primarily the people and their active and creative national spirit. They know that during the last 24 years the Russian Nation was kept in a state of abject slavery without precedent in the history of Humanity.

Russia has lost millions of her best sons in her struggle for the most elementary rights of men: the right to worship God, to express national convictions, to have a family, to possess personal property, etc..

It is impossible to imagine anything more terrible, immoral and devastating than Soviet Regime, supported by the most cruel reign of terror. The Soviets are not only enemies of the Russian People, they are a menace to all Nations and to the whole of mankind - their favourite methods being subversive activity, corruption, propoganda and sabotage.

Although the above facts, well known to everybody, are at present being ignored, hushed up and passed over in silence by many foreigners for political reasons, Russians who still love Country and have personally experienced the horrors of bolchevism cannot be expected to refrain from expressing their hope that Soviet Regime will be destroyed as early as possible. Should these expressions be considered now as lack of tact? Should the Russian Emigrants be prevented from refuting the allegations of Soviet Agents that all Russians have joined the Red camp?

Russian Emigrants regret that the interests of the Democratic States are now linked by circumstances to the fate of the hated anti-democratic Soviet Regime and that these interests now require the survival and victory of the Moscow Government, although the relations between the democracies and the Soviets were until so very recently quite different. The tone and comments of the democratic press are also quite different now from what they were after the signing of the German-Soviet non-aggression pact and during the Soviet-Finnish campaign. Mr. Churchill himself in his speeches and books has expressed on many occasions his definite condemnation of Bolchevism.

It would appear the Soviet Regime is at present serving the purpose of those who recently regarded the Soviets as enemies of mankind.

But can it be expected of Russian Emigrants that they suddenly repudiate their ideals and start hoping for the victory of Russia's oppressors, just because it happens to suit the purpose of others at present?

The Russian people have made great sacrifices and efforts during the war of 1914-1919 towards a common victory of the Allied Forces, but were betrayed by the newly established Soviet Regime at the conference of Brest Litovsk.

What are the slaves of the Soviets fighting for now under the flag of the 3rd International? For Russia and her interests? for democratic principles? Is it not obvious that if the Germans had not attacked on June 23, the Soviet forces massed on the Western border would have eventually started their own invasion of Europe, not for democratic principles, but for the purpose of starting a communist conflagration in the whole of Europe, including, of course England who was always considered by the Soviets as the stronghold of World Capitalism.

Though it may be undesirable to many, Russian Emigrants still continue to consider Bolchevism as the creation of the Devil and the foe of cultural humanity, and under no conditions honest Russian Emigrants will ever support or recognize it. To try to persuade the White Emigrants of the contrary is absolutely useless.

Without seeking any personal benefit and remaining absolutely loyal to the local authorities, Russian Emigrants continue to hope for a speedy downfall of the Soviet Regime and the establishment of a National Government in Russia. What will take place after that cannot be now foreseen and is known to God only, but they trust that the Russian People freed from Soviet oppression will be able to steer its own course and defend its National interests.

It is futile to teach patriotism to Russian Emigrants, the majority of them have proved their patriotism with their own blood during the Great and Civil Wars.

Unfortunately, a number of Emigrants have fallen prey to pseudo-patriotic propaganda of Soviet Agents and can no longer differentiate between the true interests of Russian and those of the 3rd Communist International.

Let God and the liberated Russian People be the sole judges in the above question:

THE RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS COMMITTEE  
AT SHANGHAI.

NOTICE.

In accordance with the wishes expressed by many members of the Russian Emigrant Community regarding the creation here of a special Anti-Communist Fund and welcoming this suggestion, the Russian Emigrants Committee has the honour of giving hereby notice to all members of the Russian community that a special fund to be known as the "Russian Anti-Communist Fund" has been created at the Russian Emigrants Committee.

Persons wishing to contribute towards the Fund may do so through the medium of the Russian Emigrants Committee against proper receipts.

The money collected will be kept on a special bank account, and a special committee consisting of representatives of various public organizations of Russian emigrants in Shanghai will be formed in the near future to consider the question as to how this money may be best used.

No private persons and/or any separate organizations have been authorized and will not be authorized in future by the Russian Emigrants Committee to make collections towards this fund.

Contributions towards the Fund may only be made at the offices of the Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, during office hours.

N.A. IVANOFF,  
Chairman of the Russian Emigrants  
Committee.

August 23, 1941  
Shanghai.

Translator's note:

The above notice appeared  
in all local Russian emi-  
grant newspapers on 24/8

THE RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS COMMITTEE  
AT SHANGHAI

NOTICE.

In view of the fact that anonymous leaflets have been distributed amongst the local Russian Emigrant Community by certain irresponsible elements, in which Russian emigrants are urged by means of various threats ( including threats directed against the Committee ) to make contributions towards the Anti-Communist Fund, the Russian Emigrants Committee hereby notifies for information of members of the community that in accordance with the resolution of the Committee adopted on December 6, 1940 IT IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO MAKE COLLECTIONS OF ANY KIND AMONGST THE RUSSIAN COMMUNITY WITHOUT PERMISSION OF THE COMMITTEE.

Persons making unauthorized collections are liable to be detained and handed over to the Police or direct to the Russian Emigrants Committee where they will be dealt with in accordance with law.

M.A. IVANOFF

Chairman of the Russian Emigrants  
Committee

August 23, 1941

Shanghai.

Translator's note: The above notification appeared in all Russian emigrant newspapers on 24-8-41.

---

Translation of a leading article which appeared in Russian weekly newspaper "OUR WAY" on 17-8-41. Acting Editor & Publisher - Mr. M.I. Karganoff, 409 East Seward Road.

Days of the Soviet government have been counted. The main forces of the Red Army have been smashed. All the "defense lines" of the bolsheviks have been pierced. The mist created by the lying Soviet propaganda is vanishing and the red troops go over to the united fascist forces without fear. The hatred of the oppressed masses towards Stalin is reaching its summit being ready to break out in open and widespread revolts. English and American help to the bolsheviks is but another fiction. The fate of Kiev, Moscow and Leningrad is hanging only by a thread. Following the fall of these towns a Russian national government will be proclaimed, and the bolsheviks will be regarded as gangs of bandits to be liquidated by special punishment detachments. The cadres of such RUSSIAN punishment detachments have already been prepared in the majority of cases.

However, it is not our intention to discuss this subject to-day. To-day we are very much interested by the watershed which is being created in the Russian community in Shanghai - a line clearly separating that community into two camps: the Judeo-communist camp, which defends the U.S.S.R., and the Russian nationalist camp, which looks forward to a defeat of the U.S.S.R. in the name of revival of National Russia. The dividing line passes through all the classes of the community, through all emigrant organizations and thus it facilitates the work of purging the community, of sifting its colourless mass through the sifter of national self-consciousness. The sifting process is still in progress, but even now the outlines of the two camps are already visible in the so-called Russian emigrant community in Shanghai: the openly bolshevist, red, Judeo-communist camp, which is condemning itself to death, and the white, Russian, nationalist camp, which is openly prepared for the work of building up of a New Russia, the Fascist Russia.

We, Fascists, welcome the outcry which was raised in the Russian community following the outbreak of the present Soviet-German war. It facilitates our task of SELECTION of the strongest and most reliable elements for the future work for the common Russian cause.

We are very much interested in the carrying this selection of brave and honest Russian people from amidst the whole Russian community in Shanghai. By doing so we at the same time can get an idea of the strength of our enemies as well. All these pre-bolshevist gentry, who are in the enticing captivity of the Soviet, British and American intelligence services and defend the Jews and communists, are simply asking to be placed on the black board.

Our readers will understand without any further explanations the significance of this work and its importance for the future life of Russian emigrants, who have ceased to be just a shapeless mass, but are sharply divided into two groups: POLITICAL EMIGRANTS, i.e. open enemies of the Judeo-communist U.S.S.R., and REFUGEES, i.e. people of a doubtful quality. In short, Russian emigrants will have to pass through a purifying fire before they can return to their homeland, for it is clear

that not all of them will be permitted to return to Russia, but only those who will be of any value to the work of building up the new Russian life - the FASCIST life.

18-8-41.

Translator's Note: The "OUR WAY" is an official organ of the "All-Russian Fascist Union", the "Directing Centre" of which is in Shanghai at present. The views expressed in the above article may be regarded as those of the ultra-rightist faction of the local Russian community.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Received Translation *10/11*  
Date August 11, 1941. *11 8 11*

Subject (in full) Russian Emigrants Committee - appeal to Russian community  
regarding attitude towards Soviet-German war.  
Made by *V. A. Prokofiev* Forwarded by *G. A. Tchernov*

Forwarded herewith is a translation of an appeal addressed by the Russian Emigrants Committee to the local Russian emigrant community defining the attitude members of the community should adopt towards the present Soviet-German war.

The appeal was published by all Russian emigrant newspapers on 10-8-41.



Commr. of Police,  
Sir:  
Information  
*V. A. Prokofiev*  
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

*A. Prokofiev*

D. I.

A. C. ( Special Branch ).

FILE

*6/13/41*

*11 8 11*

Translation from Russian.

TO RUSSIAN EMIGRANT COMMUNITY IN SHANGHAI

Recognizing the protection and defence of national interests of the Russian community in Shanghai as the main object of its activities the Russian Emigrants Committee, having considered at its meeting of August 1, 1941 the situation created in the local community in connection with the present events in our Motherland, unanimously decided to issue the following appeal to Russian emigrants in Shanghai:-

(1) Being resident in the territory of Great China and enjoying the hospitality of the local authorities, Russian emigrants should above all be absolutely loyal towards these authorities by carrying out all their regulations and instructions, as only by so doing they may enjoy all the rights and privileges granted to them by the authorities in question.

(2) Refraining from being in any way involved in any political activities of an international character, which are taking such a stormy turn in Shanghai at present, Russian emigrants should not for a moment forget that the main features determining their belonging to the Russian Emigrant community are: absolutely negative attitude towards the Soviet government, objection to any contact with persons professing communist tendencies and refusal to cooperate in any manner with all those who are employed by the Soviet government or are its agents and/or sympathisers, irrespective of whether they are Russians or foreigners.

(3) Emigrants should always bear in mind that their main enemy is the government which has for the past 24 years been keeping in a state of slavery the Great Russian People groaning under the communist yoke and has been persecuting them even for confessing the religion of their ancestors. The dastard assassination of our Tsar and His August Family, murders of many high dignitaries of our Orthodox Church and

millions of our brethren as well as a great number of truly Russian people who are still subjected to unheard of tortures in the various concentration camps and dungeons - such crimes committed by the hangmen of our Motherland will never be forgiven and cannot be forgotten by any honest Russian patriot.

(4) Emigrants are now subjected to the effects of a distinct propaganda on the part of some of the local foreign residents who by means of various pseudo-patriotic slogans endeavour to bring about a reconciliation of emigrants with the present government of the U.S.S.R. As many emigrants are in a state of economic dependency on the said foreigners such a propaganda bears certain fruits, bringing confusion and discord into our emigrant family. However, emigrants should firmly bear in mind that activities of this nature are extremely harmful to our national interests, as they delay the coming of the hour of liberation of our native country from the communist yoke.

Emigrants should have only one reply to the propaganda referred to above: as long as the struggle is being carried on in the name of the U.S.S.R. and not in the name of Russia, as long as it is carried on under the emblems unacceptable to Russians professing the Orthodox Faith, and not under the sign of Holy Cross and our national banners - any assistance on the part of emigrants will constitute a crime against the Holy Russia and our Great People. Instead of benefiting our Motherland such an assistance will only tighten the noose on her neck, for it will help not Russia, but her hangmen.

(5) Without losing for a moment their confidence in the coming Resurrection of our Motherland, emigrants should at present devote all their efforts to one aim only, namely to facilitate by every means at their disposal the return, as soon as possible, of Russia on her historic road and her rebirth to her former greatness and glory.

N.A. IVANOFF

Chairman of the Russian Emigrants  
Committee.

August 8, 1941,

## К Русской Эмигрантской Колонии в Шанхае

Признавая главной задачей своей деятельности охрану и защиту национальных интересов Русской Колонии Шанхая, Русский Эмигрантский Комитет, обсудив в заседании Правления Комитета 1-го сего августа создавшееся в мѣстной Колонии положеніе в связи с происходящими нынѣ на нашей Родинѣ событиями, единогласно постановил обратиться к русским эмигрантам Шанхая с нижеслѣдующим в званіем:

1. Проживая на территории Великаго Китая и пользуясь гостеприимством мѣстных властей, русскіе эмигранты прежде всего должны соблюдать полную лояльность к этим властям, исполняя всѣ их постановленія, правила и распоряженія, так как только при соблюденіи этого они могут пользоваться всѣми тѣми правами и преимуществами, которыя им предоставлены указанными властями.

2. Отнюдь не вмѣшиваясь в какую-либо политическую дѣятельность международного характера, столь бурно развившуюся нынѣ в Шанхаѣ, русскіе эмигранты не должны забывать ни на одну минуту, что главными отличительными признаками принадлежности их к членам Русской Эмигрантской Колонии являются: полное отрицательное отношеніе к совѣтской власти, неприемлемость какого-либо сопри-

косновенія с лицами, исповѣдующими коммунистическія тенденціи и отказ от какой-либо работы или сотрудничества со всѣми тѣми, кто являются служащими, агентами или сочувствующими Совѣтскому правительству, независимо от того, являются ли лица эти русскими или иностранцами.

3. Эмиграція должна всегда помнить, что главным ея врагом является то правительство, которое уже в теченіе почти 24 лѣт держит в рабствѣ изнывающій под игом коммунистической власти Великій Русский Народ, преслѣдуя его даже за исповѣданіе вѣры своих предков. Подлое убійство нашего Царя и Его Августѣйшей Семьи, гибель многочисленных высших Иерархов Православной нашей Церкви, миллионы погубленных наших собратьев и безчисленное количество истинно-русских людей, томимых еще и понинѣ и испытывающих неслыханныя мученія в концентраціонных лагерях и застѣнках—такія дѣянія палачей нашей Родины никогда не будут прощены и не могут быть забыты ни одним честным русским патриотом.

4. Эмиграція подвергается нынѣ опредѣленной обработкѣ со стороны части мѣстных иностранных резидентов, которые под разнаго рода ложно — патриотическими лозунгами стремятся добиться прими-

ренія эмиграціи с нынѣшним правительством СССР. Так как многіе эмигранты находятся в экономической зависимости от указанной части иностранцев, то подобная работа достигает известнаго результата, внося смущеніе и раздор в нашу эмигрантскую семью. Но эмиграція должна твердо помнить, что такого рода дѣятельность является крайне вредной для наших национальных интересов, так как только отдален час освобожденія нашего отечества от ига коммунистической власти.

На всѣ подобныя выступленія у эмиграціи должен быть только один отвѣт: пока борьба ведется от имени СССР, а не от имени Россіи, пока борьба ведется под неприемлемыми для православных русских эмблемами, а не под сѣнью Святаго Креста и национальных наших Знамен—до тѣх пор какая бы то ни было помощь со стороны эмиграціи является преступленіем против Святой Руси и

Великаго Народа нашего. Высто пользы Родинѣ помощь такая только сильнѣе затягивает петлю на ея шею, ибо является не помощью Россіи, а помощью ея палачам.

5. Не теряя ни на одно мгновеніе вѣры своей в близкое Воскресеніе дорогаго нашего Отечества, эмиграція всѣ свои силы в данное время должна направлять исключительно только к одной единственной цѣли, а именно: всѣми доступными в ея распоряженіи средствами способствовать скорѣйшему возвращенію Россіи на ея исторической путь и возрожденію ея во всем блескѣ ея величія и славы.

Н. А. ИВАНОВ.

Предсѣдатель Русскаго Эмигрантскаго Комитета в Шанхаѣ.

Гор. Шанхай,  
8-го Августа 1941 г.

August 11, 41.

Russian Emigrants Committee - Appeal to Russian community  
regarding attitude towards Soviet-German war.

Forwarded herewith is a translation of an  
appeal addressed by the Russian Emigrants Committee to  
the local Russian emigrant community defining the atti-  
tude members of the community should adopt towards the  
present Soviet-German war.

The appeal was published by all Russian  
emigrant newspapers on 10-8-41.

901/9  
3 5 41

## Russians Here Incensed Over Anti-Soviet Declaration By 21 Emigre "Organizations"

Twenty-one "White" Russian "organizations," the majority of them no more than a name and members as rare as the dodo, on Thursday published a "declaration" in the Shanghai Zaria. This declaration, denouncing Soviet Russia and outspokenly pro-German, hailed the Russo-German conflict as a war of liberation from Bolshevism. It lamented the Soviet propaganda to which the Russian emigre youth here was being exposed, and was obviously conceived with a view to "guiding" Shanghai's "White" Russians in their attitude toward the war.

The "declaration" unwittingly did more to fan the flames of patriotism among local Russian emigres than the Soviet propaganda it had so deliberately denounced, and reactions among the Russian colony were more violent than at any other time.

For example, Colonel N. Tornovsky, regimental commander in the Tsar's Imperial Army, replying to the declaration yesterday in a letter to the Zaria, made known his intention to resign from the Union of Russian Army and Navy Men, one of the signatories. Another Tsarist officer, Captain of the Guards **Bajenov**, in no uncertain terms expressed his opposition to the text of the declaration.

### Reflect General Attitude

Both letters were merely reflections of the indignation which the declaration had aroused among local Russians, both from Tsarist officers who had fought in the Great War and subsequently against the Bolshevik forces, subsequently withdrawing across the frontier to Manchuria.

No less significant, too, was the note inserted by the editor of the Shanghai Zaria into the correspondence columns, announcing that correspondence on "this subject" is considered closed.

The declaration itself was, perhaps, tactless in that its flagrant support of the German cause was an insult to Russian patriotism, party differences being here of no account whatever.

Orthodox Church and the murder of the Russian Tsar and his family; likewise we cannot forgive the detention and murder of millions of Russians in concentration camps and cellars of the G.P.U. . . .

"We consider the present German-Soviet war as a way and means of freeing our country from communist oppression . . . Although we are deprived of present circumstances of the possibility of actively participating in the armed struggle taking place on the fields of our country . . . we still must apply our efforts to the downfall of the Soviet regime in Russia. . . ."

Commenting on the Reuters cable in which it was stated that the ex-Tsarist diplomat, Mr. Sablin, considered the leader of Russian emigrants in Britain, appealed to all emigres to support Soviet Russia, the declaration stated: "If the Reuters dispatch regarding the appeal of the ex-Tsarist diplomat, Mr. Sablin, to support the Soviets is true, Mr. Sablin's statement must have been made under considerable pressure by powers hostile to us. . . ."

### Hits "Back-Stabbers"

Colonel Tornovsky, in resigning from the Union of Russian Army and Navy Men, wrote that he did so because the declaration intimated that its signatories represented the views of all its members.

"Stalin's regime to you is unacceptable," he wrote, "but we consider this an internal, Russian issue, and in an hour fraught with danger for the entire Russian people (including emigrants), it is criminal to stab our motherland in the back.

"If we are unable to actively help our motherland, since the Stalin government will neither trust nor call us, then there remains for us no alternative but to adopt a sympathetic neutrality toward the Russian people and its army.

"We cannot rejoice over the death of millions of wonderful, sacrificed young men who with their blood defend Russian soil. Under their Red Army tunics beats a heart no less Russian than ours. We send the defenders of our motherland our sincere wishes for complete victory on the fields of battle, and pray the Lord our God to help them defend our land from the proven enemies of all Russians and Slavs—the Ger-

### "Uncompromising"

"We remain, as we have been for over 20 years, uncompromising enemies of communism. We never trusted and we do not believe now in the evolution of the Soviet regime . . ." states the declaration. " . . . We, Russian emigrants of Shanghai, will never forget nor forgive the Soviet regime the desecration and persecution of the

mans.

### Service 40 Years

"These are my views, which seem in discord with the majority of the Union's members, and thus to my profound regret I must tender my resignation from this organization, of which I have been a member since 1923. Thirty-seven years have I served in officers' ranks, and have devoted faithfully and loyally 40 years in service to my motherland. I thought I was tied with unbreakable bonds to other members of the Union, having defended our motherland in the Russo-Japanese War, the Great War, and the war against the Bolsheviki, and believe me that it is with the greatest of sorrow that I sever these ties, but I can at present see no other course of action.

"To convince me, and especially for me to convince you in views we regard as wrong, is unnecessary—we are grey with years and worldly experience, and know what we do. Only history will show which of us were right."

## Japanese People Urged To Guard Against Espionage

(Reuters)

TOKYO, July 20.—"Thought control and anti-espionage" was most important to Japanese justice authorities at present, the Japanese press was told by Mr. Hiromasa Matsusaka, who was appointed Procurator-General today. He succeeds Mr. Michiyo Iwamura, who was appointed Justice Minister last Friday.

Mr. Matsusaka stressed the guarding of national secrets and suppression of "anti-military rumors, speech and action" however slight.

2

## Local Russian Announcer Said Banned by Police

Mr. V. V. Drozdoff, assistant editor of the "Russian Daily News" who is well known to Russian radio listeners here as a broadcaster of Russian war news, especially news items released by the Tass Agency, yesterday informed the "North China Daily News" that he will no longer go on the air over radio station XMHG as he has been informed that his broadcast has been banned by the French Police. The station, which is operated by the "Evening Post and Mercury" at 19 Avenue Edward VII, Mr. Drozdoff stated, had notified him that under the circumstances, his contract with them would have to be cancelled.

Mr. Drozdoff did not go on the air yesterday with his usual Russian news at 7 p.m. He declared that he was completely taken by surprise at the action of the French Police as the news he had announced daily was entirely devoid of propaganda. He emphasized that he had merely transmitted news, principally from Moscow, as he had obtained it.

### Other Offers Received

It is believed that he has received numerous letters from radio stations in the Settlement asking him to continue his broadcasts to the Russian community here over their stations.

Russian circles here yesterday declared that the news broadcast by Mr. Drozdoff had been welcomed by local Russian radio listeners as it counteracted news in Russian, interspersed with Nazi propaganda, broadcast by a German radio station here.

Mr. Drozdoff admitted that he had received more than 200 telephone calls from sympathizers here who hoped that he would not desist from continuing his broadcasts of news regarding the war in Soviet Russia.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

9411/9  
1 8 41

Special Branch Station File No. Date August 1, 1941.

SUBJECT: Declaration of a group of Russian emigrant organizations in Shanghai defining their attitude towards the present Soviet-German war.

Forwarded herewith is a translation of a declaration of a group of local Russian emigrant organizations which was published in all Russian emigrant newspapers in Shanghai on July 31, 1941.

It is reported that on 23-7-41 a conference attended by some 60 persons representing various circles of the Russian emigrant community was held in a private residence in the French Concession. After an exchange of opinions as to whether or not the local Russian community should express openly its attitude towards the present Soviet-German war, the suggestion of an anonymous initiative group was approved that a declaration to that effect should be published without delay. During the course of the following several days the text of the attached declaration was worked out and signed by representatives of 21 organizations and/or groups.

According to information to hand, there are groups and organizations amongst the Russian emigrant community who, for various reasons, do not approve this declaration as a whole.

Further report on this matter will be submitted as soon as more definite information is available.

A. Prokopiev  
D. I.

A. C. ( Special Branch ).



46 (2000) I

Commr. of Police,  
Sir,  
Information  
*Sharma*  
A. C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE  
*8/1*

## DECLARATION

### of the Russian Emigrant Community in

#### Shanghai

We, Russian emigrants in Shanghai, deem it necessary to make the following declaration through representatives of the undermentioned Russian national, military and public organizations:

We still are, as we were 20 years ago, irreconcilable enemies of communism which established itself in Russia. We never believed and still do not believe in the evolution of the Soviet government. The events of the last two years - occupation of Finland, Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia and Bukovina - have clearly proved that the principles and methods of the Soviet regime, applied in the occupied areas, remain the same as they were before.

On the other hand the attitude of the bulk of the population of Russia towards their oppressors remains as hostile as it was during the past 25 years. The restoration of the institute of political commissars in the Red Army is a vivid proof of this fact.

We, Russian emigrants, will never forget and forgive the Soviet government the disgracing and persecution of the Russian Orthodox Church and the assassination of Russian Tsar and His Family. We also cannot forgive the present murders of millions of Russians in the various concentration camps, Cheka dungeons and in the army where soldiers are driven to battles by armed commissars.

We regard the present Soviet-German war as a means of liberation of our Motherland from the communist yoke. We firmly believe that this war will release active national elements of the Russian people and will result in the formation of a National government and revival of Great Russia.

At the same time we brand the treacherous activities directed towards moral disintegration of Russia. Emigrants, especially the younger generation who know neither the old nor Soviet Russia and therefore easily fall under the influence of the pseudo-patriotic bolshevik propaganda assisted by pro-communist elements and corrupt press, subsidized by the Soviets and their allies and fraudulently misrepresenting the true sentiments of Russian emigrants.

If there is any truth in Reuter's report regarding the appeal of Sablin -ex-Tsarist diplomatic official - to defend the U.S.S.R., this step must have been taken by Sablin under pressure on the part of the forces hostile to us. We are confident that his appeal does not in any way express the sentiments of Russian emigrants living in England. Of course, they think and feel as we do.

Being at present deprived of the possibility of an active participation in the armed struggle against the communist rule on the fields of our native country we, nevertheless, should make every effort in order to assist in the overthrow of the Soviet regime in Russia.

We are firmly convinced that vile activities of enemies

of National Russia will not prevent the inevitable collapse of the Soviet regime and the coming Great Russia will enter, as a MEMBER POSSESSING EQUAL RIGHTS, the big family of peoples of Europe and Asia building up a NEW ORDER on the principles of social justice and national self-conscience.

The declaration was signed by representatives of the following organizations:-

- (1) Union of Russian Military Invalids.
- (2) Union of Knights of Order of St. George.
- (3) Russian General Military Union, Shanghai Branch.
- (4) Union of Russian Army & Navy Men.
- (5) Representative of Union of Worshipers of Memory of Emperor Nicolas II in the Far East.
- (6) Cossacks' Union in Shanghai.
- (7) China Representative of the Ataman of Don Cossacks.
- (8) Union of Former Cadets of the Habarovsk Military Cadets School.
- (9) Union of Former Cadets of the 1-st Siberian Military Cadets School.
- (10) People's Imperial Movement.
- (11) Mutual Aid Society of Former Pupils of the United Military School for Officers.
- (12) Society of Emigrants from the Maritime Province.
- (13) Society of Monarchists-Legitimists.
- (14) "The Russian Times", national daily newspaper.
- (15) Union of Musqueteers, Section III.
- (16) Organization of Russian National Boy-Scouts in Shanghai.
- (17) Circle of Gunners of the 1-st Fusiliers Brigade.
- (18) Russian National Union.
- (19) Union of Former Members of Units of the Far Eastern Army.
- (20) Russian Teachers' Association.
- (21) National Union of New Generation, Shanghai Branch.

1-8-41.

( The above declaration was published in all local Russian emigrant newspapers on July 31, 1941 ).

## ОБРАЩЕНИЕ ЭМИГРАНТСКИХ ОРГАНИЗАЦИЙ К РУССКИМ ЛЮДЯМ.

Мы, русские эмигранты города Шанхая, в лицѣ представителей нижепоименованных русских национальных военных и общественных организаций сочли необходимым выступить с нижеслѣдующей декларацией:

Мы попрежнему, как и двадцать с лишним лѣт тому назад, остаемся непримиримыми врагами коммунизма, утвердившагося в Россіи. Мы никогда не вѣрили и не вѣрим в эволюцію совѣтской власти. Событія послѣдних двух лѣт — занятіе Польши, Эстонии, Литвы, Латвіи, Бессарабии и Буковины — с полной неопровержимостью показали, что принципы и методы совѣтскаго режима, примененные в этих оккупированных областях, остались тѣ же, что и были.

С другой стороны, отношеніе кореннаго русскаго населенія к своим угнетателям осталось таким же враждебным, каким оно было на протяженіи почти четверти вѣка, чему ярким доказательством является возстановленіе в красной арміи института политических комиссаров.

Мы, русские эмигранты, никогда не забудем и не простим совѣтской власти поруганія и преслѣдованія Православной Церкви и убійства русскаго Царя и Его семьи, как не можем простить продолжающагося убійства миллионов русских людей в концентрационных лагерях и подвалах чеки и насилія над солдатами, гонимыми в бой под наганами комиссаров.

Настоящую германо-совѣтскую войну мы рассматриваем как путь к освобожденію нашей Родины от ига коммунистов. Мы твердо вѣрим, что эта война развяжет активныя национальныя силы русскаго народа и приведет к созданію національнаго правительства и возрожденію Великой Россіи.

Одновременно мы клеймим предательскую работу по разложенію русской эмиграціи и особенно русской молодежи, не знающей ни старой ни совѣтской Россіи, а потому легко поддающейся лже-патріотической пропагандѣ со стороны большевиков, большевистствующих продажной и прессы, субсидируемой Совѣтами и их союзниками, искажающей шуллерской подтасовкой фактов подлинныя эмигрантскія настроенія.

Если телеграфное сообщеніе агентства Рейтер о выступленіи бывшаго царскаго дипломата Саблина с призывом к защитѣ Совѣтов является правдой, то это объясняется вынужденным шагом Саблина под давленіем враждебных нам сил. Мы увѣрены, что это его выступленіе огибод не является выраженіем истиннаго настроенія русских людей, волею судеб заброшенных в Англію. Они конечно, и думают и чувствуют так же, как и мы.

Лишенные возможности в настоящій момент при данной обстановкѣ с оружіем в руках активно участвовать в борьбѣ против совѣтской власти на полях родной страны, мы все же должны приложить все усилія содѣйствовать сверженію совѣтскаго режима в Россіи.

Мы твердо убѣждены, что грязная работа врагов національной Россіи не остановит неизбежнаго крушенія совѣтской власти, и что грядущая Великая Россія, как РАВНОПРАВНЫЙ ЧЛЕН, войдет в большую семью народов Европы и Азии, строящих новый порядок на основаніи социальнаго справедливости и національнаго самосознанія.

- Союз Русских Военных Инавалидов.
- Союз Георгіевских Кавалеров.
- Шанхайскій Отдѣл Русскаго Обще-Воинскаго Союза.
- Союз служивших в Россійских Арміи и Флотѣ.
- Дальневосточный представитель Союза Ревнителѣй памяти Императора Николая II.
- Казачій Союз в Шанхаѣ.
- Представитель Донскаго Атамана в Китаѣ.
- Россійскій Фашистскій Союз.
- Общество б. воспитанников 1-го Сибирскаго Императора Александра I Кадетскаго Корпуса.
- Общество б. воспитанников Хабаровскаго графа Муразыева-Амурскаго Кадетскаго Корпуса.
- Народно-Имперское Движеніе.
- Общество Взаимопомощи воспитанников Читинскаго Военнаго училища.
- Общество Приамурских Эмигрантов.
- Легитимно-Монархическое Общество „За Вѣру, Царя и Отечество“.
- Национальный Орган — ежедневная газета „Русское Время“
- III-й Отдѣл Союза Его Высочества князя Никиты Александровича Мушкетеров.
- Национальная Организация русских развѣдчиков в Шанхаѣ.
- Кружок Артиллеристов 1-й Отд. Стрѣлковой Бригады.
- Россійскій Национальный Союз.
- Союз Чинов служивших в частях Дальневосточной Арміи.
- Общество Педагогов русских эмигрантских школ.

28 июля 1941 г.,  
г. Шанхай.

*Коллективное — Шанхайское Русское Военное Общество  
Союз Матросов  
Братство бывших офицеров — Советов и Военных*

Translation of an extract from an article which appeared in Russian newspaper "Russian Times" of 30-7-41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Company, 409 Easteward Road. Editor - Mr. C. V. Popoff.

---

THOUGHTS ABOUT SOVIET YOUTH, THE FUTURE LEADER, EMIGRANT PIGLIES AND STRUGGLE FOR CHILDREN'S SOULS.

Pointing out the harmful influence of the communist regime in the U.S.S.R. on the moral and character of the younger generation the newspaper nevertheless believes that there are excellent national-patriotic elements amongst the youth of that country, which are now hiding themselves. On these elements rests the hope for the national revival of Russia. Somewhere in that country will appear the Leader, who is not known so far and for whom Russia has been waiting during the past many years. The future Leader must be a second Peter the Great in order to be able to carry out his task.

"It is an insult to the Great National State of Russia that a Shanghai bodyguard named Konstantin Stekloff, an illiterate man, a mental pygmy has offered himself as a leader of the Russian people and expressed his wish to put himself on the summit of glory without any struggle, without even an elementary political training and to be a Leader of the country comprising one sixth part of the world's territory.

It is not difficult to recall what the road to leadership was that was passed by all those whom God wished to be leaders of His peoples. Even Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin, who were not chosen by God to be leaders of the Russian people, even they were protected by the Satan himself.

Konstantin Stekloff wished all of a sudden to become equal to Hitler or Mussolini and thus to secure a place in Russia's brilliant history. Is not it a shame, is not it a sign of an utter lack of thought amongst Russian emigrants!

God save us from such leaders suffering from megalomania and giving a bad example to the emigrant youth."

July 28, 1941.

All-Russia National Revolutionary Socialist Party - Telegram addressed to Soviet Government.

Further to the report dated 24-7-41 I have to state that, according to the "Russian Vanguard" of 27-7-41, the "All-Russia National Revolutionary Socialist Party" sent the telegram in question to the Soviet Government on July 22-7-41.

In the same issue of the "Russian Vanguard" appeared a lengthy declaration of A.A. VONSIATSKY in which he hands over the leadership of the party to K.A. STAKLOFF, his local representative, in view of the present political situation in the U.S.A. where the activities of the party are regarded with suspicion. Stakloff's declaration also appears in the same issue and is also very lengthy. He announces that he has assumed the leadership of the party and promises to carry on his service to the cause of Russian National Revolution.

The "Russian Times" of 28-7-41 reprinted Stakloff's telegram to the Soviet Government under the heading: "WHAT IS IT - LACK OF COMMON SENSE OR DELIBERATE PROVOCATION?!! Russian anti-communists read the telegram sent by exiled emigrant Stakloff to Stalin, Comrade of Russia, think it over and decide for yourselves."

July 24, 1941.

All-Russia National Revolutionary Party, Moscow - Alleged intention of sending attached telegram to Soviet Government.

Forwarded herewith is a copy of a document obtained from a confidential source. It is alleged that a Russian version of this document will be published on 27-7-41 in the "Russian Vanguard", organ of the local group of the so-called "All-Russia National Revolutionary Fascist Party", and that at the same time copies of the document will be distributed to all local news agencies.

Simultaneously it will be announced in the "Russian Vanguard" that A.A. Venziatzky, leader of the "All-Russia National Revolutionary Party", residing at Putnam, Conn., U.S.A., has handed over his post to his local representative, A.A. Stekloff.

Further it is alleged that the local German propaganda service is behind this scheme with a view to using the document for propaganda purposes in the Russian territory.

Transmission from the "NOVOSTI SIBIA" of 21-7-41.

"WE GIVE UP OUR OPPOSITION TO SOVIET GOVERNMENT". A letter to the Editor from the Far Eastern Branch of the Mladorossy Party.

Sir,

Will you be good enough to publish the attached declaration in your esteemed newspaper.

A. Pooliaevsky,  
Chancellor of the Far Eastern Branch  
of the Mladorossy Party.

Stepping forward once more with a clear statement of our "credo" to-day when the destiny of our Motherland is being decided, members of the Far Eastern Branch of the Mladorossy Party wish in the first place to point out that the delay in publishing this declaration was not caused by waiting for an opportune moment. The more serious and dangerous the present situation is, the more force and clearness it acquires in the Russian conception of the Mladorossy Party. The delay was caused by circumstances of emigrant life which in the majority of cases cannot be overcome. Published to-day this statement only confirms once more the principles which have remained unchanged for the past fifteen years.

From the very beginning of its existence the Mladorossy Party (formerly known as the Union of Mladorossy) has in all its activities been directed solely by the interests of Russia and Russian nation, i.e. the family of peoples grown and educated by one and the same culture. Based on this principle the party in its foreign policy was never hostile to any other state as such, but defined its attitude towards a given state in accordance with the attitude of that state towards the interests of our Motherland.

In this sense the clearly hostile attitude of Germany towards Russia, which has been emphasized since the beginning of the 20-th century, led to the war of 1914 - 1918 and later was

expressed in the well known book "Mein Kampf" was apparent to the Mladorossy Party. Even the short lived pact between Germany and the U.S.S.R. could not change our opinion that Germany is hostile to Russia and that this hostility is explained not only by motives of a transitory and ideologic nature.

Precisely because of this certainty as to the attitude of Germany the Mladorossy Party during the many years prior to the war, as well as after its outbreak and after the pact between Germany and the U.S.S.R. never ceased to advocate a rapprochement with our natural allies - France and Great Britain, who would occupy the positions in the rear of Hitler's inevitable and main push towards the East.

It is not Russia's fault that this rapprochement failed to materialize and now is not the proper time to fix the responsibility for this failure.

But in the above sense, members of the Mladorossy Party and other Russians who gave their lives on the battle-fields of France two years ago, fell for their Motherland in the same manner as Russian warriors who fall in defending their native land.

To-day the inevitable that no pacts could prevent has happened. Torrents of Russian blood are being shed along the enormous front stretching from the Arctic Region to the Black sea. The Russian people defends every inch of its territory with super-human stubbornness.

At this hard time, the Far Eastern Branch of the Mladorossy Party, being a part of the Russian people and fully realizing its duty towards Motherland, once more declares the principles for which the Party has been standing:-

- At the time of terrible danger threatening our Motherland, defence and not politics is the main thing.
- The place of all Russians is on the side of their nation.

- Only to their native land can they give their blood and their strength.
- At the time when Motherland is fighting for her existence the Far Eastern Branch of the Mladrossy Party give up their opposition to the existing Government in Russia, in so far as that Government defends Russia's frontiers.
- Being deprived of the joy and possibility of defending their native land they devote their words, deeds and thoughts solely to their Motherland.

U. STEPANOFF,  
Representative of the Mladrossy  
Party in the Far East

July ,1941

Shanghai.

---

22-7-41.

COPY

Translation from Russian newspaper "OUR WAY" of 13-7-41  
Edited and published by Mr. N.I. KORGANOFF, 409 East Seward  
Road.

RUSSIAN NATIONAL REVOLUTION IS IN  
PROGRESS

We must participate in it

ALL-RUSSIA FASCIST UNION

Order No.13

- (1) All nations in Europe are rising for the struggle against the Jewish Comintern. This war is in the first place our Russian war, and destruction of the Comintern is the duty of Russians, a question of their honour and life. There must be Russian forces amongst the forces fighting against the army of the Third International.. I call upon all organizations of the All-Russia Fascist Union to begin the formation of liberation detachments which, after the establishment of the first Russian National Government, will be renamed the Regeneration Detachments - and to put themselves at the disposal of the Union, thus constituting the basic cells for the formation of the future Russian National Army.
- (2) The well-to-do section of emigrants should give the means for the formation of these detachments, for the maintenance of families of those who left for Russia and for the eventual transportation of these families to Russia. Local Committees of Anti-Communist Struggle Fund and where such committees do not exist - chiefs of local organizations will take upon themselves the task of collecting funds. Those evading to contribute towards this cause will be regarded as traitors of National Russia.
- (3) The Anti-Communist Struggle Fund is renamed the Fund of Liberation and Regeneration of Russia. The central Fund will carry out, direct or through local committees, extraordinary collections in all places where Russian emigrants reside. All Russian emigrants will be suggested to contribute not less than 1/10-th of their respective means and to pay not less than 10% of their earnings or income during the whole duration of the war. Members of national-revolutionary organizations actively participating in the liberation work are exempted from these contributions.
- (4) All Fascists will prepare means in order to be able to proceed to their respective places of appointment in Russia.
- (5) All Fascists will refresh in their memory and think over the "Plan of Fascist Construction in Russia" distributed together with orders and, in parts, published in the "Nation".
- (6) Combatants! Russian National Revolution is in progress. No retreat is possible now. Russia will perish or be ours and resurrected to new life and new glory.  
Glory to Russia!

Follows a declaration consisting of 12 paragraphs. In the first two paragraphs

it is stated that the All-Russian Fascist Union welcomes National-Socialist Germany, who started the great campaign against the Jewish Comintern, and an appeal is addressed to all peoples to participate in the liquidation of the Red Jewish peril. The remaining eight paragraphs deal with the ideology, organization and tactics of the party.

VICTORY OR DEATH! COMMUNISM OR FASCISM! NOW OR

NEVER!

GLORY TO RUSSIA!

July 13, 1941

Shanghai.

---

Translation of an article which appeared in Russian newspaper "Russian Times" on 6-7-41. Published by the Russian Times Publishing Co. 409 East Seward Road. Editor - C.V. Popoff.

NOBODY IS KEEPING YOU. ....

Volunteers for the Red Army leaving Shanghai.

A group of about 200 volunteers from amongst the local Soviet youth and the Repatriation Union will be leaving Shanghai for the U.S.S.R. by the first Soviet boat bound for Vladivostok. This group applied through proper Soviet Channels for permission to join the Red Army. A reply has now been received to the effect that the permission has been granted and that the group in question will be sent to Vladivostok.

Together with the volunteers are leaving two Soviet citizens who are medical practitioners by profession and who also have offered their services to Russia's hangmen.

One cannot but welcome the departure of volunteers for the Red Army from amongst Russian emigrants, as in the majority of cases members of the Repatriation Union and pro-Soviet youth engage in agitation in favour of the U.S.S.R. only because they have no knowledge of that country.

Once in the U.S.S.R. they will soon understand that the communists care not for the interests of Motherland, but only for the interests of the International and the party of oppressors.

A short stay in the U.S.S.R. will cure these "volunteers" for ever from the effects of the red intoxication.

It is reported that amongst the volunteers are :  
V. DROSDOFF, N. SVETLOFF-SVINYIN, N. SCHEGOLEFF and others.

Translator's note:

Enquiries at the Repatriation Union, 105  
Love Lane, show that there is no truth in the above report.

.....

D.. I.

6-7-41.

Copy.

translation of an extract from an editorial which appeared in Russian newspaper "The Russian Times" on 4-7-41. Published by the "Russian Times Publishing Co", 409 East Seward Road. Editor - Mr. C.V. Popoff.

THE RECKONING-DAY HAS ARRIVED

Commenting on the progress of the Soviet-German war the newspaper expresses the opinion that final defeat of the Red Army is not far away. No other outcome of the war can be expected and a defeat of the Red Army will be fatal to the Communist regime.

" The Red Army is dispersing and the Soviet government shatters. The sooner it collapses the better for Russia. The later national revolution breaks out, the worse will be the consequences of the present defeat of the U.S.S.R. Only national revolution and National Russian Government will be able to secure honourable peace.

Then the way will be open towards a military union with Germany in the West and with Japan in the East followed by victorious war against world democracy"

5-7-41.

Special Branch

//////

July 3, 1941.

"The Russian Times" - First appearance.

"The RUSSIAN TIMES", daily newspaper edited by Mr. C.V. Popoff, made its first appearance on 1-7-41. On the front page of the paper appears a notice informing the subscribers and advertisers of the "Far Eastern Times" that all obligations of that newspaper and the "Far Eastern Times Publishing Co" have been taken over by the "Russian Times Publishing Co", 409 East Seward Road, as from 1-7-41.

An editorial article contains a brief outline of the policy to be followed by the new publication. Hereunder is a translation of an extract from this article:-

" On the great plain of Eastern Europe the destinies are being decided of Russia and the communist international. We will not make any predictions as to the future that expects our much suffering fatherland. The course of events will very soon clear up the destinies of Russia and the regime under which she has been living for the past twenty years.

Anyhow the time has arrived when no Russian can remain unconcerned by the present momentous events and dismiss the Russian problem.

A group of Russian nationalists and patriots have decided to take upon themselves the task of editing and publishing of a new newspaper, which makes its first appearance to-day under the name of the "Russian Times". This name is the most suitable one to the present moment as precisely Russian time has arrived when not only we, Russians, irrespective of our political views and convictions, but also the whole humanity with its different feelings and interests lends an attentive ear to what is now going on in Russia and on her borders.

The founders of the "Russian Times" intend it to be a mouth-piece of Russian national conscience, independent of any foreign influences and orientations whatsoever.

Viewing the present war between Germany and Soviet mainly from the standpoint of the interests of National Russia the "Russian Times" sees its principal task in the carrying out of ideologic struggle for National Russia irrespective of this or that outcome of the present Soviet-German war. To us a dismemberment of

the Russian State and continued existence of the international communist regime which was established in our fatherland twenty years ago, are equally unacceptable. Long live Russian National Revolution! Long live United Great, Indivisible Russia and Russian National Government!

In the news section prominence is given to the news carried by the Transocean News Service, D.N.B. and Donsi News Agency, but Reuter, Havas and official Soviet reports are not excluded.

The first three issues of the "Russian Times" contain nothing that could be objected to from the police viewpoint.

D. I.

A. G. ( Special Branch ).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

No. 9441/9

Section 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date September 3, 1940.

Subject Anti-British and Anti-Semitic Pamphlet by N. I. Korganoff.

By S. I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by [Name]

Comm. of P. S. [Signature] D. (Sp. B.)



forwarded herewith together with a translation are two specimens of a pamphlet printed in the Russian language... of which are reported to have been distributed... the Russian community... this is the pamphlet... possibility of appearance of which was reported on 4-7-40 in connection with the "China Press" interview with leaders of the local Jewish community regarding the alleged readiness of Russian Jews in the Far East to fight on the side of Great Britain.

Latest information indicates that Korganoff's appeal against this order has been favourably considered by the Harbin centre of the party and that he has recovered some of his former prestige in the local group of the party.

N. I. Korganoff, age about 60, Russian of Armenian origin, has been residing in Shanghai for many years and formerly worked as an artist ( singer ) on the stage. In 1935 he came to the notice of this office in connection with a controversy in the local press over the Jewish question. On that occasion he issued a pamphlet contain-

INDEXED BY REGISTRY 8/9/40

F 10 2  
512244

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

ing his reply to the late Mr. ...-zra.

In September, 1933 he appeared before the 1st S.S. Court on a charge of having assaulted one M. Ovi-nyin-Ovetloff, Chairman of a pro-Soviet organization known as "Repatriation Union". For this offence he was subsequently fined 2000 ( or 100 days detention ). It appears that the fine was paid for him by friends who considered that he had been right in assaulting Ovi-nyin-Ovetloff.

For the past several years Korganoff has been connected with the activities of the local group of the "All-Russia Fascist Party" ( leader - N. Rodzovsky, Harbin ), and violently anti-Semitic attitude of which is well known. This is not the first time he issued anti-Semitic pamphlets over his signature.

At present Korganoff is unemployed and is reported to have no fixed abode.

*G. Trokof*

D. S. I.

Special Branch ).

Translation from Russian

"Jews and their Kagal  
constitute a terrible  
conspiracy against  
Russia".

Dostolevsky.

"There is no room for  
Jews under Russia's  
skies"

General Turkul.

BULLETIN NO. I

August 20, 1940.

R. Bitker and B. Topas, two prominent personages of the local Jewish community, addressed recently, through the medium of Russian, Jewish and foreign press in Shanghai, an appeal to Russian Jews urging them to join the Jewish Volunteer Detachment in order to fight for England.

According to information to hand, the Volunteers, whose number is estimated by Messrs. Bitker and Topas at about 1,000, will be sent to Hongkong in order to reinforce the English garrison there, which intends to render resistance to the efforts of the IMPERIAL JAPANESE ARMY to stop the contraband supply of arms to the Chungking Government and Chinese red army, against whom National Japan and China have been struggling for the past three years.

By their appeal to Russian Jews leaders of the local Jewry have thrown off their masks and once more proved the fact that there is no such thing as Russian, German or Hungarian Jewry, that the interests of the countries who have accorded to the Jews the right of refuge mean nothing to them and that in all parts of the world there exists a people, who is strange to all other peoples, whose aim is the exploitation of the whole world and whose activities are directed by the world Kagal headed by Weitsman, with the headquarters at London.

Having seized control over the British government, the Jewry have for centuries been using the resources and power of that country in order to disintegrate, enslave

and exploit all peoples of the world. In the carrying out of their obscure tasks international freemasonry, international capital and the government apparatus of Great Britain use, as a cover, the slogans of pseudo-democracy, struggle against aggressors, humanitarianism and other high-sounding words.

The present gigantic struggle between the great ideas of National-Socialism and Fascism on one side and the Jewish plutocracy on the other, has already clearly demonstrated to the whole world the cynicism, with which England - the citadel of world Jewry - has utilized several nations as cannon fodder. Indeed, up to the present the following nations were engaged in fighting : Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France and, according to General Petain, the hero of Verdun and head of the present national government of NATIONAL FRANCE ..... only ten British divisions.

Now when the world kagal has no more mercenary troops of "gentiles" at their disposal, and the British themselves have to fight, the world Jewry are mobilizing their forces. Russian Jews, who never offered their help in the struggle for National Russia, are ready to serve to Great Britain, as was declared some time ago by Theodor Herzl in his book entitled "Tagebuscher", Vol. III, page 303.

Jewish press reports that 200,000 Jews in Palestine are waiting for the delivery of arms from Great Britain, being ready to fight on her side against Italy in Palestine.

Russian nationalists cannot pass in silence the appeal of leaders of Russian Jewry to fight for England - the centre and instrument of the world kagal. We know that the struggle for a re-division of the world commenced by Germany, Italy and Japan is not a fortuitous phenomenon. It is a struggle of peoples for existence in accordance with their respective national foundations. England's

defeat will mean, in the first place, a defeat of pseudo-democracy and plutocracy, the end of the domination of the world by capital and Jewish internationalist influence. Victory of Germany, Italy and Japan - means New Order in the world, justice common to mankind and abolition of the centuries long exploitation of the weak and poor by the strong and rich ones. It means a triumph of the idea of nationalism and humanitarianism.

Believing in the above, we, Russian nationalists, in our turn call upon all honest Russian national-thinking emigrants to close their ranks and, if necessary, to form a Volunteer Detachment in order to struggle side by side with those who bring a new, just peace to the humanity and new order to peoples of all countries.

Russian people who has passed through the experiences of two revolutions and exile, should bear in mind that England, whom Russian Jews - fellow-nationals of Trotsky, Urotsky and other hangmen - wish to support, has always been an open or secret enemy of Russia and of all other peoples. We need not go far for illustrations.

Emperor Paul I, a knight on the throne, was assassinated by a handful of corrupt noblemen bought over by English ambassador at St. Petersburg through the medium of Jerebtsoff, his paramour, because he did not wish to fight for the interests of England and concluded an alliance with Napoleon.

In 1854 England, directed by Lord Beaconsfield-Disraeli, a Jew, organized a coalition against Russia. During that war fighting was mainly done by Frenchmen, Turks and Sardinians, plus a small number of Englishmen who directed the war. As a result of that war England succeeded in enforcing her demand that Russia be not allowed to have a navy in the Black Sea.

During the Russo-Turkish war of 1877-1878 England helped Turkey and when the Russian army approached Constantinople, English fleet entered the Bosphorus and prevented the Russians from taking possession of the key to the Black Sea.

In 1904-1905 England instigated the Russo-Japanese war in order to prevent the natural friendly relations between the two great neighbour nations who otherwise might have prevented the English from keeping peoples of Asia in a state of slavery.

Following the Russo-Japanese war, P.A. Stolypin, the first Russian fascist, and Count Ito, Japan's great statesman, were about to conclude a close alliance between Russia and Japan. However, the Kagal's dark forces have destroyed this plan : Stolypin was assassinated by a Jew named Bogroff, and Count Ito - by an obscure Korean fanatic - both acting under instructions of world freemasonry.

The world war of 1914 was provoked by England behind whom were Jews and freemasons. The alliance between Russia, France and Germany, which had been concluded by Emperor Nicolas II at Biorke, was annuled owing to the intrigues of Russian freemasons headed by Count Witte. England, who instigated the war, maintained an uncertain attitude until the very last moment, in order to plunge Germany into a war against Russia. When victory appeared possible, February revolution broke out instigated, as has now been ascertained, by Buchanan, British ambassador at St. Petersburg, and by world Jewry. They wanted to destroy Russia and to weaken Germany. They wanted to deprive Russia of the right to possess the Bardenelles - the key to the Black Sea. During the course of the

revolution in Russia, Great Britain and France, directed by the Jews, did not render any sincere assistance to the Russian national forces struggling against the communists, but on the contrary fanned the civil strife and, refusing to accord a real assistance, facilitated by every means the failure of the Russian nationalist movement. The fact cannot also be overlooked that Emperor Nicolas II and members of His August Family were refused the right of refuge in England, whereas Jewish communists were allowed free passage through England enroute to Russia.

At the most tragic moments for the Soviet government England always came to the assistance of Moscow - be it by recognition or by granting credits - and threw her doors open to Jews and communists, whereas Russian national emigrants were not allowed to reside in England.

Following the peace of Versailles the League of Nations, directed by England, failed to carry out its obligations in respect of Armenia. Several millions of Armenian Christians were slaughtered by the Turks and Kurds, in the same way as tens of millions of Russians perished by the hands of Jews in Russia.

In the Far East, Great Britain instigated China to wage war against Japan and has since been fanning this war. Great Britain and world Jewry oppose the establishment of New Order in Asia because the Jewish capital obtains from here its material resources and keeps millions of the population of Asia in a state of slavery and starvation.

The above is only a small part of what should be told regarding the activities of Great Britain and world Jewry. However, even this presents a good picture of British plutocracy and the Judeo-masonic forces connected with her.

Victory of the Axis Powers will result in the liberation of humanity from the chains of the Jewish Kagal, freemasonry and pluto-cracy. Russian Jews who, like we, Russian emigrants, have found here a refuge and protection of the lawful Chinese authorities, should understand this. The untimely and uncalled for declaration of Messrs R. Bitter and B. Topas in defence of Great Britain, must be washed out by the Russian Jews themselves, who never cease to talk about their loyalty. Their declaration only confirms the recent anti-Japanese outbursts of Sir Victor Sassoon in the U.S.A. and reveals the true nature of Jewry. The saying "What is bred in the bone never gets out of the flesh" explains, in our opinion, the part played by the Jews in our city.

We, Russian fascists and nationalists, welcome the leaders of national movement of the world - **THE IMPERIAL JAPAN, NATIONALIST GERMANY AND FASCIST ITALY.**

We call Russian emigrants to maintain unity and cooperation and, if necessary, according to circumstances, to form a Legion in order to take part in the struggle for the New World and New Order in the world.

**N. Kerganoff.**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGIS

Section 1, Spec. REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 S. B. REGIS  
 No. S. B. D. 9411  
 Station  
 Date

Subject

Made by *A. Prokofiev* Forwarded by *Det. J. [unclear]*

Commr. of Police.  
 Sir:  
 Information.

*A. Prokofiev*  
 D. S. I. (S. B.)



FILE  
*6/2*

(S. B.) REGISTRY  
 DATE 7/7/40

*64*

According to an unconfirmed report a group of local Russians of Fascist tendencies intend to issue a pamphlet of an anti-British and anti-Semitic character in connection with the recent "China Press" interview with leaders of the local Jewish community regarding the alleged readiness of Russian Jews in the Far East to fight on the side of Great Britain. Information to hand indicates that "in order to counteract the Jewish move" the group in question will approach the local Nazi and Italian Fascist organizations with a view to organizing a Russian Fascist detachment for local service in the interests of the Axis powers.

Even if the above report proves to be correct, all this seems to be nothing but an attempt to create an agitation, possibly, with the assistance of individual members of local Nazi and Italian Fascist groups. It would also appear that in view of the present state of affairs in the Far East a section of the local Jewish community regard the statement made to the "China Press" by Messrs D. A. Lopas and A. Sitker as a tactical blunder. At least Mr. Lopas thought it necessary to make another statement to the "Shanghai Maria" (translation attached) in which his efforts are apparent to soften the effects of the interview published in the "China Press".

*A. Prokofiev*  
 D. S. I.

JUN 23 1940

## Jews Here Ready To Fight For Allies, Leaders Say

News that a Jewish Army may be formed to fight in Allied ranks caused feelings to run high in the local Russian-Jewish colony yesterday. Community leaders told THE CHINA PRESS that Jews of military age in China will enlist at once if Britain approves the offer made by the Zionist Federation of Great Britain and Ireland.

It was pointed out that members of the local branch of the Brith Trumpeldor, world-wide Jewish body subsidiary to the New Zionist Party, have received military training for years, and that there are at least 1,000 Russian Jews in China who could be sent to Europe on funds raised by Far Eastern Jewry.

"Civilization is at stake!" Mr. B. Topas, head of the Shanghai branch of the Old Zionist Organization, declared. "It is better that we die like men than live in persecution," he added, referring to news that widespread arrests of Jews have been launched in Italy.

### "We Will Fight"

Mr. R. Bitker, leader of the New Zionist Party in Shanghai, an outgrowth of the old organization, declared that Jews in China will "surely join, at once."

Both leaders expressed distress at news of arrests of Jews in Italy. "What can I say? It is very sad," was the comment of Mr. Bitker, while Mr. Topas declared that "We Jews are used to persecution."

"We have suffered for 3,000 years," he continued. "We have lost half our number in Central Europe, for although physically they may still be alive, morally they are dead; and most of them will not be heard from again."

"If we are given the chance, we will fight. But we will be fighting not for ourselves alone; because if civilization is allowed to collapse, it will not be only the Jews who will

suffer—everybody will be in the same boat.

### "England Will Win!"

"Nobody has had any concern for our interests in the past," Mr. Topas went on, "so that we will not be fighting for England. But we have learned that wherever English influence is strongest, all people are given an equal chance to live, and that is why Jewish sympathies today are on the side of England.

"And England will win!" he exclaimed. "Things may seem to look black now, but one year from today they will look quite different."

Meanwhile, as the whole Russian Jewish community was stirred at prospects of the formation of a Jewish Army, excitement ran highest among members of the Brith Trumpeldor organization, which trains young men and women on a semi-military pattern for eventual migration to Palestine.

Many young Russian Jews here are enrolled in the body, whose aim is getting back Palestine as the Jewish national home at all costs, it was pointed out.

### Get War Training

As soon as a member reaches the age of 16, he automatically joins the Jewish Company of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, and receives military training both with the Corps and at weekly meetings of the Brith Trumpeldor, it was stated.

The men were thus said to be acquainted with strict discipline and the use of rifles, and needed very little elementary military training for service overseas.

Young women of the Brith Trumpeldor, it was revealed, receive training in first aid, cooking and other spheres of knowledge that would enable them to lead a life of pioneers when, as they confidently hope, they will finally be allowed to enter Palestine.

translation of an article which appeared in the "Shanghai Maria" on 10-6-40. Published by Mrs. O.V. Linnich, 774 Avenue Joffre. Editor - P. M.V. Kholodov.

STATEMENT OF MR. B.A. TOPAS

In connection with the information published in local press to the effect that Far Eastern Jewry can recruit a considerable number of young Russian Jews for service in the British army, Mr. B.A. Topas, Chairman of the Jewish Community and President of the Zionist Organization in China, made the following statement during the course of an interview with a representative of the "Shanghai Maria":

I am firmly convinced that, as far as Russian Jews in the Far East are concerned, the question of participation in one form or another in the present war in Europe can arise at the moment when a danger will threaten Palestine and the Jews residing in that country.

I think that, if such a moment arrives, Russian Jews in the Far East should reply to a call to take part in the struggle for Palestine and for the right of the Jewish people to regard that country as the centre of Jewish immigration.

It goes without saying that in endeavouring to solve the problem of Jewish immigration into Palestine the Jews have full respect and consideration of the rights and interests of the Arabian population of Palestine.

With regard to the Jews-Zionists, it is natural that they must conform with the instructions of Dr. Weizman, President of the Zionist Executive.

It was precisely in the sense of and in accordance with the above stated reasons that Mr. B.A. Topas expressed his views in reply to questions he was asked regarding the possibility of a participation of the Russian Jewry in the Far East in the present European war.

"NYCOTI 2012", April 21, 2012

( Russian version of the interview published in the "United Press" )

## Русские евреи будут сражаться за Англию. 1000 молодых людей может быть послана из Шанхая в ряды английских войск.

Р. Биткер и Б. Топаз - два видных деятеля еврейской колонии - заявляют что  
- сочувствие евреев на стороне Англии.

Сведенья о том, что может быть сформирована еврейская армия для участия в рядах союзников, вызвала вчера сенсацию в местной еврейской колонии.

Видные еврейские деятели заявляют, что евреи военного возраста в Китае немедленно записываются в армию, если Англия одобрит предложение, сдланное Сионистской федерацией Англии и Ирландии.

Указывают, что местное отделение Британского Трумпольдера, которое является одним из отделов Новой Сионистской партии годами занималось военным обучением своих

членов и что в Китае имется, по крайней мере, 1.000 русских евреев, которые могут быть посланы в Европу на средства, собранные дальневосточным еврейством.

— Цивилизация под ударом. — заявил глава шанхайского отделения Старой Сионистской Организации Б. А. Топаз. — Лучше умереть, как подобает мужественным людям, чем вечно жить под страхом преследования. — добавил он, комментируя сообщения о том, что в Италии начались массовые аресты евреев.

Лидер новой сионистской партии в Шанхае Р. Биткер

заявил, что:

— Евреи в Китае, разумеется, сразу присоединятся к этой армии.

Оба еврейских представителя выразили горечь по поводу известий об арестах евреев в Италии.

— Что я могу сказать? Это весьма печально... — сказал Р. Биткер.

— Мы привыкли к преследованиям, — сказал Б. А. Топаз. — Мы страдали 3.000 лет. Мы потеряли почти половину наших людей в центральной Европе. Физически они, может-быть, еще живы, но морально они мертвы. Если нам будет дан шанс, мы

будем драться. Но мы будем драться не только за себя. Если цивилизация рухнет, пострадают не одни только евреи, — пострадают все. Никто не заботился о наших интересах в прошлом, — продолжал Б. Топаз. — Поэтому мы будем сражаться не за Англию. Но мы знаем, что там есть сильно английское влияние, там людям даются лучшие шансы жить, и вот почему в данное время сочувствие евреев на стороне Англии.

— И Англия победит! — воскликнул он. — Положение может казаться теперь мрачным, но пройдет год, и мы взглянем на вещи по-иному.

## Европейская война и дальневосточное еврейство

В связи с появившейся в местной прессе информацией, что дальневосточное еврейство может направить в значительном числе русских молодых евреев в ряды английской армии, председатель Еврейской общины и председатель сионистской организации в Икитай Б. А. Топаз в беседе с сотрудником «Шанх. Заря» сделал следующее заявление:

— По моему глубокому убеждению, для русского дальневосточного еврейства вопрос об его участии в той или иной форме в вышедшей Европей-

ской войне может возникнуть в тот момент, когда будет угрожать опасность Палестине и еврейству, там обитавшему ей.

В этом именно случае, думается, русское дальневосточное еврейство должно отказаться на призы — принять участие в борьбе за Палестину и за право еврейского народа размятывать эту страну, как центр еврейской эмиграции.

Само собой разумеется, при разрешении проблемы еврейской эмиграции в Палестину, еврейство в полной мере ува-

жает, считается с правами и интересами другого населения Палестины — арабов.

Что же касается евреев-сионистов, то, естественно, что они должны считаться с директивами председателя сионистской исполнительной д-ра Вейцмана.

В этом именно смысле и в сформулированными выше, и высказываясь Б. А. Топаз, на обращенные к нему вопросы о возможности участия русского дальневосточного еврейства в Европейской войне.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special

REPORT

Date March 23, 1941.

Subject (in full) Anonymous pamphlets in Russian language advising emigrants to remain neutral in the present war in Europe.

Made by S. S. Prokofiev. Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason.

*through the copy*  
*Prokofiev*  
*2/27/41*

Forwarded herewith together with a translation are specimens of an anonymous pamphlet printed in the Russian language, copies of which were distributed amongst the Russian community a few days ago. In this pamphlet Russian emigrants are advised to remain strictly neutral in the present war between the great powers until such time when they can join the struggle for the cause of National Russia.

References made in the pamphlet in question to the cases of D. I. Gustoff and G. Ushakoff and to the arrest "without any cause" of Russian fascists in Wayside suggest that this pamphlet was issued by a group which formerly belonged to D. I. Gustoff's "Russian National Union", and which is one of the groups opposing the Russian Emigrants Committee mainly because of the Committee's refusal to engage in political activities.

*A. Prokofiev*  
D. S. I.

(R. C. (Special Branch)).

FILE

*11/1/41*

*11/1/41*  
*11/1/41*

and otherland!

Translation from Russian.

OUR SPONORSHIP BELONGS TO THE COLORED RUSSIA !

Since the outbreak of the present war between Germany and the two great democratic states - England and France - the entire world is gradually being drawn into this struggle. In the name of victory, either side applies every available means, uses all sorts of slogans and at times dishonest propaganda as well in order to secure another ally.

Before the eyes of the whole world both sides endeavoured to ingratiate themselves with the Red Moscow in order to secure Red Army's assistance and in the hope to eventually utilize as cannon fodder Russian peasants clad in red soldiers' uniform in the same way as soldiers of the imperial Russian Army were utilized during the first world war.

Our allies of yesterday, who treated Russian emigrants with disdain, now endeavour by all means to attract the sympathies of the latter to their cause, for they know that Russian emigrants as a whole can play an important part in the struggle against Germany and the U.S.S.R. and can give to the present war the character of a struggle against communism in the name of "great principles of democracy".

Here in Shanghai we have noticed a sharp change in the attitude towards Russian emigrants on the part of representatives of the allied powers who, prior to the outbreak of the present war in Europe, persecuted the most active Russian anti-bolshevik elements in order to please the local Soviet consulate. We all know that not long ago the Union of Cossacks, the Fascists and other Russian national organizations were told to get out of the French Concession. We cannot forget the revolting crime - the arrest and subsequent handing over to Soviet hangmen of D.I. Gustoff, well known Russian anti-communist, editor of the magazine "Parus" ( an organ of struggle against communism ). We cannot forget about the special passport tax which has been imposed in the French Concession exclusively on Russian emigrants. The arrest in the Settlement ( by means of a frame up ) of G. Ushakoff, Russian anti-bolshevik,

who was charged with keeping explosives and subsequently sentenced to a long term of imprisonment, is known to all. We also remember the arrest, without any cause, of Russian fascists in Wayside.

Taking into consideration the above facts, we must demand from leaders of the Emigrants Committee that they should obtain from representatives of the allied powers, who endeavour to attract Russian emigrants on their side, a clear statement regarding the following points:- are they fighting in order to overthrow the Comintern? Will they facilitate the restoration of National Russia? Or, are they planning to arrange for another treaty of Versailles and dismember Russia in a number of states such as the Great Ukraine, Idel-Ural, Independent Georgia, Tartaria, Aizerbejan, Kazahstan etc, whose governments are accorded refuge and protection in Paris? Are they planning to put 12,000,000 Russians again under the Polish yoke, under which they were persecuted for their religion and mother tongue? Do they wish to see Finland as a part of the Russian Empire, as she was before, or as an advance-post to be utilized in future wars by powers hostile to Russia?

Until such a statement has been made, until D.I. Gustoff's fate has been ascertained and those responsible for his extradition to bolsheviks have been punished, until the shameful passport tax has been abolished - we, White Russians, should remain strictly neutral in the present struggle between great powers.

We are, of course, very grateful to Madame Cosme, the French Ambassador's wife, who visited Russian benevolent organizations recently. We also are pleased to note that now and then White Russians are favourably mentioned in the foreign press. However, for reasons unknown, no distinction is made in many cases between the U.S.S.R. and National Russia, and mud is poured on Russia's past.

Of course, editors of Russian "national" newspapers and various hired journalists are pleased with the subsidies they receive from the propaganda departments of the great powers. However, Russian emigrants as a whole should not shed their blood and sacrifice the lives of their sons for a mess of pottage like this.

In France where Russian young men have been forced to fight for a cause that - who knows! - may prove to be either the restoration of Russia or her dismemberment ( vide former French Ambassador's appeal and that of General Walter in Shanghai ), the families of those young men even do not receive the usual help and less care is given to them than to the Poles, Czechs, Finns etc. Those Russians who have not been mobilized are still deprived of many legal rights and are limited in the right of work.

All above shows that we should not work for the glory of the great democracies and serve to them as cannon fodder and free propagandists.

Our strength will be required by the coming National Russia!.

RECEIVED  
FRENCH CONSUL  
SHANGHAI  
1946

An information bureau has been opened in Shanghai by the French Ministry of Information and Mr. Pierre Millet appointed head of the service with offices at 2, Rue du Consulat, tel. 80080. M. Millet is prepared to offer full co-operation to members of the Shanghai press in the issuance of all information at his disposal.

FILED

INDEXED  
(S.B.) FILED  
DATE 11/1/46

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. Br. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *S 9411/11*

SUBJECT:

*Things Italian*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Confidential Drawer</i>		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		



calculated directly to incite a Breach of the Peace.

An extract from Special Branch report is attached.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.  
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. INDUSTRY  
No. S. B. D. 944/12  
Date 19 6 40

3rd June, 1940.

M. Fischer, Esq.,  
Consul-General for Germany,  
2, Peking Road,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated May 29, 1940, in which you make reference to an article appearing in the "China Press".

The Council shares your disapproval of the publication of any articles that may stir up ill-feeling in the international community here. I am arranging that this matter be brought to the attention of the newspaper concerned, but I should point out that the newspaper in question is subject to American legal jurisdiction.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

**G. Godfrey Phillips**

Secretary & Commissioner General.

DB.



STATE PROSECUTION

This complaint raises a very difficult question. On May 1, 1939, the Council issued Notification No. 5092 which prohibits the dissemination of political propaganda by organized associations. This notification obviously referred to the Sino-Japanese dispute and not to European Powers or politics. The Consul General for Germany considers that the article "Fifth Column" may stir up ill-feeling in the International Community in Shanghai, but the Consul General has overlooked pro-German propaganda appearing in the Ostasiatischer Lloyd and the scurrilous comment of German citizens when broadcasting over Station XHHB. I attach herewith a report in respect of a commentary delivered between 7.45 p.m. and 8 p.m. June 17, over Station XHHB, and copies of the Ostasiatischer Lloyd dated March 1, March 30, April 9 and April 15, 1940.

- - - o o o - - -

IW/.

Certified true copy:

.....

Special Branch,

June 18, 1940.

Broadcast of Transocean News Service and Commentary by  
a person believed to be K.A. Neubourg over Station XHBB.

June 12: 7.40 p.m. - 7.52 p.m.

"Three Cheers for Churchill, the Great Liar."

On June 6, I went to the Nanking Cinema. There I saw a film entitled "The Battle of Narvik." I thought I could hardly trust my eyes at what I saw. The film commentator, speaking of the Dutch and Belgian fortifications which were being shown, said they would frighten the Nazi soldiers when they catch sight of them. I don't remember the exact words he used but they indicated that he was working himself into a cheap frenzy.

I recall now our local news-caster once said that the Germans would never take the fortifications in Belgium and he said it exactly after Belgium was occupied.

I wonder if the management of the Nanking Theatre, a respectable and up-to-date cinema, realize how ridiculous the whole show was made by this Allied bragging propaganda about Narvik.

Narvik, my word! And the local British among the audience had the impudence to clap their hands at what they saw in the picture exactly five or six days before their ever victorious force was definitely kicked out of Norway leaving behind the

French, the Norwegian and Polish Armies to hold on and continue the fighting while all that the British contributed was the demolition of Norwegian towns with long range guns.

On April 11 a report read: "The British have captured Norwegian ports." That presumably included Narvik. Three cheers for Churchill, the great liar.

On April 13 Churchill declared that the report of the capture of Norwegian ports was not true. That, again presumably, included Narvik. So that somebody must have been lying. This lying must be a hard job.

"Persen, the little rat, the Miniature Viking."

K.A. Persen, the little rat, the miniature Viking, who has been broadcasting over the local French Radio Station during the past two months, would go and do it again.

This retreat and double retreat, this occupation and re-occupation of Narvik without a single loss is one of the colossal blunders committed by Churchill.

The day will arrive when Churchill, H.B.M.'s First Bricklayer, will be broadcasting from Ottawa that the entire Cabinet had safely arrived in Canada

again without a single loss, and that his private war is to be started now in earnest with all the shabby rest of the army the Empire can command.

Flask! A telegram reports: "The French Government is being earnestly urged to go to Quebec, while the British Government will be accommodated at Montreal. The preparations in Canada for the two Governments are proceeding faster than the defence work in London. The space in Ottawa is being found to be insufficient and the Canadian Government has refused requests for asylum, due to lack of space, from Milesie, Queen Wilhelmina, King Haakon, the Duchess of Luxemburg and others who are seeking to go outside of England."

Shanghai say yet have the benefit of the presence of royalty who would be welcomed by a certain celebrated financier who hails from Bagdad. The intrusion of the aristocratic, if slightly worn out, royalty would no doubt cheer up the spirits of the British community.

Alcott defined as "nothing but a nothing."

A local new-caster who speaks of jelly, coffee, portable typewriters, raisin bread and well known people in the same breath, has not only been criticizing but making insulting remarks about famous men, from the Fuehrer to Colonel Lindbergh.

Considering the fact that he has all along been flinging mud at Hitler, King Leopold and Mussolini, his attack against these people is understandable, but I would like to know what the American community thinks of his impudence when he directs bitter criticism against such decent Americans like Colonel Lindbergh who has done more for the American nation and American aviation than any other man and whose name should not be spoken of in the same breath as that of this news-caster.

Alcott once paid me the compliment of calling me a plain Nazi. As he knows what I am and what I stand for --- and I am proud of it --- I will tell you how this mud flinger stands: he is nothing but a nothing.

(After a pause): Germany is fighting for the removal of an injustice, the others are fighting for its preservation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S B REGISTRY

June 18

No. S. B. D. 17

Date

6

Commissioner of Police.

Sir,

Reference the letter dated June 11 from the Consul General for Germany to the Secretary-General of the Council, the Consul General complains of an article which appeared in the Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition on June 4 referring to the "Fifth Column". The contributor of this article has been traced but not yet actually interviewed. He is a Chinese and apparently a school teacher by profession.

This complaint raises a very difficult question. On May 1, 1939, the Council issued Notification No. 5092 which prohibits the dissemination of political propaganda by organized associations. This notification obviously referred to the Sino-Japanese dispute and not to European Powers or politics. The Consul General for Germany considers that the article "Fifth Column" may stir up ill-feeling in the international community in Shanghai, but the Consul General has overlooked pro-German propaganda appearing in the Ostasiatischer Lloyd and the scurrilous comment of German citizens when broadcasting over Station XHHB. I attach herewith a report in respect of a commentary delivered between 7.45 p.m. and 8 p.m. June 17 over Station XHHB and copies of the Ostasiatischer Lloyd dated March 1, March 30, April 1, April 9 and April 15, 1940.

*[Signature]*  
D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PUBLIC  
S B REGISTRY  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

June 18, 1940, *B. D.*

D. C. (Special Branch)

Sir,

In accordance with your instructions I called on Mr. Clubb at the American Consulate this morning. Mr. Clubb stated that neither the *Sin Wan Pao* (Evening Edition) or the *China Press* are registered at the Consulate and that no action is contemplated in connection with the articles complained of by the German Consul General.

Mr. Clubb added that Mr. Ferring of the German Consulate called on him a few days ago in connection with this matter and that the German Consul General had telephoned him regarding the articles complained of and that they had been informed that the papers were not registered with the American Consulate.

*Mason Suff*

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S B

## REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D. 1111

Date

1940

Subject: In Sun Pao Evening Edition - Objectionable article

appearing on June 4, 1940.

Made by: A. J. ...

Forwarded by: ...

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "The Fifth Column" from the Sun Pao Evening Edition of June 4, 1940, Mr. Yao Sun-nyeh 姚春玉, Assistant Manager of the paper, was called to Headquarters on June 17. Upon being questioned as to the source of the article (manuscript attached), he explained that the article was contributed by one Huang Yin-nyien 黄影年 who gave his address as follows:-

Huang Yin-nyien,  
No. 2 Loh Yue Li (Lane 769),  
Norden Road.

This address was visited by the undersigned and C.D.C. 230 Chen Yeh on the afternoon of June 17, but it was found that Huang had already removed to an unknown address. However, he was stated by the new tenant to be a teacher at the Ping Hai Middle School 平海中学, 133 Nanyang Road. This school was visited but it was found that Huang was absent and that his address was unknown. However, he will be returning to the school on June 21st, and endeavours will then be made to obtain his presence at this office.

Mr. Yao, Assistant Manager of the Sun Pao, later this afternoon made further enquiries and discovered that Huang Yin-nyien has another address, No. 9 An Loh Fong (安樂坊), Connaught Road. This will also be visited by C.D.C. 230.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

attach 2 is a statement by Mr. Lee.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

TRANSLATION

The article entitled "The Fifth Column" was written by one Huang Ying-nyien, residing at No. 9 An Lo Fang (安樂坊), Connaught Road.

Huang Ying-nyien sent the article in a draft to the office of the "Sin Wan Pao" on June 3. Due to an oversight, this paper published it on June 4.

(Sgd) Yao Chun-nyoh,  
June 17, 1940.

No.

POLICE FORCE FOR COMMENT

Consulate-General

Shanghai June 11, 1940.

I have your respective acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 3rd and note with satisfaction that the Municipal Council is showing its disapproval of the publication of any articles that stir up ill-feeling in the International Community here. I further beg to thank you for bringing this matter to the attention of the newspaper concerned.

Regarding the status of the "China Press" there seems to be reason for doubt whether this newspaper really is subject to American local jurisdiction as it is to my knowledge not registered with the local Consulate-General of the United States. If this information is correct it should be in the same position as for example the "Hua Mei War Pao" against which the Council at various occasions has taken administrative measures for lack of restraint in its publications.

I take this opportunity to draw your attention to articles of several other Chinese newspapers similar to those published recently in the "China Press". I am enclosing one taken from the "Hsin Wan Yeh Pao" which deals with alleged spy activities of German Clubs and German Chambers of Commerce. As the Municipal Council has ways and means at their disposal to control the local Chinese papers efficiently I should be obliged if you would arrange that these papers be warned against a repetition of such unfounded and offensive utterances.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sgd) W. Fischer

Consul-General for Germany.

S. J. Phillips, Esq.,  
Secretary & Commissioner General,  
The Shanghai Municipal Council  
SHANGHAI.



The Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition on June 4 published the following article written by Huang Ying-nyien (黃穎年) :-

#### THE FIFTH COLUMN

During these few days, we have frequently read the expression "The Fifth Column" in the newspapers. It seems that this expression is very new. As a matter of fact, the so-called "Fifth Column" is a spy organization but the use of the new expression causes more attention and makes the people more afraid.

Now I am writing the following about the activities in the world of the "Fifth Column", that is regarded by the people as dreadful as a devil :-

##### (1) Poland

Prior to the invasion of Poland by Germany, the "Fifth Columnists" had already been active there, formed Nazi organizations, established newspaper offices, fabricated rumours recklessly and undertaken political work of various kinds.

##### (2) Switzerland

Several years ago, "Koo-S-Te-Lo-F" (古斯脫芬夫), leader of the "Fifth Column" who was most active in Sweden, was assassinated by Jews. This drew the attention of the world on account of his activities in Sweden. However up to the present, the "Fifth Columnists" have still been active in Switzerland. In view of the grave situation of the world at present, the Swiss authorities are taking a hand to clear out the "Fifth Column".

##### (3) Hungary

Most of the Germans in Hungary are farmers whose political significance is very small. For this reason, the activities of the "Fifth Columnists" in Hungary are directed at the instigation of the German farmers.

(2)

(4) Roumania

The Germans in Roumania are 4% or 5% of the whole population of the people of Roumania. The "Fifth Columnists" in this country are also very active. Germans have entered the service of the City Governments in many large cities; they are energetically engaged in propaganda work.

(5) America

As to German subjects in America, they have two organizations entitled "The Friends of New Germany" and "The American Democratic League". The "Fifth Columnists" were once very active. Several years ago, their plot was discovered by the American authorities who made energetic efforts to clear them out. The so-called "Nazi Spy Net" was thus broken by the American authorities.

(6) England

Recently, Britain has discovered that the "Fifth Columnists" were hiding in various large cities to engage in the obstruction of communications, the instigation of labour disputes, etc. Even, certain Germans, posing as Dutch refugees, entered England in order to undertake spy work. Concerning this, the English people have commenced strict precautions.

(7) France

As for the activities of the "Fifth Columnists" in France, besides the German subjects many French people who revolted against their own country worked for the enemy. These traitors are not in favour of a war with Germany but are induced by the Germans with money.

(8) China

According to foreign newspapers, there have been activities of the "Fifth Columnists" in Shanghai during these several days, although no confirmation is available. As new organizations of German clubs and chambers of commerce are scattered in various parts of China, we have always understood

(3)

that they have a political motive.

(9) Others

Judging from the past conditions, there were activities of the "Fifth Columnists" beforehand regarding the amalgamation of Germany and Austria, the annexation of Czecho-Slovakia and the casting of votes in the Memel area. Therefore, when the incidents occurred, the "Fifth Columnists" had already engaged in creating disturbances according to well-arranged schemes.

-----

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. Br. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *D 944/19*

SUBJECT:

*Confidential*

*D.C. J Keet*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Confidential Drawer.</i> <i>8-10-40</i>		
<i>Kept in A.C. [unclear]</i>		
<i>Returned to Confidential Drawer.</i> <i>23-3-42</i>		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

## Assault Case in Police Court Dismissed by H.M. Registrar

THE case against Mr. D. G. J. Keet, who was charged by Mrs. E. C. Palmer-Baker with having struck her on the face with his closed fist on the evening of June 19, was dismissed in H. M. Police Court yesterday when Mr. C. H. Haines, Registrar, found the defendant not guilty of the charge. Thus, the case of a couple of unneighbourly "neighbours" in Passage 316, Route Paul Legendre, was brought to a close.

Unlike the first session, in which Mrs. Palmer-Baker attempted to conduct her own case, the complainant was represented by Mr. Ronald McDonald yesterday. Mr. E. L. Hartopp appeared for defendant.

In his summing-up, Mr. Haines said that he was struck by the fact that complainant was an excitable person and that it was possible that she had thought that she had been struck while she was struggling to close her garden gate on the defendant. The injury was of such a nature that it was quite possible that she could have been struck by the gate on its rebound. Mr. Haines referred to the evidence of complainant's amah in which witness had said that the mark was pink on the next morning.

Mr. Hartopp's request for costs in favour of the defendant, who he said "was not very blessed in the world," was not granted by the Registrar.

Mrs. M. Cock was the first witness called yesterday and she testified that she was at Mrs. Palmer-Baker's home, together with Mrs. M. E. Paus, on June 19, leaving the house soon after the evening news broadcast at 8 p.m. Mrs. Palmer-Baker was perfectly well and happy when they left her.

### Telephone Call Received

As soon as she got home, however, Mrs. Cock received a telephone call from Mrs. Palmer-Baker, asking her to come back. The witness immediately telephoned Mrs. Paus and they returned. The plaintiff, according to witness, had her right cheek red and swollen.

Mrs. Paus testified that she and Mrs. Cock had tea with plaintiff and that they stayed there till a little after 8.15 p.m. There was nothing wrong with Mrs. Palmer-Baker's face when they left her. Mrs. Paus then took Mrs. Cock home.

A few minutes after her arrival at home, Mrs. Paus answered a telephone call from Mrs. Cock. She took out her car and fetched Mrs. Cock. Together they went to Mrs. Palmer-Baker's home and witness noticed that the plaintiff's right cheek had blue marks and that she appeared pale and excited.

She then took plaintiff and Mrs. Cock to a police station and left her there.

Cross-examined by Mr. Hartopp with regard to the marks, Mrs. Paus said that she could not be sure whether they were red or blue since it was too dark to see. The marks, however, were definitely there, she added.

### Defendant Gives Evidence

Defendant was next to appear in the box. Questioned by Mr. Hartopp, Mr. Keet stated that he was a radio announcer, residing at 316 Route Paul Legendre, House 2. He denied the charge of assault and stated that he did not strike Mrs. Palmer-Baker or any other woman in his life. On the night in question, he was resting in his sitting room, preparing to go to the station. Just round 8.20 p.m. he heard Mrs. Palmer-Baker go out together with some visitors.

As she was returning, he asked her if she would speak to him. In reply she slammed the door in his

face. Defendant then caught the door and made an attempt to reason with her, adding that Mrs. Palmer-Baker started shouting at him, telling him that she did not wish to speak with him and calling him a "big bully."

Seeing it was hopeless to continue, defendant released the door (perhaps a little too suddenly) and walked away. He then heard Mrs. Palmer-Baker come out, shouting "Now you've hit me, eh?" and "I'll call the police. I'll send you to prison."

Defendant saw her pointing to her right cheek and saw that it was smudged. After telling her that he did not hit her, the defendant turned away. A minute or so later, as he was proceeding to the tram stop near the I.S.S. Apartments in Avenue Joffre, he saw her running toward Route Lorioz, shouting in Chinese, "A foreigner hit me."

### Wanted to Settle Affair

Cross-examined by plaintiff's lawyer, Mr. Keet stated that he knew that she did not want to see him or talk with him, having on previous occasions thrown his letters over the fence, but added that he had to settle the affair and that this was a good opportunity to do so. The trouble, it appeared, started over some alterations made to her house by Mrs. Palmer-Baker, which resulted in the back gate being continually open, leaving Mr. Keet's yard open to petty thieves.

Giving evidence in the afternoon, Mrs. Mary M. Keet corroborated much of what her husband had said. She had seen her husband trying to get a word with Mrs. Palmer-Baker; she had witnessed the episode at the gate; and later, after complainant had received her alleged assault, she had seen Mrs. Palmer-Baker swing open the gate and "spring out like a cat, livid in the face and malice in her eyes."

At this point, Mr. Haines interrupted. "I can't quite understand what you mean by 'malice in her eyes.'"

Mrs. Keet explained: "She looked very, very wicked."

### Garden Gate Never Wide Open

In closing his case, Mr. Hartopp contended that the garden gate was never more than a foot open at any time and under such circumstances, it was practically impossible for defendant to have struck Mrs. Palmer-Baker. He also pointed out that a man of Mr. Keet's build would most certainly have given the complainant a black-eye if he had actually hit her. Mr. Hartopp said that throughout his case he had attempted to show that it was maliciousness and vindictiveness that led Mrs. Palmer-Baker to charge his client.

In reply, Mr. McDonald stated that Mrs. Palmer-Baker had, on sworn oath, said that she had been struck by the defendant. He left it to the Court as to which of the witness to believe.

D-704/90  
Quality  
6-7-40

COURT PRESS  
257

## **"He Bit My Dog's Eye," Witness Sobs Briton Faces Court For Assaulting Elderly Lady**

Mr. D. G. J. Keet, Briton, was charged with assaulting and hitting Mrs. Evelyn Catherine Palmer-Baker with a clenched fist by Registrar C. H. Haines in the British Police Court yesterday. Mr. Keet pleaded not guilty to the charge and the case was adjourned to Monday 10 a.m. pending medical evidence in connection with the alleged assault.

Mr. Palmer-Baker, an elderly woman, claimed that Mr. Keet hit her with a clenched fist at 8.30 p.m. June 19, when, after escorting her friends out of her house, 316 Route Paul Legendre, House 3, she met Mr. Keet, who blamed her for not closing the gate of the lane and hit her on the right cheek with a clenched fist.

She further claimed that she rushed out to call a policeman, but as she could not find one, she went to the Avenue Petain Police Station, and then went to the Country Hospital where she obtained a medical certificate from Dr. Bowan.

Cross-examined by Mr. E. L. Hartopp, defense attorney, Mrs. Palmer-Baker admitted that in that lane there were three houses, owned by the occupants, and that the path in front of the houses was enclosed by a gate which was closed because of the numerous thefts in that district.

On the night of the alleged assault, Mr. Hartopp suggested, Mr. Keet met Mrs. Palmer-Baker and wanted to speak with her. Instead of answering, she walked past him and slammed her garden gate at him, and that it was not a punch from Mr. Keet that bruised her face,

but that it was the gate when it bounced back on her. Mrs. Palmer-Baker, nearly in tears maintained that she was hit by the defendant.

Mr. Hartopp hinted that relations between the two neighbors were strained, and told the complainant that in view of her state of nervousness she imagined that Mr. Keet had hit her, and asked her to reconsider her statements. Mrs. Palmer-Baker at this point openly cried, and in a choking voice said, "I have been ill since Mr. Keet moved into the house next to mine."

Registrar Haines told Mrs. Palmer-Baker to rest, and five minutes later Mr. Hartopp resumed his cross-examination. At this point the complainant was beginning to get centused, and said that Mr. Keet kept bees, and that "he bit my dog in the eye". People in the courtroom chuckled.

"I understand that you keep a savage dog," Mr. Hartopp stated. "He is my Scotty, and I love him." Mrs. Palmer-Baker replied. Continuing Mrs. Palmer-Baker said, "Mr. Keet told the police on me, when I started building a new window."

Mrs. Palmer-Baker's aman testified that she saw a bruise of her employer's cheek, but stated that she did not see Mr. Keet hit her mistress. Before concluding, Registrar Haines told Mrs. Palmer-Baker that she could ask Dr. Bowan to testify for her, and adjourned the case to 10 a.m. Monday pending Dr. Bowan's testimony.

Total

## Briton Faces Assault Charge

A story of continual animosity between two next-door neighbours that finally led to an alleged assault was unfolded in H. M. Police Court yesterday before Registrar C. H. Haines when Mrs. E. C. Palmer-Baker filed a charge of assault against Mr. D. G. J. Keet, accusing the latter of having struck her on the face with his closed fist. The assault was said to have taken place on the evening of June 19 at the entrance of the complainant's home in Passage 316, 3 Route Paul Legendre.

Mr Haines adjourned the hearing to next Monday in order that the complainant may call in witnesses to provide medical evidence.

Throughout yesterday's session, the complainant, an elderly woman, showed signs of evident distress and, at one stage of the cross-examination by the defendant's counsel, she broke down into tears. Mrs. Palmer-Baker was not represented in court—she was unfamiliar with the routine of the court and on numerous occasions she had to be enlightened on matters of legal procedure by the Registrar. Defendant was represented by Mr. E. L. Hartopp and pleaded not guilty.

### Long-Standing Friction

The two principals in yesterday's case were next-door neighbours in Passage 316 of 3 Route Paul Legendre and it was revealed in court that friction between the two parties had been of long standing. It was brought out that Mrs. Palmer-Baker and Mr. Keet had been at logger-heads on various matters; they had disagreed on the right of way to the passage; complainant had objected to the flowers of the defendant growing into her garden; she had also objected to Mr. Keet's placing several boxes of bees on their common fence; on the other hand, defendant had disapproved of

the gate to the passage being left opened; it was also the contention of the complainant that Mr. Keet had "told on her" when he informed the French police of her building operations which she had begun without obtaining permission.

It was this series of grievances which was said to have led to the assault that took place at about 8.20 on the evening of June 19. According to Mrs. Palmer-Baker's evidence, she had seen a couple of lady friends to the main gate of the passage. On the way back to her own house, Mr. Keet ran out of his house and shouted, "Why did you leave the gate open?" Complainant said she paid no notice to him as the gate was already closed.

### Police Informed

Thereupon, as she entered her own gate and before she could bolt it, defendant forced open the gate and struck her on the right cheek. She telephoned the matter to the French Police and they took her to the Ste. Marie Hospital for treatment; she was later given a medical certificate by the Country Hospital.

In the cross-examination by Mr. Hartopp, the complainant denied that she had worked herself up after learning that Mr. Keet had informed the French Police of her building alterations and that her report of an assault was an imaginary one. She strongly denied that she was an unpleasant neighbour with: "It isn't true, it's the other way around!"

Only one witness was brought up in court yesterday, Mrs. Palmer-Baker bringing forward her Chinese amah to testify. Witness could throw little light on the assault as she heard only the altercation from inside the house and when she had come out saw only her mistress trying to close the gate on the defendant. Witness declared that she saw a black mark on her employer's face—but it was on the left side.

The case was adjourned at this point without the defendant having yet been called to give his evidence.

4 copies  
16 6 34

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

MAY 14 1941

AMONGST those who left yesterday in the ss, President Cleveland for San Francisco and Los Angeles were— Lt.-Colonel E. F. C. Collier and Lt.-Colonel R. H. Draeger of the U.S. Marine Corps; Dr. F. L. Hawks Pott and Mrs. Hawks Pott; Dr. F. J. O'Hara, Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Rayden, Mr. and Mrs. G. M. Boyes and Messrs V. A. Bryson, H. F. Merrill.

17  
16  
15

7. (1937) 11.22

9/11/37

**Shanghai Securities Ltd.  
No "Phoney Name";  
Apologies Extended**

In yesterday's issue of THE CHINA PRESS, in connection with an offer to purchase the American Club by Shanghai Securities Ltd., reference was made to the latter Company as "not listed in the Telephone book" and as possibly "a phoney name for Japanese interests."

THE CHINA PRESS wishes to express regret that such an allusion should have been made to a well-known local Company, the shares of which are listed and freely dealt in on the Shanghai Stock Exchange.

We are informed that the offer to purchase the Club is not on behalf of Japanese but has been made by Shanghai Securities Ltd. in the ordinary course of its business, on behalf of an important British concern, and our apologies are offered for any annoyance caused to the Company or its Secretaries, Messrs. Wheelock & Co., Ltd.

7/11/41  
6 3 21

March 5, 1941.

TAIPIKU SHIHO :-

QUESTION OF SALE OF AMERICAN CLUB

It is believed that complications have arisen in connection with the proposed sale of the American Club, apart from the question of financial difficulties or preparations for withdrawal by Americans from Shanghai.

According to information, the China Realty Company, which is said to be the purchaser of the Club, is being backed by banks of the Chungking Government. As a majority of the influential members of the Club are strongly against the sale of the Club, behind which they discern some political significance, the matter will probably be dropped.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 15, 1941

MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

D. 2411/21

76

Subject Article in the Tairiku Shimpō re evacuation of American citizens.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

In connection with attached translation from the "Tairiku Shimpō" a Japanese language daily, enquiries were made at the U.S. Consulate regarding the statement that 3,000 American citizens had been instructed to return to the United States and it was branded as untrue.

At the end of October a circular (copy attached) was sent out by the U.S. Consulate to American citizens residing in Shanghai which is self explanatory but has been grossly exaggerated by the newspaper in question.



Commr. of Police, Sir: Informant A.C. (Sp. Br.)

C. Crawford D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

INDEXED BY REGISTRY DATE 1/15/41

TO ALL AMERICANS RESIDENT IN  
THE SHANGHAI CONSULAR DISTRICT  
-----

The American Consulate General at Shanghai refers to its previous circulars addressed to Americans resident in this consular district communicating the advice of the Department of State to withdraw to the United States and advising that special shipping facilities were being made available. The Department of State in a recent telegram stated that it has the greatest sympathy for the hardships which many Americans will necessarily meet in withdrawing from the Far East but points out nevertheless that accommodations are being provided at regular conference rates with a reduction if emergency accommodations are used. To make the vessels arriving here available the Department of State found it necessary to guarantee the shipping companies against loss and the arrangements made will involve a loss to the Government of several hundred thousand dollars inasmuch as the fares paid will be insufficient to pay more than half the cost of the transportation provided.

This Consulate General, under instructions from the Department of State, desires again urgently to invite your attention to the desirability of taking advantage of shipping facilities now being made available as it will be obvious to all that no guaranty can be given that present accommodations will be available indefinitely. This advice applies particularly to women and children and to those men not detained by essential reasons.

Information received today from the American President Lines indicates that there are still available a large number of both first and tourist class accommodations on the steamer MONTEREY scheduled to sail from Shanghai on November 3. The S.S. MARIPOSA is scheduled to sail from Shanghai on November 10 and the S.S. WASHINGTON on November 21.

  
Frank P. Lockhart  
American Consul General

Shanghai, China,  
October 30, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL - - NOT FOR PUBLICATION  
TO ALL AMERICANS

REGISTERED AT THE AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL  
SHANGHAI  
-----

The American Consulate General at Shanghai has been instructed by the Department of State to advise American citizens resident in this consular district to withdraw to the United States. This advice, while precautionary, is given because of abnormal conditions prevailing in the Far East and is intended to apply particularly to women and children and to those men whose continued presence is not regarded as urgently or essentially required. Your attention is invited to the advisability of taking advantage of existing transportation facilities as it is not possible to state for how long such facilities will be available.

The American Consulate General will appreciate learning from you the names and ages of members of your family intending to heed this advice and the approximate date on which they would like to sail. This will assist the Consulate General and the shipping companies in ascertaining the shipping facilities required.

Richard P. Patrick  
American Consul

-----  
PLEASE COMPLETE THIS FORM AND RETURN TO THE AMERICAN CONSULATE  
GENERAL IN THE ENCLOSED STAMPED AND ADDRESSED ENVELOPE:

1. Persons in your family desiring passage:

Name _____	Age _____

2. Whether 1st, 2nd or 3rd Class Passage desired \_\_\_\_\_

( 2 )

3. Approximate date when passage is desired \_\_\_\_\_
4. Present address \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone number \_\_\_\_\_

January 12, 1941

TAIRIKU SHIRO

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL AND WITHDRAWAL  
OF AMERICANS

According to information from authoritative sources, the pass-ports of all local American residents are kept at the American Consulate-General and certificates of American citizens have been issued in their stead. In this way, the American Consulate-General will be in a position to restrain the movements of American citizens in case withdrawal becomes necessary.

Judging by various circumstances, it is probable that the withdrawal will be completed in April this year.

January 11, 1941.

Morning Translation.

Tairiku Shimpo :-

CHUNGKING REGIME ENDEAVOURING TO PREVENT TEACHERS FROM BECOMING PRO-WANG CHING WEI

Finding that large numbers of teachers of primary and secondary schools, colleges and universities are becoming pro-Wang Ching-wei, the Chungking Government has announced a 10% increase in the salaries of teachers with effect from January this year.

However, this attempt on the part of the Chungking regime to prevent teachers from joining the peace movement will prove futile, because most of these teachers are in favour of peace and are against the policy of the war of resistance as advocated by the Chungking regime, for money does not mean everything.

Tairiku Shimpo :-

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL STRONGLY URGES WITHDRAWAL OF LOCAL AMERICAN RESIDENTS

It is estimated that more than 3,000 Americans are living in Shanghai. About 1,000 have left for America in conformity with the instructions of the American Government.

As the American Government is now adopting a strong attitude in the Far East, as revealed by the message of President Roosevelt on January 6 and by the statement of Admiral Knox, it is said that these 3,000 Americans have been summoned to the American Consulate-General one after another and have been ordered to return to America. It is believed that this order is so strict that no American can ignore it.

American steamers on the homeward voyage are accepting advance bookings of American citizens only.

It is reported that many American families are making preparations to leave.

Mainichi :-

CITY GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH HEALTH BUREAU

The documents and medical instruments of the former Health Bureau having been taken over from the supervisors of the Chungking regime last year, the City Government has appropriated a sum of \$40,000 for the establishment of a new Health Bureau.

The Chief of the present Health Department will act temporarily as Director of the Bureau.

JAPANESE HABITUERS OF GAMBLING DENS TO BE DEALT WITH SEVERELY

In co-operation with Mayor Chen Kung-po, who is taking drastic action to wipe out gambling dens and clubs in Shanghai, the Japanese authorities have decided to black-list Japanese visitors to such places.

Japanese who continue to frequent gambling houses after receiving a warning will be prohibited from residing in Shanghai.

9411/22  
25 10 42

Шанхай, 25-го октября.

## Двадцать лет.

Сегодня исполнилось двадцать лет с того дня, как части Красной Армии вступили во Владивосток, восстановив таким образом полноту государственного суверенитета над этой частью российских владений, находившейся в течение нескольких лет под властью чужеземных интервентов.

С формальной точки зрения принято считать, что Владивосток был последним оплотом белого движения на Дальнем Востоке. С его падением была дописана последняя страница в истории этого движения. Остатки некогда многочисленных белых армий погрузились на пароходы и отправились искать сурового и негостеприимного прибежища по различным Гензанам Шанхая и т. п.

Фактически, Владивосток никаким оплотом белого движения не был. Белое движение закончилось в героической эпохее перехода через Байкал. Все что было после Байкала было жалкой карикатурой на ту, исполненную глубокого трагизма несомненного величия, эпоху, о которой так хорошо и просто сказано в известной советской песне —

Иркутск и Варшава

Орел и Каховка —

Этапы большого пути.

Адмирал Колчак и генерал Каппель были последними дополненными рыцарями

той исторической химеры, которая носит название «Белой Мечты». Белое движение не удалось и не могло удасться, так как его цели находились в явном несогласии с логикой русского исторического развития, противоречили державной воле русского народа и кроме того были слишком опутаны антигосударственными и иностранными интересами.

Однако, историческая неоправданность и беспочвенность идеологии белого движения несколько не мешает отнестись с чувством уважения к тому, что было в самом процессе этого движения очевидно истинным мужеством, героизмом, самопожертвованием и идеалистическим романтизмом.

Те многие тысячи белых бойцов, кровь которых смешалась с кровью бойцов Красной Армии на бескрайних полях персеровской гражданской войны были истинно достойными противниками в их мужестве, в их самопожертвовании, как прекрасном зеркале отразилось мужество и героическое самопожертвование краснозвездных бойцов, сражавшихся за народную правду, за великое право трудового народа и за новые великие пути русского исторического развития.

И именно с этой точки зрения, читинско - владино-

стокский этап белой борьбы был в сущности говоря жалкой пародией на трагическую эпоху Урала, Сибири и Байкала.

Невольно вспоминается пошленькие и подленькие стишки одного из антисоветских деятелей последнего этапа, стишки направленные в адрес так называемой Каппелевской Армии. Этот «герой» белого тыла писал: «Мы от Омска понужали, К морю синему брели. Милицейскими здесь

стали,

Охраняем кабаки».

Этот читинско - гродяковский персонаж думал своими стишками оскорбить тех белых бойцов, которые с Каппелем совершили свой страстотерпческий поход. Но в действительности, он лишь выставлял истинный лик белого Владивостока, фиглярничавшего, кородствовавшего и пытавшегося разбазарить государственное достояние России алчным иностранцам.

Двадцать лет тому назад наша народная Красная Армия положил конец этой недостойной оперетке, а вместе с ней вернула Владивостоку право быть грозной твердыней Родины на бескрайних просторах Тихого океана.

Вл. Стахов.



File: Attitude of Russian Community towards Soviet-German War.

# Честь командира.

Москва, 23. (Тасс). — «Правда» в передовой от 22 октября, заглавленн. «Честь командира» пишет:

Взволнованно и сосредоточенно, с огромной любовью и с безграничным доверием к своей родной Красной Армии следит вся наша страна за боями в Сталинграде, на Северном Кавказе и на других участках фронта. В эти дни внимание с особой силой приковано к командиру. Приказ о единоначалии в Красной Армии увеличивает значение командира, как центральной фигуры боевых порядков войск.

Велика ответственность командира! От него в первую очередь, зависит успех боевой операции. Его мысль, его воля, его слово, его пример, в первую очередь, решают исход боя.

В руках командира самое дорогое, что есть у советского народа — его сыны, красноармейцы и краснофлотцы. Использовать все их силы, направить точно удар, нанести поражение врагу, осуществить задуманный план с наиболее полным результатом, с наименьшими потерями — вот забота командира, в этом его честь.

Честь командира! — большое это слово. Внимательно звучит оно в указе Президиума Верховного Совета СССР. Великая отечественная война с немецко-фашистскими захватчиками закалила наши командные кадры, выдвинула огромный слой новых талантливых командиров, испытанных в боях и до конца верных своему воинскому дол-

гочувственным — главное, он все время оставался хозяином своего участка, своего подразделения. Бойцы в трудной операции все время чувствовали его глаз, его направляющую руку. В память своих бойцов он остается как любимый командир. Его именем они назвали эту высоту. Это, — честь командира.

Командир воспитывает бойцов. Велика и ответственна задача воспитания командиров. Смелость выдвижения на командные посты отважных, инициативных, преданных бойцов командира — задача высшего командира. На-

гу и командирской чести». Командирская честь — воинская честь. Воинской честью обладает каждый честный боец Красной Армии.

Честь — быть в рядах Красной Армии, честь держать в руках оружие, любовно сработанное советскими патриотами, чтобы защищать Родину от подлого врага. В личном бесстрашии, в преданности Родине, в мастерстве владения оружием. Честь бойца — это честь взвода, полка, дивизии. Командир должен обладать личным бесстрашием. Честь командира — в порядке, в точности, в решительности, в умении осуществить свою волю, в умении приказать. Суровая требовательность — неременная черта волевого командира.

Честь командира и железной дисциплине, его чести. Нет ничего хуже расхлябанности.

Увещевания и уговаривания ветеранов... в корне противоречат большевистской системе организации и воспитания бойцов. Мы гордимся закаленными в боях, суровыми командирами. В непосредственной близости к бойцам — источник силы командира. Знать солдата — с этого начинается мастерство полководца. Суворов знал своих солдат, жил вместе с ними, делил с ними все трудности — это было начало его воинской славы.

В книге Корнейчука «Фронт» гвардии лейтенант Сергей Горлов, превосходный командир, говорит: «Я о своих бойцах на своей батарее знаю все. А они знают

обо мне все. Живем как одна семья». Сергей любил своих артиллеристов и бойцы любят своего командира, доверяют ему. Не может быть и речи на этой батарее о невыполнении приказа, о медлительности, о распухлости. Командир любит военное дело. Он знает, что нет теперь ничего выше, ничего почетнее, чем воинское звание. Он эту любовь к военному делу передал своим бойцам. Он рассматривал их как специалистов артиллерийского дела и политически как беззаветных патриотов. Честь батареи известна по всей армии.

Это не художественный вымысел. В Красной Армии много таких Сергеев Горловых. Недавно в «Правде» была описана жизнь на одной нашей подлодке. Ее командир — Лисин. Бесстрашный моряк, чуткий товарищ. Лисин сумел сплотить экипаж корабля, подготовить его для выполнения опасных, рискованных заданий. Лисин хорошо знает весь свой экипаж. Былший руководитель комсомольской организации на одном из тракторных заводов, он как верный воспитанник большевистской партии сам воспитал в своей команде бесстрашных бойцов, молодых коммунистов.

На Карельском фронте одна высота, захваченная нашей частью носит имя Сергея Тюрпека. Это старший сержант 36-ти летний командир взвода, строгий, дисциплинированный и очень требовательный человек. В самые горячие моменты боя он оставался спокойным, хла-

де выращивать, надо привить ему чувство командирской чести. Ему оказана Родной высокая честь. На него возложена высокая ответственность. Укрепление авторитета командира — дело немаловажное. Бывает, что его и роняют недостаточно бережным отношением к нему командиру. Иногда речь идет как будто о мелочах, о тоне в разговорах, об обмене воинскими приветствиями.

Но это не мелочи. Это — проявление дисциплинированности.

Наша страна высоко ценит честь командира. Наши советские офицеры — золотой фонд нашего народа. Они лучшие представители нашей новой, народной интеллигенции, сыновья рабочих и крестьян. Мы отличаем лучших производителей. Мы создали честь стахановца. Так же высоко должна стоять в нашей стране честь командира Красной Армии.

Сегодня исполняется 20 лет со дня, когда штаб Белой армии (в те дни, в Приморье, -- штаб Приморской Земской раты) покинул Владивосток, оставив всякую попытку продолжения борьбы с коммунизмом на русской земле.

Остатки Белой армии двинулись за рубежи родной земли, в изгнание, в эмиграцию.

Прошло 20 лет. На кладбище Люквей покоем прах забытого ген. Дитерихса, последнего Правителя на последнем клочке русской земли, уже тлывшей тогда от вплотную придвинувшегося октябрьского пожара.

За эти 20 лет многое изменилось в жизни тех, кто с оружием в руках отошел к границам, кто безоружный перешел границу, кто именуется теперь русскими людьми за границей, часть из которых именуется себя российской антикоммунистической эмиграцией, а другая часть повернулась спиной к эмиграции и лицом к советскому консульству. Кстати, среди этих, за страх, а не за совесть работающих теперь в советском лагере, есть и такие, кто с левой урта, громче всех обвинял ген. Дитерихса в измене и предательстве. Теперь эти же глотки кричат об измене и предательстве в адрес российских эмигрантов-пораженцев...

Через два с лишним недели, 7 ноября, исполняется еще одна годовщина, 26-тилетие октябрьской революции.

Смысл этой октябрьской революции лучше всего определяют сами большевики. Вот, к примеру, изданная в 1938 году в Москве брошюра под заглавием «СССР и капиталистическое окружение». Автор этой брошюры пишет:

«Великая Октябрьская социалистическая революция явилась началом мировой пролетарской революции. Ее международное значение сказалось очень скоро: полетели короны германской и австрийской монархий, возникли советские республики в Финляндии, Венгрии, Баварии, пришел в движение колониальный Восток, создав угрозу разрыва устоев империалистического господства. Подъем революционного движения мирового пролетариата увенчался созданием Коммунистического

мирового порядка, ибо она означает коренной поворот во всемирной истории человечества от старого, капиталистического, мира к новому, социалистическому, миру».

Эта цитата достаточно ясно указывает на цели и задачи правящей в СССР коммунистической партии, создавшей коммунистический интернационал и руководящей им.

Вплоть естественно, что деятельности этого комитета были сразу же поставлены преграды вне советских границ. Эта деятельность вызвала к жизни международное антикоммунистическое объединение, оформленное в «Антикоммунистическом пакте» целого ряда больших и малых держав. Был создан противовес, и он оказался сплоченнее, организованнее, он в сущности, блокировал коммунистический руководящий центр.

Четверть века прошла и теперь уже можно определенно утверждать, что мировые цели коммунистической партии потерпели полное фиаско и коммунизм на ущербе.

В том, что опасность коммунизма была быстро снята, большая заслуга антикоммунистической российской эмиграции. Она своим вооруженным сопротивлением в годы гражданской войны, обратила, внимание всего мира на эту опасность. Она своей непримиримостью в годы эмиграции дала тот тон, который в настоящее время является основным в антикоммунистической борьбе. Она, эта российская эмиграция, является старой гвардией на антикоммунистическом фронте. И при любом положении, даже припертая к стенке, даже в том случае, если весь мир будет коммунистическим, твердо скажет, что «гвардия умирает, но не сдается».

Вот в этой абсолютной непримиримости к коммунизму и есть огромная сила российской антикоммунистической эмиграции если угодно, ее великая моральная сила.

Мал золотник, да дорог этим определяется удельный вес российской антикоммунистической эмиграции, определяется не количеством, а качеством...

Предстоящая годовщина Октябрьской революции — для российской антикоммунистической эмиграции — скорбная годовщина.

212. прт. Ленин не кт  
Тел. 70114  
Предметы учебники

теперь семестр — являе  
теперь семестр — являе  
теперь семестр — являе

ШАНХАЙ, 20 ОКТЯБРЯ.

# Генерал-комиссары

Привлекшая международное внимание отмена комиссаров в Красной армии имеет свое интересное продолжение.

На той-же Ангоря, на которой возникла первая идея об упразднении комиссаров теперь передает, что пятнадцать девять красных комиссаров превращены стали в генералов и полковников.

На комиссаров в генералы сразу без всяких противоречивых возражений и промежуточных мероприятий, а сразу по типу революционной и не менее сенсационный!

Он ярко свидетельствует, что в Советском Союзе по прежнему законы существуют только для граждан, а привилегий нет, а привилегии обобщаются с ними, как ей заблагоразушится.

Для кремлевского правительства нет ничего невозможного — сегодня комиссары — генерал — лейтенант, послезавтра — фельдмаршал, а еще через неделю может быть уже и «красный князь».

Все эти шумные перемены происходят перед глазами мира и прежде, но теперь в обстановке величайшего на планете социального величия войны они кажутся особенно возмущающими.

Противоположность между перемены в генералах и комиссарами не только в военных кино-фильмах, но и в действительности и именно с видом самого серьезного средства.

Впрочем революционная метаморфоза вещь трудно поддающаяся учету, но зато прекрасно поддается учету их результаты.

Революционер переживает и самоуверенность в СССР всегда обращали на себя внимание и, как видим, продолжают делать о себе знать, несмотря на жестокие уроки, приведенные действительностью.

В данном случае это особенно точно проявляется, отнюдь не только и своим серьезным характером. Она заключается в том, что все реформы об упразднении политических комиссаров в Красной армии пресрашивается в простую перемену

названий:

— В Красной армии теперь нет «политкомиссаров», а есть «генерал-комиссары». В Красной армии теперь, как и прежде советский же орган «Красная Звезда» продолжает своих комиссаров назвать «военные агитаторы».

В чем же в таком случае перемена? Почему, как думают некоторые политические наблюдатели, нужно считать, что политический или партийный коммунистический командир и офицер в Красной армии, в значительной степени ослабляется.

Послания с фронта противоречат этому. Отмена комиссаров в армии в действительности, была проведена только в форме публичного акта и была рассчитана на добрый эффект.

А внутри, в сердцевины все остается по прежнему и по старому.

Можно даже допустить, что коммунистический комиссар, украсившись звездами и орденами, становится обаятельнее, свое влияние еще сильнее и превращает его в открыто выявляемую силу.

Иначе, собственно быть и не может. Если советское правительство вынуждено выйти из партийных оков, то становится то положение, которое называется «военной диктатурой».

Эта диктатура будет разумеется преследовать уже не партийные и русские цели в своей политике и естественно внесет самые решающие перемены в наши отношения.

Поэтому отмена комиссаров в советской армии, с последующим возмездием их превращением в генералов и офицеров, имеет значение не только в политическом, но и в военном отношении, как один из этапов борьбы коммунистической партии за свою власть.

— Газеты теперь пишут «об единении в Красной армии». Но в действительности это «единение» просто «коммуно-начальство».



## ОПЯТЬ СТРЕЛОЧНИКИ...

Красная армия, как политическая сила, через политических комиссаров руководимая правящей в СССР Всесоюзной Коммунистической Партией (большевиков) перестала существовать.

Так надо понимать сообщаемый информационными агентствами указ об отмене института политических комиссаров в красной армии.

Исключение из армии влияния политических комиссаров это признание роковой ошибки, допущенной 25 лет тому назад, когда военная машина была в значительной степени подчинена политическому руководству.

Фактом отмены института политических комиссаров в какой-то мере признаны все те ошибки, которые были допущены благодаря вышестоящему политическим элементам в жизни и деятельности военного аппарата, и, в частности, признаны ошибочными те чистки, которые время от времени производились в красной армии при ближайшем и активнейшем участии лиц, выполнявших функции политического контроля в красной армии.

Впрочем все, что этот указ об отмене института политических комиссаров вызвал тем дожным положением, в котором эти политические комиссары очутились в армии, все время терпящей поражения и, следовательно, эти поражениями обремененной. Представьте себе полк, в котором есть командир полка и политический комиссар. Полк несет большие потери и командир полка озабочен лишь тем, чтобы сохранить живую силу полка, сохранить в этой силе физические способности к борьбе. В короткое досуги между только что законченным боем и боем, который может в любую минуту разгореться, командир полка заинтересован в том, чтобы предоставить своим людям наибольшую возможность для полного отдыха. А для политического комиссара этот досуг является единственным временем для того, чтобы выполнить директивы партии о «моральной» поддержке чинам полка. Люди хотят спать, а политком хочет митинга. Люди хотят абсолютного покоя всем членам своего взвода, а политком

хочет, чтобы эти люди выслушали его «бодрящую» речь и поднимали смертельно усталые руки за твердое решение или победить или умереть. Люди только что смотрели в глаза смерти и, следовательно, видяки то, что бьют волосы на голове, в тут к нему лезет нянька, прикомандированная из «опекунского» совета, то есть из политбюро. И ничего нет удивительного в том, что эту няньку в сердцах послали туда куда человек человека посылает только в минуту острого раздражения, когда человеку цензурный закон о словах не писан. А эти неписанные слова партийный авторитет, конечно, не укрепляли. И в результате создавался конфликт. Этих конфликтов, видимо, оказалось так много и они стали принимать такую острую форму, что Сталин, на этот раз, пожалуй, действительно, — мудро, решил своих политкомов убрать, чтобы не мозолили они красноармейские глаза и не раздражали красноармейского и без того достаточно раздраженного слуха.

Сталин решил убрать из под удара обремененных людей близких его сердцу политических руководителей.

Однако, эта мера едва ли в какой-либо мере окажется для Сталина спасительной. Убирая политическое влияние из армии, Сталин тем самым показывает, что это влияние вредило. Политические комиссары вольно или невольно оказываются в роли стрелочников.

Но если раньше, до войны стрелочники отапливали своими головами за те или иные прорывы берегов, уклон и, вообще, за всякие советские неустойки, в какой-то мере спасали положение, то настоящий момент не из таких, когда можно было бы вернуться за счет стрелочников.

Отмена института политических комиссаров это уже не спуск на тормозах, а нечто более и для коммунистической партии более трагическое.

Это — удар по партийному руководству и удар, наносимый не вышним врагом, а своею собственною рукой.

Этот удар очень похож на удар скорпиона, который в момент смертельной опасности, сам себя убивает смертоносным жаком.

# Без комиссаров

В Красной Армии упразднен институт политических комиссаров. Советские официальные источники стремятся объяснить эту важную реформу как результат того, что современные командные чины «выросли и воспитались как настоящие советские граждане».

Иначе говоря, приемыща красными командирами и офицерами больше не требуются. На втором году войны красные командиры наконец заслужили доверие со стороны советского правительства, а до этого, очевидно, продолжали рассматриваться еще как ненадежные!

Эта официальная формулировка причины упразднения политических комиссаров однако, кажется и слишком слабой и слишком искусственной. Дело фактически обстоит иначе.

Дело не в том, что командные командиры и боевые начальники перестали быть податливыми вожжами ВКП в воюющей армии. Подозрительность это неотъемлемая черта коммунистической системы. В ней никто никому полностью не доверяет, в ней всеобщие слезы распространены повсюду там.

Поэтому даже и этот приказ об упразднении комиссариата в армии тоже пропитан недоверием и подозрительностью к оставляемым без политических нареканий боевым командирам.

Снятие политических соглядатаев с работы в армии и сменен комиссаров новый приказ предлагает в кратчайший срок, в два-три месяца возможно большее число этих бывших комиссаров просунуть на командные должности.

Выходит, что «твоя же шей» и даже еще неизменно погуше или поджиге влей!

Комиссары упразднены, но они должны быть проведены в командиры после двухмесячной учебы. Испечены эти «командиры» должны будут в подлинном смысле слова, как «блинчики на сковороде».

Итак, почему же все таки ВКП разстается с разлюбованным ей институтом политруков и политкомиссаров в Красной армии? Только из любви к ее командирам и боевым начальникам?

Ясно, что это не так. Политкомиссары не уходят сами, — «их уходят», их заста-

вляют вынуждают уйти повал, создающаяся в результате фронтовой борьбы обстановка в России.

Пятнадцать месяцев отсту- плений, пятнадцать месяцев безрезультатных попыток остановить германское наступление и опрокинуть противника, заставить его не маневрировать, отходить на десять, двадцать верст, а по настоящему покатиться назад.

Судя по всему, красному командованию пришлось все время находиться в чрезвычайно тяжелой обстановке. Ему нужно было не только нести бой с противником, едино начале в армиях которого являлся первым и основным правилом, но еще и тратить это долгое время и истощаемая боевой обстановкой сила на постоянное противоборство политическим соглядатаем — комиссарам.

Зная только одно, что им во сто крат важнее судьбы ВКП, а не России, политкомиссары во всех действиях боевых командиров искали крамолы. Они вмешивались в боевые распоряжения, бывали случаи, что и отменяли их, слупывали командный состав по рукам и по ногам, таскали на офицеров и требовали их смещения только потому что они прежде всего были русские, а уже потом держателями партбилетов.

Так продолжалась долгих пятнадцать месяцев войны. Результаты безграмотного стратегически и пристрастного политически вмешательства в военные вопросы партийных церберов при армии — ничто.

По вот, мы видим, что процесс соотношения засилью партии, все же не только родился, но и развился в рядах Красной армии. Опора ВКП ей больше стала не в мототу и правительству пришлось пойти на уступки.

Как и полагается кому-листам, уступки их пропитаны великими лазейками и оговорками с тем, чтобы свести их на нет. Но в данный момент важна моральная победа боевого командования, военных верхов в России.

Этого события мы еще неслемся и считаем его началом цикла ряда интереснейших внутренних явлений в Советском Союзе.

## Через двадцать лет

В эти дни исполняется двадцать лет со времени отпадения территории России по условиям бывших сил.

Борьба за Чань-нальскую Россию закончилась в Приамурье на берегах Тихого океана, когда во второй половине октября 1922 года Владивосток и его район были эвакуированы войсками генерала Дитерихса, именовавшего Правителем Приамурского Земельного края.

В нашем распоряжении сохраняется указ Президента края, подписанный им 19 октября 1922 года в крепости Владивосток. Этот указ печатался в аннексии правительства в самый последний момент и не был закончен печатанием его прервала забастовка. Не успел этот указ быть широко распространен поэтому многим он остался неизвестен.

Вот этот интересный сейчас уже исторический документ:

— «Силы Приамурской Земской Рати сломлены. Двадцать последних дней упорной борьбы без патронов, без продовольствия, одними катрами бессмертных героев Сибири и Ледяного похода рвали на части Приамурского Земского Края. Скоро его не станет — он, как тело, умрет, но только как тело, в духовном же отношении, в значении яркого вехи вехи в его пределах Русской исторической религиозно-национальной идеологии — он никогда не умрет в истории возрождения Государства Российской империи, и даже кратковременное пребывание Приамурского Земского Края оставит в народе Края глубокие, неизгладимые следы».

«Свья брошено: оно ушло на еще неподготовленную почву и не принесло желанного плода, не грядущая буря ужасов советской власти разнесет его по всему миру и преткнется оно о плодородный и плодородный берег Земли Русской и тогда даст желанный плод. Я безконечно верю в милость Господню к нам. Я верю, что Россия вновь вернется к России — Христа, к России — Иисуса Христа. Но мы были еще не достаточно стойки этой милости Всевышнего Творца». Подписан этот последний бывший указ на Русской земле был Правителем

Приамурского Земского края М. Дитерихсом и его начальником канцелярии М. Дюрачеевым.

В этом указе, проинициативированном местными глубоким настроением и искренней верой, есть слова, которые еще не сбылись, но уже близки к тому, чтобы сбылись.

Нить лет боролись русские люди за дело своих славных предков, за сохранение Великой России. Борьба была же стоячая, не на жизнь, а на смерть, борьба была долгая и упорная и, даже оставив родные берега, русские националисты не вложили свой меч и плетень. Они продолжали и продолжают борьбу в сферах духа, они всюду, где только можно способствуют тому, чтобы победные битвы сменялись новыми вехами.

Вехи вехи уже есть. Мы видим, что коммунизм идет к закату, а национальное сознание превозвигается все больше даже в СССР, где коммунизм провозгласил многолетние усилия к тому, чтобы было забыто само слово «Россия».

Теперь, в годовщину тяжелейших испытаний для Русской Земли коммунизму, чтобы спасти себя самим, вынуждают на помощь великие образы нашего исторического прошлого. Идеи логически они уже признали свое поражение и держатся еще только силой страха и принуждения и инерцией.

Свья было брошено, свья дает вехи и может быть через самый короткий срок эти вехи уже заколосатся.

Бывшая борьба велась не даром, в ней было много оптимизма и иногда нежелательных наслоений, но самая идея этой борьбы, ее основная цель — возрождение Великой России глубоко запала в сердце нашего народа, какой бы его политграмотой не пропитывали.

Для нашего человеческого счета двадцать лет являлись большим длительным, долгим периодом времени. В особые моменты долги они на чужбине.

Но для исторического процесса, да еще принимая во внимание необъятные российские масштабы, эти двадцать лет есть только небольшой промежуток, правда, насыщенный исключительными событиями.



June 25, 1941.

9411/22  
12-11

Information.

Since the German attack on Russia, a number of Soviet citizens in Shanghai are now wearing in their coat lapels the U.S.S.R. emblem..... the hammer and sickle in gold colour set in a five pointed star in red.

RC (C.S.B.)  
Lit  
Information  
1941/25

152

**FILE**

Just for  
26 11 41

COMM. FILED  
JUL 2 1941

## OFF THE RECORD

## NEWS BEHIND THE NEWS

### Nazi Naps

**S**TANDING guard at the entrance of the Kaiser Wilhelm Schule on Great Western Road, now the headquarters of all sorts of Nazi activity, on Tuesday was a German SS trooper clad in the notorious brown uniform. He'll prob'ly get it in his Nazi neck.

His offense:

*German officials yesterday morning were startled to see a neat exterior decoration job on the walls of the Kaiser Wilhelm Schule compound. The motif of the job was slightly pink and somewhat pro-Soviet:*

Keynote of the decorative job was numerous hammer and sickle symbols painted in red; the artist or artists, whoever they were, just in case the real significance of their effort would be lost on the duller portion of the population, wrote "Up With Stalin! Down With Hitler!"

Coolies completed washing the walls at 10 a.m. yesterday.

*The statement appeared in the very papers whose agents, as is generally known, are the ingenious individuals who in the past year or so had evolved this new scheme of high-pressure Salesmanship, either to increase the subscriptions of their papers or to help themselves to a little "side" money.*

The practice has come to be so prevalent that representatives of the papers concerned had to divide the city up into what are known as "subscription districts" to avoid "conflict of interests," while in the "overlapping" areas, subscribers are served this way: one day they would get this paper, the next they would get that, and the third, they would get still another.

### The Irony Of It

The Shanghai Special Municipality in an official statement yesterday condemned the practice of forcibly selling copies of certain vernacular papers to residents in Pootung and other areas. The statement asserted that the matter had been referred to the proper authorities for prosecution.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
No. S. D. 9411/22  
Date 26 6 41

SHANGHAI TIMES, JUNE 25, 1941.

### Local Soviets Wire To Joseph Stalin

Voicing their desire to fight against Nazis, some 2,000 Soviet citizens here dispatched a telegram yesterday to Joseph Stalin in the Kremlin informing him of their unanimous support in Russia's war against the Third Reich.

The telegram went on to state that the majority of Shanghai Soviet citizens were ready to leave for their homeland in order to join the army and fight Hitler. Meanwhile, local Soviet women were organizing groups to knit scarfs and send presents to fighters of the Red Army.

Many local Russian emigres are said to have volunteered to aid Russia and are asking for passage to the land of the Soviets in order to join the army.

**FILE**

File: Soviet citizens Club.

lit. b. c. (C. 253)  
Information  
6/25  
6

*Handwritten initials*

## СОВЕТСКИЕ ГРАЖДАНЕ ШАНХАЯ ПРЕДОСТАВИЛИ СЕБЯ В РАСПОРЯЖЕНИЕ ПРАВИ- ТЕЛЬСТВА СССР.

Резолюция собрания в Советском клубе.

Советская колония Шан- хая оказалась самая выдер- жанная из колоний всех стран втянутых в нынешнюю евро пейскую войну.

Советские граждане довер шенно ясно осознали тот от ветственный момент, в кото ром находится их великая Ро дина и воздерживаются от каких - либо выступлений или

эксцессов, которые могут за- быть направлены только во вред их стране.

В то же самое время, все советские граждане сознают, что в той или иной форме они должны принять участие в большой оборонной работе, которая сейчас проводится в гигантских масштабах на всей территории Советского Сою-

На состоявшемся общем экстренном собрании совет- ских граждан, под гром апло диментов, единогласно была принята резолюция о предо ставлении себя в полное рас- поряжение правительства Со вetskого Союза и партии. Согласно этой резолюции гла- ве советского правитель-

ства И. В. Сталину в Кремль была отправлена телеграмма следующего содержания:

«ТОВ. СТАЛИНУ.

МОСКВА.

Экстренное общее собра- ние граждан СССР в г. Шан- хае, заслушав сообщение о дерзком вторжении фашист- ских банд на территорию на шей любимой Родины — по- становило:

— Довести до сведения Правительства СССР о своем мобилизационном состоянии и по первому призыву Родины, в любой час, предоставить се бя в полное распоряжение Правительства и Партии».

June 25, 1941, *Amoy*

Anti-German Slogans.

On the night of June 23, 1941, the Communist emblem, the hammer and sickle, was painted in red on the East wall of the German school situated on Great Western Road. On the night of June 24, 1941, the following slogans were painted on the same wall :-

"Down with Hitler !"

"Up with Stalin !"

"Support the U.S.S.R. !"

The school authorities have obliterated the slogans by covering them with red paint and burning with gasoline.

*D.C. (C.A.S.B.)  
Siv  
Information*

*6/25/41*



**FILE**

INDEXED BY  
3-15174  
*6/6/41*

D 9401

INCIDENT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
December 12, 1940

Government schools in the French Concession -

Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
*Renault*  
A.C.S.

contemplated taking over by the Nanking Authorities.

With reference to the attached press article on the above subject which appeared on the December 6 and 7 issue of the Shanghai Evening Post and the China Press respectively, enquiries have been made and the following ascertained.

The following schools which, prior to the outbreak of the hostilities on August 13, 1937, were administered by the Chinese Chungking authorities, have been slated for taking over by the Nanking (Wang Ching Wei) Government -

1. National Chiaotung University (国立交通大学),  
45 Avenue Victor Emmanuel III.
2. Middle School Department of the National Chinan University (国立暨大附中), Passage 41,  
Route Dollfus.
3. Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Shanghai (江苏省立上海中学), 440 Rue du Marche.
4. Hsiao Kwong Middle School (晓光中学),  
694 Avenue Joffre.
5. Hwa Tung Middle School for Girls (华东女中),  
462 Avenue Joffre.
6. Min Li Middle School for Girls (民主女中),  
612 Rue Lafayette.
7. Hwei Kiu Middle School for Girls (懐久女中),  
77 Route Pichon.

13  
DEC. 1940  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

persistent efforts by way of monetary inducement have been made by the Nanking authorities for some time past to the principals of these schools for their surrender. The latter however, have remained loyal to the National Government (Chungking).

at the end of November, 1940, Mr. Sung Fah Ying ( 魏 伯 英 ), Secretary of the Educational Department of the French Municipal Council was approached by the Nanking authorities with a request for him to negotiate with the principals of those schools. Mr. Sung subsequently proposed to the principals concerned that instead of the Nanking authorities actually taking over the administration of these schools, new principals should be appointed by the French Municipal Council and that should the present incumbents choose to remain at their posts, nominal appointments would be given them as a matter of form. His proposal however was again turned down by the principals of these schools and all efforts of the Nanking authorities have since proved a total failure.

In view of the situation in the French Concession, which can hardly be considered as favourable to educational institutions affiliated with the Chungking Government, the schools concerned have removed their important documents and files elsewhere as a precaution and in anticipation of a forcible taking over. It is reliably learned that the seven schools would rather close down than submit to the control of the Nanking Regime.

It is further learned that in the event of taking over, the schools will continue to hold classes

in the American Defence sector in the International  
Settlement while ostensibly in temporary suspension.

The situation is being watched, and any fresh  
developments will form the subject of a further report.

## Schools May Suspend As Wang Men Said Taking Over Control

Voluntary suspension of many schools for Chinese in Frenchtown loomed large yesterday when reports were circulated that French municipal authorities had agreed to the taking over of the control of the schools by representatives of the Wang Ching-wei regime.

Informed quarters interviewed by THE CHINA PRESS indicated that the reports were true and that the measure would affect not only the primary and secondary schools in the Concession but also several colleges, including the National Chiaotung University.

Confirmation of the reports was not available at official quarters although a high official of a well-known school in the Concession stated that his school had been visited several times by agents of the Nanking regime and its records and documents examined.

### 20,000 Affected

In all, about 20,000 students would be affected by the measure allegedly adopted by the Concession.

Educational quarters stated last night that several of the leading schools would simply suspend operation at the closing of the current semester or at such time when Nanking agents start taking over the control of the institutions.

The same quarters added that repeated efforts had been made by Mr. Wang's agents here to obtain the registration of the schools, both in the Settlement and Concession, with the Nanking regime. While a few of the institutions were known to have obtained such registrations, the majority of them considered the change unnecessary.

### Co-operation Sought

To what extent Mr. Wang's regime will assume control of the Frenchtown schools beyond the requirement that the schools register with Nanking could not be ascertained yesterday. Speculation was rife that in the case of the leading schools, including the Hwa Tung Girls' Middle School on Avenue Joffre, Hwei Chu School for Girls on Route Pichon and the Wei Chung Middle School on Route de Zikawei, new principals would be appointed by the Nanking educational authorities.

Efforts were also said to have been made for several months by Mr. Wang's agents here to solicit the co-operation of many school teachers. Several teachers have told THE CHINA PRESS that they had been offered large sums of money if they agree to continue their teaching at their school when Nanking takes over their administration.

*Handwritten notes:*  
K 7  
12  
Mr. Wang  
English plane  
1/11

## Nanking To Get Middle Schools In Concession

French Said Agreeing  
To Place 200,000  
Tots Under Wang

Six leading middle schools, including the Hwa Tung Middle School and the Wei Chu Middle School for Girls, in the French Concession will be handed over to officials appointed by the Nanking Regime shortly before the end of this semester, authoritative circles told the Evening Post today.

This is understood to be the first step toward the control of some 450 primary schools both in the International Settlement and the French Concession. If this measure is effected, around 200,000 Chinese boys and girls will be under the influence of educators appointed by Nanking.

### Chungking Connections

The six middle schools were understood to have close connections with Chungking officials, as their former school masters are prominent figures in free China at present.

Leading primary schools in the French Concession were said to be preparing to close down after the end of the present school semester on January 18, 1941.

This measure, however, by no means marks the prelude of a possible mass resignation of all the teachers in the schools. One prominent primary school master in the French Concession, when interviewed by the Evening Post this morning, stated that he would simply close down his school when this semester ends and would not consider re-opening next year.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. In. Legality* OFFICE

FILE NO. *A 9001/2/1 sub*

SUBJECT:

*Chungking relief fund for  
local educational institutions*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Confidential Drawer.</i>		
<i>8/4/41</i>		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

4-1114  
4-1114

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 24, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

B. G. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9401/8

Subject Middle School established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government - activities.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.  
For information.

INDEXED BY  
(S. B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 24 / 1 / 41

Section I, Special Branch.

January 21, 1941.

Middle Schools established by the Kiangsu  
Provincial Government - Activities

With reference to the attached translation of an article in the Bing Pao of January 19, 1941 over a meeting of middle schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, Mr. HSIA SHIH CHANG ( 夏 士 昌 ), Principal of the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591 (Zung Kong Tsung), 105 Bubbling Well Road, was interviewed on January 21 and the following information was obtained :

Subsequent to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, some fifteen middle schools which were established and/or subsidized by the Kiangsu Provincial Government (Chungking Government) were removed from the interior to Shanghai. Among these schools are the following:

Nantung Middle School	Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road.
Soochow Normal School For Girls	1826 Sinza Road.
Sungkiang Middle School	Lane 591, 141 Bubbling Well Road.
Sungkiang Middle School For Girls	1246 Avenue Poch.
Soochow Middle School	63 Poochow Road.
Shinkiang Middle School	97 Jinkee Road.
Chinkiang Normal School	Lane 363, 1 Ningpo Road.
Changchow Middle School	960 Avenue Edward VII.
Wusieh Middle School	Love Lane.
Yangchow Middle School	Rue Corneille.
Yangchow Middle School 2nd Department	Tsze Dzo Building, Nanking Road.
Shanghai Middle School	440 Rue de Marche.

These schools are reported to have been subsidized in the neighbourhood of \$100,000.00 each by Kiangsu Provincial Government for each half year, but this amount has been either reduced considerably or has practically been discontinued because of the Sino-Japanese hostilities and as a result, the teaching staff are greatly affected.

On January 14, at about 4 p.m., an informal meeting was held in the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road, at which the following persons were present :

WOO TSENG CHIA (吳增介) - Dean of the Soochow  
Normal School for Girls, 1826 Sinza Road.

CHU PING HENG (朱秉衡) - teacher of the Taichong  
Normal School.

LI CHIEN TSING (李劍青) - teacher of the Sungaiang  
Middle School, Lane 591, 141 Bubbling  
Well Road.

HSU TIEN YUE (徐天淵) - teacher of the Nantung  
Middle School, Lane 591, 105 B'well Road.

TSANG ZUNG YIEN (章植恩) - - do -

TSANG SUNG YUE (張蔭介) - - do -

HONG TSENG LING (黃廷齡) - - do -

LIU CHING CHI (劉秉琦) - - do -

TSAI TSE FENG (蔡大風) - - do -

WOO TSENG CHIA presided and during the meeting  
a discussion took place in connection with the improvement

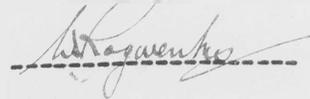
of treatment. It was suggested that the Ministry of Education of the National Government (Chungking Government) be requested to render relief to the teaching staff in the employ of the middle schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, and that a further meeting be held in the Nantung Middle School on January 17, 1941.

In the afternoon of January 17, some twenty teachers of the middle schools concerned attended, and before the meeting took place, a Chinese named CHU (朱) appeared at the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road. He claimed to have been despatched by the "Western Authorities" for the purpose of making enquiries into the meeting which was to be held in the school premises, but did not give any definite information as to which organ he represented. The visitor interviewed Mr. HSIA SHIH CHANG, Principal of the Nantung Middle School and warned him against holding the proposed meeting on the premises and before departure, the self-styled appointee of the "Western Authorities" stated that any attempt on the part of Mr. HSIA or other teachers to hold meetings would result in unpleasant consequences. Mr. HSIA explained that the meeting was free of any political matter and that he was not concerned with any political party but agreed to cancel the meeting. Since this visit, Mr. HSIA has not attended the school.

The principal went on to state that he was informed by a school servant that during the evening of January 20, at about 8 p.m., three male Chinese called at the Nantung Middle School, Lane 331, 105 Sucoling well Road, and enquiries for the principal but left shortly afterwards when they found he was not there.

These schools are not in receipt of grant-in-aids from the Council.

Certified true copy

  
-----

JHS.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9101/2

REGISTRY

Section I, Special

REPORT

Date: January 21, 1941.

Subject: Middle Schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government  
- Activities.

Made by: D. H. L. LAM WAI YONG. Forwarded by: D. I. Stanford.

Sec: [Handwritten notes and signatures in the left margin]

With reference to the attached translation of an article in the Bing Pao of January 19, 1941 over a meeting of middle schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, Mr. HSIA SHIH CHANG (夏士昌), Principal of the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591 (Zung Kong Tsung), 105 Bubbling Well Road, was interviewed on January 21 and the following information was obtained:

Subsequent to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, some fifteen middle schools which were established and/or subsidized by the Kiangsu Provincial Government (Chungking Government) were removed from the interior to Shanghai. Among these schools are the following:

- Nantung Middle School Lane 591, 105 Bubbling well Rd.
- Soochow Normal School For Girls 1826 Sinza Road.
- Sungkiang Middle School Lane 591, 141 Buboling well Rd.
- Sungkiang Middle School For Girls 1246 Avenue Foch.
- Soochow Middle School 53 Foochow Road.
- Chinking Middle School 97 Jinkee Road.
- Chinking Normal School Lane 363, 1 Ningpo Road.
- Changchow Middle School 960 Avenue Edward VII.
- Wusieh Middle School Love Lane.
- Yangchow Middle School Rue Cornelle.
- Yangchow Middle School 2nd Department Tsze Dzo Building, Nanking Rd.
- Shanghai Middle School 440 Rue de Marche.

S. C. G.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

- 2 -

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Forwarded by.....

Made by.....

These schools are reported to have been subsidized in the neighbourhood of \$100,000.00 each by Kiangsu Provincial Government for each half year, but this amount has been either reduced considerably or has practically been discontinued because of the Sino-Japanese hostilities and as a result, the teaching staff are greatly affected.

On January 14, at about 4 p.m., an informal meeting was held in the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road, at which the following persons were present :

- WOO TSENG CHIA (吳增奇) - Dean of the Soochow Normal School for Girls, 1826 Sinza Road.
- CHU PING HENG (朱秉衡) - teacher of the Taichong Normal School.
- LI CHIEN TSING (李劍青) - teacher of the Sungkiang Middle School, Lane 591, 141 Bubbling Well Road.
- HSU TIEN YUE (許天游) - teacher of the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 B'Well Road.
- TSANG ZUNG YIEN (章仲言) - - do -
- TSANG SUNG YUE (葉鈺命) - - do -
- WONG TSENG LING (黃振麟) - - do -
- LIU CHING CHI (劉景岐) - - do -
- TSAI TSE FENG (蔡文鳳) - - do -

WOO TSENG CHIA presided and during the meeting a discussion took place in connection with the improvement

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 3 -

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

of treatment. It was suggested that the Ministry of Education of the National Government (Chungking Government) be requested to render relief to the teaching staff in the employ of the middle schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, and that a further meeting be held in the Nantung Middle School on January 17, 1941.

In the afternoon of January 17, some twenty teachers of the middle schools concerned attended, and before the meeting took place, a Chinese named CHU (朱) appeared at the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road. He claimed to have been despatched by the "Western Authorities" for the purpose of making enquiries into the meeting which was to be held in the school premises, but did not give any definite information as to which organ he represented. The visitor interviewed Mr. HSIA SMITH CHANG, Principal of the Nantung Middle School and warned him against holding the proposed meeting on the premises and before departure, the self-styled appointee of the "Western Authorities" stated that any attempt on the part of Mr. HSIA or other teachers to hold meetings would result in unpleasant consequences. Mr. HSIA explained that the meeting was free of any political matter and that he was not concerned with any political party but agreed to cancel the meeting. Since this visit, Mr. HSIA has not attended the school.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station.....

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The principal went on to state that he was informed by a school servant that during the evening of January 20, at about 6 p.m., three male Chinese called at the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591, 105 Bubbling Well Road, and enquiries for the principal but left shortly afterwards when they found he was not there.

These schools are not in receipt of grant-in-aids from the Council.

*Edy Ho King*  
D. S. I.

A.C.(Special Branch).



Special Branch Registry.

File No. D. 9401.

I N D E X .

- 1.- Activities of Agents of the Wang Ching Wei Clique among students in schools in the Settlement.
- 2.- Shanghai Middle School - Political Agitation among students, August 1939 - May 1940.
- 3.- Lowrie's Institute - Students' Self Control Association.
- 4.- Dao Chung Middle School - Political Agitation.
- 5.- Chinan University - Agitation over Dismissal of Students.
- 6.- Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Nantung - Agitation over appointment of new Principal.
- 7.- Chinese Government schools in French Concession to be taken over by 'Central Government' at Nanking.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. Br. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *S 9401/7*

SUBJECT:

*Chinese Government schools in French  
Concession to be taken over by 'Central  
Government'*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Confidential Document</i>		
<i>19/1/32</i>		

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date February 4, 1941

Subject Nantung Middle School - Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Lok Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

On the morning of February 4, Mr. HSIA SHIH CHANG (夏世昌), principal of the Nantung Middle School, Lane 591 (Zung Kong Tsung), 105 Bubbling Well Road, called at Special Branch headquarters and reported unrest among the dismissed students. Mr. HSIA stated that recently some thirty students were discharged as their school course was below the standard required and their behaviour was unsatisfactory. The school authorities are prepared to recommend these students for study in other local schools, but a number of the dismissed students are opposed to this procedure and demand that they be allowed to continue their studies in the Nantung Middle School. The principal went on to state that he had received information that a few of the discharged students have the intention of resorting to some illegal activity in order to enforce their demands. Among those dismissed is one TSOONG HWAI SUNG (鍾槐森), residing at 444 Chekiang Road, near Lingpo Road, who is said to be the most active in the agitation. Mr. HSIA states that TSOONG HWAI SUNG has been recommended for study in the Hwa Hwa Middle School, Lane 384, 4 Foochow Road, and had been promised a certificate when he attains the standard required but he is said to be dissatisfied with this arrangement.

In view of possible agitation on the part of the dismissed students against the Nantung Middle School, Mr. HSIA requests that the Police adopt precautionary measures at the institute, which will re-open on February 5, 1941.

D.C. (Business)  
information

Copies forward  
to:

to B

Office of Dir.



PL 2

DATE 6/2/41

100-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....

- 2 -

Subject .....

.....Forwarded by .....

This school has some 500 students and is not in receipt of any grant-in-aid from the Council.

It will be remembered that on January 17, 1941, a meeting was scheduled in the Wentung Middle School for the teaching staff of those institutes established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, but failed to materialize as a result of interference from the "Western Authorities" but since then nothing has transpired.

120  
K

64  
2

Low Wei Kong  
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch),

*Special Branch*

SHAI MUNICIPAL PS  
S B REG  
D. 9401  
25 10 1940

"A"

Misc.370/40

Chengtzu Road  
23rd. October 40.

1.

9.30.p.m. to 10.45.p.m.  
22.10.1940  
9.30.a.m. to 10.30.a.m.  
23.10.1940

Station Office.  
105/591 Bubbling Well Rd

Trouble with and alleged intimidation  
by students of the Nantung Middle school.  
House No. 105, Lane 591 Bubbling Well Rd.

At 9.15.p.m. on 22.10.1940 one named Tsu Yih Ping  
(*徐一平*), teacher of the Nantung Middle School, 105/591 Bubbling  
Well Road, came to station with a letter from the Principal of the  
school stating that following trouble with some of the students  
a number of loafers had visited the school on the afternoon of the  
22.10.1940, had intimidated the faculty and students, had taken  
charge of the school office, had cut the telephone wires and,  
after causing considerable damage within the office had left taking  
with them certain books and papers, property of the school.

Enquiries were made by D.S.I. Guess and C.D.C.226  
but little information could be obtained from informant and a visit  
was, therefore, paid to the school where the principal, Au Sz Tsong  
(*歐士宗*) was interviewed. From him it was ascertained that  
about two weeks ago one of the male students, Zau Yau Ding (*趙煥庭*)  
was found together with a female student, Tsu Tss Sung (*徐素蓉*)  
in an empty room of the school. Their conduct aroused suspicion  
and they were later interviewed and warned against further improper  
conduct. The warning had no effect and, after several further  
warnings the two students were taken before the principal and  
their fathers were later communicated with by letter and requested  
to withdraw both students from the school. This order came into  
effect on 10.10.1940 and the two students subsequently removed their  
property from the school and discontinued their studies.

*filed*  
*24/10*  
*Handwritten notes*

*20 10 1940*

At about 2.00.p.m. on 22.10.1940 the two expelled students, accompanied by a large crowd of male Chinese who also appeared to be of student type but were unknown to the masters of the school, arrived at the school and proceeded to the office on the first floor where they took possession ordering the principal to vacate same as they proposed to hold a meeting (conference). Others of the party informed the students to cease their examinations as a general meeting of the students was to be held. The front and rear doors of the school were then closed and guarded by the visitors. The two expelled students later addressed the then idle students stating that they were expelled for talking and that the masters and supervisor of the school were useless. They called upon the students to discontinue their studies immediately and remain idle until the principal, supervisor and certain masters had been removed.

At about 4.30.p.m. the visitors declared the meeting closed and stated that they would return at 10.a.m. on 23.10.40. In leaving, those persons who had occupied the principal's office took with them certain books etc. as follows:-

- (1) Documents belong to the Principal.
- (2) Record of previous school meetings.
- (3) Record of previous school announcements.
- (4) Several private letters.
- (5) School registers.
- (6) Keys of offices etc.

In his letter of complaint the principal referred to the damage caused to the private office but when questioned regarding this it appeared that no material damage was done and that this portion of the letter referred to the removal of documents etc.

As regards the telephone it is ascertained that same is situated on the 3rd floor of the same building but in an adjoining house also used as a school. There is an arrangements whereby both schools have use of the telephone. During the affair on the 22.10.1940 the telephone wire was cut, apparently by the visitors. This cannot definitely be stated but it is known that the cutting was done during the period referred to above. This damage has already been made good.

When interviewed on the night of 22.10.1940 Mr. Au Si Tsong stated that he did not wish to take any action against the persons concerned in the affair but, owing to veiled insinuations that they were sponsored and that some were armed, he feared further trouble and wished four C.P.Cs to be posted at the school to maintain the safety of the students. This matter was referred to Insp. Lees on 23.10.1940 and the necessary arrangements made.

On the morning of the 23.10.1940 C.D.S.66 was detailed to attend the school and at 10.a.m. the expelled student Zau Yau Ding presented himself and again addressed the students also presenting 12 demands to the Principal. This man was later questioned by Insp. Feng and C.D. S.66 and admitted having taking the books etc. from the office and of concealing them in the students' quarters. These were returned to the principal. In leaving Zau Yau Ding was warned against further intimidation of the faculty or interference with the school working and agreed not to commit any such acts in the future.

*Handwritten signature*  
Sen. Det. I/s.

D.D.O. "A" Divn.

This matter is now considered closed but this report is submitted for reference.

*Handwritten signature*  
D.D.O.

Sir,

I beg to lay the following complaint before you.

On the afternoon of 22-10-40 a party of people about several tens in number, rushed into the school premises. They forced the cooling to hand over them the keys and entered the principal's office, wherein they removed some important documents, records of conferences and some personal letters. The members of the party kept guards at various parts of the school and cut the telephone wire, causing all the teachers and students to lose their liberty.

In view of the above I am hereby sending you this letter with the hope that you will make enquiries into the case and have the men arrested and charged.

A list of stolen property is attached herewith:-

- (1) Documents belong to the Principal.
- (2) Record of previous school meetings.
- (3) Record of previous school announcements.
- (4) Several private letters.
- (5) School registers.
- (6) Keys of offices etc.

I remain,

Yours truly,

Hsia S. Chong,  
Principal of the Nantung  
Middle School.

### DEMANDS

1. To dismiss Tsang Tung Yue.
2. To proclaim the regulations of school and dormitory.
3. That a "Joint Class Association" be established, in order to foster co-operation between teachers and students.
4. That the teachers are not allowed to interfere with any meeting held, or to offer any suggestion.
5. That dismissal or reprimand of students cannot be put in force indiscriminately.
6. To establish a library without delay.
7. That one hour of conversation class be held once a week.
8. That another teacher be engaged immediately to replace Tsang Tung Yue.
9. That the Health Protection Association be requested to take responsibility to hold physical examination on the students.
10. That every convenience be given to the boarding student (For instance, there is no place for them to wash their faces, rice bowls and chop-sticks) and that a letter box be fitted enabling students to offer their opinions to the school authorities.
11. That a "Food Committee" be established.
12. That Mr. Yeh be requested to make a reply to the above demands and to convene all the students to hold an informal meeting.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

D. I. Special Branch Section

Date January 23, 1940.

Subject: Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Wantung - present situation

Made by: Sgt. H. H. Liang Forwarded by: Sgt. Crawford

*Handwritten notes:*  
S. S. 15  
L. S. 15

The Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Wantung (江苏省立南通中学), which was located in Wantung, Northern Kiangsu, and suspended operations following the occupation of that district by the Japanese Army in the Spring of 1938, resumed classes in Shanghai at 266 Peking Road about a year ago. Feng Yoeh Chun (冯懋君) is the Principal of the School and Yui Teh Zung (于德纯), the Dean. It had some 250 students and is now closed for the winter vacation.

On November 26, 1939, Feng Yoeh Chun received by messenger an instructional order dated November 25, 1939 instructing him to hand over the affairs of the school to Asia Shih Chong (夏世昌), the new acting principal of the school. The order was signed by Mah Yuan Feng (马元凤), former Commissioner of the Department of Education of the Kiangsu Provincial Government. Feng Yoeh Chun disregarded the above mentioned order on the grounds that he had observed in the newspapers that Mah Yuan Feng had been deprived of his position as Commissioner of Education some time ago. Consequently he refused to hand over the affairs of the school to the new appointee until he had received special notification from the proper authorities in the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

In consequence of this refusal, Asia Shih Chong,

Stamp: JAN 27 1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the new appointee, with the assistance of a number of the members of the faculty including Sun Sing Ping (孫心平), established a new school also named the Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Nantung at No. 53 Soochow Road, the premises of the Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Soochow.

This new school commenced registration of students on December 24, 1939 and according to Hsia Shih Chong, the Acting Principal, a total of some 200 students have since enrolled, all of whom were ex-students of the Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Nantung under Teng Yoeh Chun at 266 Peking Road. This new school is expected to commence operations next term, the date of reopening being scheduled for February 10, 1940.

From enquiries made at the Kiangsu Provincial Middle School of Nantung at 266 Peking Road, it has been learned that the school will continue to hold classes next term despite the simultaneous existence of another school bearing the same title. However, those responsible for the maintenance of the school are at present awaiting definite instructions from the Ministry of Education of the National Government in Chungking as to whether one of the two schools should be closed.

There has been no fresh disturbance in either of the two schools since December 20, 1939, when

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

(3)

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Wire No. 25-1  
Branch report  
dated 11/12/39.

some of the students of the school at 200 Peking Road demanded of Lui Feh Lung, the Dean, the handing of the school to Hsia Shih Chong, the new appointee.

The situation in these schools is being watched and anything of interest will form the subject of a further report.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
S. D. S.

A.C. (Special Branch)

January 21, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Circulation Daily News 1-

NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL STILL OPEN IN SHANGHAI

One year has elapsed since the Nantung Middle School re-opened its classes in Shanghai with the approval of the Educational Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

There is no truth in the rumour that the school in question has been instructed by the Educational Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government to move back to Tungchow.

December 26, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News.

NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL TO BE REORGANIZED

For certain reasons Feng Yueh (馮越), the Principal of the Nantung Middle School (南頓中學) established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government, has been dismissed by the Kiangsu Provincial Department of Education, and Hsia Shih-chong (夏世聰), one of the teachers of the school, has been appointed to act as Principal.

It is learned that in order to effect a readjustment of the school affairs, the new Principal has used Room 11, second floor, House No. 53 Foochow Road to commence registration of students. December 24 being Sunday, about 200 students called at that address and applied for registration.

It is also learned that a new site will be sought for the school to start classes in the near future. According to registered students, Feng Yueh will wind up the affairs of the school next week.

2712-2100

NOTICE ISSUED BY NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL

Hsia Shih-chong (夏世聰), acting Principal of the Nantung Middle School (南頓中學), publishes the following notice in the advertising columns of the "Chinese-American Daily News" to-day:

Notice is hereby given that for the convenience of students, this school has decided to hold registration of students at Room 11, second floor, House No.53 Foodow Road.

5.12.1900 NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL PRINCIPAL DEFIES NOTICE OF DISMISSAL

Feng Yoch-chuin (馮若愚), principal of the Nantung Middle School (南通中學), publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Yan Pao" and "Shun Pao" to-day :-

"To the heads of families of the students of the Nantung Middle School:- On the morning of November 26, I received Order No.24 issued in Shanghai on November 25 by Director Ma (馬) of the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, which did not bear the seal of the document examiner and which reads as follows :-

'For insufficiency in administration, the Acting Principal of the school is hereby relieved of his post and Au Shih-chong (吳士崇) is appointed to look after the affairs of the school. The Acting Principal is to hand over his affairs immediately and to submit a report to this Department for record.'

"Upon receipt of this order, I, besides submitting reports to the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government asking for instructions, am attending to the school affairs as usual. I publish this notice for the information of the heads of families of the students to avoid misleading reports."

BACKGROUND OF DISPUTES BETWEEN STUDENTS AND A LOCAL  
MIDDLE SCHOOL

Disputes over political matters have broken out between the students and the authorities of a certain local middle school. As this will affect the studies of the students, the guardians of the students are dissatisfied with the school management. Up to the present, the school authorities have done nothing to neutralize the situation. Last week many teachers and students who favoured peace were expelled.

Fearing that the situation might become worse, the school authorities sent a telegram to the Principal of the school who holds the post of President of the Educational Department in a certain organization. In reply the Principal stated that the school should be dissolved.

Recently, the school authorities compelled the students to enrol in a youth corps and all those who disregarded the instructions were dismissed for violation of school regulations.

It is learned that certificates will be issued to graduates earlier this year. It is alleged that the maladministration of the school is due to oppression at the hands of the Chungking Government and Kuomintang. It is a pity that the school authorities are willing to sacrifice everything in order to undertake reactionary activities for Chungking.

Sze Tai Wan Pao dated December 8 1944

TROUBLE IN CERTAIN LOCAL MIDDLE SCHOOL

Of late, trouble has been repeatedly occurring in a certain middle school in this locality. As this will affect the studies of the students, all the families of the students have been very much dissatisfied with the management of the school. However, up till the present moment, the authorities of the school have been unable to quell the disturbances. Last week clashes occurred during the course of ejecting some of the opposing teachers and the peace-loving students. Fearing that this would lead to serious consequences, the acting authorities of the school recently sent a telegraphic message for instructions to the Principal of the school who is at present Commissioner of Education Bureau of Kansu Province. Unexpectedly after receiving a reply from the Principal, the attitude of the authorities of the school became very arrogant and all students were compelled to join the "Youths' Corps" on pain of dismissal. All the peace-loving students are much dissatisfied. The graduation ceremony will be held earlier this year in order to avoid untoward incidents. It is learned that the reason why the school is doing so is because the school authorities have received instructions from the Chungking Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

RECEIVED  
Date 12-23-39  
9409  
12-29

Subject (in full) ..... Attached letter from Nantung Middle School.

Made by Sub-Inspector E.C. Watson Forwarded by *E.C. Watson*  
C.I.

Sir,

S.I. Hsu Shu Cheng and the undersigned visited the school premises on 2 occasions and ascertained that the principal, Yue Tah Zung, had gone to his native place Nantung and no representative of the school was present.

A student name not given, stated that it was assumed that the Principal had adopted a policy in accordance with that of Wang Ching Wei and this had caused dissension among the students.

There is no likelihood of further trouble but the premises will be visited with a view of contacting the Principal on his return.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

*E.C. Watson*  
Sub-Inspector.

D.O. "A" Division.



*D.C. (Special Br.)  
Passed to you please.*

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

*Translation of* Letter from Nantung Middle School, 266 Peking Road.

December 21, 1939.

Police Department,  
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

Recently a number of students who were expelled from this school have frequently intruded into our building and created disturbances. They again made their appearance to-day when our time-tables were torn down. Fearing that they might cause trouble to be made and that the maintenance of peace and order might be disturbed we request you to be good enough to promptly detail a policeman to maintain order at this institution for a period of ten days. We are ready to provide his lodging and give him an allowance that you may wish us to do.

(Chop of): Nantung Middle School.

S.K. Ho:

THH

7CT

File No. 200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *11/11/39*

REPORT

December 21, 1939.

Subject: Disturbance in the Nantung Middle School, 266 Peking Road

Made by: C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

*Copy to Senior Det. Central*

On the morning of December 20, 1939, two Chinese youths were taken to the Central Police Station from the Kiangsu provincial Nantung Middle School (*江蘇南中*), 266 Peking Road at the request of one Yue Tuh Zung (*于德宗*), Dean of the school, for causing a disturbance in his office at the school. They claimed to be students of the Nantung Middle School and their particulars are as follows :-

Tseu Hong (*周洪*) - age 21, a native of Taishing, residing at No. 10, Tse Chong Li, Szechuen Road. Ex-student of the school.

Zung Tee Tse (*鍾德志*) - age 20, a native of Hangchow, residing at No. 10, Tse Chong Li, Szechuen Road. Student of the Nantung Middle School.

Two other students also accompanied them to the Station whose particulars are as follows :-

Koo Chung Lieu (*顧仲留*) - age 20, a native of Kompo, residing at No. 10, Tse Chong Li, Szechuen Road. Student of the Nantung Middle School, who was dismissed some one month ago.

Tsai Yoong (*蔡榮*) - age 19, a native of Hangchow, residing at No. 115, Lane 687, Avenue Foch. Student of the Nantung Middle School.

Shortly afterwards, Feng Yoeh Chun (*馮煥春*), Acting Principal of the school, also came to the

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

Station,

Date.....to

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Station,

As a result of interrogation, it was learned that at about 8 a.m. December 20, 1939, Tseu Hong and Zung Tee Tee who visited the office of the Dean Yue Tuh Zung, are alleged to have endeavoured to force the Dean to leave the school on the grounds that the Acting Principal, Feng Yoch Chun and the Dean had disregarded the order of the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government to turn over the affairs of the school to a new appointee and that they had turned traitors.

According to Feng Yoch Chun, the Acting Principal, an instructional order dated November 25, 1939, instructing him to turn over the affairs of the school to Heia Sze Chong (何世昌), the new acting principal of the school, was sent to him by messenger on November 26, 1939. The order was signed by Mah Yuen Feng (马元凤), the former Commissioner of Education in the Kiangsu Provincial Government. Feng Yoch Chun states that he observed in the newspapers that Mah Yuen Feng had been deprived of his position as Commissioner of Education some three months ago, consequently he refused to hand over the affairs of the school until he has had special notification from the proper authorities in the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

According to the Dean, Tseu Hong, one of the students, had brought to the school mimeographed copies of a circular notice purporting to have emanated from the Shanghai Office of the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, for distribution to the students; he was the leader in the present agitation, with one Lun Sing Ping ( Lun Sing Ping ), a teacher on the faculty of the Chinkiang Provincial Middle School, the instigator.

At the beginning of December, 1939, the dean, received by post a threatening letter warning him of the possible consequence of his alleged traitorous activities. Although he did not report the receipt of the letter to the Police, he strongly suspected that the letter emanated from a source of which Lun Sing Ping, the instigator of the present agitation, is an important element. He cannot be sure, however, that this is the case. The threatening letter in question is attached herewith together with translation.

When questioned regarding the distribution of copies of the circular notice on the school premises, Tseu Hong denied that he had brought them to the school, stating that he found them upon his arrival at the school.

According to the students, they learned on the morning of December 20, 1939 from copies of a circular

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 4 -

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

notice found on the premises of the school, and issued by the Shanghai Office of the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, that Feng Yoeh Chun, the Acting Principal of the school, was a traitor, and they asked the principal to clarify his attitude. In the absence of the acting principal, they proceeded to the office of the Dean, Yue Tuh Zung, and asked him to leave the school. Upon the refusal of the latter to comply with their request, students admitted that they dragged him towards the door of the office and at the same time, informed the Shanghai Office of the Educational Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government by telephone (No. 13720) to send some one to take charge of the affairs of the school in the meantime, but further trouble was averted by the arrival of the Police.

Two of the students, one of whom had discontinued his studies of his own accord and the other who was dismissed some three weeks ago for fomenting discontent amongst his school mates, alleged that the school authorities had failed to refund them the various fees, deposited in advance, and to issue a school leaving certificate to them. In this regard, Yue Tuh Zung, the Dean, explained that according to the rules of the school, no refund could be given in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

- 5 -

Date. .... 19

Subject. ....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

respect of the various fees paid to the school and that it is also stipulated in the rules of the school that students' leaving certificates can only be issued to those students who leave the school of their own accord and no such certificates are given students who are dismissed by the school.

Eventually, Yue Tuh Zung, the Dean, agreed to the issue of a school leaving certificate to Zung Tse Tee, one of the students who had left the school of his own accord, and to refund the balance of the various fees to him on January 16, 1940, when the school accounts are finally settled.

The seven persons involved were returned to Central Station at 5.45 p.m. December 20, for their disposal.

*Sih Tschiang*  
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of a threatening undated addressed  
to Yui Tuh Sung, Dean of the Kiangsu Provincial  
Nantung Middle School, 266 Peking Road.

Warning

With one bullet to send you home.

Traitor ext mination. Bloodshed - 5 steps.

Signed the chop of a skull  
and an anchor, in light red  
colour.

.....  
The following characters appear on the envelop :

TO YUI-TUH SUNG.

Nantung School,

Chung Yih Building, Peking Road.

The post mark on the envelop dated December 5, 1939.  
The mark of the Post Office from which the letter was  
posted is illegible.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch *S.5*

REPORT

Date December 9, 1939.

Subject..... Trouble over the appointment of a new principle to Nantung

..... Middle School.

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... D.S.I. Golder

With reference to the attached translation of a report entitled "Nantung Middle School" (南通中学) made from the "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日报) of December 6, Tsai Fang-wei (蔡方威), Chinese editor of the paper, was interviewed at Headquarters on December 7.

On being asked as to whether or not the aforementioned report is a comment by his paper, he explained that the information was secured by a reporter; he pointed out that the notice inserted in the "Sin Wan Pao" and the "Shun Pao" of December 5 clearly announces that Feng Yoeh-chuin (冯焜焜), the former head, is attending to his duties in the school as usual despite the fact that the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government has already ordered another man to replace him.

The Nantung Middle School is one of four middle schools established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government. The school was originally located at South Tungchow but was removed to Shanghai when the city was occupied by Japanese forces.

Tsai Fang-wei was informed that despite the appearance of the advertisement in the local Chinese press relative to the continuance in office of Feng Yoeh-chuin, as principal, the publication of such

111  
111

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19...

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

politico-educational news was undesirable and must be treated in a moderate and impartial form when it was published.

*Em Golden*  
D. S. i.

D. C. (Special Branch)

December 6, 1939.

Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News --

THE NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL

It is learned that Mu Shih-chong (吳士冲), the newly appointed principal of the Nantung Middle School (南德中學), has not been able to take over the school. Furthermore, Feng Yoeh-chuin (馮悅春), the former acting principal of the school, has issued a circular notice addressed to the heads of the families of the students informing them that although he has received an order of dismissal, he would nevertheless continue to look after the affairs of the school. (Translator's note: a translation of the circular notice was made and included in yesterday afternoon's translation).

It is reported that the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government will adopt effective means to deal with Feng Yoeh-chuin for disobedience of orders and, if necessary, it will announce the closure of the school.

It is generally believed that this school will probably be ordered to close.

DEC 5 1938

NANTUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL PRINCIPAL DEFIES NOTICE OF DISMISSAL

Feng Yoeh-chuin (冯桂成君), principal of the Nantung Middle School (南通中学), publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and "Shun Pao" to-day :-

"To the heads of families of the students of the Nantung Middle School:- On the morning of November 26, I received Order No.24 issued in Shanghai on November 25 by Director Ma (馬) of the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, which did not bear the seal of the document examiner and which reads as follows :-

'For inefficiency in administration, the Acting Principal of the school is hereby relieved of his post and Au Shih-chong (吳士冲) is appointed to look after the affairs of the school. The Acting Principal is to hand over his affairs immediately and to submit a report to this Department for record.'

"Upon receipt of this order, I, besides submitting reports to the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government asking for instructions, am attending to the school affairs as usual. I publish this notice for the information of the heads of families of the students to avoid misleading reports."

C. I. Special Branch

9401  
12. 7. 40

HEADQUARTERS-  
C.I. Misc. 103/40. CRIME BRANCH  
JULY 12, 40.

2.

RE ATTACHED ANONYMOUS LETTER.

Since forwarding Diary No. 1 of this Miscellaneous report discreet enquiries have been conducted by D.S.I. Woo Chen Mo and C.D.C. 206 in regard to three dismissed students.

Enquiries by the above mentioned detectives have elicited that the dismissed female student Wong Suh Tseng (黃素貞) removed to an unknown address during May 1940.

The female student Yuh Zu Eing (許樹英) removed to No. 77 Lung Dao Ka (龍道街), East Jao Ka Road (東橋北路) Nantao, approximately one month ago.

The address of the male student Lung Kau Ling (龍高榮) is in Ningpo.

Enquiries have so far failed to glean any concrete evidence to connect any of these three students with the writing of the letter.

The examinations mentioned in Diary No. 1 have now been completed and the situation at the Chinan University is, according to the school Principal Mr. Woo Siu (吳錫), now quite normal and no further pro-Wang agitation has taken place.

*B. Smith*  
D.S. 21.

*10 7 40*  
*W. C. B. (S.I.)*

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D

C.I. Misc. 103/40

Headquarters  
Crime Branch  
21.6.40.

1

RE ATTACHED ANONYMOUS LETTER

Sir,

Regarding the attached anonymous letter received at C.B.H.Q. (C.I.) on the 19.6.40.

During the morning of the 20.6.40., D.S.I. Wu Chen Mo and the undersigned interviewed Mr. Tu Tsoo Tseu (杜佑同), Secretary General and Mr. Woo Sin (吳新) Principal of the Chinese University No. 528 Combaught Road, and learned that no threats had been received by either one of them and that the examinations as mentioned, were nearing completion, no trouble had or was expected to take place and all students as listed were taking the examination.

Regarding the four students as mentioned in the letter, namely :-

- 1) Ching Yee Tsun (許效周), 25 male, native of Zaung Yuo, Chekiang, residing No. 281 Fooking Road.
- 2) Zung Kwai Ping (戚普平), 20 male, native of Young Yuen Kiangsu, residing No. 440 Hai-Fung Road.

- 3) Woo Tso (魏素), 22, female, native of Kyashu, Chekiang, residing on school premises.
- 4) Woo Hsu Van (伍樹堯), 23, male, native of Yiau-Kung, Koupo, residing No. 8 Sun Sun Rd., Connaught Road.

Mr. Tu Tso Tsau states that all are most trustworthy and are not connected with any political body.

Mr. Tu Tso Tsau then went on to explain that approximately two weeks ago a number of pamphlets were distributed around the school reporting that the school was about to amalgamate with the Ministry of Education of the Wang Ching Wei Government and about that time information was received from a number of students, Woo Tso in particular, that three students, namely :-

- 1) Yang Suh Tsung (楊樹宗), 18, female, native of Sungkiang, given address No. 4 Kong Deung Tsung (何樹宗), Wofford Road.
- 2) Yih Su King (何樹英), 20, female, native of Shanghai, given address, No. 27 Dah Tsung Rd (大同路), Summer Road.
- 3) Sung Sun Ling (宋全齡), 24, male, native of Ningpo, given address 20 Chung S Ka (中街).

were endeavouring to agitate other students into demanding that the school authorities place themselves under the Ministry of Education of the puppet Government, those students were then expelled from the school. Mr. Tu Tsoo Tsen is now of the opinion that the expelled students are responsible for the sending of the letter with a view of involving the four students with the authorities.

The person Ho Chou Ee (何志偉) whose signature is appended to the letter is unknown to either the secretary or Principal of the school.

Regarding the person Sung Sing Woo (孫生) assassinated on the 7.6.40. Sinza P.I.R. 1221/40, Mr. Tu states that this person taught at the school for a period of two hours each week, and was held in high esteem by all the students.

Detectives have now been detailed to make discreet enquiries regarding the present activities of the three dismissed students.

Copy to D.O. Special Branch and Senior Detective Sinza.

Officer in Charge  
D.S. 543 (S.I.)

J. P. P. P.  
D.S. 543

Translation of a registered letter received  
by Central Station on 18.6.40 from the Chi  
Nan University, 528 Connaught Road.

Sir,

I beg to inform you that four students of the Educational Department of our school named Ching Yao Tseu (李致周) Zang Kwei Ping (張貴賓), Woo Tse (吳澤) and Woo Sze Van (吳樹濤) have joined a terrorist organization, and have repeatedly carried out terrorist activities. They were responsible for the assassination of Sung Sing Woo (宋榮五), a teacher of our school. Ching Yao Tseu and Woo Tse have committed more offences. It is reported that they will instigate students not to attend the school examination within this week, and plan to assassinate Tu Tsoo Tseu (杜佑周), Secretary-General, and Woo Siu (吳少) , Instructor, in an endeavour to cause detriment to the institute. You are requested to take strict precaution and immediately arrest them. (It is suggested that you will arrest them in the school between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m., Tuesday). You are also requested to search their domiciles in order to throw light on the nature of their offences.

Ho Cheu Foe (何錫波)

Chi Nan University.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

File No. ....  
 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 REGISTRY  
 No. S. 11-1-39  
 Date

Subject (in full).....

Made by XX and                      Forwarded by Inspector White

III  
 O.Y. G.R.  
 Withdrawn  
 from file  
 L.D. (18)  
 R.D.  
 4/12  
 D.O. B.  
 O.K.

Sir,

In continuation of reports about above mentioned premises, the following is forwarded for information: -

At 11.30 a.m. 4-12-39, Inspector V.S. Dmitrieff, Shanghai Telephone Company, visited the station and reported having installed a Burglar alarm at 520 Connaught Road. Same is connected direct with this station under the alarm call number 4 - 7.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

C. White. Insptr.  
Officer i/c



D. O. "B".

D.L. (Division)

IV  
 Sir, I suggest Police  
 noted & attended. he taken away from  
 White 6-12-39. premises now.  
 R.D. York  
 D.O. 5/12.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Date November 21, 1939

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Ellis Forwarded by ..... Officer i/c

*P.O. of Rd*  
*to Sub*  
*Division on*  
*Gordon*  
*11/21/39*

Sir,

In the absence of Ho Ting Sung, President of the National Chi-Nan University, the undersigned in company with S.I. Chen, interviewed Mr. H.P.C. Tu, Secretary of the aforesaid organization on the 10-11-39, at 11.15 a.m., regarding questionaire of D.C. "B" Division.

It was ascertained that no school records had been removed and neither had any visit been made by unauthorized persons.

Two S.P.C.s have been detailed to patrol Connaught Road, between Perry and Hart Roads in the vicinity of the University, between the hours of 7-00 a.m. and 11-00 p.m. whilst Search Parties have also been instructed to pay particular attention to this case.

Mr. H.P.C. Tu was informed that in the event of any untoward incident to immediately inform Gordon Road Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*L. Ellis*  
Sub-Inspector.

D.C. "B"

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE  
THIS NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_  
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN  
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

SHA. [unclear]  
No. 5 [unclear]

# Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING



Shanghai, November 17, 1939.

T. Robertson, Esq.,  
Deputy Commissioner of Police.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

There has been further information to the effect that the Pro-Wang terrorists plan to raid the National Chi-Nan University at 520 Connaught Road and upstairs of 528 Connaught Road. When about a dozen terrorists raided the Chi Tse College some months ago, they arrived in a truck and finished the work in a few minutes. It is therefore necessary to guard the Chi-Nan University at Connaught Road by one or two armed policeman for, say, two weeks beginning from today. The time when this extra protection is necessary will be from 7.30 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily when the faculty and students of the University are working.

Will you kindly arrange for the necessary extra protection. Many thanks.

Yours sincerely,

*T.K. Ho*

November 17,

39.

T. Robertson, Esq.,  
Deputy Commissioner of Police.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

There has been further information to the effect that the Pro-Kang terrorists plan to raid the National Chi-Nan University at 520 Connaught Road and upstairs of 528 Connaught Road. When about a dozen terrorists raided the Chi Tse College some months ago, they arrived in a truck and finished the work in a few minutes. It is therefore necessary to guard the Chi-Nan University at Connaught Road by one or two armed policeman for, say, two weeks beginning from today. The time when this extra protection is necessary will be from 7.30 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily when the faculty and students of the University are working.

Will you kindly arrange for the necessary extra protection. Many thanks.

Yours sincerely,



FM. 1 Gordon Road Station

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, November 15 1949

To R. O. Division

Sir,

Attached is the only previous information about this case. Search party operated in vicinity for two days, now two C.P.C.s patrol from Perry to Hart Roads.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

B. White Insptr.

Officer i/c

O. J. G. Rd.

Call on Mr. Ho  
+ ascertain Present Situation.  
They have removed all  
school records?

R.O. 15/11

*SECRET*

NOV 10 1939  
No. S. 1000

Special Branch,  
November 10, 1939.

Copy of Special Branch Report.

It is reported that the Waung Ching-wei  
Clique (76 Jessfield Road) plan to carry out a  
raid on Chinan University, 520 Connaught Road,  
and (upstairs) 528 Connaught Road, near Ferry  
Road, and seize school records and more important  
furniture, etc.



D. O. "B"  
C.I./c Gordon Road  
U.S.M. Corps.

Comm. of Police  
Sr.  
Information  
*John Robertson*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DC (D.M.)

*to*  
*100*

P.A. D.M.

*await report -  
copy already sent  
to D.O. B.*

*Robertson*

MEMO.

*I think this  
might go forward  
to D.O.B.*



*DOB.*

*[Signature]*

**D.C. Special Branch.**

<p>D.O. "D"</p> <p>i/c Central</p> <p>i/c Louza</p> <p>i/c Chengtu Rd.</p> <p>i/c Gordon Rd. ✓</p> <p>i/c B'Well</p> <p>i/c Pootoo Rd.</p> <p>i/c Sinza</p> <p>i/c Hongkew</p> <p>i/c West H'kew</p> <p>i/c Kashing Rd.</p> <p>i/c Dixwell Rd.</p> <p>i/c Wayside</p> <p>i/c Y'Poo</p> <p>i/c Yulin Rd.</p> <p>C/Registry</p>	<p>Investigate and report</p> <p>Note and return</p> <p>Report present status</p> <p>Submit recommendation</p> <p>For further report</p> <p>For opinion</p> <p>See me in re:</p> <p>See writer direct</p> <p>For comment</p> <p>Attach Record</p> <p>... File</p> <p>Passed to You</p>
<p><i>This is a file...</i></p>	
<p>Initials..... <i>[Signature]</i></p> <p>Date..... <i>[Date]</i></p>	<p>For File.....</p> <p>Date.....</p>
<p>Noted and Returned</p>	<p>Date / /</p>

國立暨南大學  
National Chi-nan University  
SHANGHAI, CHINA

SHANGHAI  
S. E. ASIA  
R.D.

520-528 Connaught Road,  
November 10, 1939.

Major K. M. Bourne,  
The Commissioner of the Police,  
S. M. C.

Dear Sir:

We have recently learned from two sources that some terrorists might do some trouble to our University in the near future. We hope this information is just a kind of current rumours; but for the safety of our institution, as well as for the peace and order of the community, we cordially request you very kindly to take some precautionary measures in regard to this matter.

Thanking you in advance for your kindness, I beg to remain,

Yours respectfully,

*Ho Ping-song*

Ho Ping-Song,  
President of the National  
Chi-Nan University.

HPS/TCT

*DC (spB)*

*I understand you have  
made arrangements with DC (spB)  
of DO. of US Navy Dept*



5204528 Connaught Rd.,

學大南暨立國

NATIONAL CHI-NAN UNIVERSITY  
SHANGHAI, CHINA

Major K. M. Bourne,  
The Commissioner of Police,  
S. M. C.,  
Shanghai.

The Chinese-American Weekly, Volume 1, Issue 19, dated  
February 3, published the following report :-

SCHOOL PRINCIPAL THREATENED WITH DEATH : PARENTS OF  
PUPILS WARNED TO WITHDRAW CHILDREN

A letter containing warnings couched in strong terms was received by Tsai Chien-ngoo (蔡建吾), President of the Tao Chung Middle and Primary School for Girls (德中女中), after he had dispensed with the services of several teachers of the school, who had gone over to the rebels. However, due to the undaunted spirit of the recipient in carrying out reforms at his school, the senders of this threatening letter were unable to obtain their objective. Consequently, they fabricated rumours to the detriment of the school and of its principal. They even made use of the name of a certain body and addressed letters to the families of the students of the school, containing fabrications in the hope of preventing the students from attending classes. They again failed to attain their desired object, however, because their letters have so far been completely ignored by the families of the students, who are continuing to send their daughters and sons to the school. This simply proves that these traitorous elements have failed in their efforts.

The following is the text of the letter sent to the families of the students by these traitorous elements:-

"The management of the Tao Chung Middle and Primary School for Girls on Avenue Road at the intersection of Tatung Road is entirely corrupt. Rebel Tsai Chien-ngoo is in the habit of profiteering under the pretext of education; he is skilful in exploitation while administering



the school in a business-like manner. He is in receipt of a \$4,000 subsidy every term from certain authorities, in addition to a monthly salary of \$600. Reports to this effect have appeared in the 'Chinese-American Daily News,' the 'Ta Mei Pao,' the 'China Press' and the 'China Weekly Review.' Tsai has long been denounced by the nation. At one time he went into hiding at a certain place and dared not come out, entrusting his wife's relatives with the management of the affairs of the school. Of late he has again become active. Definite proof of this has already been secured by this Corps, thus proving that his guilt is unpardonable. Instructions have been received from our superior organ to sentence him to death as a warning to others. The sentence may be carried out at any time.

"It is indeed a matter for profound regret that you are still in ignorance of the fact that your children are being defrauded whilst carrying on their studies in this school. It is sincerely hoped that they will at once leave the school and join other institutions, because we do not wish them to be exposed to danger to their lives in case of a future mishap. Lest you should have overlooked the importance of this matter, this warning is sent you for your information.

"The Shanghai Resistance National  
Defence Headquarters. *Handwritten signature*  
January 25, 1940."

The following are two letters addressed by the President of the school to the families of the students to counteract the above letter sent by the traitorous elements:-

"Of late information has been received from students to the effect that certain elements have

fraudulently made use of the name of a certain body to address letters to the families of the students, containing fabrications and threats to the students, to the detriment of my reputation and of the school. Such facts are only too clear to the public, especially to the families of the students. As you may be anxious to know these facts, I therefore send you this letter for your information.---  
January 28, 1940."

Second Letter:

"I have been devoting my energies towards the administration of this school for the past seventeen years and for this a telegram of encouragement was received from the Ministry of Education of the National Government on December 29, last year.

"At the beginning of November last, I went to Ningpo for the purpose of making preparations for the establishment of a branch school. However, shortly after my departure from Shanghai, Ho Ching-yung (何慶雲), Koo Kung-liang (顧公亮), Lu Kung-chao (陸公超) and Chen Vee-fan (陳維藩), teachers of the school, demanded an increase of pay and when this was refused, they fabricated rumours and instigated trouble and finally threatened that unless the letters of appointment for the next term be issued and no change in the teaching staff be made, they would on strike. In addition, a telegram was received from the first two mentioned teachers demanding full rights to deal with the affairs of the school during my absence. This was evidently an attempt aimed at usurping my rights over the school. As teachers like these persons do not deserve further engagement, I rejected all their demands and returned to Shanghai, with the result that the affairs of the school have returned to normal.

"The above must be well known to you.

Unexpectedly, these teachers, realizing that they were in the wrong, published an advertisement in the newspapers announcing their resignation from the school in conspiracy with Chao Wei-ching (趙維清) who left the school long ago. Their object in publishing this advertisement was evidently to mislead the public and create doubts in the minds of the readers.

"Of late, certain persons have even used the name of a certain corps to address letters to the families of the students. These letters bore no address of the sender nor were they chopped with any identification marks. They merely contained deliberate fabrications in the hope of bringing disfavor on this school. They were evidently aimed at the attainment of a certain object. Nevertheless, I will continue to work wholeheartedly and strenuously as heretofore towards the improvement of the school so as to fulfill the heavy responsibility entrusted to me by the families of the students. Lest you should be ignorant of the actual facts, I send this letter to you for your information."

Misc. 47/40

Singapore  
17th January, 40

Billet received through Post to Dao Chung  
Middle School

At 2 p.m. 17/1/40 Mr. Ling Liang Sun ( ),  
Supervisor of Dao Chung ( ) Middle School for  
Girls, 568 Avenue Road, brought to the station an  
envelope containing one round of .32 auto ammunition  
which had been received through the post at 11 p.m. same  
date addressed to the Principal of the School.

Translation of envelope as follows:-

"Mr. Tsui Chien Ngoo,  
Dao Chung Middle School for Girls,  
Avenue Road,  
Local."

From Hong.

On the back.

Details enclosed.

Post-mark verifiable."

No communication of any kind was enclosed in the  
letter.

In view of recent unrest amongst teachers at this  
school a special service C.P.C. has been employed at  
this address since 4/1/40.

A.M. 18/1/40 Commencement day exercises will be  
held from 8 a.m. to 12 noon after which the school will  
close until 1/2/40. During the period the school is  
closed new pupils will be registered for the new term  
commencing 1/2/40.

Misc. 47 40

Sinze

1 (Sheet 2)

In view of the above, the school have requested additional Police protection during A.M. 18/1/40 and Inspt. Lic. has arranged for two more C.P.C.s to be posted. In addition to this a detective will also be in attendance.

Following closure of the school the principal intends to ~~Wingoo~~ where he has another school in operation.

The affairs of this school have been fully covered by Special Branch reports. See Intelligence reports 15/1/40, 20/12/39, 21/12/39, 20/11/39.

A public announcement by the principal Tsui Chien Ngoo is published in Chinese American Daily News dated 15/1/40 in which he explains the reason for the five teachers Lu Kung Chao (盧公超), Leo Wei Ching (廖維清), Ho Ching Yung (何敬榮), Sun See Fen (孫錫芬) and Koo Kung Liang (顧公亮) wishing to resign.

The round of ammunition will be forwarded to Arms Identification Section A.M. 18/1/40.

Envelope published notification attached to Special Branch Copy.

  
D. S. T.

/KRO



January 15, 1940.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and Chinese-American Daily News :-

Statement by President of the School

The Tao Chung Middle and Primary School for Girls is located at No. 564 Avenue Road. It has quite a good number of students and is known for its fine administration.

January 15, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Yesterday an advertisement was published jointly in the "Shun Pao" and "Sin Jen Pao" by Ho Ching-yung, Koo Kung-liang, Chao Wei-ching, Chen Vee-fan and Lu Kung-choo, members of the teaching staff of the school, announcing their resignation. With a view to obtaining some knowledge about the cause of this resignation, a reporter of this paper called at the school yesterday and was informed of the following by Tsai Chien-ngoo, President of the school:-

"I have been looking after the affairs of the school since its establishment some seventeen years ago and have been devoting my entire attention towards the improvement of the affairs of the school because educational enterprises are the foundation of the nation. I have never wavered in my determination towards the support of the national policy for the war of resistance and the observance of the instructions of the Chief Executive of the Kuomintang since the commencement of the war of resistance. This is a fact known to all.

"Recently, a telegram of encouragement was received from Mr. Chen Lih-fu (陳立夫), Minister of Education of the National Government, in recognition of the painstaking efforts I have been undertaking in the upkeep of this school.

"Several months ago, when the conditions in Shanghai were going from bad to worse, I went to Ningpo, on the instructions of the Board of Directors of the school, for the purpose of making preparations for the establishment of a branch school. Before departure, I made known to all the teachers and students of the school the object of this mission, and entrusted the chiefs of the various sections of the school with its affairs. Moreover, they were notified by telegrams of the progress of such preparations when I was in Ningpo. Furthermore, telegrams were also received from Ho Ching-yung and Koo Kung-liang. Unexpectedly, in their advertisement, they alleged that I failed to attend school at the beginning of November last year. This allegation was evidently made with some ulterior motive.

"It is to be noted that shortly after my departure from Shanghai, these teachers at once started trouble. At first they demanded an increase of pay. When this was granted, they instigated the students to create trouble and finally demanded the issue of letters of appointments for the next term and stated that no change was to be made in the teaching staff of the school or else they would declare a strike and extend the trouble. Can this act on their part be regarded as one that was taken in consideration of the heavy responsibilities entrusted to them for the education of the students?

"Moreover, when I was in Ningpo, Ho Ching-yung and Koo Kung-liang telegraphed to me demanding plenipotentiary rights over the affairs of the school. This was evidently intended to seize the control of the school. Are teachers like these worthy of further engagement? Consequently their demands were rejected and this is why they made the allegation in their notice that I had refused to consider or accept their views. As schools are places for the education of youth, I therefore resolved in my mind to start a complete reorganization. Consequently I returned to Shanghai at the end of last year and have now completed all necessary adjustments. I shall continue to work for the development of the school."

S. B. REGISTRY  
B. D. 9401  
17 1 40

January 15, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News (comment):-

RESIGNATION NOTICE OF MIDDLE SCHOOL TEACHERS

The following notice published jointly by Lu Kung-chao (呂公超), Chao Wei-ching (趙維清), Ho-Ching-yung (何敬榮), Chen Vee-fan (陳維藩) and Koo Kung-liang (顧公亮), teachers of the Tao Chung Middle and Primary School for Girls (道中女子中小學), announcing their resignation, appeared in the "Shun Pao" and "Sin Wan Pao" on January 14 :-

Since our assumption of teaching posts at the Tao Chung Middle and Primary School for Girls, we have always devoted our entire energy towards the education of the students as well as to assisting Mr. Tsai Chien-ngoo (蔡建吳), the President, in the management of the affairs of the school. However, as the school was established by himself independently, President Tsai refused to consider or accept our proposals. As we are employees and in the interests of education, we considered it unnecessary to insist upon the realization of our views. Unexpectedly, at the beginning of November last year, President Tsai failed to attend school, thereby giving rise to serious hardships in the administration of the school. We intended to tender our resignation upon his return at the end of last year, but in consideration of the heavy responsibilities entrusted to us by the families of the students and with a view to avoiding a discontinuation of the studies, we have been forced to postpone our resignation until to-day. Besides writing to the President to this effect, we publish this notice announcing our resignation from date from all posts at the school, for the information of the public as well as of the families of the students.

CTH

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. *Shidoh*

REPORT

Date January 15, 1940.

Subject: Dao Chung Middle School for Girls - Dismissal of Students  
and Teachers responsible for agitation in the school.

By: D.S.I. Liao Chung-shien. Forwarded by: U. I. Crawford.

the following teachers and students of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls, No. 568 Avenue Road, were dismissed between 5/1/40 and 14/1/40 by the school authorities for being responsible for the agitation in the school during the absence of the principal, Tsui Chien Ngoo (崔整吾) in November and December 1939

Teachers

- Lu Kung Chao (吕 公超)
- Zao Wei Ching (赵 蔚卿)
- Ho Ching Yung (何 庆荣)
- Zung Vee Fan (张 维藩)
- Koo Kung Liang (顾 公量)

Students

- Zao San Zou (邵 珊素)
- Zung Li Ling (张 麗玲)
- Wu Kwei Ying (吴 桂英)
- Hwang Hwei Ying (黄 慧英)
- Loh Chia Hwa (洛 介华)

These teachers and students have left the institute without causing any disturbance.

It will be recalled that after the departure of Tsui Chien Ngoo, the principal, for Ningpo in October, 1939, the teachers of the school divided themselves into factions and engaged in a rivalry for power, stirring up agitation among students in furtherance of their object. Tsui Chien Ngoo returned to Shanghai towards the end of December 1939

Vide Special Branch report dated 7/11/39.

Vide Special Branch report dated 21/12/39.

Vide Sp.Br. report dated 30/12/39.

*Refer to  
Book  
(10/1/40)*

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Case No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

- 2 -

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

and, with a view to bringing the unrest in the school to a close, expelled actively dissatisfied teachers and students whose names are mentioned above.

*Liao Chung Chien*  
D. S. I.

A. C. ( Special Branch ).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE,

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 30, 1939.

Subject: Dao Chung Middle School for Girls - return of Tsui Chien Ngoo,  
principal.

Made by S. I. Tsui Chien Ngoo Forwarded by S. I. Crawford.

*S. I. B  
Sinza*



Tsui Chien Ngoo (832), principal of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls, No. 568 Avenue Road, returned to the school at 2 p.m. December 29, 1939, when a party of police from Sinza station maintained order on the premises. Immediately after his arrival, he made a speech to the students of the middle school department to the effect that he had never meddled in politics and that he had been in Ningpo for the purpose of making arrangements for the establishment of a branch school there. He further persuaded the students not to be misled by trouble makers but to pay attention to their studies for their own good. Speeches of a similar nature were also made to students of the primary school department and the members of the faculty, the latter being advised to forget everything but assisting in the development of the school in the interests of the students and the nation. In his speeches Mr. Tsui also touched upon the sending of information on a rumour regarding him to the Chinese American Daily News and expressed the suspicion that it must be the work of a certain member of the faculty.

On the same day, copies of a circular issued in the name of Mr. Tsui, were sent to the families of all students reporting his return from Ningpo and assuring them that the administration of school,

12345

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station.

REPORT

Date. .... 19

Subject .....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

which had relaxed during his absence, would be improved under his supervision.

Nothing untoward occurred in the school throughout the period.

*Liao Chung Chien*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

TYH

F.M.  
G. 90M-139

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 5111-139

No. 5

REPORT

Date December 28, 1939

Subject Duo Chung Middle School for Girls - return of Tsui Chien Ngoo,  
Principal, from Ningpo

Made by D.S.I. Lina Chang Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

In view of the unsettled state of affairs in the Duo Chung (通仲) Middle school for Girls, No. 568 Avenue Road, a number of students of which twice suspended classes, the first time in November, 1939 and the second time in December, 1939, the principal Tsui Chien Ngoo (崔金清) has returned to Shanghai from Ningpo with a view to pacifying the students. However, he has not attended the school since his arrival and is keeping his address strictly secret in order to avoid possible attacks, it is said, from members of the pro-Wang Ching Wei party which he joined in June, 1939 but deserted when he left for Ningpo in November, 1939.

In the afternoon of December 27, 1939, Lawyer Loh Tsing Wei (樂慶偉), representing Tsui Chien Ngoo, called at Headquarters and reported that Tsui intended to attend the school at 2 P.M. December 29, 1939 to give a lecture to the students instructing them to pay more attention to their studies instead of creating unnecessary disturbances at the instigation of some of the teachers who have been engaged in a struggle for supremacy in the institute during his absence. According to the lawyer, the following teachers are playing an important role in the present disputes in the school:-

Vide Sr. Pr. Report 20/11/39 & 21/12/39

Vide Sr. Pr. Report 7/11/39

DOB arranging - he has received similar letter J.R.



G.D.S. 5/2 have one sp. Pr. attend. J.2/12

28/12 29/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 1) Ho Ching Yuan (何景元)
- 2) Ngan Kung Liang (殷公亮)
- 3) Zung Vee Van (鍾維文)
- 4) Ling Kong Van (林公文)
- 5) Yi Soong Liang (易松良) and
- 6) Li Kung Tso (李公佐)

The first mentioned two teachers, according to him, are suspected of entertaining pro-Ching Wei tendencies and in order to avoid possible trouble from them and some of the students under their direction during the visit of the principal to the school at 2 p.m., December 29, 1939, he requested that the police afford adequate protection to the school during the hours when the principal would be on the premises.

The sixty-one boarding students of the school who suspended studies on 20/12/39 to press a demand for a refund of \$10.00 of the meal expenses, resumed class on 27/12/39 on the condition that the school authorities would provide them better food in future.

28/12

Liao Chung Chien  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

K 5/2

**URGENT**

Translation of letter to Political Section from Lo Tsin-fan and Lo Tsin-wei, Attorney-at-law.

Dated 27th December, 1939.

Address: No. 495, (Heng Li Building)  
Honan Road.

Telephone 95953.



Chinese School requests Police protection.

Our client Mr. Tsei Chih-ngu (蔡 智 甫), Principal of the Tao Tsung Girl School has made the following statement:

"Some time ago I returned to Ningpo to make preparations for the establishment of a branch school. During my absence some trouble occurred in the school. Although I have come back, I am not in a position to return to school before an arrangement is made, otherwise, misunderstanding will arise. As the winter vacation is approaching, my return to the school cannot be further delayed, and I have decided to resume my duties at 2 p.m. on the 29th instant. As a precautionary measure, you are asked to request in writing Political Section to detail officers to afford protection." Please comply with the request.

(Signed and chopped) Lo Tsin-fan

Lo Tsin-wei

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 27th December, 1939.)

28 DEC 1939  
REFERRED TO POLICE FORCE



K 5/2

Translation of letter to Political  
Section from Lo Tsin-fen and Lo Tsin-wei,  
Attorney-at-law.

Dated 27th December, 1939.

Address: No. 495, (Heng Li Building)

Honan Road.

Telephone 95953.

Chinese School requests Police protection.

Our client Mr. Tsei Chih-ngu ( 季 啓 菴 ), Principal  
of the Tao Tsung Girl School has made the following statement:

"Some time ago I returned to Ningpo to make preparations  
for the establishment of a branch school. During my absence  
some trouble occurred in the school. Although I have  
come back, I am not in a position to return to school  
before an arrangement is made, otherwise, misunderstanding  
will arise. As the winter vacation is approaching, my  
return to the school cannot be further delayed, and I have  
decided to resume my duties at 2 p.m. on the 29th instant.  
As a precautionary measure, you are asked to request  
in writing Political Section to detail officers to afford  
protection." Please comply with the request.

(Signed and chopped) Lo Tsin-fen

Lo Tsin-wei

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 27th December, 1939.)

*Chliene*



K 4/2

Translation of letter to Political  
Section from Lo Tsai-fen and Lo Tsai-wei,  
attorney-at-law.

Dated 27th December, 1939.

Address: No. 495, (Heng Li Building)

Honan Road.

Telephone 95953.

Chinese School requests Police protection.

Our client Mr. Tsei Chih-ngu (恽 璧 崔), Principal  
of the Tao Tsung Girl School has made the following statement:

"Some time ago I returned to Ningpo to make preparations  
for the establishment of a branch school. During my absence  
some trouble occurred in the school. Although I have  
come back, I am not in a position to return to school  
before an arrangement is made, otherwise, misunderstanding  
will arise. As the winter vacation is approaching, my  
return to the school cannot be further delayed, and I have  
decided to resume my duties at 2 p.m. on the 29th instant.  
As a precautionary measure, you are asked to request  
in writing Political Section to detail officers to afford  
protection." Please comply with the request.

(Signed and chopped) Lo Tsai-fen

Lo Tsai-wei

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 27th December, 1939.)

*(Signature)*

(Stamp)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date December 21, 1939.

Subject. No Chung Middle School for Girls - boarding students demand refund of meal expenses.

Made by [Signature] Forwarded by [Signature]

D.O.B  
Luja



Vide special branch report dated 7/11/39.

FILE

At 11 a.m. December 20, the sixty-one boarding students of the No Chung Middle School for Girls, No. 568 Avenue Road, suspended studies to press a demand for a refund of 10.00 of their meal expenses. These students paid 40.00 a term for meal expenses during the previous year but in view of the high cost of food, the sum was increased to 50.00 this term by order of the school authorities. On the grounds that the expenses for the meals which are catered for by the school, do not warrant such an increase, the students are demanding the restoration of the original sum and the refund of the 10.00 increase which they have already paid to the school.

It is reported that the faculty members of the school divided themselves into factions after the departure of the principal, Tsui Chien Ngo (崔健吾), for the interior in October, 1939, and are now engaged in rivalry for power in the administration of the school. It is said that the teachers who are attached to one of the factions are behind the present dispute. By instigating the students to put forth the demand these teachers hope that they will eventually obtain sympathy and support from the former.

This school has a total of some 1,400 students and is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Liao Chung Chiu  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. I. REGISTRY  
No. **S. B. D.**  
Special Branch  
Date November 28, 1939

REPORT

Subject: Dao Chung Middle School for Girls - student suspend studies  
expulsion of one of their school-mates.

Made by: D.S.I. Lee Chang *5188* Forwarded by: *C. [Signature]*

At 9 a.m. November 28, 1939, some 90 students of the 2nd class of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls, 564-590 Avenue Road, suspended studies as a protest against the expulsion of one of their classmates named Zao San Zou (*SAO SAN ZOU*). They, however, resumed class at 10 a.m. the same day after the school authorities promised to permit Zao San Zou to continue her studies in the school on condition that she would refrain in future from inciting her schoolmates to interfere with the administration of the institute.

It is reported that the students in general are dissatisfied with the school authorities for restricting their activities in the school. The school authorities recently forbade the students from introducing anything touching on politics in the wall papers which the latter publish either weekly or monthly and to confine themselves to their studies in view of the prevailing unsettled conditions in Shanghai. The act on the part of the school authorities, however, is regarded by the students as oppressive and they are, therefore, at present agitating for the cancellation of the order.

This school is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*D.O. B. Suiza*

*Sir, The S.M.C. Education Dept. should be able to deal with this. Shall I send copy*

*yes*

*Copy sent to  
Supt. of Education  
S.M.C.*

*Chien*

FORM 2  
G. 908 1-7

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 7, 1939.

Subject: Anonymous letter alleging principal and students of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls of conducting political activities.

Made by D.S.I. Ling Chung [Signature]

The attached letter purporting to have been signed by one Chu Chen Lu (朱文甫), was received at Police Headquarters on November 4, 1939. The writer alleges that (1) a play having a political background is to be staged in the afternoon of November 4 in the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls, No. 562 Avenue Road, (2) the principal of the school is taking part in political activities and has failed to attend school and (3) radical songs are sung by the students and bulletins are exhibited on the premises of the institute.

Immediate enquiries ascertained that students of the 2nd class of the Junior Department of the school, numbering altogether 92, had arranged to hold a gala meeting in the afternoon of November 4 for amusement purposes. The programme to be staged consisted of the singing of songs mostly taken from foreign films and Peiping style dramas, containing nothing of an objectionable nature. However, Ho Ching Yung (何慶榮), Dean of the school, was communicated at 12.10 p.m. November 4, 1939 and warned that no meeting would be allowed unless permission for same was obtained in advance from the Municipal Police. As a consequence the meeting was cancelled.

Regarding the allegation that the principal of the Dao Chung Middle School for girls is taking part in political activities and has failed to attend school,



Sd. my instruction  
BY

FILE

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

## REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Vide Special  
Branch report  
dated 25/8/39

it is to be noted that the principal, one Tsui Chien Ngoo ( # 22-5 ), according to information received, joined the Wang Ching Wei Clique in June, 1939 and at present serves as a committee member of the "Shanghai Educational Association" formed by that clique.

It is said that Tsui did not deny his turning over to Wang Ching Wei but maintained that his surrender was to avoid trouble and danger. He assured the students that he would not deceive them and would not betray the country. The students are inclined to believe in the announcement of the principal and therefore made no attempts to stir up disturbances in the school despite the fact that Tsui, the principal, was mentioned on several occasions in local newspapers as being in favour of Wang Ching Wei's peace movement. About a fortnight ago, Tshui Chien Ngoo failed to attend school and entrusted all affairs pertaining to the institute to Ho Ching Yung, the Dean. When questioned the latter stated that Tsui had left for Ningpo for the purpose of planning the establishment of a branch school in that port. This scheme, Ho added, convinced the students that the principal is loyal to the Chungking Government and will thus prevent trouble on the part of the students.

The allegation contained in the letter that radical songs are sung by the students and bulletins

4 2  
6 30M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

are exhibited on the premises of the school cannot be confirmed. A visit to the school shows that some wall papers containing stories, paintings and short essays written by students are on exhibition on the premises but they contain nothing of an objectionable nature.

This school has a total of 1,400 students and is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Chu Chen su, the writer of the letter which forms the subject of this report, cannot be located. None of the parents of the students of the school bears that name while enquiries at the Commercial Press on whose official letter paper the epistle was written, prove that the name Chu Chen su is unknown to the concern. It appears obvious that the writer by concealing his identity, aims at avoiding the creation of ill-feeling with the school authorities for having passed information concerning the school to the police. The postal cancellation chop on the envelop is illegible and no knowledge therefore can be gained as to the place from where the letter was posted.

*Joe Chung Chin*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

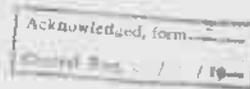
Chinese-American Daily News :- 3. 11. 1941

DEPARTURE OF EDUCATIONALISTS FROM SHANGHAI

Following the conversion of Shanghai into a base of lawless activities, local educationalists of various grades have been encountering coercion and persuasion from all directions, while a number of these educationalists have been brutally murdered for having ignored these approaches. Nevertheless, these outrages have failed to undermine the loyalty of local educationalists. Certain educationalists, knowing that they have been marked down by a certain party, have left Shanghai to avoid trouble, and by the end of October about 30 had left. These men are on their way to Szechuen, Yunnan and other provinces to participate in the war of resistance. On November 1 another batch of educationalists left Shanghai for the same reasons.

It is said that Tsui Chien-wu ( 崔 堅 吾 ), principal of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls ( 道 中 女 子 中 學 ) is among the second batch. Tsui enjoys a high repute in local educational circles. A rumour, which was current at one time that Tsui had betrayed his honour, was strongly refuted by him. In the face of the strong pressure that was being brought to bear upon him by evil influences, Tsui decided to leave. Prior to his departure, he told his friends that he would establish schools in the interior and continue in educational work.

All Chinese people express their respect to these departing educationalists.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of a letter from one Chu Chen-fu, ~~General~~ ~~Public~~ ~~Health~~ ~~Department~~ Road.

October 31, 1939.

The Police Department,

S. M. C.

Gentlemen,

I beg to inform you that the principal of the Tao Chung Girl School, corner of Avenue and Tating Roads, where my children are now studying, has been absent from the school as he is taking part in political activities, while the faculty and the students are often involved in disputes owing to their party difference with the result that the school is in a disorderly condition, according to the verbal report of my children.

With a view to verifying it I have proceeded to the above-mentioned school and, during the tour of inspection, found numerous of bulletins on the wall and heard many radical songs in the classrooms.

It is truly due to the allegations against the principal Chuen Kien-Wu made in the China Weekly Review, in the Ta Ying Pao and in the China-American Daily News that he has not stayed in the school for more than one month.

A "Dialogue" play having political background, according to the staff of the school, is to be staged on the Saturday afternoon of October 4, 1939 when both parties will probably come to blows.



As I am much astonished to hear such a news, I have to write this to you with the request that the principal be ordered to stay for duty in the school, to sign a bond that the school will never be used in future for political activities and also to guarantee the safety of lives of all students of the school, failure of which on his part will entail dismissal from his post so that the public safety and good order may be maintained and danger removed.

(Chopped & Signed) Chu Chen-fu

A ratepayer & parent of the  
student.

K.S.Y.  
No. 6.

CWC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *6/10/40*

REPORT

Date January 12, 1940.

Subject Lowrie's Institute - Mr. Irvine M. Dungan interviewed.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

(See attached report).

During the afternoon of January 12, D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and D.S. McKeown interviewed Mr. Irvine M. Dungan of the American Presbyterian Mission, principal of the Lowrie Institute, 1st floor, 490 Hanking Road. It was pointed out in connection with the political meeting held in the institute on January 4, that the Police took grave exception to all political meetings and also the printing of publications containing propaganda of any kind. In reply, Mr. Dungan stated that the meeting in question was held without the permission of the faculty and he could give an assurance that no similar meeting would be held in future. In addition Mr. Dungan stated that he would enquire into the political activities of the students and submit any information acquired to this office.

*D. C.*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

GTH

F.M. 2  
6 90M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. January 5, 1940.

Subject. Lowrie's Institute - meeting of students.

Made by S.S.I. Hsu Yen-chen Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

At 4.30 p.m. January 4, some 40 leading members of the Lowrie's Institute Students' Self Control Association held a meeting in the institute, 1st floor, 490 Nanking Road, which was presided over by Yang Pao-keng (楊寶慶), Chairman of the Association.

One named Chen Soong-yoong (陳松勇) to carry out an investigation regarding the attitude of the public towards the Sino-Japanese hostilities. The proposal was in the nature of a pro-Wang Ching-wei peace movement. When the chairman raised objections a dispute arose.

Acting on information, C.D.C.107 (Special Branch) attended and informed the leaders that no meeting of a political nature would be allowed without the permission of the Commissioner of Police, whereupon the gathering dispersed quietly.

This school which accommodates some 950 students, does not receive any grant-in-aid from the Municipal Council.

There are two cliques among the students, namely, one pro-Wang Ching-wei and the other pro-National Government. They are often at loggerheads.

While enquiries were made at the school, a copy of a secret publication of a secret "Students' Society" (學生協會) entitled "Street Lamp" (路燈), Issue No.1, dated December 9, 1939, was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

found, and is submitted herewith. It contains articles entitled "Commemoration of the "December 9" and "December 12" Anniversaries"which are of a national salvation and anti-Japanese nature.

*Kao Jen-ku*  
D. S. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).



FORM NO. 3  
U. S. 50M. 1.40  
GTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Section I, Special Branch  
REPORT

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

Date: May 20, 1940

Subject (in full)..... Shanghai Private Middle School, 450 Chengtu Road.

Made by: Clerk Loh Wei Kang Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford.

The middle school and elementary normal school departments of the Shanghai Private Middle School, 450 Chengtu Road, which suspended on May 17 as a result of unrest among the students, resumed classes this morning, May 20.

On May 19, an advertisement was published in the Shun Pao by the Board of Directors of the Institute in connection with the standing of the school. A translation of the advertisement is attached.

*Loh Wei Kang*  
Clerk

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

NOTICE

Shun Pao publishes in its advertisement columns the following urgent notice inserted by the Chairmen of the Boards of Directors and the Principals of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Primary School, the Shanghai Normal School and the Shanghai Kindergarten :-

Education is a public enterprise, while schools are public property. It is on this principle that the Government has always been paying particular attention to and encouraging the promotion of education as well as the establishment of schools in the country. Consequently, there is not the least doubt that the four schools above mentioned belong to this category and are, therefore, the property of the public.

Considering that these four educational institutions are public property and in our consideration of the studies of several thousand students, we have taken up concurrently the posts of Principals of these schools following the retirement of the ex-Principal Chen Chi-zung, with the object of maintaining these institutions. We absolutely deny that schools are private property. Lest the public should still be ignorant of this, this notice is published hereby for their information.

Yu Ya-ching,  
Ling Kong-hou,  
Wen Lai-ting,  
Yuan Lien-tung.

Mr. York  
S.C. (Special Branch)

Will you please  
let me see the  
full file of *Ming*  
Report No. 349  
in connection  
trouble at the Shanghai  
middle school?



S.D.C.

Copy of  
Miss. Report 30/4/40  
(Singer) handled.



Rudolph

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 No. S. 349  
 Date May 17th 1940

Misc. 349/40.

Sinza  
 May 17th. 40.

1.

Trouble at Shanghai Middle School.

At 10.50a.m. on 17-5-40 C.P.C. 3098 reported to this Station by telephone that students were causing a disturbance in the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road.

A party of Police under Inspector Blenkiesop, Officer i/c, attended, and on arrival found that a number of desks, forms, and windows had been smashed by the students.

From enquiries made by C.D.S. 71 and the undersigned, the following was ascertained:-

On 10-5-40 an article appeared in the Chinese-American Daily News, a Chinese language newspaper, to the effect that the Shanghai Middle School was owned by one Zung Chi Zung (程志宗), who is President of the Overseas Students Board of the Nanking Government. On 12-5-40 the principal Ling Yaung Neu (凌永新), published a denial in the above newspaper and announced that Zung Chi Zung had severed all connection with the school sometime ago. On the morning of 17-5-40, however, a further article appeared in the Chinese-American Daily News to the effect the above denial was useless, as there was definite proof that Zung Chi Zung was still connected with the school. On arriving at the school on the morning of 17-5-40,

1 (Sheet 2)

the students refused to commence their studies because of this article, and about 10.45a.m. they began to damage the school property. After the arrival of Police, they became orderly, and a number of delegates were appointed to discuss the matter with the principal. The remainder of the students left the premises, and the school was closed for the day. A notice will be posted on 18-6-40 announcing the result of the discussions.

At the request of the principal, all police were withdrawn from the school at 11.45a.m. on 17-6-40.

Special Branch informed.

Copy to Special Branch.

Gen. Det. 1/c.

*J. Stone*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tano.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 S. REGISTRY  
 No. S. B. D. 107  
 Date 20. 5. 1940

MAY 19 1940

NOTICE

Sin Wan Pao and Shun Pao publish in the ~~Shun Pao~~ advertisement columns the following urgent notice inserted by the Chairmen of the Boards of Directors and the Principals of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Primary School, the Shanghai Normal School and the Shanghai Kindergarten :-

Education is a public enterprise, while schools are public property. It is on this principle that the Government has always been paying particular attention to and encouraging the promotion of education as well as the establishment of schools in the country. Consequently, there is not the least doubt that the four schools above mentioned belong to this category and are, therefore, the property of the public.

Considering that these four educational institutions are public property and in our consideration of the studies of several thousand students, we have taken up concurrently the posts of Principals of these schools following the retirement of the ex-Principal Chen Chi-zing, with the object of maintaining these institutions. We absolutely deny that schools are private property. Lest the public should still be ignorant of this, this notice is published hereby for their information.

*L.P. Lin*

Yu Ya-ching,  
 Ling Kong-hou,  
 Wen Lai-ting,  
 Yuan Lien-tung.

*Probably the result of report attached or dated May 17.*

*Receipt, 20/5/40*

20 MAY 1940  
 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

*To  
 Any reference in Th. Am. Daily  
 Here to-day?*

*Receipt*

F. 207A  
24.10.40

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 18, 1940

To: Secretary and Commissioner General,

S. S. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- 30. 700

Subject Shanghai Private Aid to School,  
460 Chengtu Road.

Enclosures Copy of a Police Report.

ant/.

24 5/20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special *W.S. 5h*

REPORT

Date *May 17 1940*

Subject Shanghai Private Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road

Made by Clark Lon Vei Xang

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

*L.P. Liu*  
I suggest  
a copy of this  
report be  
forwarded to  
Sec. - General &  
perhaps Mr. T. K.  
Ho can ascertain  
the actual facts  
re. Governors of  
School from  
the Chinese  
Commissioners whose  
names are

Translation  
attached.

*mentioned in this  
report.*  
If the  
Chinese - American  
Daily News is  
in error re.  
Mr. Chen Chi  
Zung & therefore  
at fault, we  
can make a  
recommendation.

*R. J. [unclear]  
D.L. (S.B.)*

At about 11 a.m., May 17, students of the Middle School Department of the Shanghai Private Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, ceased to attend class and a number of them resorted to acts of violence by smashing windows and several desks in their class rooms.

Enquiries reveal that the agitation started among the students of the senior 3rd class and arose out of a news article which appears in the Chinese American Daily News of May 17, alleging that the school is the property of Mr. CHEN CHI ZUNG (陈奇宗), now Chairman of the Overseas Chinese Affairs Committee of the Wang Ching Wei sponsored New Central Government. An article first appeared in the May 10th Issue of the paper in question, but an announcement to refute the allegation was made by the school authorities on May 12. Another article containing a similar allegation, however, again made its appearance in to-day's issue of the Chinese American Daily News, and the students demand a definite explanation from the school authorities concerning its standing. They are of the opinion that the allegation is detrimental to the students as a whole, and they would sever their connections with the institute unless the authorities made known to the public the attitude of the school.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Following this agitation, the school authorities issued a notice, stating that the middle school and elementary normal school departments would be closed for the time being, but expect to resume classes next week. They also intend to insert an advertisement in the local newspaper explaining the standing of the institute.

This school consists of four departments, namely the middle school, elementary normal school, the primary school and kindergartens, with a total of 1,600 students. About 600 students of the middle school and 200 of the elementary normal school departments are affected by the present unrest, while the remainder are attending class as usual.

It will be remembered that the Shanghai Private Middle School came into existence in 1924 with Mr. CHEN CHI ZUNG as its founder. CHEN was a pro-Chungking Government member until the beginning of June, 1939, when he established connections with the pro-Wang Ching Wei elements. In consequence of his change in attitude, agitation was rife among the students during the summer of 1939 and CHEN resigned in September, 1939, handing over the affairs of the school to the Board of Directors which consist of Messrs. YU YA CHING (虞嘉州), YUAN LIU TENG (袁履堂), WEN LAI TING

Vide Special  
Branch reports  
- 23/8/39 and  
12/9/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(陳奇亨), and LING KONG HOU (林宗侯), who are concurrently in charge of the primary school, elementary normal school, kindergartens and middle school departments respectively. Ostensibly, CHEN has severed his connections with the institute, but there is reason to believe that he is still interested in the administration of the school.

Mr. CHEN CHI ZUNG was a member of the Educational Committee of the S.M.C. The primary school department of the Shanghai Private Middle School is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

*Lat Wei King*  
Clerk

D.C.(Special Branch).

This is the result of the Chinese American Daily News policy of playing up the patriotic element among students and stirring up trouble that would otherwise be dormant.

*C. Campbell*  
D. I.

May 17, 1940.

Afternoon Translation

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following article:-

THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

On May 10 the editor of this paper published a note in reply to a reader enquiring about the Shanghai Middle School. The following passage appeared in the reply: "The Shanghai Middle School is the private property of Chen Che-chen (陳其成), Chairman of the puppet Chinese Overseas Affairs Committee of Wang Ching-wei's puppet regime. Do you think you can study in that school?"

The next day we received a letter from the Shanghai Middle School written on paper inscribed as follows: "General Office of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Normal School, the Shanghai Primary School and the Shanghai Kindergarten."

Stating that they were greatly astonished by our reply, the writers went on:- "Chen Che-chen left this school long ago. Necessary procedure has been adopted by the Board of Directors of the school to apply to the Ministry of Education in Chungking for a change of the headmaster of the school. Sanction was granted. What your letter alleged not only affects the reputation of this school and the work of our students but is against the order of the Government."

This newspaper was finally requested to publish a correction.

The allegations contained in the letter are absolutely untrue. Nobody can deny that the four schools, namely, the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Normal School, the Shanghai Primary School and the Shanghai Kindergarten, are the private property of Chen Che-chen. Prior to the time that Chen joined the other party, any one of these four schools could use the letter-heads inscribed "General Office of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Normal School, the Shanghai Primary School and the Shanghai Kindergarten." Last summer we exposed the fact of Chen's secession, but Chen tried to deny it. The same kind of letter-head was used when he wrote to this newspaper to give his cunning denial. We still have that letter in hand and an investigation can be easily made.

The administration of a school should be independent. If these four schools are not the property of a private individual, then how could there be a "General Office?" Granted that the four schools are the property of a private individual (but not that of Chen Che-chen), then whose property are they? Does it mean that this "General Office of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Normal School, the Shanghai Primary School and the Shanghai Kindergarten" has been granted registration by the Ministry of Education of Chungking?

It is obvious that it was when these four schools formerly belonged to Chen Che-chen that the unlawful body called the "General Office of the four schools" was formed. As these four schools are at present still the private property of Chen Che-chen, this illegal body is still functioning.

Should we be required to probe the matter further, let us ask who is Yang Hwa (楊華), secretary of the puppet Chinese Overseas Affairs Committee, and who is Wang Lieh (王烈)? As regards the \$7,000 a month and so forth, this is a matter of common knowledge. Does this mean that some substitute is required to play the tricks to which Chen Che-chen resorted last summer?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

D.I. Special branch *8/16/39*

REPORT

*12* September 12, 1939

Subject: Shanghai Middle School - 460 Chengtu Road

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien

Forwarded *R. W. Maclean D.S.I.*

Chen Chi-zung (*陳其宗*), principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, resigned from his position in the school on September 10, 1939, in order to pacify the students who are agitating against his attitude which favours the peace movement advocated by Wang Ching Wei.

At noon, September 12, Messrs Yuan Lu-tung, and Yu Ya Ching, Chinese Councillors of the S.M.C., Ling Kong Hou, Secretary of the Bankers' Association and Vung Lai Ding (*翁立定*), Chairman of the Federation of Charitable Organisations, 35 Yunnan Road, who are four principal members of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Middle School, met in the Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road and decided that the affairs of the school be handled by the Board of Directors with Ling Kong Hou as representative and no new principal be appointed in place of Chen Chi-zung resigned.

This school had a total of 2,400 students during the last term. However, as a result of the dispute over the political status of Chen Chi-zung, some 700 failed to register with the school for the current term.

*Liao Chung-chien*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special branch)

Copy of Report  
Sir:  
*Y. H. Robertson*  
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

*Copy to  
D.D. 'B'*

*Recd 14/9*



FILE

*Recd 15/9*

SECRET

August 26, 39.

Chen Chi Zung ( ), Headmaster of the Shanghai Middle School - allegations contained in an anonymous letter addressed to the Shanghai Municipal Police

On August 18th 1939, a letter in the form of an official despatch was received at Police Headquarters. This letter which bears the seal of an organization entitled "Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation", alleges that Chen Chi-zung, principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, has allied himself with Wang Ching Wei's Clique and has been in receipt of subsidy from them. His duties, according to the letter, consist of exploiting teachers and students of local Chinese schools for the benefit of Wang's cause, conducting pro-Wang and anti-British propaganda, supplying the "enemy" with information on the military and political secrets of the National Government as well as the activities of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai.

Chen Chi-zung, native of Kading, Jiangsu, age 45, is a committee member of the Shanghai Municipal Council and lives at 3/179 Cossaught Road. A summary of his past activities is appended to this report.

He is unscrupulous but smart. The record shows that in the past he was an ardent supporter of the national salvation movement and participated in all kinds of movements which would bring him before the public eye, but undoubtedly his real object has been to attain prominence in social as well as political circles so as to pave the way for his own



*Noted  
H.C.S. 13/9  
[Signature]*

*MS*

*FILE  
[Signature]  
13/9*

ends. In this respect he has achieved much success.

Through his position as principal of a school having more than 4,000 students, he succeeded in attracting the attention of the local Chinese community in 1930. His ardour in national salvation movements following the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, gradually turned the attention into respect and won over the confidence and support of the Chinese people.

Consequently, at the beginning of June, 1939, when Wang Ching Wei's clique decided to undermine General Chiang's influence in Shanghai through educational circles, Chow Vuh-hai ( 曹休海 ), right-hand man of Wang in the peace movement, approached Chen with handsome bribes. Chen succumbed and in the middle of June, 1939 he succeeded in enlisting the cooperation of six others and formed a committee known as "Shanghai Educational Committee ( 上海教育委員會 )" also known as "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Educational Circles" branch ( 中國國民黨教育界支部 ), with Chen himself as the Chairman. Among the six persons, four are known to be the following persons:

Feng Ih-sien ( 馮一先 ), Principal of the Min Kuo ( 民國 ) Middle School, 1/289 Weihaiwei Road.

Tsui Chien Ngo ( 崔堅吾 ), Principal of the Dag Chung Middle School for Girls ( 大中女子中學 ), 628 Avenue Road.

Zi Tsuh Hsiang ( 徐樹祥 ), dean of the Ming Kwang

(3)

( ) Middle School, 2  
Kiaochow Road.

Wu Tee Chien ( ), Principal of the  
Shanghai Girls University, 451  
Taku Road.

In turn for the appointment, they are said to have each signed a pledge form supporting Wang Ching Wei's cause. Chen's salary is \$600 per mensem while the other committee members receive \$300 each monthly. In addition a monthly sum of \$5,000 has been granted to the Committee for use in buying over the allegiance of local middle and primary schools at the rate of between \$100 and \$200 per month for middle schools and between \$50 and \$80 for primary schools. It is reported that up to the present time some 50 schools have joined Chen and thus benefited by this money; the names of the schools however cannot be ascertained at present.

Because of fear of reprisals from the Chungking Government the Committee have so far refused to conduct the pro-Wang movement in the open, despite repeated persuasion from their employers. The latter insisted upon the former making public their support of Wang's cause for the following reasons :- to prevent the committee members from reverting in future, to convince the public of the extent of Wang's influence in Shanghai and to induce others to join.

Becoming impatient with the secretive attitude of these followers, Wang's clique decided to employ indirect methods to force their hands.

(4)

Suddenly on August 13, 1939 a letter alleged to have been signed by Chen Chi Zung in support of Wang's peace movement appeared in the Sin Shun Pao while a similar letter alleged to have been signed by Tsui Chien Ngo appeared in the same paper on August 15, 1939.

Taken by surprise of the appearance of the letters in the Sin Shun Pao, both Chen and Tsui tried to alleviate public antagonism by publishing an announcement in local vernacular newspapers to the effect that they are devoting their attention to the promotion of education and have never issued any circular letter. Their announcements, however, neither deny nor confirm their support for Wang Ching Wei.

Since the appearance of the letters in the Sin Shun Pao, both Chen and Tsui have failed to attend their schools regularly due to fear of possible repercussions from their students.

At about 11.30 a.m., August 22, some 8 or 9 Chinese youths called at the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, and demanded to see Chen Chi-zung. Failing to obtain an interview with Chen who was absent, they caught hold of Chow Xu Tsch (周汝作), Dean of the school, and after slapping his face and striking him about the body with stools, made good their escape.

It is reported that Chen Chi-zung consulted with Li Shih Chung (李輔群), Assistant Director

of the Secret Service of Wang Ching Wei's clique, operating under the name of Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, on August 22 with regard to the incident which occurred in his school the same day. He was told by Li that should any further incidents of that nature or agitation among the students arise, the responsible culprits and ringleaders should be reported to Li who would effect their arrest through the Japanese Military Police on charges of communism and anti-Japanese provocation.

According to information obtained from a reliable source, the recent activities of these persons have now come to the notice of the Chungking Government. Local agents of the Government have secretly demanded a definite explanation from them, especially Chen Chi-zung and Zi Tseh-hsiang, in order to clarify their attitude. While Chen Chi-zung and the others are hesitating in giving a definite reply, Zi Tseh-hsiang has left Shanghai for Hongkong en route to Chungking. Zi was formerly a follower of Pan Kung Chai, ex-chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government in 1937 and is believed to be still a secret agent of the National Government posted in Shanghai to watch the activities of the local educational circles.

The letter also alleges that Chen Chi Zung, in conspiring with the Pan I Tai Rice Shop (潘弄泰), made a fortune by selling cereals to the "enemy" at the time of the Mukden Incident and the Shanghai Hostilities during 1932. This allegation lacks confirmation, although Chen is known to be a good friend of Pan Sou Zung (潘守仁), the proprietor of the Rice Shop in question.

"The Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation" (上海市各团体救国联合会), the title appearing at the bottom of the letter, is unknown to this office. According to the record, there was a body named Shanghai Various Circles Committee to support Resistance Against the Enemy (上海市各界抗敌后援会) which played a very important part in the national salvation movement in Shanghai in the latter part of 1937 but was closed down by the Municipal Police on November 18, 1937. Since then, members of this Committee, numbering over 100 and consisting of people of various walks of life, have disintegrated to such an extent that some of them have even turned against the National Government. Discreet enquiries among all possible sources have failed to elicit any trace of this organization.

The address, 1317 Haining Road, given on the envelope of the letter is located on Haining Road to the west of the S.H.C. Boundary Gate on Haining Road

(7)

and at present inaccessible to persons from the Settlement being under the Japanese Naval Landing Party jurisdiction and it is therefore impossible to ascertain the occupants of this house.

The postal cancellation chops on the envelopes are illegible. A close study of the obscure impressions seems to indicate that they were posted at the General Post Office, North Sachuan Road, at about 11 p.m., August 18, 1939.

Summary of the past activities of Chen Chi-zung

Chen Chi-zung (陳其宗), principal of the Shanghai Private Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, who is residing at No.3/179 Connaught Road, was born in 1894 at Kading, Kiangsu, and is a graduate of the Lungmen Normal School, Nantao. After graduation, he obtained employment in the Shanghai Cotton and Cotton Yarn Exchange, Avenue Edward VII, as assistant Chief of the Business Section of the General Affairs Department, and consequently met Mr. Wen Lai Ding (文來定), prominent local business man, who was the chairman of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Cotton and Cotton Yarn Exchange. It is reported that he is now one of Wen's followers.

In 1924, Chen Chi-zung, with financial assistance from Wen Lai Ding, established the Shanghai Primary School on Li Yuan Road, Nantao, and later established three more primary schools under the same title at 1227 Robison Road, No.2 Taih Woo Fang, Rue de l'Ouest, and 400 Poochow Road. In 1927 he established the "Shanghai Private Middle School" in Pan's Garden, corner of Kinshow and Pingliang Roads and also a kindergarten in the Kong Fong Li Alleyway (孔鳳里), Connaught Road. Shortly after the outbreak of the local hostilities in August, 1937, he had all his schools removed to their present address, 460 Chengtu Road, where he conducts an elementary normal school, a middle school, a primary school, and a kindergarten with a total of more than 4,000 students.

About the same time as he started this educational work, he took an interest in the affairs of the Society and participated in the activities of the 9th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation (156 Burkill Road). His educational work and his connections with the Citizens'

Federation afforded him an opportunity to befriend local prominent personages and gave him access to social circles, afterwards being appointed an executive of the Chinese Rate-payers' Association. In 1934 he was elected a Chinese member of the S.M.C. for that year and since that date his activities can be summarized as follows:-

#### Public Services

In the years 1934 and 1935, Chen Chi-zung was elected to serve as the Chinese committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

In 1936, he served as a member of the Advisory Committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

On March 21, 1938, he was elected a Chinese Committee member to the S.M.C. for the year 1938, which position he resigned in November 1938.

On April 17, 1939, he was again elected at a general meeting of the Chinese Rate-payers' Association to serve as a Chinese Committee member to the S.M.C. for the year 1939.

For a number of years he has been a member of the standing committee of the First Special District Citizens' Federation, at present situated at No. 545 Kiuksiang Road.

#### Educational Activities

During the latter part of 1935, he served as a committee member of the Shanghai Educational Association (now defunct) in Nantao and also as a member of the Board of Management of the Shanghai Middle School Teachers and Staff Employees' Federation, then situated at 200 Dah Chih Road, Nantao.

He is the Vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Children's Protection and Education Association, 451 Yaku Road, which came into existence on June 1938, during a meeting of its principal promoters held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession. The object of this

association is the protection and education of Chinese children who have otherwise no opportunity of attending school, and in particular street urchins.

He is one of the executive committee members of the Shanghai Chinese Private Schools' Association (上海私立學校聯合會), with a communication address at the Min Kue Middle School, Lane 289/1 Weihaiwei Road, which derived its existence from the amalgamation of the Settlement Private Middle and Primary Schools Association, formerly with offices at the Dau Chung Middle School for Girls (道中女子中學), 528 Avenue Road, and the 2nd Special District Private School Federation at Hwa Tung Middle School for Girls (華通女子中學), 462 Avenue Joffre, following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai Area in August 1937. This organization in the middle of October, 1938, despatched a letter to the Education Department of the S.M.C., requesting that the quarterly grants-in-aid for Chinese educational institutions be issued in cash instead of "Wei-wah" Cheques. This request was later learned to have received the favourable consideration of the Council.

On April 17, 1939, he was elected to serve as one of the members of the executive committee of the Federation of Principals of Primary Schools, which was organized by Chen in 1930 in conjunction with others, but which has been inactive until early this year when the promoters commenced resuming their activities and intensifying their campaign of organization.

He has been the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Children's Educational Publication Society, since its formation sometime in May 1938, with offices at Lane 152, House No.7, Chengtu Road. The object of this organization is the printing and publishing of educational books and the supplying of stationery and books to school

children at reduced rates.

Participation in Relief Work.

He has been officer-in-charge of the Food Supply Section of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, since the formal inauguration of the committee following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area in August 1937.

He was one of the promoters and concurrently a member of the standing committee of the Shanghai Municipality Distressed Children's Nursery (上海孤兒院), with an office at 203 Rue Chapsal, which came into existence in June 1938. When this organization was formally inaugurated on September 10, 1938, in the premises of the Leh Kuan Sa Temple ( ), Lane 785, No.9, Avenue Joffre, he was elected Director of the Nursery.

He is a member of the Standing Committee of the "Entertainment and Radio Broadcasting Sub-Committee" of the Citizens' Contribution and Radio Broadcasting Committee of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, which was formally inaugurated at a meeting held on February 16, 1939. The office of this sub-committee is established in Room 414, 405 Kiangse Road, the object of which is to raise funds for the relief of refugees by soliciting contributions through broadcasting and entertainment.

He is a committee member of the "Fellow Countrymen's Contribution Soliciting Committee" of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, which was inaugurated on January 7, 1939, in the Chinese Bankers' Club, 59 Hongkong Road; he is the Secretary of the Ending Fellow Countrymen's Association, 12 Rue de Consulat.

speech bearing on the subject of refugee relief was given by him in a propaganda campaign over local broadcasting stations between December 26, 1938 and January 2, 1939.

sponsored by the Citizens' Contribution Soliciting Committee, Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road.

Participation in national salvation activities

On January 12, 1935, he delivered a speech at a memorial meeting held in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road in memory of the late Pan Hung Sung, who was arrested and convicted for his part in the anti-Japanese terroristic activities in the Settlement in 1932 but died in 1934 shortly after his release from prison. In this speech, he eulogized the life and work of the deceased patriot.

In March 1937, he was appointed a committee member of the Cultural Circles Syiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association, with offices at 300 Rue Lafayette, while in May of that year, (1937) he interested himself in the formation of the "South-West Border Affairs Association ( 西南边区协会 )", being a preparatory committee member of the association, which came into existence on May 5, 1937 with an office at Room 620 Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road.

On October 9, 1938, when the "Shanghai Thrift Committee for the Relief of Refugees" ( 上海救济难民节约委员会 ), with an office at Room No.304, No.59 Hongkong Road, was formally inaugurated to an endeavour to persuade the people to be thrifty and to contribute the money saved towards the relief of refugees and wounded soldiers in the interior, he was appointed as a standing committee member.

During October 1938, when students of the Private Shanghai Middle School, of which Chen is the principal, were engaged in soliciting contributions in various restaurants in the International Settlement on behalf of the "Shanghai Municipality Winter Clothing Collection Committee", he was warned by the Municipal Police on October 12, that no solicit-

ing of contributions would be allowed in the Settlement without the sanction of the S.M.C., and that all unauthorized collectors would be arrested by the Police when seen.

In the middle of April, 1939, Chen Chi-sung was reported to have been in close contact with Mr. Deong Ying-pah ( <sup>丁</sup> ), a committee member of the local branch of the Kuomintang, who maintained close and successful liaison with the Local Tangpu and the authorities of the various local schools, for the purpose of spreading propaganda following the announcement of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization by General Chiang Kai-shek in the middle of March, 1939. At the same time, he was alleged to be serving as Member of the Standing Committee of the General Association of the Shanghai Various Circles' People's Spiritual Mobilization Association. In consequence of his reported connection with this Association, he was warned on May 1, 1939, at Police Headquarters against participation in activities relating to the promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement.

On the morning of June 4, 1939, the Shanghai Middle School, in celebrating the 15th Anniversary of the establishment of the institute, hoisted two Chinese national flags on its premises despite the fact that Chen Chi-sung, the principal, was warned by the police and promised that no flags would be displayed on that occasion. The two flags were later removed by the police without anything untoward happening.

September 11, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following two letters:

CONDITIONS IN LOCAL EDUCATIONAL CIRCLES

On September 7 your paper published a letter from one Zau ( 邵 ) exposing the disloyalty of Chow Fee-chen ( 周志成 ), principal of the Hwa Tung Middle School for Girls ( 華東女子中學 ), who had also taken six headmasters of primary schools over to the other side. It is regrettable that Zau did not mention the names of the six headmasters and their schools.

According to my information, the six primary school headmasters are Koo ( 顧 ), Zien ( 甄 ), Soo ( 蘇 ), Kung ( 孔 ), Wang ( 王 ), and Za ( 蔡 ). Since their surrender, they have been paid large amounts of subsidy. It was arranged to make an expression of their gratitude to their master on September 6 but when the time came, only Zien and Za actually fulfilled their promise for Chow Fee-chen, Koo, Soo, Kung and Wang failed to appear. The puppet authorities, suspecting ulterior purpose in the absence of the other five men, took Zien and Za to the Japanese Gendarmerie for interrogation.

This is indeed a serious warning to disloyal elements.

Li Tse-loong ( 李子龍 ),  
September 8.

Your paper has been exposing pro-Wang elements in educational circles but failed to mention the three most important persons in provincial schools who are most actively engaged with Chow Vai-hai ( 周偉海 ). Here are their names and a record of their activities:-

- 1) Chow Yuch-sin ( 周毓新 ), principal of the Kiangsu Provincial Wusih Normal School ( 江蘇無錫師範學校 ) and of the Changchow Middle School in Shanghai ( 常州中學 ), formerly Supervisor of Schools of the Kiangsu Provincial Educational Department, is an intimate of Chow Vai-hai.

When Chow Vai-hai arrived at Shanghai with Wang Ching-wei, Chow Yuch-sin was the first person to help Chow Vai-hai to buy over schools. He is an important member of the puppet Educational Committee and receives a salary of \$200 with \$800 for expenses.

- 2) Tung Tse-sien ( 董錫先 ), principal of the Kiangsu Provincial Soochow Middle School ( 江蘇蘇州中學 ) and Supervisor of Schools of the Shanghai Office of the Kiangsu Provincial Educational Department, is a confederate of Chow Yuch-sin and Chow Vai-hai. He is engaged solely in the work of seducing schools and receives a salary of \$200 with \$800 for expenses.

- 3) Yang Tsun-yu ( 楊遵宇 ), principal of the Kiangsu Provincial Soochow Normal School for Girls ( 江蘇蘇州女子師範學校 ), is an active element under Chow Vai-hai and member of the puppet Educational Committee. He receives a salary of \$500 with \$500 for expenses.

Yang Tse-sin ( 楊政善 ),  
September 8.

September 7, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following two letters:

PRO-WANG CHING-WEI ELEMENTS AMONG EDUCATIONALISTS

To the editor,

Your paper is to be admired for exposing the corrupt pro-Wang Ching-wei elements among educational circles.

Since the arrival of Wang Ching-wei in Shanghai, he has been doing his utmost to seduce educationalists.

As a member of educational circles, I have also been approached by some persons but I have paid no heed to them. The person who approached me is also a member of local educational circles; he stated that the following important educationalists have already joined Wang Ching-wei's party:-

- 1) Voong Yih-sien (冯逸仙), Principal of the Min Kuo Middle School for Girls (民权中学).
- 2) Tsan Chien-ngoo (岑建夫), Principal of the Dao Tsung Middle School for Girls (道中女中).
- 3) Koo Che-wu (柯德武), Principal of the Tsun Nien Middle School (尊年中学).
- 4) Hwang Mei-yung (黄美蓉), Principal of the Footung Middle School (阜丰中学).
- 5) Chow Loh-shan (周子山), Chief Instructor of the Kwang Hsia Middle School (光夏中学).
- 6) Chang Yih-sung (张益松), Principal of the Jao Kwang Middle School (觉光中学).
- 7) Sung Yoh-zai (宋育才), Secretary and Acting Principal of the Tung Nan Middle School (通南中学).

I made an investigation and found his statement true. I therefore request the pro-puppet principals to give a definite reply so that the students of their schools may be saved from a slavish education.

Wang Jih-yung (黄日荣).

More Names of the Corrupt Elements

To the editor,

A grave warning has been given to local educational circles by your paper's exposure of Chen Chi-zung's (陈济棠) traitorous acts, but there are many other corrupt elements in educational circles, the most notorious of whom are the following for they attended the puppet National Congress of the Chinese Kuomintang:-

- 1) Tsa Hung-dien (蔡汉田), teacher in the Min Lih Middle School for Girls (民立女中) and chief attendant at the puppet congress.
- 2) Voong Yih-sien (冯逸仙), Principal of the Min Kuo Middle School for Girls.
- 3) Chang Zoong-kwei (张仲奎), Principal of the Sing Kwei Vocational School (新桂职业学校) and concurrently Dean of the Shanghai Middle School (上海中学).

Others are Ling Hsien-wei (凌宪伟), Chin Kwang-mei (金光梅), Chang Yung-tsun (张泳椿) and Tang Tsun-hwa (汤遵华) who are all in receipt of monthly subsidies from the puppet authorities.

All these corrupt elements are misleading the young men and doing harm to the nation and the race.

I am writing this to expose these people and if you would write articles attacking Tsa, Voong etc. as you have done with regard to Chen Chi-zung, it will be of benefit to the thousands of youths in Shanghai as well as to the Chinese race.

Li Choh-tse (李卓之).

Chinese-American Daily News (Chongking telegram): 4.9.1945

THE AFFAIRS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

Since the report on the disloyalty of Chen Chi-zung (陳齊宗), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School (上海中學), and others, various quarters have paid close attention to the matter.

The Ministry of Education of the Chungking Government has received many telegrams from the people in Shanghai requesting that punishment be imposed upon elements surrendering to rebels and for withdrawal of the registration of the schools concerned. The Ministry is making a close investigation, and as soon as the report is found to be true, punishment will be meted out to the persons concerned immediately.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 21 1939.

Subject Reported Dissension bet gen Principal and Students of the Shanghai Girls' University, No. 451 Taka Road.

Made by D. I. Hill

Forwarded by

*Handwritten signature*  
Officer 1/2

*Handwritten notes:*  
100/2-11  
26  
4/19  
S.S.  
E-11  
Noted  
S.S. Jan  
4/19

Sir,

I beg to report that at 4.40 p.m. on the 25-8-39, a telephone message was received from one Woo Ts Chih (吳適之), Principal of the Shanghai Girls' University, No. 451 Taka Road to the effect that he had received a threatening letter and had arrested a suspect. In response to the message received, S.O.S. 192 and S.O.S. 239 attended and brought complainant and suspect to the station, the former produced a letter which he stated was given to his private ricksha coolie by an unknown person on the 24-8-39, the coolie handed same to the principal Woo Ts Chih to whom it was addressed, a translation of the letter reads as follows:-

Sir,

We beg to inform you that recently rumour is current outside to the effect that our mother school will be purchased over by Wang's party. While amazing at the news, we did retort this rumour but without result.

Our mother school has had its glorious story and if this rumour later proves true, will we not be heart-stricken?

We believe you will never do this and instead you will still stick to your original policy so as to bring about the ultimate victory.

However, rumour is horrible and we cannot wait and see that you will not make an express statement to refute the present existing rumour.

We therefore hereby request that on 27-8-39, you insert an advertisement in the Sin Wan Pao and Shun Pao expatiating on your attitude towards our mother school and views re the rumour against our mother school, thereby clarifying the outside misunderstanding.

Trusting you will comply with our request without recourse to resentment.

The High Middle School  
Graduates of the currency  
term of this year.

FILED

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date .....19

Subject: .....

.....Forwarded by: .....

Made by: .....

- 2 -

On the 25-8-39, the suspect Tsiang Tshah ( ), age 18, female, residing house No. 116, Lane 114 Yates Road, student of the Shanghai Girls' School, handed the principal a letter addressed to the latter, which she claims was handed to her by her colleagues, a translation of the letter reads as follows:-

Sir,

We are afraid to say that you may be somewhat astonished upon receipt of this letter, for it comes to you too unexpectedly. We have first to explain to you that this letter was written and sent to you principally in view of the some 400 students and the future of our entire educational work as well as the war of resistance and such an action we deem to be correct.

Since the national army retired from Shanghai, the inhabitants remaining on this isolated island have been confronting with extreme difficulties. However, it is worthy to be praised by the whole nation and worshiped by the foreign nationals that regardless of the hardship inflicted on the inhabitants, all have come to stand on the same line of which our educational walk is the head. With this good sign in view, the reconstruction of China during the period of war is sure to be accomplished; yet the enormous errand mainly rests on the educational walk, and we believe the good educational walk will certainly stand up to shoulder the errand.

Nevertheless, we realize, it is unavoidable that before an event could be well accomplished, failures may and will instantly be seen, particularly, through the stirring of ill-feeling and spreading of rumours by bad elements.

During the recent half year, a small number of our educationalists have changed their minds following the temptation and menace by shameless fellows who came in contact with them, and instead they, likewise stirred ill-feeling and spread rumours from one school to the other and our school is also one to be insulted. Our school, through a private one, is known by the society for its amicableness between the teachers and the students and its consolidation of spirit. Though the evil tiding came with surprise, we believe it was unreliable, for we still remember the remark made by

FM 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject: .....

Made by: ..... Forwarded by: .....

- 3 -

you that "The head could be chopped off but the will could never be softened". In order to make the society to have a clear viewpoint and to make the school-mates to more believe our school, we are obliged to make the following demands:-

1. No rectification of textbooks.
2. Freedom be given to social movements, such as hoisting of flag, morning exercise, opening of meetings, etc.
3. Protection be preserved for teachers and students who love their school.
4. Speech unfavourable to the war of resistance be forbidden.
5. No grant-in-aid be received from irregular group.
6. Permission be first obtained from students in the event of duties being changed to a new teacher.
7. Testimonials be issued to schoolmates upon request.
8. Owing to high cost of living, tuition be paid monthly.

In connection with the above, you are hereby requested that your answer be explained in your reply and send each reply in print to the parents of the school-mates on the 26-8-39, in addition to which you are also requested to insert an advertisement in the Sin Van Pao and Shan Pao with strong words, thereby clarifying the outside misunderstanding, this must be done not later than 27-8-39. If you still linger on the matter, we will be sore in withdrawing from the school.

Finally we have to declare that we are not utilized or incited by any bad element.

SHANGHAI GIRLS' SCHOOL.  
(Chopped) School-Protection Association.

Both letters were enclosed in a "buff" coloured envelope same being identical, the handwriting on the envelopes appears to be similar, but the letters were apparently written by different persons. No threats

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by: ..... Forwarded by: .....

- 4 -

are however contained in the letters consequently Tsiang Tsuh ( ) was allowed to leave the station, this she did at 5.45 p.m. and an entry was recorded in the Station Occurrence Book. The principal of the school Woo Ts Chih was questioned regarding the reason for the dissension displayed by the tone of letters in question, he stated that it was rumoured amongst the students that he had been approached by adherents to the policy of the "Wang Ching Wei" party, and the students actuated by motives of patriotism had written the letters in question.

Woo Ts Chih stated that he had not been approached by anyone and the curriculum of the school would remain unchanged, he signified his intention to announce same on the School notice board.

On the 28-3-39, a notification appeared in the "Chinese American Daily News" under the heading "Student of Shanghai Girls' College handcuffed." The article refers to the student Chiang Tsuh being brought to the station at the instigation of Woo Ts Chih. It is pointed out that the female student was not handcuffed as alleged. The article reads as follows:-

"Student of Shanghai Girls' College handcuffed"

On the 25th instant, all the students of the Shanghai Girls' College assembled and held a meeting in the school requesting their principal Mr. Woo Ts Chih to express his own opinion regarding his attitude towards Mr. Wong Ching wai. On the following date, a representative one named Tsiang Tsuh was elected by the schoolmates to forward a letter to the Principal Woo, who after receipt of the letter telephoned to the Police Station stating that Tsiang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 5 -

Tsuh was one of those students who tried to disturb the order and peace of the school.

Consequently this student was arrested and brought to the station, where she was humiliated. Having known this information, all the students of this school requested their principal to accompany them to proceed to the police station, this was accordingly granted by him. Upon arrival at the station, and as a result of detective enquiries, the letter which was previously presented to the principal, Woo, was proved to be without any threatening nature, thus the case was ordered to be withdrawn. In the station, the principal refused to express his sympathy with Mr. Wong Ching Wei, or having received any subsidies from Mr. Wong. Apart from the principal's own opinion towards Mr. Wang Ching Wei, we are consulting the fact that a student in Shanghai was unlawfully arrested and humiliated in the Police Station as a result of the principal's report, we are regretful that the education here should be deemed to be dangerous, hoping your paper will pay attention to this matter.

In reply to the foregoing a notification appeared in the "Chinese American Daily News" on the 29-8-39, inserted by the principal Woo Tsuh reading as follows:-

To the Editorial Dept.,  
Chinese American Daily News.

Dear Sir,

Reference to the letter inserted in the educational and athletic section of the C.A.D.N. to the effect that I escorted a student by aid of handcuffs, I wish to point out that I have lately received a number of anonymous letters containing slanders, this being done as it will be seen, apparently with the subject of undermining the reputation of this school and of inciting strike in the school. In order to ascertain the truth, I am trying to locate the instigator.

At about 4 p.m. 25th August, an unofficial student of this school named Tsiang Tsuh presented me an anonymous letter, upon receipt of same, I notified the police station and when the detectives attended, I accompanied them to the station along with the letter-sender in order that the instigator might thus be implicated and later accordingly charged.

The above is the fact and the student, while

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date. ....

Subject. ....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

- 6 -

taken to the station, was not handcuffed in any way as alleged in the letter appearing in the C.A.D.N.

Woo Ts Chih.

Editor's comment.

By reading the letter sent in by Mr. Woo, we know that the Shanghai Girls' School is frequently receiving anonymous letters slandering at will and damaging the school; Tsiang Tsuh was taken to Police Station because of her presenting an anonymous letter or letter without signature the contents of which are no doubt serious. According to the original letter appearing in the C.A.D.N. yesterday it was indicated that the letter presented to Mr. Woo by Tsiang Tsuh was to ask the former's attitude towards Wang. It is surely a matter of fact, for Mr. Woo did not make a denial in his correspondence. According to the same original letter, after Tsiang Tsuh was taken to the station, the investigating detectives read the original letter and found it is purely a good-hearted letter written in a way to support the school and not a threatening letter as alleged by the headmaster. Case was without result. It is surely a matter of fact, too, for Mr. Woo did not make a denial either. We wish to ask Mr. Woo, and also for public opinions, the following some questions:-

1. Whether it is worth a while for Mr. Woo to send Tsiang Tsuh to the Police station owing to the letter presenting to him a letter without signature asking for his attitude towards Wang?
2. What does Mr. Woo think that the case was without result even Tsiang Tsuh was sent to the Police Station? Will he be less or more held responsible?
3. The most important question is whether Mr. Woo is pro-Wang or anti-Wang, this not only Tsiang Tsuh and the students of the S'hai Girls' School desire to know but also the people of the whole China expect to know.

Will Mr. Woo make an express statement in this regard?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

- 7 -

On the 30-6-39 the principal Woo Ts Chia, in reply to editorial comment inserted a further notification in the "Chinese American Daily News" reading as follows:-

Dear Sir,

I highly appreciate your publishing my letter today.

Re queries raised, I answer them as follows:-

The S'hai Girls' School was inaugurated about 9 years ago, the school management is exercised entirely in accordance with the laws of the national government and the method of teaching is adopted in a strict way.

In 1935, our school first started the "New Life Movements" and petition to that effect was presented to the Educational Bureau of the S'hai Municipality and Order No. 26872 was given instructing the teaching staff and the students of this school to carry it on.

Following the outbreak of hostilities in 1937 our school sustained a heavy loss and still I am loyal to the policy of the National Government and obedient to the laws of the Board of Education. I oppose whatever is detrimental to the national policy and law, especially the speech made by Wang Ching Wei who, kneeling on his thighs, is earnest to acquire peace. I have made it known to my teaching staff and students that "the head could be chopped off but the will could never be softened". Although the circumstances on the isolated island are daily changeable, my confidence is still as firm as a rock. Since our school was restored, cash amounting to over ten thousand dollars had been spent in purchasing equipments and, as it usual, the meeting in memoration of the death of Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the Students Self-control Association etc. were carried out in addition to which flag was hoisted in the morning, songs sung by teaching staff and students during the hour the flag was hoisted and lowered, all these can be proved by fact.

I have already anticipated that scandalous persons will spread rumours thereby to keep us, who are standing on the same line, from each other. This undoubtedly affects a great deal to the future of our education, nation etc.

Certain individual should be condemned to death as also those of fractuating elements, but could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

- 8 -

those who are loyal and falsely accused of being concerned in certain matter be condemned to death.

Hoping you will have a right judgment on the matter and notice the source from where the rumours and slanders elicit.

Woo Ts Chih.

On the 31-8-39, the principal addressed a letter to the station requesting that a C.P.C. be detailed for duty at the Shanghai Girls' School, No. 451 Taku Road. Woo Ts Chih was called to the station and interviewed by the undersigned and questioned regarding the request for police protection, he stated that on the 30-8-39, he received a telephone message from an anonymous person warning him "to be careful".

A C.P.W. is employed at the "Shanghai Girls' University", No. 451 Taku Road.

The Officer i/c has given instructions that the C.P.C. on beat duty pay particular attention to the School.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Chih*  
D. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

904  
L 7 37

THE AFFAIRS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

Woo Ts-ohi ( 侯志蓄 ) publishes the following advertisement in the "Sin Wan Pao" and the "Shan Pao" to-day :- 3.9.1944

"I founded the Shanghai Middle School for Girls nine years ago. All the affairs of the school have been dealt with in accordance with orders issued by the Ministry of Education of the National Government at Chungking. I have never interfered with any political movement. I sincerely obey the orders of the National Government and oppose anything that is contrary to the orders or policy of the Government. I abhor Wang Ching-wei's movement for peace.

"In view of the fact that certain bad elements have been making instigations and fabricating malicious allegations against me, I publish this notice for public information."

FILL

Chinese-American Daily News:-

Chen Chi-zung Elected Member-Elect of the Central Supervisory Committee

Yesterday this paper reported that Chen Chi-zung, Principal of the following four schools: the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Kindergarten Teachers' Normal School, the Shanghai Primary School, and the Shanghai Kindergarten, had been elected at the 6th National Congress of the Chinese Kuomintang as member of the Central Supervisory Committee.

According to reliable information from foreign quarters, it is confirmed that Chen Chi-zung was appointed "member-elect of the Central Supervisory Committee."

Chen is very much dejected over this appointment for which he has sacrificed his reputation.

Yesterday many local educational and student bodies sent telegrams to the Ministry of Education of the National Government requesting it to punish Chen Chi-zung and to cancel the registration of his four schools. According to general belief, the four schools will not be able to carry on for the fall term as there are now less than 100 students.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following letter  
addressed to Messrs Yu Ya-ching, Yuan Li-tung, Ling Kong-  
hou and Wung Lai-ding :- 30-8-39

THE AFFAIRS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

Facts are to hand regarding the surrender  
of Chen Chi-zung, who is the principal of the Shanghai  
Middle and three other schools, who is supporting Wang  
Ching-wei. All of you are directors of these four schools  
and are admired for your enthusiasm in educational work.  
You are probably in close touch with the situation in the  
Shanghai Middle School, but up to the present, none of  
you have said anything about the affair.

Advertisements of these schools bearing  
your names are published in local newspapers. If the  
students of the four schools who have confidence in you  
decide to continue to study in these schools, then you  
cannot avoid being blamed for doing harm to the students.

The Chinese-American Daily News on August 23  
published a letter from a reader stating that the students  
of the four schools have requested Chen Chi-zung to ask  
the directors of the schools to explain the position of  
the schools, but Chen replied that he could not do this.  
This shows that Chen knows that he cannot mislead all  
of you.

You have authority to deal with the affairs  
of the four schools and it is your duty to supervise  
the movements of the principal. The four schools are  
about to re-open and I hope you will do something without  
delay.

Tsung Li-ping ( 宗礼斌 ),  
August 29, 1939.

August 31, 1939.

Morning Translation.

THE AFFAIRS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

Urgent Notice Issued by Wu Tse-che

Wu Tse-che (吳志羣), the Principal of the Shanghai Middle School for Girls (上海中), publishes the following urgent notice in the advertisement columns of the "Chinese-American Daily News" (華美日報) to-day:-

"I established the Shanghai Middle School for Girls nine years ago. I have given all my time to the affairs of the school in accordance with the laws and orders of the Ministry of Education of the Chungking Government and have taken no part in any political activities. I have faithfully observed the national policy of the Chungking Government and opposed all persons who act contrary to the national policy or to the laws and orders of the country. I strongly abhor Wang Ching-wei's peace proposals.

"Recently certain undesirable elements spread rumours harmful to my reputation and to the reputation of my school. Lest the public should be misled by these rumours, I hereby publish this notice for public information."

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following letters from Wu Tse-che:

A Letter From Wu Tse-che

To the Editor,

On August 30 your paper published a letter addressed to me by one Tsung Li-ping (蔣兆麟).

I am sending a reply to Mr. Tsung which I hope you will publish in your paper.

Wu Tse-che (August 30).

A Letter to Tsung Li-ping

To Mr. Tsung-Li-ping,

Your letter addressed to me in the "Chinese-American Daily News" on August 30 is noted, and I thank you very much for your concern about me.

I have clarified my attitude in a letter to the editor and in a notice published on the same day. Please examine them all and you will understand.

Wu Tse-che (August 30).

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following article:

At midnight on August 29, this paper received a letter from Mr. Wu Tse-che (published in yesterday's paper), in which his attitude (as to whether he supports or opposes Wang Ching-wei) was clarified.

What we expect from Mr. Wu has now been done earnestly by Mr. Wu; we shall retain our confidence in Mr. Wu until facts prove his loyalty. For this reason, with the exception of the letter from Mr. Tsung Li-ping which we had published in our paper, all other articles we received that day dealing with the activities of Mr. Wu have been withheld publication for the time being.

This shows that our intention is only to maintain a just stand. We have done this in Mr. Wu's case as we shall do in the case of others.

Facts are stronger than arguments. It is better to prove one's attitude by acts than by word or writing. Mr. Wu certainly knows that the people throughout China, especially the entire body of teachers and students of the school established by him, are much concerned over his attitude.

August 25, 39.

The British Consul General,  
SHANGHAI.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated August 24, 1939, and in reply have to state that the matter is receiving attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Deputy Commissioner of Police  
In Charge.

CHP/.

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,  
P.O. BOX 266. SHANGHAI.

August 24th 1939.

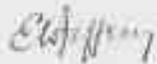
Sir,

I am directed by His Majesty's Consul-General to send you for your information a copy of a letter (enclosed herewith) in Chinese dated August the 18th, which has been received at this Consulate-General from the so-called "Shanghai National Salvation Union", and which makes threats against Ch'en Chi-ch'eng, accusing him of various treacherous acts, and demands that he be punished or expelled from the Settlement.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Consul.

The Acting Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
SHANGHAI.

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 346

REPORT

Date AUGUST 5, 1939.

Subject: Chen Chi-zung (陳其宗), Headmaster of the Shanghai Middle School - allegations contained in an anonymous letter addressed to the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by C. W. B. [unclear]

Forwarded by C. [unclear]

*Also [unclear]*

*826*

On August 18th 1939, a letter in the form of an official despatch was received at Police Headquarters. This letter which bears the seal of an organization entitled "Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation", alleges that Chen Chi-zung, principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, has allied himself with Wang Ching Wei's Clique and has been in receipt of subsidy from them. His duties, according to the letter, consist of exploiting teachers and students of local Chinese schools for the benefit of Wang's cause, conducting pro-Wang and anti-British propaganda, supplying the "enemy" with information on the military and political secrets of the National Government as well as the activities of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements at Shanghai.

Chen Chi-zung, native of Kading, Jiangsu, age 45, is a committee member of the Shanghai Municipal Council and lives at 3/179 Connaught Road. A summary of his past activities is appended to this report.

He is unscrupulous but smart. The record shows that in the past he was an ardent supporter of the national salvation movement and participated in all kinds of movements which would bring him before the public eye, but undoubtedly his real object has been to attain prominence in social as well as political circles so as to pave the way for his own

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

( )

Station, \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_ 1937

Subject \_\_\_\_\_

Made by \_\_\_\_\_

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

ends. In this respect he has achieved much success.

Through his position as principal of a school having more than 4,000 students, he succeeded in attracting the attention of the local Chinese community in 1930. His ardour in national salvation movements following the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, gradually turned the attention into respect and won over the confidence and support of the Chinese people.

Consequently, at the beginning of June, 1939, when Wang Cking Wei's clique decided to undermine General Chiang's influence in Shanghai through educational circles, Chow Vuh-kai (周佛海), right-hand man of Wang in the peace movement, approached Chen with handsome bribes. Chen succumbed and in the middle of June, 1939 he succeeded in enlisting the cooperation of six others and formed a committee known as "Shanghai Educational Committee (上海教育委員會)" also known as "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Educational Circles' Branch (中國國民黨教育界支部)" with Chen himself as the Chairman. Among the six persons, four are known to be the following persons :-

Feng Ih-sien (馮一先), Principal of the Min Kuo (民國) Middle School, 1/2222 Weihaiwei Road.

Tsui Guen Ngo (崔堅吾), Principal of the Dao Chung Middle School for Girls (道中女子中學), 628 Avenue Road.

Tsi Tsuh Heiang (徐則驥), dean of the Ming Kwang

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

(3)

Subject. ....

Made by. ....

Forwarded by. ....

(民光, Middle School, 8  
Kiaochow Road.

Wu Tee Chien (吴志坚), Principal of the  
Shanghai Girls University, 451  
Taku Road.

In turn for the appointment, they are said to have each signed a pledge form supporting Wang Ching Wei's cause. Chen's salary is \$600 per mensem while the other committee members receive \$300 each monthly. In addition a monthly sum of \$5,000 has been granted to the Committee for use in buying over the allegiance of local middle and primary schools at the rate of between \$100 and \$200 per month for middle schools and between \$50 and \$80 for primary schools. It is reported that up to the present time some 50 schools have joined Chen and thus benefited by this money; the names of the schools however cannot be ascertained at present.

Because of fear of reprisals from the Chungking Government the Committee have so far refused to conduct the pro-Wang movement in the open, despite repeated persuasion from their employers. The latter insisted upon the former making public their support of Wang's cause for the following reasons :- to prevent the committee members from reverting in future, to convince the public of the extent of Wang's influence in Shanghai and to induce others to join.

Becoming impatient with the secretive attitude of these followers, Wang's clique decided to employ indirect methods to force their hands.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(4)

.....Station,

Date ..... 1939

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Suddenly on August 13, 1939 a letter alleged to have been signed by Chen Chi Zung in support of Wang's peace movement appeared in the Sin Shun Pao while a similar letter alleged to have been signed by Tsui Chien Ngo appeared in the same paper on August 15, 1939.

Taken by surprise of the appearance of the letters in the Sin Shun Pao, both Chen and Tsui tried to alleviate public antagonism by publishing an announcement in local vernacular newspapers to the effect that they are devoting their attention to the promotion of education and have never issued any circular letter. Their announcements, however, neither deny nor confirm their support for Wang Ching Wei.

Since the appearance of the letters in the Sin Shun Pao, both Chen and Tsui have failed to attend their schools regularly due to fear of possible repercussions from their students.

At about 11.30 a.m., August 22, some 8 or 9 Chinese youths called at the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, and demanded to see Chen Chi-zung. Failing to obtain an interview with Chen who was absent, they caught hold of Chow Zu Tsoh (周汝作), Dean of the school, and after slapping his face and striking him about the body with stools, made good their escape.

It is reported that Chen Chi-zung consulted with Li Shih Chung (李自群), Assistant Director

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

(5)

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of the Secret Service of Wang Ching Wei's clique, operating under the name of Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, on August 22 with regard to the incident which occurred in his school the same day. He was told by Li that should any further incidents of that nature or agitation among the students arise, the responsible culprits and ringleaders should be reported to Li who would effect their arrest through the Japanese Military Police on charges of communism and anti-Japanese provocation.

*Through Li*  
*1937*

According to information obtained from a reliable source, the recent activities of these persons have now come to the notice of the Chungking Government. Local agents of the Government have secretly demanded a definite explanation from them, especially Chen Chi-zung and Zi Tshuh-hsiang, in order to clarify their attitude. While Chen Chi-zung and the others are hesitating in giving a definite reply, Zi Tshuh-hsiang has left Shanghai for Hongkong en route to Chungking. Zi was formerly a follower of Pan Kung Chai, ex-chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government in 1937 and is believed to be still a secret agent of the National Government posted in Shanghai to watch the activities of the local educational circles.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(6)

.....Station,

Date. ....19

Subject.....

Forwarded by .....

Made by .....

The letter also alleges that Chen Chi Zung, in conspiring with the Fan I Tai Rice Shop (潘義泰), made a fortune by selling cereals to the "enemy" at the time of the Lukden Incident and the Shanghai Hostilities during 1932. This allegation lacks confirmation, although Chen is known to be a good friend of Fan Seu Zung (潘守仁), the proprietor of the Rice Shop in question.

"The Shanghai Various Circles National Salvation Federation" (上海市各團體救國聯合會), the title appearing at the bottom of the letter, is unknown to this office. According to the record, there was a body named Shanghai Various Circles Committee to support Resistance Against the Enemy (上海市各界抗敵後援會) which played a very important part in the national salvation movement in Shanghai in the latter part of 1937 but was closed down by the Municipal Police on November 13, 1937. Since then, members of this Committee, numbering over 100 and consisting of people of various walks of life, have disintegrated to such an extent that some of them have even turned against the National Government. Discreet enquiries among all possible sources have failed to elicit any trace of this organization.

The address, 1317 Haining Road, given on the envelope of the letter is located on Haining Road to the west of the S.M.C. Boundary Gate on Haining Road

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

(7)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

and at present inaccessible to persons from the Settlement being under the Japanese Naval Landing Party jurisdiction and it is therefore impossible to ascertain the occupants of this house.

The postal cancellation chops on the envelopes are illegible. A close study of the obscure impressions seems to indicate that they were posted at the General Post Office, North Szechuen Road, at about 11 p.m., August 18, 1939.

*Shih Tsi-hiang*  
C. D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Summary of the past activities of Chen Chi-zung

Chen Chi-zung ( 陳濟成 ), principal of the Shanghai Private Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road, who is residing at No.3/179 Connaught Road, was born in 1894 at Kading, Kiangsu, and is a graduate of the Lungmen Normal School, Nantao. After graduation, he obtained employment in the Shanghai Cotton and Cotton Yarn Exchange, Avenue Edward VII, as assistant Chief of the Business Section of the General Affairs Department, and consequently met Mr. Wen Lai Ding ( 聞蘭亭 ), prominent local business man, who was the chairman of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Cotton and Cotton Yarn Exchange. It is reported that he is now one of Wen's followers.

In 1924, Chen Chi-zung, with financial assistance from Wen Lai Ding, established the Shanghai Primary School on Li Yuan Road, Nantao, and later established three more primary schools under the same title at 1297 Robison Road, No.2 Tsih Woo Fang, Rue de l'Ouest, and 400 Foochow Road. In 1927 he established the "Shanghai Private Middle School" in Pan's Garden, corner of Kinchow and Pingliang Roads and also a kindergarten in the Kong Fong Li Alleyway ( 康芳里 ), Connaught Road. Shortly after the outbreak of the local hostilities in August, 1937, he had all his schools removed to their present address, 460 Chengtu Road, where he conducts an elementary normal school, a middle school, a primary school, and a kindergarten with a total of more than 4,000 students.

About the same time as he started this educational work, he took an interest in the affairs of the Society and participated in the activities of the 9th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation (156 Burkill Road). His educational work and his connections with the Citizens'

Federation afforded him an opportunity to befriend local prominent personages and gave him access to social circles, afterwards being appointed an executive of the Chinese Rate-payers' Association. In 1934 he was elected a Chinese member of the S.M.C. for that year and since that date his activities can be summarised as follows:-

#### Public Services

In the years 1934 and 1935, Chen Chi-zung was elected to serve as the Chinese committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

In 1936, he served as a member of the Advisory Committee of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

On March 21, 1938, he was elected a Chinese Committee member to the S.M.C. for the year 1938, which position he resigned in November 1938.

On April 17, 1939, he was again elected at a general meeting of the Chinese Rate-payers' Association to serve as a Chinese Committee member to the S.M.C. for the year 1939.

For a number of years he has been a member of the standing committee of the First Special District Citizens' Federation, at present situated at No.545 Kiukiang Road.

#### Educational Activities

During the latter part of 1935, he served as a committee member of the Shanghai Educational Association (now defunct) in Nantao and also as a member of the Board of Management of the Shanghai Middle School Teachers and Staff Employees' Federation, then situated at 200 Dah Chih Road, Nantao.

He is the Vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Children's Protection and Education Association, 451 Taku Road, which came into existence on June 1938, during a meeting of its principal promoters held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession. The object of this

association is the protection and education of Chinese children who have otherwise no opportunity of attending school, and in particular street urchins.

He is one of the executive committee members of the Shanghai Chinese Private Schools' Association (上海私校協進會), with a communication address at the Min Kuo Middle School, Lane 289/1 Weihaiwei Road, which derived its existence from the amalgamation of the Settlement Private Middle and Primary Schools Association, formerly with offices at the Dau Chung Middle School for Girls (道中女子中學), 628 Avenue Road, and the 2nd Special District Private School Federation at Hwa Tung Middle School for Girls (華東女中), 462 Avenue Joffre, following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai Areas in August 1937. This organization in the middle of October, 1938, despatched a letter to the Education Department of the S.M.C., requesting that the quarterly grants-in-aid for Chinese educational institutions be issued in cash instead of "Wai-wah" Cheques. This request was later learned to have received the favourable consideration of the Council.

On April 17, 1939, he was elected to serve as one of the members of the executive committee of the Federation of Principals of Primary Schools, which was organized by Chen in 1930 in conjunction with others, but which has been inactive until early this year when the promoters commenced resuming their activities and intensifying their campaign of organization.

He has been the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Children's Educational Publication Society, since its formation sometime in May 1938, with offices at Lane 152, House No.7, Chengtu Road. The object of this organization is the printing and publishing of educational books and the supplying of stationery and books to school

children at reduced rates.

Participation in Relief Work.

He has been officer-in-charge of the Food Supply Section of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, since the formal inauguration of the committee following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area in August 1937.

He was one of the promoters and concurrently a member of the standing committee of the Shanghai Municipality Distressed Children's Nursery 上海市救济儿童委员会, with an office at 203 Rue Chapsal, which came into existence in June 1938. When this organization was formally inaugurated on September 10, 1938, in the premises of the Loh Zuan Sz Temple ( 梁善寺 ), Lane 785, No.9, Avenue Joffre, he was elected Director of the Nursery.

He is a member of the Standing Committee of the "Entertainment and Radio Broadcasting Sub-Committee" of the Citizens' Contribution and Radio Broadcasting Committee of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, which was formally inaugurated at a meeting held on February 16, 1939. The office of this sub-committee is established in Room 414, 405 Kiangse Road, the object of which is to raise funds for the relief of refugees by soliciting contributions through broadcasting and entertainment.

He is a committee member of the "Fellow Countrymen's Contribution Soliciting Committee" of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, which was inaugurated on January 7, 1939, in the Chinese Bankers' Club, 59 Hongkong Road; he is the chairman of the Kading Fellow Countrymen's Association, 12 Rue du Consulat.

A speech bearing on the subject of refugee relief was given by him in a propaganda campaign over local broadcasting Stations between December 26, 1938 and January 2, 1939,

sponsored by the Citizens' Contribution Soliciting Committee, Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road.

Participation in national salvation activities

On January 12, 1935, he delivered a speech at a memorial meeting held in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road in memory of the late Pan Hung Sung, who was arrested and convicted for his part in the anti-Japanese terroristic activities in the Settlement in 1932 but died in 1934 shortly after his release from prison. In this speech, he eulogized the life and work of the deceased patriot.

In March 1937, he was appointed a committee member of the Cultural Circles Suiyuan Bandit Suppression Campaign Support Association, with offices at 500 Rue Lafayette, while in May of that year, (1937) he interested himself in the formation of the "South-West Border Affairs Association (西南边区事务会)", being a preparatory committee member of the association, which came into existence on May 5, 1937 with an office at Room 620 Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road.

On October 9, 1938, when the "Shanghai Thrift Committee for the Relief of Refugees" (上海救济难民协会), with an office at Room No.304, No.59 Hongkong Road, was formally inaugurated to an endeavour to persuade the people to be thrifty and to contribute the money saved towards the relief of refugees and wounded soldiers in the interior, he was appointed as a standing committee member.

During October 1938, when students of the Private Shanghai Middle School, of which Chen is the principal, were engaged in soliciting contributions in various restaurants in the International Settlement on behalf of the "Shanghai Municipality Winter Clothing Collection Committee", he was warned by the Municipal Police on October 12, that no solicit-

ing of contributions would be allowed in the Settlement without the sanction of the S.M.C., and that all unauthorised collectors would be arrested by the Police when seen.

In the middle of April, 1939, Chen Chi-zung was reported to have been in close contact with Mr. Doong Ying-pah (董行白), a committee member of the local branch of the Kuomintang, who maintained close and successful liaison with the Local Tangpu and the authorities of the various local schools, for the purpose of spreading propaganda following the announcement of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization by General Chiang Kai-shek in the middle of March, 1939. At the same time, he was alleged to be serving as Member of the Standing Committee of the General Association of the Shanghai Various Circles' People's Spiritual Mobilization Association. In consequence of his reported connection with this Association, he was warned on May 1, 1939, at Police Headquarters against participation in activities relating to the promotion of the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement.

On the morning of June 4, 1939, the Shanghai Middle School, in celebrating the 15th Anniversary of the establishment of the institute, hoisted two Chinese national flags on its premises despite the fact that Chen Chi-sung, the principal, was warned by the police and promised that no flags would be displayed on that occasion. The two flags were later removed by the police without anything untoward happening.

Translation of precis of anonymous  
letter addressed to the Central Po-  
lice Station.

Dated August 19, 1939.

Chen Chi Chen, Headmaster of the Shanghai Middle School, member of the Executive Committee of the Settlement Chinese Ratepayers Association and sponsor of charity institutions, formerly made a fortune of \$700,000 by smuggling and selling cereals to the "enemy" in association with owner of the Pan I T'ai Rice Shop during "Mukden Incident" and Shanghai War which broke out on January 29, 1932. As the government did not punish him then he has become so bold that he has committed the following offences, injurious to the state and people:-

1. In order to obtain a sum of \$16,000 monthly as a grants-in-aid from the "enemy" he publicly sells the students of 47 schools in Shanghai to the "enemy".

2. He issues publications and is engaged in propaganda on behalf of the "enemy".

3. He allures patriotic youth to surrender themselves to the "enemy" by gain with a view to assisting the "enemy" to achieve the work of aggression.

4. Taking advantage of his educational activities he participates in the anti-British propaganda work in order to impair the Sino-British friendly relations.

5. He acts as a spy for the "enemy" and receives an allowance of \$16,000.

As a member of the Ratepayers Association he frequently keeps the "enemy" informed of the news of the

Settlement authorities.

In view of the above offences he would have been put to death by this association but for the fear that peace and good order in the Settlement might be endangered. The Central Station is therefore requested to take action against him or expel him from the Settlement; otherwise he will be executed by a man from this association with a view to eliminating a traitor.

(Chop of): Shanghai Public Bodies National  
Salvation Association.

S.K. Ho:  
No. 539.

Shanghai, August 18, 1939.

To the French Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs,

Zung Tsi-zun (陳沛均) is the principal of the Shanghai Middle School; he is also a committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers Association of the International Settlement and is one of the leaders in philanthropic circles.

In conspiracy with Pei Ni Tai (裴尼太), a rice shop owner, Zung Tsi-zun took advantage of the Mukden Incident and the January 28 Incident in 1932 (the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai) to supply a large quantity of grain to the enemy, thereby making a profit of more than \$700,000.

As he has not been punished by the Government, Zung has become bolder. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, the traitor Zung has not only supplied foodstuffs to the enemy, but he has been using his high positions, his prestige and his social influence to "sell" the Chinese race with the object of enriching himself.

The following are some of the unlawful activities carried out by Zung:-

- 1) As the principal of the Shanghai Middle School, Zung has certainly great influence in educational circles. He is in touch with several dozen schools in Shanghai. At present he has publicly sold the students of 47 schools to the enemy. Every month he receives from the enemy a subsidy of \$16,000.
- 2) He publishes reviews and other literature constituting propaganda in favour of the enemy.
- 3) With the money he receives, he tempts poor youths to submit to the enemy so that they may assist

enemy to secure victory in the war of aggression.

4) Taking advantage of his position of principal of a school, he is conducting oral and written anti-British propaganda with the object of harming Sino-British relations.

5) He is undertaking espionage work, thanks to the position he holds in philanthropic circles. He has gathered and furnished to the enemy all military and political information about the Chinese Government. In payment for his services, he receives from the enemy a subsidy of \$16,000 a month.

6) Taking advantage of his position of committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers Association, he often supplies to the enemy all information coming from the authorities of the Foreign Settlements.

As a result of investigations made, we have ascertained that Zung has really committed the acts mentioned in the six paragraphs mentioned above.

As his activities are harmful to the policy of resistance decided upon by China, compromise the good relations between China and other countries, favour aggression by the enemy, we would like to punish him ourselves. However, with a view to preserving the safety of the Foreign Settlements, we are first of all sending you this letter to request you to take the necessary measures immediately or to order the expulsion of Zung; if this cannot be done, we shall have to urge our people to take action against him, so as to protect our

(seal) Federation of Various National  
Salvation Associations in Shanghai.

(上海各团体救国联合会)

Superscription on envelop:

1317 Haining Road

Shanghai, August 18, 1939.

To the French Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs,

Zung Tsi-sun (陳濟成) is the principal of the Shanghai Middle School; he is also a committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers Association of the International Settlement and is one of the leaders in philanthropic circles.

In conspiracy with Pei Ni Tai (裴尼泰), a rice shop owner, Zung Tsi-sun took advantage of the Mukden Incident and the January 28 Incident in 1932 (the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai) to supply a large quantity of grain to the enemy, thereby making a profit of more than \$700,000.

As he has not been punished by the Government, Zung has become bolder. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, the traitor Zung has not only supplied foodstuffs to the enemy, but he has been using his high positions, his prestige and his social influence to "sell" the Chinese race with the object of enriching himself.

The following are some of the unlawful activities carried out by Zung:-

- 1) As the principal of the Shanghai Middle School, he has certainly great influence in educational circles and is in touch with several dozen schools in Shanghai. At present he has publicly sold the students of 47 schools to the enemy. Every month he receives from the enemy a subsidy of \$16,000.
- 2) He publishes reviews and other literature constituting propaganda in favour of the enemy.
- 3) With the money he receives, he tempts patriotic youths to submit to the enemy so that they may assist the

enemy to secure victory in the war of aggression.

4) Taking advantage of his position of principal of a school, he is conducting oral and written anti-British propaganda with the object of harming Sino-British relations.

5) He is undertaking espionage work, thanks to the position he holds in philanthropic circles. He has gathered and furnished to the enemy all military and political information about the Chinese Government. In payment for his services, he receives from the enemy a subsidy of \$15,000 a month.

6) Taking advantage of his position of committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers Association, he often supplies to the enemy all information coming from the authorities of the Foreign Settlements.

As a result of investigations made, we have ascertained that Zung has really committed the acts mentioned in the six paragraphs mentioned above.

As his activities are harmful to the policy of resistance decided upon by China, compromise the good relations between China and other countries, favour aggression by the enemy, we would like to punish him ourselves. However, with a view to preserving the safety of the Foreign Settlements, we are first of all sending you this letter to request you to take the necessary measures immediately or to order the expulsion of Zung; if this cannot be done, we shall have to use our own people to take action against him, so as to protect our country.

(seal) Federation of Various National  
Salvation Associations in Shanghai.

以海軍部(海軍部) 休致(休致)

Superscription on envelop:

1317 Haining Road

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date 17.08.39

Subject .....

Made by D. S. Marsden.

Forwarded by

*J. H. Farlane*  
*Insp 11a*

Sir,

At 9 p.m. 19/8/39, C.D.C. 532 attached to the Political Section, Lokawei Station, French Police, brought to station the attached copy (French translation) of a letter received from the "Federation for the National Salvation," which concerns a male Chinese named Sun Tsi Sun (孫濟成) director of the Shanghai Middle School, No. 460 Chengtu Road, who is accused of traitorous activities.

Passed to Headquarters for favour of translation and information.

Copy to Special Branch.

*D. S. Marsden*  
D. S. 147.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

*D. S.*  
*(2)*  
*Mr. Zou*  
*for translation*  
*En. Beauvill.*  
*attached by*  
*11-24/8*

MEMORANDUM

SERVICES DE POLICE

DIRECTION  
BUREAU DU SOUS-DIRECTEUR  
DEPARTEMENT DU SERVICE POLICIER  
71512  
TELEPHONE 70000-33125

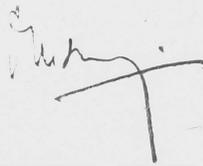
Shanghai, le 19 Août 1939

P. 500

Chengtou Road Police Station

Here included a letter from the  
"Federation for the National Salvation"  
concerning Mr. ZUN TSI ZUN (朱子君),  
director of the "Shanghai Middle School",  
N°460, Chengtu Road. It is said that he  
is leaving on N°3, Lane 179, Connaught Road.

Le Chef du Service Policière P. 1



SIN 24

~~Chengtou~~ Road Police Station

Shanghai Municipal Police

Local

Shanghai, le 18 août 1937.

Municipalité Française,

N. V.

Messieurs,

M. Sun Tsi Lun (陳濟成), directeur de l'École secondaire "Zang Hai" (上海中學), membre du Comité de l'Association des Contribuables chinois de la Concession Internationale, et un des chefs des milieux philanthropiques, avait, à l'occasion de l'incident de Mukden, et de l'incident du 28 janvier 1932 (hostilités sino-japonaises de Shanghai); de connivence avec le patron du magasin de riz P'ei Ni Tai (濟南泰泰店), fourni une grande quantité de céréales à l'ennemi, réalisant ainsi plus de 700.000 de bénéfices. Mais, comme il n'a pas été puni par le Gouvernement, il devient plus audacieux depuis l'ouverture des hostilités sino-japonaises à Shanghai en août 1937, le traître Sun, non seulement fournit des vivres à l'ennemi, mais encore profitant de ses hauts postes, de son prestige et de son influence dans la société, tente de "vendre" la Race Chinoise, pour pouvoir s'enrichir.

Ci-après, nous vous exposons les actes illicites commis par Sun :

- 1) Etant actuellement directeur de l'École secondaire Zang Hai, Sun a certainement une grande influence dans les milieux pédagogiques et il est en rapport avec plusieurs dizaines d'écoles de Shanghai; à l'heure actuelle, il a vendu publiquement à l'ennemi les élèves de 47 écoles en recevant chaque mois, de l'ennemi, une subvention de \$ 16.000.
- 2) Il publie des revues et autres imprimés constituant une propagande en faveur de l'ennemi.
- 3) Avec des gains pécuniaires, il tente les jeunes gens patriotiques à se soumettre à l'ennemi, pour qu'ils aident celui-ci à triompher dans la guerre d'agression.
- 4) Profitant de ce qu'il est directeur d'une école, il fait une propagande orale et écrite anti-britannique tentant de nuire aux bonnes relations sino-anglaises.
- 5) Il se fait espion grâce à la place qu'il occupe dans les milieux philanthropiques; il a recueilli et fournit à l'ennemi, toutes les informations du Gouvernement Chinois ayant un caractère militaire ou politique; comme rémunération de ce service, il reçoit de l'ennemi une subvention de \$ 16.000 par mois.

6) Profitant de ce qu'il est membre du comité de l'Association des contribuables, il fournit souvent à l'ennemi, toutes les informations émanant des autorités des Concessions.

A la suite des enquêtes, nous avons constaté que Zun a réellement commis les actes énumérés dans les six paragraphes ci-dessus. Etant donné que ses actes gênent la politique de résistance arrêtée par la Chine, compromettent les bonnes relations entre la Chine et les autres Pays, favorise l'agression de l'ennemi, nous aurions voulu le punir nous-mêmes. Toutefois, en vue de maintenir la sécurité dans les Concessions, nous vous adressons tout d'abord la présente lettre pour vous prier de bien vouloir faire immédiatement le nécessaire ou ordonner l'expulsion de Zun; sinon, nous nous verrons dans l'obligation de faire exécuter notre sanction par nos gens, en vue de protéger la Chine.

Cachet : Fédération des différentes Associations de Shanghai pour le salut national.

Adresse (voir l'enveloppe) : 1317, Hainin

上海市各團體救國聯合會

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. misc. 424/39

REPORT

Sinza Station,

Date 19th Aug., 1949

Subject Letter received by French Police.

Made by D.S. Marsden.

Forwarded by

*J.M. Farlane Insp. i/c*

ii,

At 9 p.m. 19/8/49, G.P.O. 122 attached to the Political Section, Lokamei Station, French Police, brought to station the original copy (with translation) of a letter received from the "Federation for the National Salvation," which concerns a male Chinese named Sun Tsi-an (孙锡安) director of the Shanghai Middle School, No. 460 Chongpa Road, who is accused of seditious activities.

Passed to Headquarters for a copy of translation and information.

Copy to Special Branch.

*Head*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

*G. Marsden*  
D. S. 147.

*R. J. J.*

/Kao

August 15, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News

REFUTATION OF A "SIN SHUN PAO" REPORT

On August 13, the "Sin Shun Pao" published an article written by Chen Chi-zung (陳其成), a member of the S.M.C. Educational Committee and Principal of the Shanghai Middle School (上海中學), announcing that he, together with the entire body of 4,000 students of his school, is whole-heartedly supporting the peace movement advocated by Wang Ching-wei.

After the publication of this article, various circles were greatly shocked, for Mr. Chen occupies an influential position in society and is active in social work.

A reporter of this paper yesterday had a talk with Mr. Chen over the telephone to ascertain the facts. He strongly denied the report, stating that he would publish a refutation in the newspapers. He added that during the past few years he had been engaged in education and charitable work and had never issued any telegrams or articles. Mr. Chen believes that the report might have been published by some member of educational circles with the object of undermining his reputation and influence.

An advertisement to this effect is published by Chen Chi-zung in to-day's "Sin Wan Pao" and "Shun Pao."

Chinese-American Daily News (Chungking telegram) :-

CORRUPT EDUCATIONAL ELEMENTS BOUGHT OVER BY WANG CHING-WEI

According to secret information secured by the Chinese authorities here, a few corrupt elements among educational circles in Shanghai have been bought over by the followers of Wang Ching-wei and have established an Educational Committee. Persons are being despatched to fabricate misleading reports in the hope of inducing other educationists to join the Committee. Discreet enquiries are being made into the names of these elements; suppressive measures will be adopted against them.

Chinese-American Daily News :-

Wang's Followers Active in Shanghai

With a view to forming an executive body to accelerate the establishment of a puppet government, Wang Ching-wei has detailed many of his followers to Shanghai to buy over weak-minded elements to work for him.

A so-called Shanghai Municipality Educational Committee has been established but owing to the loyalty of local educationalists towards the Kuomintang and the Government, the Committee has found it difficult to carry out its plans since its inauguration a little over a month ago. It is said that the Committee will soon be dissolved.

With the removal of all schools from the occupied areas, Shanghai has now become the educational and cultural centre of south-east China. Chow Vai-hai (周維海) and Ting Muh-tsung (丁勳升) are active among educational circles in Shanghai. Prior to the hostilities, Chow Vai-hai was at one time Commissioner of the Educational Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, while Ting Muh-tsung was formerly President of the Kiangnan College (江南學院). Consequently, both of them are familiar with educational circles in Kiangsu Province and in Shanghai. To facilitate their work, this Committee was established. It has a General Office with eleven members, one of them serving as Chief. The Chairman of the Committee is paid a salary of \$600 a month, in addition to a monthly liaison allowance of \$2,000, while the Committeemen are paid \$300 each and the members of the General Office \$100 a month each. It is said that a certain educational officer of the former Shanghai City Government, who is at present unemployed, has been bought over and given the post of Chairman of the Committee.

It is also said that the employees of the Committee, prior to their assumption of posts, were all required to take an oath and to pledge their support to Wang Ching-wei.

The members of the Committee have requested various schools to support the peace movement and are offering a sum of \$30 to every school which affixed its chop on the printed form issued by the Committee, but all these activities have resulted in failure. Moreover, due to internal dissension among the members of the Committee as well as to unequal distribution of profits, a serious split has occurred and the Committee will probably be dissolved before long.

STUDENTS SUPPORT PEACE MOVEMENT

The "Sin Shun Pac," a Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper, publishes to-day a letter written by Chen Chi-zung (陳其宗), Principal of the Shanghai Middle School (上海中學) and his 4,000 students, announcing their support for the peace movement advocated by Wang Ching-wei.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper),  
Central China Daily News: 15.8.39/A

ANOTHER SCHOOL SUPPORTS PEACE MOVEMENT

a letter

This paper has received from Tsai Chien-wu (蔡聲吾), the Principal of the Tao Chung Primary and Middle School for Girls (濤中女子中小學), stating that he and the 50 members of the teaching staff and the 2,000 students of the school are supporting the peace movement advocated by Wang Ching-wei.

August 21, 1939.

Afternoon Translation

Chinese-American Daily News:-

"AN OPEN LETTER TO SCHOOL-MATES" FROM THE THREE THOUSAND  
STUDENTS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

This paper yesterday received the following letter purporting to come from the "three thousand students" of the privately established Shanghai Middle School who are unwilling to be slaves:-

"School-mates who do not want to be slaves should understand that we are opposed to surrender, but Chen Chi-zung (陳其成), the principal, has surrendered. This is not only bad for the students of the Shanghai Middle School but it is humiliating to educational circles and youths circles throughout the whole country.

"In June this year, Chen Chi-zung, on the recommendation of Chow Vai-hai, became a member of the puppet Educational Committee. In addition to the \$500 he receives monthly from Chow Vai-hai, he is also in receipt of \$4,000 as a students' subsidy. He is a delegate to the meeting of puppet delegates, a member of the puppet Central Committee and Senior Advisor to the Hwa Shing Bank. Since his appointment as member of the Educational Committee, he has been endeavouring to induce his friends to co-operate with him in order to please Chow Vai-hai. At one time when things were against Chow Vai-hai, he ordered Chen Chi-zung to issue a circular telegram supporting the peace movement. Chen Chi-zung did as requested.

"When he perceived the changed situation after issuing the circular and signs of unsteadiness in the entire school, Chen begged for help from Chow Vai-hai who allowed him to publish an irrelevant notice in the papers and also to use slogans supporting the war of resistance to deceive the students. Then he inserted advertisements in newspapers and gave instructions to us students.

"Why does not Chen Chi-zung oppose the peace movement both in his advertisements and in his instructions to us students? Is it not because he wanted to cover his secret behavior?

"We should be model fighters in the war of resistance and national reconstruction otherwise youths circles would regard us as pro-puppet elements and the Bureau of Education will not recognise our qualifications.

"The three thousand students of the privately established Shanghai Middle School who are unwilling to be slaves."

August 23, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (22/8) and Chinese-American Daily News 1-

THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

The Shanghai Middle School (上海中學) on Chengtu Road off Bubbling Well Road is operated by Chen Chi-zung (陳濟勳). Of late Chen has been accused of supporting Wang Ching-wei's peace movement. Chen later issued a notice denying the report.

Unexpectedly, on the morning of August 22, when the management of the school was holding an examination of newly registered students, eight persons, having the appearance of students of the school, entered the office of the school and assaulted Tseu Tze-teoh (周政作), the Dean.

The movements of these "students" were so quick that the employees of the school learned of the attack only after some time had elapsed.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following letter from one Chow Ching-tien (周君天) in connection with the activities of Chen Chi-zung, President of the Shanghai Middle School 1-

Students' Demands Rejected

Since the publication of a report in the "North China Daily News" on the activities of Chen Chi-zung, President of the Shanghai Middle School, in support of Wang Ching-wei's peace movement, Chen, fearing that the students might turn against him, thereby causing him to lose the confidence of his master, has had several meetings with his followers to discuss measures to deal with the problem.

On August 19, a number of students were invited to attend a meeting in support of the school. The presidium consisted of five persons appointed by the management of the school.

In the course of the meeting, the students present were forced to approve the manifesto drawn up by Chen Chi-zung himself supporting his own case. The invitation was ignored.

The students later submitted the following demands to the President:-

(1) That a telegram be sent to the Chungking Government pledging determined support to the policy of the war of resistance and strong opposition to Wang Ching-wei.

(2) That the President make another definite clarification of his attitude.

(3) That the students be authorized to draft their own announcement clarifying their attitude and that this statement be issued for publication in newspapers.

(4) That all the directors and teachers of the school be requested to make a clarification of the position of the school.

In rejecting these demands, the President replied as follows:-

(1) That owing to certain circumstances, the question of sending a telegram to Chungking cannot be considered.

(2) That as he (the President) has already published a denial in the Chinese-American Daily News, it will do no good if he make a further statement; moreover this might incur the displeasures of the X authorities with grave consequences.

(3) That if the students desire to publish a notice in the newspapers, the draft of such notice should be prepared by the teachers specially selected by the President and should be submitted for approval by the President before it is sent to the newspapers.

(4) That a request to the directors of the school to make a statement clarifying the position of the school cannot be allowed owing to certain circumstances, but if it is desired to invite them to have a talk with the students, he (the President) would endeavour to arrange this.

Recently several copies of anti-Wang Ching-wei and anti-Chen Chi-zung handbills were sent to the school. Seven of them were thrown into the office of the President and two in the dining hall. Consequently, Chen became excited and a number of students were again invited to the school. On arrival, the students were forced to sign their names to a piece of paper refuting the open letter addressed to fellow students and issued in the name of the 3,000 students of the Shanghai Middle School. It was also decided to issue a refutation against your paper and in case of necessity, legal proceedings will be undertaken.

All the foregoing facts are true and reliable. I request that they be published so that the readers will not be misled by the recent statement of Chen Chi-zung.

August 24, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Hua Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and Chinese-American Daily News :-

THE AFFAIRS OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL

At 11 a.m. August 22, Tseu Tze-tsoh (周作人), Dean of the Shanghai Middle School (上海中學) of which Chen Chi-zung (陳其鏞) is the President, was severely beaten up in his office by more than ten desperadoes disguised as students. The assault took place shortly after the President had left the school and was witnessed by several employees of the school.

Upon learning of the assault, the students became highly indignant, because Tseu, since his appointment as Dean more than ten years ago, has worked very hard for students and after the outbreak of hostilities, Tseu led the students in the national reconstruction movement. He enjoys the confidence of the students of the school, but is distrusted by Chen Chi-zung, the President, who, suspecting Tseu in connection with his exposure by the 3,000 students of the school, resorted to loafer-like methods to deal with Tseu.

The students have sent a telegram to the National Government requesting drastic action against him; they also have decided to fight Chen Chi-zung to the bitter end so as to eliminate such corrupt elements.

*Copy for office of Special Agent*

Misc.No. 707/39. "B"  
B'well  
1939. 5, 39.

1.

TROUBLE AT BING HAN SCHOOL, HOUSE No. 24, Lane 1603  
BUBBLING WELL ROAD.

At 10 a.m. 5-12-39, a Chinese female named Tsang Hoong Sz, wife of the Principal of the Bing Han School, House 24, Lane 1603 Bubbling Well Road, came to the station and reported that her husband had been intimidated at the above mentioned address, and that she was frightened that harm would befall him.

The undersigned and C.D.C.314 accompanied the female to the Bing Han School where the Principal Tsang Ling Fee (張定非) was interviewed. He stated that he previously employed four male and four female Chinese teachers at this school, but at present only the four female teachers are employed there. Trouble originated about seven months ago when two male Chinese known to the Principal as Voong Tan sien employed at the Bing Kuo School, Weihaiwei Road and Wong Men Yuen ex-teacher from the Footung Middle School, visited the premises and asked the Principal to become a member of the Education Section under the proposed Wong Ching Kai regime and teach his pupils accordingly. The principal pointed out to the two visitors that the school was non political and after some further talk both men left the premises. They returned about two months ago and asked the Principal if he had changed his mind regarding joining the new Education Section. He gave them the same answer as he did on the first occasion

*Handwritten notes and signatures in the left margin.*

Misc. No. 707/39.

1/sheet 2.

they called. No threats were employed by the visitors. One of the Chinese teachers named Tsoo Ban Yue employed at the school was a member of the newly formed Education Section and attempted to convert the other seven teachers but without success. Three of the male teachers fearing reprisals if they did not join, left the school on 9-12-39 leaving the principal to operate the school with four female teachers. The other teacher Tsoo Ban Yue was dismissed this inst. and paid one month's wages in lieu of notice.

*ja Kennedy*  
D. S. I.

Sen. Del. 1/0

U. S. I. Div.

9  
7 12 39

Misc.No. 707/39.

"B"  
B'Well  
Dec. 5, 39.

1.

REPORT OF KING HAN SCHOOL, HOUSE 24, LANE 1603  
BUBBLING WELL ROAD.

At 10 a.m. 5-12-39, a Chinese female named Tsang Moon, Sz, wife of the Principal of the King Han School, House 24, Lane 1603 Bubbling Well Road, came to the station and reported that her husband had been intimidated at the above mentioned address, and that she was frightened that he would suffer harm.

The undersigned and S.D.O. accompanied the female to the King Han School where the Principal Tsang Ling Fee 許志飛 was interviewed. He stated that he previously employed four male and four female Chinese teachers at this school, but at present only the four female teachers are employed there. Trouble originated about seven months ago when two male Chinese known to the Principal as Yeung Yin Sien employed at the King Kuo School, Weihaiwei Road and Wong Hui Yuen ex-teacher from the Postung Middle School, visited the premises and asked the Principal to become a member of the Education Section under the proposed Wong Ching Wei regime and teach his pupils accordingly. The principal pointed out to the two visitors that the school was non political and after some further talk both men left the premises. They returned about two months ago and asked the Principal if he had changed his mind regarding joining the new Education Section. He gave them the same answer as he did on the first occasion

(Handwritten notes and signatures on the left margin)

Misc.No. 707/39.

1/Sheet 2.

they called. No threats were employed by the visitors. One of the Chinese teachers named Tsao Ben Yue employed at the school was a member of the newly formed Education Section and attempted to convert the other seven teachers but without success. Three of the male teachers fearing reprisals if they did not join, left the school on 5-15-39 leaving the principal to operate the school with four female teachers. The other teacher Tsao Ben Yue was dismissed this date and paid one month's wages in lieu of notice.

*J. Kennedy*  
D. S. I.

Sen. Dist. 1/c

D. S. I. Div.

Chinese-American Daily News - 6.12.39 (R.M.)

THE POSITION OF SCHOOLS IN SHANGHAI

Yesterday it was reported that the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government had issued an order instructing all the schools in Shanghai registered with the department to remove to North Kiangsu. Enquiries revealed that the Education Department had not issued such an order. It seems that about a month ago when circumstances in Shanghai were very bad and when it could not be ascertained how long these schools would be able to continue, the Education Department had instructed these schools to expedite the lessons so as to be ready to wind up their affairs in case of emergency.

However, should the oppression of schools registered with this Education Department endanger their existence in Shanghai, other suitable means will be devised to cope with the situation. For the present, there is no necessity to remove the schools.

TYH

G. 90M

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.                     

D.C. Special Branch /84467/

**REPORT**

Date November 22, 19 39

Subject Propaganda matter of pro-Wang Ching Wei nature - received by

local schools

Made by D. I. Fan Lien-pih

Forwarded by                     

*See also  
11/22/39*

*This Report*

*E.*

Copies of a handbill entitled "An Admission to the Teaching Staff in the Kiangsu Province" ( 蘇省教育界通告 ), purporting to have emanated from the "Kiangsu Provincial Kuomintang Party Headquarters" ( 蘇省黨部 ) have been recently received through the post by local middle and primary schools. This handbill urges the teaching staff to support the "Peace Movement" sponsored by Mr. Wang Ching Wei and requests the faculty members who were previously serving in the interior to resume classes at their former places of abode.

It is reported that the propaganda matter in question was prepared by the Education Committee of the Wang Ching Wei clique.

A specimen copy of the handbill is attached herewith together with translation.



*Pan Lien-pih*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

An Addition to the Teaching Staff  
in the Kiangsu Province

The Province of Kiangsu has long enjoyed a good name in the field of education. This is undoubtedly due to the endeavours of all teachers in this province. Following the outbreak of August 13 Hostilities, a number of them have departed for the South-West with the result that schools had to be closed. However as the situation has gradually improved, teachers proceeded to Shanghai and reopened schools under the protection of the neutrality of the foreign settlements, with a view to enabling the students to continue their studies and on the other hand earning a living for themselves.

There have been splendid achievements both spiritually and materially in the course of the development of the education scheme of the Kiangsu Province during the past ten years under the guidance of Mr. Chow (Fu-hai) but the recent suspension of classes in this province was the direct result of the current hostilities for which the national government is to blame because she fought without first estimating her own strength.

It appears strange that you, being members of the intelligentsia, have opposed the "Peace Movement" which has been sponsored by Mr. Wang Ching Wei and placed your confidence in foreign assistance.

At the present stage of hostilities, over ten provinces have been lost and some one million soldiers killed. The people become poorer and poorer while the government's finances are exhausted, presenting an

opportunity for the Communists to enter the country and thus, the public are falling into the trap of the "3rd International"

Mr. Wang Ching Wei is the back bone of the Kuomintang Party. He has been trying to secure peace in order to deliver the people from fire and water despite many handicaps ahead of him and the accusations of the public. He prepares to recover the lost territory without impairing the integrity and sovereignty of the nation. The new regime is to be established shortly and there are many things which may require your valuable co-operation.

You are expected to forward your suggestions concerning measures as to the resumption of classes etc. in your former places of abode. If you ignore this opportunity and continue to live at such places as you are at present staying, you are no better than a fool and will not be respected by wise persons.

It is for your own benefit to choose the right course now.

Signed: "Kiangsu Provincial  
Kuomintang Party H'qrts."

*Handwritten notes at the top of the page, possibly a title or reference number.*

*Handwritten date: 11/26/39*

"A"

Misc. 1047/39.

Central  
Nov. 21st,

39.

1.

LETTERS RECEIVED BY THE WEI LING  
MIDDLE SCHOOL FROM 76 JESSFIELD  
ROAD.

Sir,

During the afternoon of November 20, 1939 Miss Dorothea Wang (王德芬), Principal of the Wei Ling Middle School and Mr. C.H. Chen (陳其昌), Principal of the Yee Zung Middle School (易宗), 7 The Bund, called upon the D.C. Special Branch at Police Headquarters in connection with the receipt through the post by the school authorities of certain correspondence emanating from the so-called "Educational Committee of the Kiangsu Provincial Government."

Three identical mimeograph letters have been received by Miss Wang and Mr. Chen from the above organization demanding that they register and furnish certain information regarding their students and staff.

The first letter was received on October 21 and enclosed a form to be filled in and forwarded to 76 Jessfield Road within 10 days.

This letter was ignored and was followed by another which was received on October 31. This letter reminds the recipients that they have not complied with the Committee's instructions and advises that a representative be sent to 76 Jessfield Road at 3p.m. November 4.



*Handwritten notes on the left margin: D.S. Hill*

*Handwritten initials or marks on the left margin.*

*Handwritten notes at the bottom left margin.*

1/2.

On November 14 a third letter was received by the school authorities again reminding them that they have still not complied with the Committee's request.

The letters are not of a threatening nature and give no indication of what will take place if the instructions are not complied with.

Both Miss Wang and Mr. Chen state that they had no intention of complying with the instructions.

Their schools are registered with the Chungking Government.

There are 576 Chinese students and 32 teachers.

Detectives will keep in touch with the school authorities.

Letters forwarded to Headquarters for examination.

*Letter in custody of school warden*

*Phenix*  
D. S. I.

*Wh...*  
Sen. Det. i/c. *2/1/11*

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

F.C.F.

First Letter.

Wei Ling Girls Middle School,

You are hereby notified that acting upon instructions this Association will dominate all educational undertakings within the precincts of Kiangse Province prior to the formal establishment of the Kiangse Provincial Government. A large number of Public and Private Middle Schools of this Province have already resumed their classes in Shanghai, but the registration procedure is necessary for them to carry on, in order to prepare to remove to their former addresses. However, we issue you the lists consisting of (1) Register of Students names, (2) Register of Teachers names, (3) Report of the General View of the Present Organization, (4) Statements of Accounts of the Financial Condition and (5) The plan for removing to their former addresses and expect that these forms will be filled and forwarded to this Association within 10 days limit, so as to keep record for future reference. You are also requested that a representative be assigned to register your school at this Association (Hwa Tsung, No. 76 Jessfield Road). This office administers the Provincial execution and do not neglect the instructions. In case some of the schools are involved in financial difficulties, this Association will consider the matter and render administrative remedy if possible.

The Educational Committee of  
the Kiangse Provincial Government  
20-10-39.

Second Letter.

Wei Ling Girls Middle School,

With reference to the previous letter issued by this Association instructing you to fill the printed forms for registration purpose within 10 days as well as to despatch a representative from your school, we again instruct you to have those forms filled and forwarded into this office without hesitation. A large number of the schools have already completed their registrations, but there are still a number of schools who have hesitated in doing so. You are advised not to delay the formal procedure adopted by this office and furthermore a meeting including all Principals will be held at 3p.m. on the 4-11-39 at No. 76 Jessfield Road. Your Principal is invited to interview Mr. Woo Zoong Ying for consultation.

The Educational Committee  
of the Kiangsu Provincial  
Government.

31-10-39.

Third Letter.

Wei Ling Girls Middle School,

With reference to the five printed forms and letters issued to you for filling and registration purpose, we, so far, have not yet received your completed forms. It is hereby notified that you ought to hand in the forms within one week from this date. You are warned not to delay further.

The Educational Committee  
of the Kiangsu Provincial  
Government.

12-10-36.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch. *Isididol*

REPORT

Date...October 27, 1939.

Subject (in full) "Chinese-American Daily News" - Resuscitation of middle school feud in the form of correspondence.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by ..... D.S.I. Golder

Forwarded herewith is a translation of a letter appearing in the October 26th issue of the "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日報) which would appear to be the beginning of another "Correspondence" campaign between various factions in the local middle schools and in connection with which I would respectfully seek the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch).

*Sir, Enquiries are made regarding this school*

*C-27/10  
Seen by D.C. (S.B.)  
27-10-39*

*D.S.I. Golder*

D. C. (Special Branch)

October 26, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following letter dated October 20 written by a student of the Kiangsu Provincial Nan Tung Middle School (江蘇省南東中學):

THE KIANGSU PROVINCIAL NAN TUNG MIDDLE SCHOOL

It has been rumored for a long time that Feng Nych-chung (馮錫章), the President of our school, has turned a traitor. For this reason, he has applied for leave of absence under the pretext of indisposition from the Education Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government. The affairs of the school have thus been handled by the Chief Instructor and the Dean appointed by the Education Department. Later the Chief Instructor owing to certain private affairs returned on leave to his native place, with the result that the Dean is alone responsible for the affairs of the school. However, owing to the fact that the President had misdirected the funds of the school it has been in dire financial difficulty. Moreover a number of the students have formed a "School-Support Committee," a few of them not knowing the true facts believe the Dean desires to usurp the position of President of the school. Consequently, the Dean, as a proof of his frankness, has left the school. A serious dispute is now brewing in the school due to the activities of a small number of members of the "School-Support Committee" who are inviting the return of the President. This trouble has become more and more aggravated by reason of interference by certain teachers of the school, with the result that other teachers have applied for leave and left.

As your paper is known for upholding justice, I therefore write you this letter in the hope that it be published so as to enable the public to gain some knowledge of the actual facts of the trouble.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following telegram:

WANG CHING-WEI'S PROPOSED GOVERNMENT

Tokyo, October 25.

A statement was made to-day by a spokesman of the Japanese Gaimusho to the effect that so far no definite date had been fixed for the formal inauguration of the new regime under the leadership of Wang Ching-wei. The spokesman denied the report that Wang Ching-wei had carried out negotiations with the National Government... Transocean.

Chinese-American Daily News, Ta Mei Pao:

Tsingtao, October 26.

According to information reaching here to-day, the Peiping Provisional Government and the "Reformed Government" have decided to call a joint meeting of the respective Executive Committees here on October 28, when Wang Ching-wei, Liang Hung-tse and Wang Keh-min will be present. .. United Press.

10. 29 (PM)

NOTICE BY TWO EDUCATIONALISTS

Ling Tseng-kung (林震平) and Lieu Tih (劉秩) publish the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Chinese-American Daily News" :-

We have been working with educational circles for a number of years and have always observed the laws of the government and obeyed its orders. On the outbreak of the war of resistance, we complied with the policy of the National Government and undertook educational work that is helpful to the war of resistance.

Forced by circumstances, we have now left Shanghai for Chungking, thereby putting a stop to all rumours. Lest a misunderstanding should arise, we hereby publish this notice.

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 2, 1936

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9401.

Subject :- List of schools in the Settlement reported to have underground political connection with the Wang Ching Wei clique.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

(19)

8

SECRET

14.10.39

MEMO.

Comms

to

Information  
We have a school  
is in receipt of  
grants and from  
time to time

CONFIDENTIAL

to SACG



*J. H. Robertson*

D.C. Special Branch.

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 740

D.I. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date October 7, 1939.

Subject List of schools in the Settlement reported to have underground political connections with the Wang Ching Wei clique

Made by H.S. Bin Tse-liang

Forwarded by C. D. I

Forwarded herewith is a list of those schools in the Settlement for the control of which members of the Wang Ching Wei clique are reported to have been making serious advances for some time. A number of the principals or their deputies of these schools are known to have become members of the Wang Ching Wei clique. Some of these individuals have for some years past been close associates of Chow Vai-hai (周偉海), formerly Commissioner of Education of the Kiangsu Provincial Government and at present one of the right-hand men of Wang Ching Wei. According to information in hand, the remainder have capitulated before monetary inducements and/or threats of violence, to which members of the notorious Wang clique would have no hesitation in giving effect if those whom they approach should turn down in defiance their demand for surrender. This desperate determination of Wang's clique has been unmistakably demonstrated in the case of Wu Tse-chien (吳志薦), the late President of the Shanghai Girls' University, who was assassinated on September 4, 1939, almost immediately following his publication of an announcement in the local Chinese press, categorically denouncing Wang Ching Wei's cause.

Sih Tse-liang  
C. D. I

D.C. (Special Branch)

List of those schools in the Settlement the principals or their deputies of which have been reported as having joined the local pro-Wang Ching Wei circle.

<u>Name &amp; address of school</u>	<u>Brief particulars</u>
Private Shanghai Middle School (私立上海中學) Shanghai Primary School (上海小學) Shanghai Kindergarten (上海幼稚園) Shanghai Normal School (上海幼稚師範學校), 460 Chengtu Road.	Chen Chi-zung (陳濟強), ex-principal of these four schools, has recently been denounced on a number of occasions as being a pro-Wang Ching Wei element by the local Chinese press. These schools originally had a total of over 4,000 students but due to the change of allegiance of their principal, the number has dwindled to some 1,700. Mr. Ling Kong-hou, Chairman of the Board of Directors of the school, is at present responsible for the affairs of the school. The private Shanghai Middle School is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.
Shanghai Girls' University (上海女子大學) Shanghai Girls' Middle School (上海女子中學) Shanghai Girls' Primary School (上海女子小學) 451 Taku Road.	Woo Ts-chien (吳志堅), late President of the University and concurrently principal of the two lower grade schools, secretly joined sometime in July, 1939, but subsequently renounced the Wang Ching Wei clique. Upon an announcement being made in the local press in early September, clarifying his anti-Wang and anti-peace attitude and pledging his loyalty towards the Chungking Government, he was mortally shot on September 4, 1939 on the university premises. Following Woo's death, the Board of Directors of the school decided to dissolve the university forthwith and appointe Ling Kong-hou (林慶隆), Chairman of the Board, to take charge of the affairs of the Middle and Primary school departments in the capacity of acting principal. The school has a total of some 900 students and is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

New China University  
(新中國大學), 183  
Nanyang Road.

Loo Sih-yoong (盧錫榮),  
President of the University,  
is reported to have become a  
follower of Wang Ching Wei  
and attended the 6th National  
Congress of the Chinese  
Kuomintang sponsored by Wang  
Ching Wei. The school has  
at present some 100 students  
and is not in receipt of a  
grant-in-aid from the Council.

Great China University  
(大夏大學), 1081/  
1081 Bubbling Well  
Road.

Foo Tsch-ying (傅錫英) alias  
Foo Zuh-sui (傅式瑞), the  
nominal President of the  
university, is a member of  
the Wang Ching Wei clique,  
who attended the 6th National  
Congress of the Chinese Kuomin-  
tang sponsored by Wang Ching  
Wei. The school is now in  
the hands of Loo Chi-chen  
(盧維曾), the Dean, who is  
loyal to the Chungking Govern-  
ment, and is not yet affected  
by the political affiliations  
of Foo Zuh-sui. There is a  
total of some 600 students  
in this school.

Deo Chung Middle School  
for Girls (德中女子中學),  
564 Avenue Road.

Tsui Chien-ngoo (崔堅吾),  
the Principal, is reported to  
have joined the Wang Ching  
Wei clique and attended the  
6th National Congress of the  
Chinese Kuomintang sponsored  
by Wang Ching Wei. The school  
is in receipt of a grant-in-  
aid from the Council and has  
at present 1,400 students.

Jao Kwang Middle School  
(僑光中學), 996  
Connaught Road, C.O.L.

Chang Ih-sung (張一鋒), who  
recently succeeded Wu Chi-zeh  
(吳鑑澤) as the principal of  
the school, when it was situated  
at 826 Ferry Road, is reported  
to have joined the Wang Ching  
Wei clique. The school has  
since removed to the present  
address while its primary  
school department was removed  
to the Li Jen (立人) Primary  
School, 707/12 Gordon Road.  
The school is in receipt of  
the grant-in-aid from the Council  
and has a total of over 700  
students.

Kwang Hsia Middle and Primary School (滬西中小學), 40 Koolmein Road.

Ming Kuo Middle School (民國中學), Shanghai Evening Middle School (上海夜中學), 289 Weinsaiwei Road.

Wu Peh Middle & Primary School (滬北中小學), 541 North Shanse Road.

Wu Kwang Middle School (滬光中學), Lane 541, 4 North Shanse Rd.

Sing Kwen Vocational Middle School (新寰中學), 270/7 Chung-king Road.

Loo Sih-yoong (盧錫榮), Principal of the school, is reported to be a follower of Wang Ching Wei and attended the 6th National Congress of the Chinese Kuomintang sponsored by Wang Ching Wei. Chow Loh-san (周樂山), responsible member of the faculty of the school, is also reported to have joined Wang Ching Wei's following. The school is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council, and has some 1,100 students.

Feng In-sien (馮一元), the Principal of these four schools, is reported to be a supporter of Wang Ching Wei's cause. Of these four schools, the Ming Kuo Middle School is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council. They have a total of approximately 1,040, 40, 500 and 700 students respectively.

Chang Chung-kwen (張仲藎), ex-principal of this school, is reported to have participated in local pro-Wang activities in the educational field. Disturbances occurred in the school on September 13, 1939, when students demanded Chang Sing-pah (張新禧), then principal of the school and the successor of Chang Chung-kwen to make a definite statement as regards the connection between Chang Chung-kwen and the school administration. Chang Sing-pah subsequently resigned and the Board of Directors of the school appointed on 21/9/39 Woo Zai-nien (吳瑞年) to be successor. The school is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council and has approximately 2,000 students (including those of the primary school departments.)

Kiangsu Provincial  
Soochow Middle School  
(江蘇省蘇州中學)  
53 Foochow Road.

Tung Tse-sien (童錫猷), the  
Principal, is reported to be  
member of the Wang Ching  
Wei clique.

Kiangsu Provincial  
Soochow Normal  
School for girls  
(江蘇省蘇州女子師範學校)  
1826, Sinza Road.

Yang Tsung-yui (楊震宇),  
the Principal, is reported to  
be a follower of Wang Ching  
Wei. The school has at present  
some 300 students.

Kiangsu Provincial  
Chingkiang Middle  
School (江蘇省清江  
中學), 97 Jinkee  
Road.

Hoo Zoong-ying (何仲英),  
the acting Principal, is  
reported to have joined the  
following of Wang Ching Wei.  
The school has at present  
some 100 students.

Kiangsu Provincial  
Wusieh Normal School  
(江蘇省蕪湖師範學校)

Tseu Yueh-sing (周毓生), the  
Principal, of these schools, is a  
fellower of Wang Ching Wei.

Private Changchow Middle  
School (私立常州中學),  
75 Love Lane.

Ming Kwong Middle School  
(明光中學), 2 Kiaochow  
Road.

Tong Tseng Yang (湯增敬),  
the Principal of the school,  
is reported to have recently  
joined the Wang Ching Wei  
clique. The school is in re-  
ceipt of a grant-in-aid from  
the Council. The number of  
students in this school toge-  
ther with that of the primary  
school department is approxi-  
mately 1,000.

Tong Tseng Yang is also the  
principal of the Kuo Peng (國  
豐) Primary School  
at the same address, which  
has some 500 students but is  
not in receipt of a grant-in-  
aid from the Council.

蘇州中小學  
Loh Hwa Middle &  
Primary School,  
Lane 268, 17  
Elgin Road.

Tsang Tien-poh (張天伯), the  
Principal, is reported to have  
joined the Wang Ching Wei clique.  
The school has some 240 students

Chun Yih Middle and  
Primary School for  
Girls (群益女子  
中學), Lane 268, 17  
Elgin Road.

Wen Chang Middle and  
Primary School (文昌  
中小學), 894 Boone  
Road.

Chien Shu Middle School  
(建樹中學), 587  
Weihaiwei Road.

Chung Hwa Middle and  
Primary School (中華  
中小學), 596 Teepoo  
Road.

Chung Hwa Primary School  
for girls (中華女子小學),  
Lane 520, 136 North Sco-  
Chow Road.

Dao Ih Middle and  
Primary School (道  
一中小學), 712  
Avenue Road.

but is not in receipt of  
a grant-in-aid from the  
Council.

Tsang Tien-pah (張天白),  
the Principal, is reported  
to have joined the Wang  
Ching Wei clique. The  
school has some 500 students  
but is not in receipt of a  
grant-in-aid from the Council.

Foong Kwang-chia (符光甲),  
the Principal, is reported  
to have joined the Wang  
Ching Wei clique. The  
school has some 1,100 stu-  
dents and is not in receipt  
of a grant-in-aid from the  
Council.

Ching Kwang-mei (金光媚),  
the Dean, is reported to be  
among the following of Wang  
Ching Wei. She attended the  
6th National Congress of  
the Chinese Kuomintang  
recently convened by Wang  
Ching Wei. The school has some 200  
students and is not in receipt  
of a grant-in-aid from the  
Council.

Yang Yueh-mai (楊月才),  
the Principal, is reported to  
be among the following of  
Wang Ching Wei. This school  
is in receipt of a grant-in-  
aid from the Council, and has  
some 800 students.

Hsiao Hao (蕭浩), the  
Principal, is reported to  
be among the following of  
Wang Ching Wei. This  
school, which has some 200  
students, is not in receipt  
of a grant-in-aid from the  
Council.

Zung Chien (程建), the  
Principal, is reported to  
have joined the Wang Ching  
Wei clique. The school is in receipt of  
a grant-in-aid from the  
Council. It has at present  
some 240 students.

Yuan Tung Primary School (遠東小學), 4 North Shanse Rd.

Lung Chien (龍建), the Principal, is reported to have joined the Wang Ching Wei clique. This school has some 200 students and is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Li Jen Primary School (立人小學), Lane 707, 8-12 Gordon Road.

Wang Yien (王奠), the Principal, is reported to have become a member of the Wang Ching Wei clique. The school is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council. It has some 290 students.

Tsung Kung Primary School (崇公小學), Lane 1536, 261 Sinza Road.

Ling Tsung-kung (林崇公), the Principal, is reported to have joined the Wang Ching Wei clique. The school has a total of some 230 students and is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Wei Kung Middle & Primary School (為公小學), Lane 152, 6, Chengtu Road.

Li Kwei-shiung (李歸熊), the Principal, is reported to have joined the Wang Ching Wei clique. The school has at present some 250 students and is in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Wu Kiang Primary School (吳江小學), Lane 146, 19, North Chekiang Road.

Lieu Fu (劉扶), the Principal, is reported to have joined the Wang Ching Wei clique. The school has a total of some 300 students and is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council.

Chih Tzu (持志小學) University, 359 Connaught Road.

Ho Sz-tseng (何世楨), the President, is a local lawyer and has had political affiliations previously. In early September, 1939, his arrest was ordered by the National Government upon his dismissal from the membership of the Kuomintang for his pro-peace attitude. Recently he established connection with members of the Wang Clique, which would give him support in dealing with those students holding views antagonistic to those of his own. Hence, on September 13, 1939, a number of unruly elements raided and removed from the school, chops, seals, documents etc., to the Western District, C.O.L., at the

instance of the President, thereby frustrating the preparations of a "school protection Committee" formed by the students to oust Ho Sz-teeng from the school and to take over control of the school affairs.

On September 15, 1939, the Ministry of Education of the National Government ordered the suspension of the school and the transfer of the students to other institutions.

25103

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 23 1929

### **Court Holds 2 Detectives For Assault**

Two Chinese detectives, turned over to the Settlement police on Thursday, yesterday were brought before the First Special District Court accused of assaulting a student of the Shanghai Academy.

The officers did not beat up the student on their own initiative, police said, but were simply taking instructions from another student, Chiu Chen-tse, who is also behind bars.

The incident took place on Tuesday when Chiu and the victim had a petty quarrel in the student dormitory. Angered by the latter's aggressiveness, it was alleged, Chiu called in the detectives to help him in giving the youth a licking.

Realizing the seriousness of the victim's injuries, police said, Chiu called for an ambulance to take his schoolmate to the Paulun Hospital. Attending physicians said the patient was in a critical condition.

Meanwhile, both the detectives and Chiu were held by the court on writs of detention. The detectives gave their names as Wong Pi-ching (CDC 301) and Li Pah-chin (CDC 215).

P-1-1  
filed  
25/9

Central China Daily News publishes the following article :-

19.9.39 (PM)

SCHOOL SUPPORTS WANG CHING-WEI'S PEACE MOVEMENT

To Chairman Wang of the Central Executive Committee,

Since the commencement of the war of resistance, many people have been killed and the country is on the verge of disaster. You are leading us in the peace movement and to extinguish the red conflagration with the object of maintaining the independence and liberty of the nation and to save the people from "the deep sea and the burning flames".

I, as a headmaster, will lead the entire body of teachers and students to support you.

Wang Zau-yung (王造時), Principal,  
together with the entire body of  
1,500 students of the privately  
established Chui Nyi Middle School  
of Shanghai (春毅中學).

September 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News dated Sept.16:

An Open Letter Addressed to Students by the  
Shanghai Municipality Students Association  
Exposing a Corrupt Educationalist

The man who instigated all the troubles in various schools is Chiang Chien-pah (蔣建波), the special envoy of the Ministry of Education of the National Government who has already become disloyal and pro-Communist. Unable to control the schools in Shanghai and fearing that he might be censured by his master in Chungking, he created all these troubles in order to be in a position to justify the expenditure of the \$10,000 he was receiving monthly from Chungking.

Everyone knows the low character of Chiang Chien-pah. He was the first to propose peace and when he was turned away by members of the peace movement, because of his low character, he had sought the co-operation of the communists. He is now using the "Chinese-American Daily News" as his mouth-piece.

September 15, 1939.

Afternoon Translation

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following two letters:-

THE TUNG NAN PROFESSIONAL MIDDLE SCHOOL

Following the exposure by your paper of the disloyalty of our acting Principal Sung Yao-zai (孫耀才), the following notice was posted up in the school on September 11:-

"A telegram has been received from Principal Kuo to the effect that as the acting Principal Sung Yao-zai has on several occasions tendered his resignation, it has now been accepted. Beginning with this term, Liu Boo-tsin (劉步新) will be in charge of all the affairs of the Tung Nan Professional Middle School (東南職業中學)."

This school is attached to the Tung Nan Medical College (東南醫學院), of which the President is Kuo Che-yaun (郭澤元) who is serving in the army in the interior. Sung Yao-zai is now a traitor. The notice says only that Sung will no longer be the acting Principal; it does not say whether Sung will continue to teach lessons or not.

The students are bitterly criticising Sung. If he should be so bold as to return to the school, it is sure that he will be so beaten up that not a piece of skin will remain whole on his body.

A student of the Tung Nan Professional Middle School.  
September 12.

The Pootung Middle School

The students became very angry upon learning through your paper that Hwang Mei-yung (黃美蓉), Principal of the Pootung Middle School (浦東中學), was co-operating with the puppet organization. We are now devising measures to wipe off that humiliation for the sake of the reputation of the school.

Many important teachers and employees of this school have been bought over with a monthly subsidy of \$50 to keep a watch on the students. A number of students have also been bought over and utilized as hirelings to adopt under-hand measures to deal with loyal students. We hope the public will render us assistance.

A section of the students of the Pootung Middle School.

September 12.

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following letter from one Yang Wei-ying:- 12-3-39 (P)

Yang Wei-ying's Refutation

On September 11, your paper reported that Yang Wei-ying (楊蔚蔭) had been appointed director of the Wu Poh and Min Kuo Middle and Primary Schools.

I was a director of the Wu Poh Middle and Primary School (吳淞中學校) long before the January 28 Incident when the school was located in Chapel. At that time Tsiang Hwei-soo (蔣懷素) and Wang Shiao-lan (王曉蘭) were also directors of the school. I did nothing for the school but solicited some \$600 for the purchase of books.

After the outbreak of the August 13 Incident, I did not know to what place the school had removed. I have never been informed that the Board of Directors of the Wu Poh Middle and Primary School and the Min Kuo Middle and Primary School (民國中學校) had been reorganized and that I have been appointed as a director.

I have been in Shanghai over 10 years and am now old and infirm. Recently Messrs. Yu Li-tung (俞利東) and Wen Lan-ting (溫蘭亭) invited me to be a director of the Refugee Children Training Institute. I rendered some assistance. My life has been an idle one with several rounds of mahjong and a game of Chinese chess. All this is true.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL #31  
S. B. REC  
No. S. B. D. 7001  
22 6 40

June 21, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao :-

LETTER TO THE EDITOR FROM COMMITTEE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF  
THE IV CLASSES OF THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL ESTABLISHED  
BY THE KINGSU PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT

The report published in your newspaper about our school and about the demands of the students is untrue.

We hereby give you the correct demands of the students :-

- (1) The school will give a written guarantee that no patriotic students will be dismissed.
- (2) The school will give a written guarantee that no reorganization or surrender of the school will be made.
- (3) The fundamental freedom of the students, such as the holding of class meetings and the issuing of magazines, will be supported by the school.
- (4) Classes will remain open during the summer vacation.
- (5) The Federation of students of all classes will be restored.
- (6) Examination papers of graduates of the class of Junior Middle III will be made public so that no patriotic students may be dismissed under this pretext.
- (7) Representatives of students will be allowed to participate in school affairs meetings so that the finances and the affairs of the school may be made public.
- (8) Students who are known to be traitors will be dismissed.

We hope that a correction will be published in your newspaper.

February 7, 1940.

Afternoon Translation.

National Herald :-

LOCAL SCHOOLS TO REMAIN OPEN ON SPRING FESTIVAL

Recently, local schools received a notice from "The Shanghai Educational Circles Federation", stating that all schools will have a three days' holiday at the Spring Festival.

According to an investigation made, there is no legal educational body in Shanghai known by the name of "The Shanghai Educational Circles Federation". It is clear that undesirables are using this name to mislead the public for local schools will remain open as usual during the Spring Festival.

SHANGHAI YOUNG

May 20, 1940.

Morning Translation.

National Herald :-

TROUBLE IN THE SHANGHAI MIDDLE SCHOOL .

After the defection of Chen Chi-zung in autumn last year, serious trouble occurred in the Shanghai Middle School and this resulted in Chen retiring from the post of Principal of this school and of its three affiliated organs, namely, the Shanghai Primary School, the Shanghai Normal School and the Shanghai Kindergarten, while Messrs. Yu Ya-ching, Ling Kong-hou, Wen Lai-ting and L.T. Yuan, Chairmen of the Boards of Directors of these schools, were appointed concurrently as Principals of these four schools.

After the formal inauguration of the puppet government of Wang Ching-wei in Nanking and his assumption of office, Chen appointed many of his trusted men, at present teaching in the Shanghai Middle School, to posts in the Nanking Government under false names. They are not required to attend office but are given high pay monthly; in the meantime they can still carry on their teaching.

When the students of these schools, including the entire body of students of the first and second grade in the senior middle school of the south branch at the corner of Bubbling Well and Chengtu Roads, learnt of this state of affairs, they went on strike and demanded that every member of the teaching staff clarify his stand; they also declared that they have no wish to study in a school which is actually the private property of Chen Chi-zung. Upon learning of the trouble, the new Principals advised the students to resume their studies and at the same time they issued a statement completely denying the allegation that the schools belongs to a private individual.

It is learned that as a result of this action, the students have agreed to resume studies to-day but they are said to be still devising adequate ways and means to deal with those teachers who are holding positions with the puppet government.

May 20, 1940.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News (Comment) :-

The clear understanding of educational matters on the part of the Chairmen of the Boards of Directors and Principals of the Shanghai Middle School, the Shanghai Primary School, the Shanghai Normal School and the Shanghai Kindergarten and the impartial attitude adopted by them as revealed in their notice appearing in the local Press yesterday deserve the highest commendation and respect from the public.

Although we are still ignorant of the object of the publication of this notice, we are confident that the four Principals will continue to maintain in a responsible manner the administration of these four schools.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL GOV.  
S. B. K.  
No. S. B. D. 7401  
Date 26 5 40

May 24, 1940.

Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News publishes the following article:-

DISAFFECTED EDUCATIONALISTS

During the period when Liang Hung-tse was President of the Executive Yuan of the "Reformed Government," Zee Yung-chu (蔡元培), a member of the educational circles in Shanghai, was the first to betray his conscience and work in the interests of his "masters." He directed his activities particularly against those schools established by provincial governments. The methods employed by him were cunning and cruel in the extreme and he made every effort, until it succeeded, in bringing about the disaffection of educationalists of standing. As a result, a number of "cold-blooded" educationalists became disaffected and blinded to their proper interests.

The following is a list of disaffected educationalists :-

(1) Zien Wei-tsong (曾澤生), formerly Chief of the Education Department of the Fudan University and principal of the Kuo Kwang Middle School (國光中學). He is now a Senior Departmental Chief of the Ministry of Education of the puppet regime and concurrently Secretary to the Preparatory Committee for the restoration of the puppet Central University.

The disaffection of Zien Wei-tsong is not unexpected, because almost everything he did in his life was mean and shameless. After his graduation from Columbia University in U.S.A., he returned to China and, determined to recover the money he had spent for his education, he founded the Kuo Kwang Middle School. The majority of the important officials of this school were members of his clan and for some time the school was better known as "Zien's Family Chapel." Subsequently, he entered the Fudan University and obtained the post of Chief of the Education Department of the university, this following the departure of Mr. Chen Li-kiang (陳立賢), the former head, for Chungking. Due to the fact that he had won the favour of a certain prominent person, he was elected last year as a member of the S.M.C. Library Committee.

Prior to his revocation of allegiance, his relatives and friends gave him advice to which he paid no attention. This clearly indicates his slavish nature. Recently, he issued an open letter addressed to the students of the Education Department of the Fudan University, in which he vilified our supreme leader, General Chiang Kai-shek. Readers, think over it! Are these the words of a man?

(2) Chen Che-chen (陳濟成), formerly principal of the privately-established Shanghai Middle School and at present a member of the Standing Committee of the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission of the puppet regime.

Chen has always regarded the school as a sort of a shop and used the "blood and sweat" of the family heads of the students for his personal enjoyment. Some time ago he had a wonderful idea whereby he formed "Four Schools General Office" on the lines of a general sales office in

May 24, 1940.

Morning Translation

business concerns. Through his consummate flattery, he rose to the rank of a prominent person and made a fortune from charity. However, as he held no official rank, he changed his allegiance.

(3) Chang Tsong-wei (張仲英), formerly principal of the Sin Wen Vocational School (新文職業學校) and secretary to the Shanghai Middle School established by the provincial government. The nature of his present office with the puppet regime is not known.

Together with his elder brother named Chang Sin-pah (張心平), Chang Tsong-wei established a vocational school under the name of Sin Wen to denote their joint investment. Due to slack business, he, as secretary of the Shanghai Middle School, induced those students, who had failed to pass the entrance examination for the Shanghai Middle School, to enter the Sin Wen Vocational School.

(4) Zee Soo-tsang (張素中) was formerly principal of the Kiangsi Vocational School (江西職業學校) and is at present a senior official attached to the puppet National Government.

After his disaffection, Zee published in the "Central China Daily News," the mouthpiece of Wang Ching-wei's faction, an open letter addressed to the students of the Kiangsi Vocational School. In this ridiculous article, he made slanderous attacks on our leader, they were like the cries of a beast.

(5) Chang Ih-sung (張一鵬), formerly of the Chiao Kwang Middle School (交通中學).

(6) Koo Chi-wu (顧志武), formerly of the Tsing Nyien Middle School (清年中學).

(7) Chang Yung-tshung (張永忠), an employee of the Social Affairs Bureau of the former Shanghai City Government.

February 28, 1940.

Morning Translation.

National Herald :-

NEW HEADMASTER FOR SOOCHOW NORMAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

After its removal to Shanghai, Yang Tsung-yui (楊正宇) was in charge of the Soochow Normal School for Girls, established by the Kiangsu Provincial Government. Afterwards it was discovered that Yang inclined to the side of the traitors and he was dismissed. The responsibility for school affairs then went to Chow Yin-yen (周允言). News from Northern Kiangsu now reveals that Chin Chung-hwa (金宗華), Commissioner of the Educational Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, has selected Wu Tsung-chia (吳宗嘉), Proctor of the school, to be Acting Headmaster and that an order to that effect will arrive here soon.

It is learned that Wu Tsung-chia, B.A. of the Central University, has been a teacher of the Soochow Normal School for Girls for many years, and prior to the Sino-Japanese hostilities was chief of the primary section of that school.

To Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Chin so-American Daily News  
Hwa Pao, National Herald :-

LOCAL CHINESE ADVISED TO REMAIN LOYAL

In reply to a telegram which they sent on New Year Day expressing their regards, the local education and cultural bodies have received a telegram from Mr. Chen Lih-fu, Minister of Education of the National Government, urging them to redouble their efforts to keep up the spirit of the Chinese people and to remain loyal.

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**3**

D 9400

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~ 7400

## REPORT

Date August 25, 1939.

Subject: Dinner Party Park Hotel by Sino-Polish Cultural Association

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

A private dinner party to be given by the Sino-Polish Cultural Association will take place in the Park Hotel at 8 p.m. August 25th, 1939. The office of this body is located at Chungking and a Mr. S.M. Lee (Professor ?) is the local representative, the Polish Minister to China being Honorary President.

Invitations were sent out four days ago and were received by the Polish Consulate, the R.S.V.P. to Mr. S.M. Lee, 384 Avenue Foch.

No information regarding number of guests or their names is available but the Polish Minister, Consul and two three members of the Polish Legation and Consulate will attend. The Chinese guests will include several persons connected with the Chungking Government.

D.S.S. Roloff  
C.I.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 400

Section 1, Special Branch 6/11/39 39

REPORT

Date August 26, 1939

Subject Sino-Polish Cultural Association - Farewell dinner party to Polish Minister.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by C. G. ...

*Z.P. Sir, Information. R. D. ... A.Y. 26/8.*

between 8 p.m. and 11 p.m. on August 25, 1939 a private dinner party was held in the Grill Room of the Park Hotel under the auspices of the Sino-Polish Cultural Association in honour of Mr. Georges Barthel de Weyden-thal, Polish Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipoten-tiary in China, who will leave for Poland shortly. About forty persons of both sexes were present including several members of the Polish Legation and Consulate and the following prominent Chinese representing educational and commercial circles:-

- Mr. Chu Min -nyi (褚民誼) Member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang and President of the Institut Technique Franco-Chinois, 1195 Rue Lafayette; brother-in-law of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, the ex-Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang. He was escorted by three Chinese detectives of the French Police.
- Mr. Ho Ping Soong (何平松) President of the Chinan University.
- Mr. T.K. Ho Deputy Secretary of the S.M.C.
- Mr. H.C. Chen Chinese Educational Officer of the S.M.C.
- Mr. Lau Tsing -ching (劉青卿)
- Mr. Li Shi-mei (李思謀) (S.M.Lee) Dean of the College of Physics of the Chinan University and Dean of the Middle School Department of the Chinan University, 384 Avenue Roch. He is native of Muchow, age 43, returned student from the U.S.A. where he studied Electrical Engineering. In 1930 he was a member of the Executive Committee of the Sino-Polish Cultural Association.



FILE

D.S.I. Prokofiev and D.I. Pan Lien-pih carried out

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

-2-

Subject (in full).....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

observation duty during the function.

Nothing untoward happened.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S. I.

D. S. I. ( Special Branch ).

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. 0. 9402.

### SUBJECT:

Letter from American Consul-General dated 24-8-39 re  
Karl Klein alias Karl Muller alleged forging American Passports.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
transferred to	G.1 C.B.H.Q.	Misc. 141/39.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

**FILE**  
C. 49.  
H.A. W.D.C. (P.D.)

*Alone*

Φ 9408

YU/  
G 00N 37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch *S/106/1*

REPORT

Date August 30, 1939.

Subject. Miss Angelina Egle Papadikos.

Made by D.S.I. Macale Forwarded by *C. Crawford S.I.*

Miss Angelina Papadikos or Angelina Egle as she styled herself locally, was born of Greek parents in Tientsin in 1915. Her father, Cosma Papadikos, died in the same port in 1917 when she was an infant.

Some years ago her mother married a Swiss national named Edward Egle but although Egle never legally adopted his step daughter, she has always looked upon him as her father and took his name, retaining her real name for passport purposes only.

Miss Papadikos came to Shanghai from Switzerland in 1932. Between 1937 and 1939 she worked in the Geddes Trading Company, 61 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, as a stenographer. Her step-father, Edward Egle, is the manager of Messrs. Siber Hegner & Co., Swiss importers, 91 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, and resides at 1419 Avenue Joffre with Angelina's mother.

Nothing is known to her detriment in Shanghai and it is quite possible that having lost her father at such an early age, she would be ignorant of particulars regarding him.

*R. W. Macale*

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES  
ÉTRANGÈRES  
S. M. C. 13-1-39  
36

August 30 39.

Dear Mr. Barton,

With reference to your letter dated August 24, 1939, addressed to Mr. T. Robertson, I forward herewith for your information copy of a report concerning Miss Angelina Papadikos or Angelina Egle.

Yours sincerely,

*R. D. J.*

*Sent  
30/8*

James Barton, Esq.  
H.B.M. Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL  
P. O. BOX 269. SHANGHAI.

August 24th, 1939.

My dear Robertson:

I should be very grateful for any information available to you concerning a Greek named Miss Angelina EGLE-PAPADIKOS who I understand was employed in Shanghai by the Geddes Trading Company from 1934 to 1939. She was born in Tientsin in 1915 and obtained a Greek passport No: 391 in Berne, Switzerland, on August 12th, 1932 and came to Shanghai the same year. She speaks German and English in addition to Greek. She has recently arrived in Singapore and on the registration form which she was required to fill up she answered the query " Father's name " with the remark

D.S.D. Macdonald  
C.S.

" Uncertain of name ". There is nothing known against her but I should be interested to know whether she came to your notice at all during her stay in Shanghai.

Yours sincerely,

James F. ...

T. Robertson, Esquire.,  
Deputy Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
185 Foochow Road,  
SHANGHAI

D 9409

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch  
REPORT

Date April 24 1940

Subject Pro-Wang Ching Wei Posters posted in Nantao.

Made by D. I. Penfield, S. 1. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Printed posters of a pro-Wang Ching Wei nature were posted in that part of Nantao adjacent to the French Concession during the afternoon of April 23 by coolies from the Nantao Tenants' Association (No. 1, Lane 82, Tsing Lien Ka (青連街), Kiu Mou Dien, Nantao).

These posters purport to have emanated from the "Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Suppression Committee of the Central Executive Committee of the Chinese Kuomintang" (Wang Ching Wei sponsored), 75 Jessfield Road, and contain the following slogans:

1. Prosperity depends upon peace and good order which cannot be realized without first annihilating guerillas!
2. Communists attempt to fool the people by stating that they are conducting guerilla warfare!
3. If you join the guerillas, you will become a useless citizen and have no future!
4. Those guerillas who love their country and native place, should give up their arms and return to their farms!

Each poster bears the photograph of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen and Mr. Wang Ching Wei, and also the inscription, "National Re-construction comes by overthrowing communists and Restoring Peace".

The Nantao Tenants' Association, No. 1, Lane 82, Tsing Lien Ka (青連街), Kiu Mou Dien, Nantao, was organized by the tenants in Nantao during March, 1940,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

for the purpose of opposing an increase in the rents  
by the landlords. It claims to have 200 members.

*Dan Kien pit*

D. I.

B. C. (Special Branch)

GTH  
FORM NO. 3  
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Section I, Special  
REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
No. S. B. D. 406  
Date March 24th, 1946

Subject (in full)..... Pro-Wang Ching Wei Propaganda in Mantao, Chapei and  
Pootung.

Made by..... W. L. Pan (Lianwhill) Forwarded by..... Supt. J. Mason.

25)

Posters with printed slogans urging the people to support Wang Ching Wei and the so-called "Central Political Council", were found posted in Mantao, Chapei and Pootung during the Easter Holidays. This propaganda purports to emanate from the "Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters" (Sponsored by Wang Ching Wei).

Pan Lianwhill  
S. I.

S. S. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY  
(S. I.) REGISTRY  
DATE 27/ 3 / 46

Handwritten initials and marks

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 21, 1940.

Subject. Propaganda in support of New Central Government.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by Supt. Mason

On March 20, 1940, copies of paper posters purporting to have emanated from the Kwangsu Provincial Tangpu of the Kuomintang of China (Wang Ching Wei sponsored) and containing slogans in support of the proposed new Central Government were found posted in various streets in Jessfield area. The following are some of the slogans:-

1. Support the meeting of the Central Political Council.
2. The Central Political Council will decide the enforcement of the constitution.
3. The Central Political Council will organize a democratic administration for the country.
4. The Central Political Council will establish independence and secure equality for the country.
5. Welcome Wang Ching Wei's return to Nanking and assumption of control of the Government.

It will be noted that the Central Political Council convened a meeting in Nanking yesterday, March 20, 1940, when representatives of Wang Ching Wei's party, Reformed Government and the Provisional Government of North China were present and a resolution to inaugurate the New Central Government in Nanking on March 30, 1940, was passed.

*Liao Chung Chien*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

JKS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date: February 28, 1940.

Subject: Pro-Japanese publication in English.

Made by: C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang. Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford.

Attached herewith is a copy of a booklet in English entitled "Asiatic Regeneration and National Reconstruction" by one Yen Chun Kuang (嚴 春 光), which was delivered through the post to Hongkew Station, the postal cancellation chop being illegible. It contains 20 short articles dealing with the general principles of the so-called Sino-Japanese rapprochement as advocated by the Japanese Government including one (article No. 4) which accuses Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. of being the instigators of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Enquiries have been made by this office as regards whether an organization is in existence for promoting the "Asiatic Regeneration and National Reconstruction Movement" but without result. The author of the booklet is also not previously known to the Police.

According to the Shanghai Times of February 17, copies of the booklet were distributed during a reception given by pro-Wang Ching Wei elements to a number of Foreign and Japanese journalists in the Astor House on February 16. Yen Chun Kuang (嚴 春 光), the author of the booklet, was introduced to the attendance as one of the important members of the party responsible for the Asiatic Regeneration and National Reconstruction Movement. It was claimed that the party was formed during Sept., 1939, and had about 500 members, but the details and the aims of the party were

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date. ....19

- 2 -

Subject. ....

Made by. .... Forwarded by. ....

not disclosed on the ground that the movement was not yet complete.

During the Chinese Lunar New Year holidays, handbills of a pro-Japanese and anti-Foreign nature, purporting to emanate from the "Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters", were delivered through the post to various shops in the Western District and also disseminated in the B'well District. The so-called "Headquarters" is evidently one of the many names used by the Wang Ching Wei clique on propaganda literature in order to cover its true identity.

*Chih Tai Wang*  
C. D. I.

*C-3*

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, *16309*

REPORT

Date February 15, 1940.

Subject Pro-Wang Ching-wei propaganda enclosed in false envelopes alleged issued by the "Shun Pao"

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by

*Report submitted by S. I. on 6/3/40*

The attached is a translation of a handbill bearing the name of the Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters, used to propagate Wang Ching-wei's peace movement. Copies of this handbill were enclosed in spurious letter covers purporting to be issued by the "Shun Pao." The attached two letters were addressed to the Ya Shing Furniture Store (怡生木器店), 507 Peking Road, and the Ya Zung Sin Rice Shop (協真新米號), 119 Robison Road, respectively. The recipients sent letters to the management of the "Shun Pao," whereupon Mr. N.L. Allman, an American lawyer, who is chief editor, brought them to headquarters.

The text of the handbill is similar to those delivered to various local shops under spurious envelopes of the "National Herald" and the "Ta Mei Pao."

FILE



*D. S. I. Golder*

A. C. (Special Branch).

*C.P. Sir, Information. T.M.C. (Police) cannot actively assist? R. A. Forke, A.C. 12/2*

RECORDED & INDEXED  
DATE

Translation of a handbill entitled "Open Letter to the Chinese People in Shanghai on the Occasion of the Chinese New Year of the Lunar Calendar" purporting to emanate from the Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters

Almost three years have elapsed since the outbreak of the August 13 incident in 1937. More than a half of the national territory has fallen, and the people have been rendered homeless. The old and weak have buried themselves in ditches and streams, while the young and stout have died on the battlefield. Both Nantao and Chapai have been converted into scorched land, and it is with deep grief that we should be faced such an unprecedented calamity.

Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops in a westerly direction, Shanghai immediately became an isolated city. Several millions of Chinese brethren have failed to bring to their mind the seriousness of the national crisis; some abandon themselves to pleasures while others take refuge in the Foreign Settlements, which are under the aggressive influence of the European and American Powers, without the slightest idea of the ambition of the European and American Imperialism and of the sinister plot of the U.S.S.R. to sovietize China. However, the U.S.S.R. has exposed her plot through her existing attitude to profit herself by taking advantage of the dispute between China and Japan. Lest her attempt to oppress East Asia should fail when the Sino-Japanese hostilities cease and the peace in East Asia materializes, she has been carrying out her activities under the cloak of opposition to aggression and assistance to China, as witness the three years' war of resistance which has been put up, but not of China's own volition.

Unfortunately, at this critical juncture in the national situation, certain persons are still supporting the policy of national reconstruction through the war of resistance. However, judging by the present situation, an extension of hostilities will only bring about more hardships to the people. Efforts have been repeatedly made to secure support from European and American Powers, but without result, while the date of a final victory is far and away. It is therefore but empty talk to attempt national reconstruction through the war of resistance.

China belongs to the Chinese. All descendants of Emperor Huang Ti should come to their senses and establish, with united strength and efforts, a sound foundation for their fatherland. East Asia belongs to the East Asiatic peoples. Both the Chinese and Japanese peoples should unite and forget the hostile feelings between them; they should instead plan good relations with sincerity, thereby securing a permanent peace in East Asia.

The Asia development and national reconstruction movement being an urgent business, we Chinese are under obligation to make every effort to accelerate the accomplishment of this business.

FEB 15 1940

Ta Mei Pao :-

PROPAGANDA DISTRIBUTED IN SPURIOUS ENVELOPES OF "TA MEI PAO"

Copies of coloured handbills and slogans bearing the name of the Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters enclosed in fictitious envelopes of the "Ta Mei Pao" were received through the post by all the local newspaper officers yesterday. The handbills and slogans contain nothing but the usual propaganda for the peace movement. In addition to the name of the "Ta Mei Pao" and its address and telephone number, the envelopes were further inscribed with the words: "New Year Greetings," an attempt evidently aimed at misleading the recipients. It is not only shameless but also regrettable that the so-called Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters should, instead of conducting its propaganda openly, have resorted to the illegal use of the name of this paper.

It is learned that in some cases envelopes bearing the name of the "Chinese-American Daily News" were used for the delivery of such handbills and slogans, on which were also inscribed the words: "New Year Greetings."

FEB 5 1940

**HEADQUARTERS OF ASIA REHABILITATION AND NATIONAL  
RECONSTRUCTION MOVEMENT**

The "National Herald" publishes the following urgent notice :-

Of late, a certain organ known as the "Headquarters of the Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement" (亞細亞回生運動) has been using envelopes, some as those used by our paper, to mail copies of a printed matter entitled "Open letter to the residents in Shanghai on the occasion of the lunar New year."

Lest the public should be misled by such propaganda, we hereby publish this notice and solemnly declare that our paper has nothing to do with this printed matter and that the envelopes are different from those used by us, for they do not bear any address or the inscription "American-owned."

CABLE:  
"SHUNPAO"  
SHANGHAI  
CODE:  
BENTLEY'S  
TELEPHONE:  
93245-8

# THE SHUN PAO

ESTABLISHED 1872

309 HANKOW ROAD, SHANGHAI, CHINA  
PUBLISHED BY  
THE COLUMBIA PUBLISHING CO., INC.

申報

February 15, 1940.

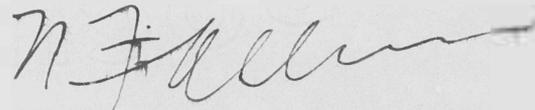
The Commissioner of Police  
Shanghai Municipal Police  
Shanghai

Dear Sir:

I am enclosing herewith two pro-  
paganda letters purporting to be put out by  
the Shun Pao. These letters are false and  
were never at any time authorized by the  
Shun Pao.

Yours faithfully,

THE SHUN PAO



N. F. ALLMAN  
Editor-in-Chief.

NFA:ib

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 5, Special Branch, 31166.

REPORT

Date. Feb. 6, 19 40.

Subject. National Herald - spurious letter covers used to hide  
dissemination of pro-Wang Ching-wei propaganda  
Made by. D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

*Copy of  
file in  
Special Branch*

Forwarded herewith are two pamphlets, emanating from the "Asia Development and national Reconstruction Movement Headquarters," which were in an envelope purporting to contain mail matter, the property of the National Herald (神報), Chinese language daily, with offices at No.130 Ningpo Road.

The mail cover in question which bears the characters (神報) indicating that it emanated from the National Herald, was posted on February 3 at the Bubbling Well Branch Post Office and was addressed to the Mow Yih Company (莫易公司), No.429 Kiukiang Road, through whose good offices it was handed over to Mr. J.B. Davies, President of the Herald Publishing Company, who in turn handed them over to this office on February 6th.

FILE

(3)

*Em Golder*  
S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

7/1 7/4

Translation of a handbill entitled "Open Letter to the Chinese People in Shanghai on the Occasion of the Chinese New Year of the Lunar Calendar" purporting to emanate from the Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters:-

Almost three years have elapsed since the outbreak of the August 13 incident in 1937. More than a half of the national territory has fallen, and the people have been rendered homeless. The old and weak have buried themselves in ditches and streams, while the young and stout have died on the battlefield. Both Nantao and Chapei have been converted into scorched land, and it is with deep grief that we should be faced such an unprecedented calamity.

Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops in a westerly direction, Shanghai immediately became an isolated city. Several millions of Chinese brethren have failed to bring to their mind the seriousness of the national crisis; some abandon themselves to pleasures while others take refuge in the Foreign Settlements, which are under the aggressive influence of the European and American Powers, without the slightest idea of the ambition of the European and American Imperialism and of the sinister plot of the U.S.S.R. to sovietize China. However, the U.S.S.R. has exposed her plot through her existing attitude to profit herself by taking advantage of the dispute between China and Japan. Lest her attempt to oppress East Asia should fail when the Sino-Japanese hostilities cease and the peace in East Asia materializes, she has been carrying out her activities under the cloak of opposition to aggression and assistance to China, as witness the three years' war of resistance which has been put up, but not of China's own volition.

Unfortunately, at this critical juncture in the national situation, certain persons are still supporting the policy of national reconstruction through the war of resistance. However, judging by the present situation, an extension of hostilities will only bring about more hardships to the people. Efforts have been repeatedly made to secure support from European and American Powers, but without result, while the date of a final victory is far and away. It is therefore but empty talk to attempt national reconstruction through the war of resistance.

China belongs to the Chinese. All descendants of Emperor Huang Ti should come to their senses and establish, with united strength and efforts, a sound foundation for their fatherland. East Asia belongs to the East Asiatic peoples. Both the Chinese and Japanese peoples should unite and forget the hostile feelings between them; they should instead plan good relations with sincerity, thereby securing a permanent peace in East Asia.

The Asia development and national reconstruction movement being an urgent business, we Chinese are under obligation to make every effort to accelerate the accomplishment of this business.

Translation of a handbill purporting to emanate from the  
Asia Development and National Reconstruction Movement  
Headquarters containing the following slogans:-

- 1) Support the national salvation peace movement!
- 2) Oppose the prolonged war of resistance which is  
bringing this country to the verge of ruin!
- 3) Overthrow the sinister plot of the Communist Party to  
sovietize China!
- 4) Down with the European and American Imperialism!
- 5) Observe thoroughly the good relations between China  
and Japan!
- 6) Reconstruct China and effect renaissance of Asia!
- 7) Unite together, youths of China and Japan!
- 8) Push forward the Asia development and national  
reconstruction movement.
- 9) Long live the Asia development and national reconstruction  
movement!
- 10) Long live the Chinese Republic!

TYE

1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.I. Special Branch 8/16/40

REPORT

Date February 6, 1940

Subject: Pro-Jang Ching Wei propaganda

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chun-chien Forwarded by D. M. Stanford

On February 4, 1940, copies of two linotype printed pamphlets purporting to emanate from the "Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters" (亞細亞復興運動本部) were delivered by mail to the various shops in the Western District, O.S.L., in enclosed envelopes bearing the name of the Chinese vernacular paper, National Herald.

The first pamphlet which is printed in coloured paper, contains ten slogans supporting the peace movement and advocating the overthrow of the influence of the Communists and the European and American Capitalists in China, while the second one is an open letter issued by the "Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters" to the public on the occasion of the lunar New Year advocating cooperation between China and Japan as a step towards the object of reviving Asia.

Copies of the above two pamphlets were distributed in various streets in Nantao on February 4, 1940.

One copy each of the two pamphlets have been obtained and are attached hereto together with translation.

The "National Herald" published a notice in its issue dated 5/2/40, stating that the so-called

FILE

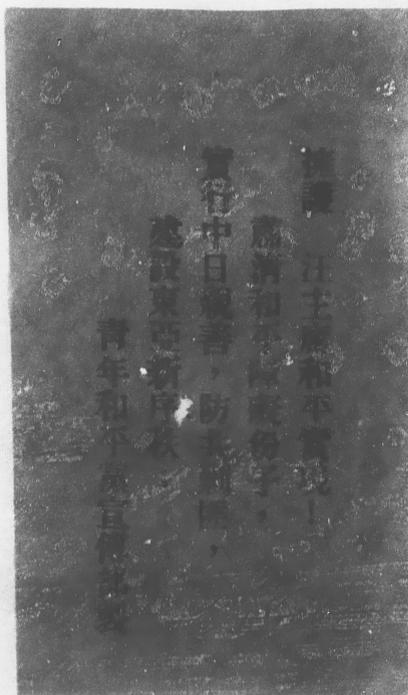
27 2

Translation of pro-Wang Ching-wei  
coloured slip bearing the following  
slogans.

If we want to secure peace, we must  
support Chairman Wang.

If we want to eradicate communism, we  
must cooperate with Japan.

If we want to go back to our native  
homes, we must establish a new order in the  
Orient.



1-2-39  
MUN-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

E (2)  
2

"Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement Headquarters" had made use of envelopes bearing the name of the paper in distributing the pamphlets in order to camouflage its identity and warning the public that the paper has no connection with the aforesaid literature.

*Lia Chung Han*  
D. S. I.

VA. (Special Branch)

Translation of a pamphlet containing  
the following slogans

-----

- 1) Support the Peaceful National Salvation Movement.
- 2) Oppose the extinction of the nation through the pro-longed war of resistance.
- 3) Exterminate the intrigues of the Communist Party.
- 4) Down with the European and American Imperialists.
- 5) Support the Sino-Japanese Reapproachment.
- 6) Support the reconstruction of China and the rehabilitation of Asia.
- 7) Youths of China and Japan unite together.
- 8) Push forward the Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement.
- 9) Long Live the Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement.
- 10) Long Live the Chinese Republic.

"Asia Rehabilitation and National  
Reconstruction Movement  
Headquarters."

2

Translation of a pamphlet entitled  
"A letter to the Public on the  
Occasion of the Chinese New Year"

-----

Three years have elapsed since the outbreak of August 13th Hostilities in 1937. During this period more than half of the territories of the country has been lost and countless people have been rendered homeless.

Since the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, in November, 1937, millions of fellow-countrymen in this city have almost forgotten the national crisis and continued to lead a life of dissipation, preferring to live in the foreign-protected settlements.

During this period the U.S.S.R. exerts every effort to bolshevize China while the European and American Imperialists had by various means helped China to prolong the hostilities. They are in the belief that the longer the hostilities last the better will be their position vis-a-vis Asia with regard to their aggressive policy towards that continent.

Many obstinate people are still following blindly the principle of "national construction by war of resistance" but a thorough study of the existing situation will show that the policy is inapplicable. Foreign support will not be forthcoming and therefore there is no hope for a final victory.

Fellow-countrymen! You have to awake by now!

Asia belongs to Asiatics. Therefore, the two great races of Japan and China should forget all previous grudges existing between them and unite for the same cause of an ever-lasting peace in East Asia.

With the above object in view we are promoting the "Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Movement." All Chinese nationals are urged to participate in this movement in order that the movement can be carried out successfully.

Fellow-countrymen : Think it over at length.  
It is not too late for you to awake.

"Asia Rehabilitation &  
National Reconstruction  
Movement Headquarters"

*Special Branch*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. - Misc. 140/40

"A"

Division.

Central

Police Station.

14/2/40

19

Diary Number:

1

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

PROPAGANDA PERTAINING TO SHANGHAI FROM THE "CHINESE-AMERICAN DAILY NEWS" CIRCULATED THROUGH THE POST.

FILE

Propaganda purporting to emanate from the "Chinese-American Daily News" is apparently being widely distributed through the post to local Chinese residents.

The pamphlets are being sent out in brown envelopes which bear the name of the "Chinese-American Daily News". These envelopes are an exact facsimile of those used by the newspaper.

Over 100 envelopes have been returned to the "Chinese-American Daily News" by the Postal Authorities they having been unable to locate the persons to whom they were addressed.

Each envelope contains two pamphlets (translations attached) of an anti-Communist and anti-foreign nature.

The origin and identity of those sending out this propaganda appears to be quite obvious.

Mr. H. M. Stuckgold, who reported the matter at Central Station on the evening of February 14, wishes to have it made known that "Chinese-American Daily News" is in no way concerned in the printing or distribution of this literature.

Copy to Special Branch.

*W. Duncan*  
Sen. Det. 1/c

15/2

D. D. O. "A"

INDEXED BY  
(S.B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 1/2/40

YLS

*R. H. M. Stuckgold*

D S I

SUPPORT ' NATIONAL SALVATION THROUGH PEACE '.

OPPOSE ' PROTRACTED RESISTANCE ' WHICH WILL RESULT IN THE  
DESTRUCTION OF NATION.

ELIMINATE THE ' COMMUNISTS ' INTRIGUE OF SOVIETIZATION.

DOWN WITH EUROPEAN AND AMERICAN IMPERIALISM.

ENFORCE TO THE END THE CONCILIATION OF CHINESE AND JAPANESE  
RELATIONS.

REBUILD CHINA SO AS TO MAKE ASIA PROSPEROUS.

JAPANESE AND CHINESE YOUTH UNITE TOGETHER.

PUSH THE 'REHABILITATION OF ASIA AND REBIRTH OF CHINA MOVEMENTS'.

LONG LIVE THE " REHABILITATION OF ASIA AND REBIRTH OF CHINA  
MOVEMENTS ".

PRINTED AND DISTRIBUTED BY HEADQUARTERS OF THE  
"REHABILITATION OF ASIA AND REBIRTH OF CHINA MOVEMENTS".

To be distributed by the movement for the rebirth of China  
to the citizens of Shanghai to be distributed by the movement for the rebirth of China

Lunar New Year Circular Letter to the Shanghai Citizens.

Three years have elapsed since the August 13th Incident. Half of the China's territory has been lost and people forcibly dispersed from their places of nativity. Aged people lost their life in the trenches or war area, whilst able bodied youths sacrificed their life on the frontier. Blocks of houses were burnt to the ground and everywhere there is a heart-rending plight. Since the Nationalist army withdrew, Shanghai has been a lonely island. Millions of our confreres have effaced the seriousness of national crises and resumed their night life. They are of the opinion that they are under the protection of the settlement which is under the influence of Europeans and Americans. However, the Communists' intrigue to sovietize China is known to the public, whilst the ambition of the European and American Imperialism remains unknown. They are afraid that they can gain no more profit if the Sino-Japanese hostilities come to an end or if the East Asia's peace comes into reality. Therefore, they shout 'Down with aggression' and 'Give assistance to China'. At present it is the time for those who insist on 'Rebirth of China by resistance' to awake. Look! Each request made to European nations or U.S.A. for assistance met with no satisfaction. Therefore, the 'ultimate victory' will never come as expected. As a matter of fact, it is to deceive self and others by believing the doctrine of "Rebirth of nation by resistance". China belongs to the Chinese, therefore descendants of our ancestor Wong Ti should wake up and unite together in order to establish an impregnable foundation for our fatherland. East Asia belongs to those who live in East Asia. The two big races of China and Japan should forget the past hatred and consolidate with sincerity. They should faithfully consult for the eternal peace of East Asia. Therefore, the 'Movement for the Rebirth of nation and Rehabilitation of Asia' is the crying need of the moment. Brothers, you are requested to take the foregoing into consideration.

P.T.O.

Report sent with Special Branch.	200	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road.	Time found 2.30 p.m. Date 1-1-40 by C.P.C.s 3000 & 3100.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Shopping and amusement centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		---
How distributed? (If known).		Found on the roadway probably dropped by some pedestrian.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Pro-Wang Ching Wei.
Arrests or not, if so how many?		---
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		---
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		---

*W.D.*

Signed *W. Hoff* D. S. I.  
for C. I. etc. ilc. Louza Station.

Date 1-1-40.

Report sent with <u>Eight</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found	Jessfield Road
Time found	10.20a.m.
Date	1-1-40
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	--
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on Motor Buses. S.G.O.Co
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti Communist.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

Date Jan. 1, 1940.

Signed [Signature]  
B. S. I.  
for C. I. etc. i/c. [Signature] Station.

Report sent with <u>one</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found <u>Yu Ya Ching Road near Henking Road.</u>	Time found <u>4.30 p.m.</u> Date <u>1-1-40.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Shopping Centre.</u>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Near Departmental Store.</u>
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Thrown down from roof Gar. 31.</u>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<u>Pro-Wang Chia Wei.</u>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Nil.</u>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<u>-</u>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<u>-</u>

Date 1-1-40.

Signed Michell  
 for C. I. etc. ifc. 10/22 Station.

2/1  
Hsn

9007  
6 1 40

Misc. No. 9/40.

Whibbling Well  
4th January

40.

ANTI-COMMUNIST SENTENCES PAINTED ACROSS  
MUNICIPAL ROADWAYS O.O.S.

On 31st Dec. 1940, Inspector Smith reported that he had seen two banners with anti-Communist slogans written upon, hung across Municipal Roadways at the following locations:-

Millburn, near north of Great Western Road.

Brench Road at the intersection of Yu Yuen Road.

The slogans were as follows:-

- (1) Only peace can build a country (非和平不能建國)
- (2) Only Anti-Communism can get peace (非反共不能得和平)
- (3) Anti-Communism and Peace is the only way a country can survive (反共和平為救國唯一之途)

Handwritten mark resembling the number '9'.

Handwritten signature.

D. S. 90

Sen. De...  
Handwritten signature

Handwritten initials 'Lil'.

Handwritten notes: 'CN 3', '3.11.41', '1/40', '98', '17', 'Kam'.

SH. 4  
G. BDN-1-3.  
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, <sup>7409</sup>

REPORT

Date January 1, 1940.

Subject Propaganda matters in Western District and Nantao

Made by          and          Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

F.  
Z.



On the morning of January 1, 1940, cloth banners bearing slogans celebrating the New Year and urging the public to exterminate Communists and to support the peace movement were observed hung across various extra-Settlement roads. These purport to emanate from the "Political Training Depot of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China" (75 Jessfield Road). Posters bearing photography of the late Dr. SUN YAT SEN and WANG CHING WEI with inscriptions bearing on the New Year were also seen posted on walls in the vicinity of Brennan Piece. Agents of this organization are also posting leaflets in support of the peace movement on railless trams traversing roads through the Jessfield Village area. These people are also distributing the handbills to people in that area.

Propaganda matter of the same kind was also found in Nantao on December 31, 1939. A meeting will be held in the Shanghai City Government Administration Building at 10 a.m. to-day, January 1, 1940 in celebration of the New Year.

FILE

*C. Crawford*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 19, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.9409.

Subject :- Pro-Wang Ching Wei propaganda in the Western District, O.O.L.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D-9409.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~

Date: December 18, 1939.

Subject: Pro-Wang Ching Wei propaganda in the Western District, O.O.L.

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Coloured cartoons of a pro-Wang Ching Wei nature were found posted on the wall of No.92 Jessfield Road on December 17, 1939. In general the cartoons depicted scenes pointing out that after the formation of the New Central Government under Wang Ching Wei, the people will enjoy a peaceful life, guerilla units will surrender and Chinese will have a political administration of their own.

Copies of the 5th issue of the wall paper entitled "Masses" purporting to have been issued by the Chekiang-Kiangsu-Anhui Suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China, No.75 Jessfield Road, were found posted on walls in various extra-Settlement roads in the Western District on December 16. Among the chief contents of this issue are articles describing the development of an anti-communist movement among the officials of the Chungking Government and enthusiastic support of Kwangsi people to the formation of a new Government under Wang Ching Wei.

During the past week, the Western District Police Bureau, Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and its various sub-stations hung photographs of Wang Ching Wei in their respective offices. On each of the photographs are the characters, "Wang Ching Wei, Chairman of the New Central Government".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 18, 1939.

Subject: ~~Pro-~~ Ching Wei propaganda in the Western District, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Coloured cartoons of a pro-Wang Ching Wei nature were found posted on the wall of No.92 Jessfield Road on December 17, 1939. In general the cartoons depicted scenes pointing out that after the formation of the New Central Government under Wang Ching Wei, the people will enjoy a peaceful life, guerrilla units will surrender and Chinese will have a political administration of their own.

Copies of the 5th issue of the wall paper entitled "Masses" purporting to have been issued by the Chekiang-Kiangsu-Anhwei Suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China, No.75 Jessfield Road, were found posted on walls in various extra-settlement roads in the Western District on December 16. Among the chief contents of this issue are articles describing the development of an anti-communist movement among the officials of the Chungking Government and enthusiastic support of Kwangsi people to the formation of a new Government under Wang Ching Wei.

During the past week, the Western District Police Bureau, Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and its various sub-stations ~~have~~ photographs of Wang Ching Wei in their respective offices. On each of the photographs are the characters, "Wang Ching Wei, Chairman of the New Central Government."

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Liao Chung Chien*  
D. S. I.

E

S & C G



Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
Informant  
*Thos Robertson*  
(Br.)

*E. 18/12*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D. I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 9, 1939.

Subject: Pro-Wang Ching Wei propaganda.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Paper posters purporting to have emanated from a so-called "China Peace National Salvation Association" (中國和平救國協會) and containing slogans of a pro-Wang Ching Wei nature, were found posted on Jessfield road on the morning of December 9, 1939. The following are some of the slogans contained in the posters :-

1. Efforts should be made to realize the Pan-asiaticism of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.
2. China and Japan will both prosper if peace is enforced.
3. Wang Ching Wei is the supreme leader of the Kuomintang of China.
4. Long live the Kuomintang of China.

On December 8, copies of a wall paper entitled "Wall Paper for the masses," issue no. 4, purporting to have issued by the "Political Training Department of the Kiangsu-Chekiang suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China," No. 75 Jessfield road, were found posted on walls in the Jessfield area. They contain the usual pro-Wang Ching Wei, Anti-Chiang Kai Shek and Anti-Communist propaganda.

Vide Sp. Br. report dated 4/12/39.

FILE  
x See A. 9409  
C. 9. 2

Liao Chung Chien  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

276

11/27/39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

DEC 12 1939

**"Wall Newspaper" Seen  
In Western District**

**New Regime Takes Leaf  
Out of Communist Book**

Stealing a page from the book of propaganda of their avowed enemies, the Communists, adherents of the Peace and National Salvation movement, sponsored by Mr. Wang Ching-wei, have resorted to the use of "wall newspapers" in the Western District of Shanghai, according to the "Tairiku Shimpō" yesterday.

Clusters of interested Chinese, the Japanese daily said, could be seen on Sunday on various thoroughfares reading a printed sheet affixed to a wall. On the right hand corner was the beaming effigy of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the father of the Chinese republic, familiar to all who use postage stamps.

The newspapers reported in detail the establishment on Saturday of the Central Military Academy, quoting the addresses given by Mr. Wang and others on the occasion.

620 Sh

1551 Hwy  
12/12

Report to the  
5/12/39  
a by

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S.P. REGISTRY

No. S. B. 1211  
S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 4, 1939

Subject: Wang Ching Wei's Kuomintang - propaganda.

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

The Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique has formed an organization known as "Political Training Department of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China" (中國國民黨江浙兩省委員會政治訓練部) with Wang Mei yung (王美蓉), former Secretary of the local Tangpu, in charge. This new body has established an office at 75 Jessfield Road which is opposite 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. House No. 75 Jessfield Road, it will be recalled, was formerly occupied by the Theosophical Society and was taken over by the corps on November 1, 1939.

Vide Special Branch report dated 2/11/39.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

*J. H. Robertson*

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

It is reported that the "Political Training Department of Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee of the Kuomintang of China" has for its object the promotion of pro-Wang Ching Wei, anti-Chiang Kai Shek and anti-Communist propaganda.

On December 3 and 4, 1939, wall papers entitled "Wall Paper of the Masses" (大眾壁報), purporting to have emanated from this organization were found posted on a wall opposite the Western District Police Bureau, nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. These papers, apart from containing a number of articles denouncing Gen. Chiang Kai Shek and the communists, carry several cartoons of a similar nature.

*Liao Chung Chien*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



5  
12  
FILE

TKC  
6. 30M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 209

S. 1. Special Branch

Date

October 4, 1939

REPORT

Subject: Pro-Wang Ching-wei and pro-Japanese propaganda.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Between 1.50 p.m. and 2 p.m., 2.10.39, copies of pro-Wang Ching-wei handbills were found on Nanking Road near Kwangsi Road and on Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession:-

FILE  
E  
C

(1) Handbill entitled "Letter to Brethren from the Peace Party of pro-Wang Youths" (擁護汪青年和平黨宣言) 號, stating that the National Government is gambling in a war at the cost of the people and that the people should save themselves by restoring peace under the guidance of Wang Ching-wei and the new Central Government which is to be established.

The Robertson  
1939

(2) Coloured slips bearing slogans urging the people to support Wang Ching-wei; to cooperate with Japan; to eradicate communism; and to establish a new order in the Orient.

Specimens of this literature are attached hereto with translations.

MB  
OCT 1939  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C. Crawford  
D. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

Summarized translation of pro-Wang Ching-wei  
handbill entitled "Letter to Brethren from  
the Peace Party of Pro-Wang Youth".

Brethren,

During the current hostilities, we have suffered heavily and have been deprived of our properties. We are also unable to locate our next of kin and we cannot go back to our farms. We have gained nothing by this sacrifice and we now realize it is foolish to sacrifice our all for the individual benefit of the Chiang regime. The following facts give a ready explanation:-

The capture of Shanghai and Woosung took place only three months after the outbreak of the present hostilities. Strategic excuses are lame excuses. The cities along the Nanking-Shanghai Line fell one after another with the same excuse being given. It goes without saying that Nanking, Metropolis of our country, is an important stronghold. Daung Sung Ts, the Nanking Garrison Commander, emphasized that before Nanking fell, he would die for the city but the city was abandoned without resistance. No sooner had Nanking fallen than the strategic points, Wuhan, Nanchang, Canton ..... etc. also shared the same fate with the same lame excuses of a strategic retreat. The prominent figures of the Chiang regime then removed to Chungking and the people were left and forgotten about without protection.

Just imagine, the Chiang regime gave their lame excuses only after a city was abandoned. Nobody believes that the Wuhan area and Canton were not worth defending. Briefly, the Chiang regime will assume no responsibility for the salvation of the people and is gambling in a war at the cost of those people.

Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Deputy Executive of the Central Government fully comprehends the weak points in the Chungking Government and is impatient at the worthless sacrifice. He has boldly risked his life in an endeavour to further a peace national salvation programme.

Brethren! We have undergone a lot of hardships and now it is time for us to come to our sense by supporting Mr. Wang Ching-wei's peace movement with a united front.

- 1) Support Chairman Wang in carrying out the peace movement and the inauguration of a new Central Government!
- 2) Long live the Kuomintang!
- 3) Long live the Republic of China!

translation of pro-Wang Ching-wei  
coloured slip bearing the following  
slogans.

Let us support Chairman Wang and put  
the peace movement into effect!

We must eradicate communism!

Cooperate with Japan!

Let us establish a new order in the  
Far East!

擁護 汪主席和平實現！  
肅清和平障礙份子，  
實行中日親善，防共倒匪，  
建設東亞新秩序！  
青年和平盟宣傳部製

Translation of pro-Wang Ching-wei  
coloured slip bearing the following  
slogans.

If we want to secure peace, we must  
support Chairman Wang.

if we want to eradicate communism, we  
must cooperate with Japan.

if we want to go back to our native  
homes, we must establish a new order in the  
Orient.



Report sent with <u>7</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	<u>Nanking Road near Kwangse Road.</u>	Time found	<u>1.50 p.m.</u> Date <u>2-10-39.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Shopping &amp; Amusement Centres.</u>		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-		
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Found by C. C. 824 on roadway.</u>		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<u>Pro-Wang Ching Wei and Jap. etc.</u>		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>Nil.</u>		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	- <u>C 3/10 J.R. 3/10/39.</u>		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-		

Date 2-10-39.

*D. S. 10*  
 Signed D. S. 10.  
 C.D.C. 116.  
 for C. I. etc. i/c. Station. *J.R.*

7005  
B 10 27

See also File  
N. 40000 (a)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

October 5, 1939.

The Manager,  
Broadcasting Station.

I have to inform you that no political matter may be broadcast from your station without first receiving the approval of the Special Branch of the Municipal Police. Failure to observe this order may result in action being taken against you.

*Thos Robertson*

Deputy Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

逕啟者凡屬於政治性質之  
播音事先應向警務處特  
務科請求准許否則一概  
不得播送如不遵守則  
捕房將予以相當處分  
也此致

廣播電台經理先生

公共租界警務處副處長  
兼特務科科长 羅相臣啟

一九三九年十月五號

Date October 3, 1939,

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.  
Sir,

Reference attached report, I suggest I issue to Chinese broadcasting stations South of the Creek a notice on the following lines (English & Chinese) :-

"The ~~Manager~~,

..... Broadcasting Station.

I have to inform you that no political matter may be broadcast from your Station without first receiving the approval of the Special Branch of the Municipal Police. Failure to observe this order may result in action being taken against you."

*J. H. Robertson*

D. C. (Special Branch)

*Approved*



NCT/

C. 50M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I., Special Branch *3444*, 37

REPORT

Date *Oct. 21*, 1937.

Subject *Wang Ching Wei's Central Kuomintang - Propaganda through*  
*broadcasting stations.*

Made by *D.S.I. MacAdie*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford. S.I.*

Mr. Chu Foh Chun (朱福春), manager of the Li Shu Tuh Tang Broadcasting Station and concurrently one of the Committee members of the Shanghai Private Broadcasting Stations' Guild, was communicated with at 12 noon on October 2 in connection with the delivery of letters and gramophone records containing propaganda in favour of Wang Ching Wei, to the local broadcasting stations. Mr. Chu stated that the letters and gramophone records were not delivered through the Guild but were sent direct by the Propaganda Department of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang of China. He continued that the Guild had however received a despatch from the Radio Broadcasting Control Office instructing the radio stations to broadcast the gramophone record in question, and in turn had passed the instructions to the radio stations which are members of the Guild. He concluded that the Guild did not know whether the stations had complied with the instructions because no reply had yet been received regarding the matter.

The Private Radio Broadcasting Stations' Guild, formerly at Room A6, 1st floor, 119 Hanking Road, is now situated in the Li Shu Tuh Tang Broadcasting Station, Room 316, Shanghai New Hotel, 579 Kiukiang Road. The removal was not reported to the Municipal Police.

*R. W. Mac Adie.*

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 1, 1939.

Subject Wang Ching Wei's Central Kuomintang - Propaganda.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

C. Gaudin

During the past three days, local broadcast stations have been in receipt of letters purporting to have been emanated from the "Propaganda Department of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang of China" (中國國民黨中央宣傳部).

A gramophone record containing the text of a speech on the subject of "We should follow the way towards revival of China and Asia" by Wang Ching Wei was also received with the letter.

The letter, a translation of which reads as follows, urges the recipients to broadcast the speech over their respective stations:-

"..... radio station,

"Forwarded herewith is a gramophone record which contains the text of a speech entitled 'We should follow the way towards the revival of China and Asia' by President Wang Ching Wei. You are kindly requested to broadcast same over your station."

Chopped: Propaganda Department of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang of China."

Enquiries have ascertained that the letters and gramophone records were delivered to the radio stations by persons of the coolie class.

The radio stations in receipt of such gramophone records have referred the matter to the Shanghai Municipality Private Broadcasting Station Guild,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Room A6, 119 Nanking Road, for instructions.

*Liao Chung Chao*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S1

Why did they not refer to SMP. As it is political propaganda they must do so.

*JR?*



File No. 7117

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station, 7-35

REPORT

Date September 29 1939

Subject: Arrest of Chung Kwei-pao by Louza Police Station for distributing

pro-Ching Kwei and anti-national government periodical

Made by [signature] and [signature] Forwarded by D.S.I. Macadie

At 6 a.m. on September 28, 1939, one Chung Kwei-pao, (陳桂寶) age 23, a native of Shanghai, single newspaper vendor, residing at No. 1, Lok Chung Fong (樂群坊), Fokner Road, was arrested by C.P.C. 2950 of Louza Station at the corner of Foochow and Hoopsh Roads for distributing copies of a periodical entitled "Cultural Vanguard" (文化前鋒), which is of a pro-Ching Kwei and anti-national government nature. The seizure of 51 copies of the periodical was also effected.

Interrogated at Louza Station, Chung stated that he received some 100 copies of the periodical, the contents of which he claimed to be ignorant, at about 5 a.m. on September 28, at the corner of Foochow and Shantung Roads from a male Chinese who asked him to have them distributed to pedestrians and shop-keepers and give him 30 cents as his remuneration. Apart from the above, prolonged questioning by members of this office failed to obtain any trace of the origin of the periodical in question.

Chung Kwei Pao has not previously come to the notice of Special Branch and on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) he was released at 8 p.m. on September 28, 1939.

A statement was taken from him and is attached to this report.

*R. W. Macadie*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



D.S.I. Collier  
Lo see.  
C. 30/9.  
note  
Em Collier  
30.9.39.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Kwei Pao (陳桂寶)  
 native of Changchow taken by me Ulric van Hsueh Hua  
 at Louza Station on the 28/9/39 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is Zung Kwei Pao. I am 23 years of age,  
 a native of Changchow, single, and residing at house no. 1,  
 Loh Chung Fong (樂群坊), Lohkoi Road. I have been a  
 newspaper vendor for about a year.

At about 5 a.m. on September 28, 1939 I went to the  
 corner of Foochow and Shantung Roads where I saw a number  
 of news boys obtaining copies of a periodical from a male  
 Chinese who gave the one hundred copies each. I also  
 received 100 copies from this man, who in addition gave me  
 30 cents as remuneration and asked me to distribute them  
 to shopkeepers and pedestrians.

About half an hour later when I was in the vicinity  
 of Foochow Road off Hoopoh Road, a C.P.C. asked me to give  
 him a copy of the periodical, some ten copies of which had  
 already been distributed to pedestrians by this time. After  
 glancing over the contents of the periodical, the C.P.C.  
 told me that the sale of the paper was not allowed and took  
 me to the Police Station.

I am illiterate and do not understand the contents of  
 the periodical. I obtained copies of the periodical and  
 distributed them to pedestrians because of the remuneration  
 of 30 cents paid by the man mentioned.

This is my true statement.

Report sent with..... <b>71</b> ..... <del>brochures, handbills or newspapers</del> to Special Branch.	
Where found <b>Peochow road near Hupsh Road.</b>	Time found <b>6 AM.</b> Date <b>28-9-39.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Shopping Centre. Being distributed to shops.</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>--</b>
How distributed? (If known).	<b>By male Chinese.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Anti Cheng Kai Shek and Pro-Wang Ching Wei.</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>One.</b>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>News-vender.</b>
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>-- S. 21(1)(3).</b>

*bd*

Signed.....  
D.S.I.  
for C. I. etc. i/e..... **Lauze** ..... Station.

Date..... **28-9-39.** .....

*28/9/39*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. S. Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 1, 1939

Subject (in full) Propaganda Department of Wang Ching-wei Clique Issues  
propaganda in English.

State II and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

Forwarded herewith is a copy of a booklet in English on the "Peace Movement in China by Wang Ching-wei. Copies of this propaganda publication are being distributed by the secret branch of the Propaganda Department of the Wang Ching-wei Clique situated in Room 405, 160 Avenue Edward VII, free of charge through the post to the foreign community in this port as well as abroad.

Statt indinika  
acordingly

*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

*Em Golder*  
D.S.I.  
5/9/39

Officer i/c Special Branch.



*J.S.I. Golder*  
*R. D. V.*  
*C. 5/a.*

Commr. of Police  
Sir:

Information

*R. D. V.*

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

1/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 18139

S.1, Special Branch XXXIX

REPORT

Date August 30, 1939.

Subject Apartment 405, 160 Avenue Edward VII.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by C. G. Gaudin, D.I.



Noted  
E. S. Golder  
D.S.I.  
1-9-39

Copies to E.

B.M.

Mr. Stanton

R.D.Y.  
Sett. 30/8



D.S.I. Golder  
C. G.

With reference to the attached report on the subject of a liaison office of the Wang Ching-wei Clique being established in Apartment 405, 160 Avenue Edward VII, enquiries show that this address has been occupied since July 15, 1939, by the "Sin Shih Chi" (新世紀) ("The New Century", a Chinese language fortnightly) Magazine Office. The "Sin Shih Chi" is a pro-Wang Ching-wei publication. From confidential information obtained from a reliable source, the premises is in reality a branch of the Propaganda Department of the Wang Ching-wei Clique. Apart from the "Sin Shih Chi" Magazine, the office is publishing a book in English on a speech made by Wang Ching-wei on the peace movement and will distribute free of charge copies of same to local foreign community, including the foreign newspaper offices.

With reference to that part in the attached report referring to one Mr. Sih (Tel. 12236), Apartment 405, 160 Avenue Edward VII, arranging on behalf of Wang Ching-wei a tea party given to some distinguished foreign journalists, enquiries reveal that the full name of this Mr. Sih is Sih Dzu-aung (石次昂) (Shi Lo-sing in Mandarin), who is the chief editor of the "Sin Shih Chi" and concurrently the Deputy Chief of the Propaganda Department of Wang's Clique.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. .... 19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Sih usually attends that office at 10 a.m. daily and stays there for an hour or so only.

Further enquiries regarding its propaganda and the scheduled tea party are proceeding.

*Kao Jen-ken*  
D. S. I.

A. G. (Special Branch).

*Sih report  
S.S. attached  
overleaf. C 30/6*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Sub-Branch~~

REPORT

Date Aug. 29, 1946.

Subject (in full)..... Liaison Office of the Wang Ching-wei Clique Established

Made *II* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

Information given to me indicates that certain persons close to the Wang Ching-wei clique have established a Liaison Office at Apartment 405, No.160 Avenue Edward VII.

Further light was thrown on the matter when I obtained from Mr. J.B. Powell, the original of the attached document, a letter, addressed to J.B. Powell, at his office, and which is self-explanatory.

I am unable to place either "Sih" or S.W. Li.

*Q 194*

*E. M. Golder*  
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

(Copy)

Shanghai, 25th August, 1939.

Mr. J. B. Powell,  
160 Avenue Edward VII,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I beg to inform you that Mr. Wang Ching-wei will give a tea party in a next few days to some distinguished foreign journalists in Shanghai and he will also deliver a short speech.

If you wish to attend, please kindly communicate to Mr. Sih (Tel. 12236), Apartment 405, 160 Avenue Edward VII at your early convenience.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) S. W. Li.

CONFIDENTIAL

August 13, 1941

21 8 41

The First Propaganda Meeting

CH IN

In Shanghai, the propaganda activities of the Nanking Government have been undertaken by local pro-Wang papers under the direction and sponsorship of the Ministry of Publicity of the Nanking Government. Due to lack of co-operation between pro-Wang papers and the public bodies or official organs, the result has not been as satisfactory as desired. Therefore, the First Propaganda Meeting was held on 8/8/41 and 9/8/41 in the Shanghai Special Municipal Government under the direction of Mayor Chen Kung-po and the supervision of Koo Yung Ching (古 維 令) appointed by the Ministry of Publicity of the Nanking Government, for the purpose of discussing ways and means to improve the peace propaganda in Shanghai. The meeting, which was attended by some 50 representatives of the subordinate official organs, pro-Wang papers, schools, etc., passed the following resolutions:-

FILE

W. H. ...

Shanghai

- (1) To print serial pictures so as to facilitate peace movement propaganda under the auspices of the bureaux of Education and Social Affairs.
- (2) The Shanghai Special Municipal Government to issue notifications to all public bodies and official organs to contact at any time with the various local broadcasting stations.
- (3) To establish public newspaper reading rooms in districts with a large population. That the Shanghai Special Municipal Government instruct all the administrative offices to negotiate with the newspaper offices in establishing the reading rooms.
- (4) To forbid any compulsory sale of the peace movement newspapers by hooligans through the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police and the Western District Special Police.

- (5) The Shanghai Special Municipal Government to instruct its administrative offices to issue "Wall papers" and establish enquiry offices for the public.
- (6) The Shanghai Special Municipal Government to organize propaganda groups to undertake propaganda activity in places under control.

The above resolutions were passed after the proposals had been examined by the following sections formed during the meeting:-

1st. Section (Propaganda work of newspapers)

Kou Wen Chi (郭文鼎), representative of Central China Daily News, Chiang Shao Kwang (蒋晓光), the representative of the Kou Ming News agency (国民新闻社) and 12 other news agencies.

2nd. Section (Propaganda work of the administrative offices of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government)

Zee Sung Shu (徐承庶), Chief of the Administrative Office, Civic Centre, Tsia Yeng Ping (蔡雁甯), the representative of the Finance Bureau and 12 representatives of other administrative offices.

3rd. Section (Propaganda work of educational organs)

Wang Tien Moo (王天穆), the representative of the Sino-Japanese Cultural Association, Chen Yi (陈毅), the representative of the Bureau of Education and 12 representatives of schools.

4th. Section (Propaganda work of Kuomintang organs and public bodies)

Wu Ka Ting (吴克定), representative of Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, Chen Dong Ba (陈东白), representative of the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee and 11 representatives of public bodies.



10 8 41 A.M.

New China Daily News, Central China Daily News, Bing Pao, Kuo Min Daily News 1-

THE LOCAL PROPAGANDA MEETING CONCLUDED

The Shanghai First Propaganda Meeting was concluded at 5 p.m. yesterday, at which some 50 resolutions were passed. The following are the resolutions of the significant nature:-

- COI. Ka  
Ryonghan  
10/8  
a. h  
hoy
- (1) To print the serial pictures so as to facilitate the peace movement propaganda under the auspices of the Bureaux of Education and Social Affairs.
  - (2) The Shanghai City Government to issue notifications to all public bodies and official organs to contact at any time with the various local broadcasting stations.
  - (3) To establish the public newspaper reading houses at districts of a large population. That the Shanghai City Government instructs all the administrative offices to negotiate with the newspaper offices in establishing the houses.
  - (4) To forbid any compulsory sale of the peace movement newspapers by the vendors (decided (1) to be forbidden through the City Government Police and the Western District Special Police (2) with the assistance of the Central Book and Newspaper Distributing Office and various newspaper offices.

D 9410

Special Branch

S. B. REGISTER  
No. S. B. D. 9410  
Date 31 8 39

Misc. No. 788/39. Central  
Aug. 30th, 39.

1.

Enquiries by the Australian Trade  
Commissioner regarding Mrs. J.  
Everett

Sir,

Regarding an enquiry made at Police Headquarters by Mr. V.G. Bowden, Australian Government Trade Commissioner in China, 12 The Bund, concerning Mrs. J. Everett, 201 Broadway Mansion, I have to report having in compliance with instructions received from the D.C. (Crime) interviewed Mr. Bowden in his office this morning, August 30.

It will be recalled that Mrs. Everett recently filed and subsequently withdrew a criminal charge of assault against a German named Benno Becht in S.S.D. Court (Central 2330/39).

Apparently Mrs. Everett has approached the Australian National Society for financial assistance to enable her to proceed to Hongkong.

However as a fairly large amount of money will be required to send Mrs. Everett to Hongkong. Mr. Bowden and his colleagues want to make sure that they are helping a deserving case and therefore are desirous of ascertaining if anything is known to the detriment of the lady's character.

Full details regarding the recent Court case involving Mrs. Everett and Mr. Becht were given to Mr.

204  
C 56  
C 1/2  
Sir,  
Noted.  
O. H. Timby,  
C. O. G.

4/20/44

Bowden.

... .. breaks and stated that further  
... .. Everett would be unnecessary.

*R. L. L.*  
R. L. L.

*J. H. Duncan*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

7 of 8

D.D.C. "A" Div.

9210  
22 7 41

September 22 41.

Dear Sir,

with reference to your letter 16/100/1941,  
dated 13th September, I forward herewith a <sup>x</sup> copy of a  
Police report regarding Mrs. J. V. Everett.

Yours faithfully,

*Whuncan*

Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

*Ek*  
**FILE**  
*24.9.41*

*X sent  
23/9.*

K. Bumstead, Esq.,  
Office of the Press Attache,  
British Embassy,  
Shanghai.

*22 9 41*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S.1 Special Branch ~~Station~~ File No. Date September 22, 1941.

SUBJECT: Mrs. Everett - Enquiry from Office of British Press Attache

Enquiries have learned that Mrs. J.V. Everett registered at the Hamilton House on 10th June 1940 and left on 10th July 1940, leaving no forwarding address.

The letter from the Press Attache's Office states Mrs. Everett to be Belgian by birth. It was subsequently ascertained by them, however, that she later obtained British citizenship.

A lady whose name was given as Mrs. E.V. Everett, British, residing 201 Broadway Mansions, reported a case of assault to Central Station on August 8, 1939. It is possible that this is one and the same person, and brief particulars of the assault case are therefore given.

According to the report of Mrs. E.V. Everett, one Beuno Becht, German (employed in the Technical Department of Deutsche Farben Handelsgesellschaft Waibel & Co., 261 Szechuen Road), had made certain defamatory statements (nature not disclosed) regarding Mrs. Everett. On hearing of this she visited Mr. Becht in the laboratory of the "Defag" Co. and was there assaulted by him.

A summons was applied for against Mr. Becht and a charge of assault preferred. On Becht appearing before the Court, however, Mrs. Everett withdrew the charge.



*A. C. Young*  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

D 9411

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9411  
Date 19 6 40

June 17, 1940

D. C. (Special Branch)

Sir,

In accordance with your instructions I called at the Italian Embassy at 12.10 p.m. June 16, 1940, and there interviewed Mr. Prunas, Secretary to the Embassy.

Mr. Prunas was informed that as the Ambassador was removing to the Cathay Hotel, the Police were prepared to provide a guard or escort of Italian Police Officers if the Ambassador so desired.

After a short wait Mr. Prunas informed me that the Ambassador thanked the Police for the offer but did not think the situation called for such precautions at present. It was arranged that if at any time a guard or escort was required a request would be made to Police Headquarters.

Mason Supl

P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Comm. of Police.  
Sir:  
Information.  
R. J. Forks.  
17/6

D.C. (Dir)

SWAYNE  
17 JUNE 1940  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

INDEXED BY  
(S. B. REGISTRY)  
DATE 19 6 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
INDEXED  
17/6

FM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

SHANGHAI No. REC. STAMP  
No. S. B. D. *1211*  
Date December 27, 1939

Subject Articles in the "Nedelia" regarding expected arrival in Shanghai of white Russian emigrants from Europe - further report.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

Further enquiries have failed to confirm the "Nedelia"s information regarding the expected arrival in Shanghai of a great number of white Russian emigrants from Eastern Europe. A short note which appeared in the "Shanghai Zaria" on 15-12-39 ( translation attached ) refers to rumours started ,in all probability, by the "Nedelia".

The local office of the Lloyd Triestino has not received any information to the effect that any groups of White Russian emigrants are booking passage to Shanghai from Italy. Nothing is known on the subject at the Russian Emigrants Committee. On the other hand a case came to the notice of this office a few days ago, from which it would appear that Chinese consulates in Europe do not grant visas for China to Russian emigrants holding the so called "Nansen" passports and that without such visa it is extremely difficult to book passage to Shanghai.

This matter will be kept in view and any fresh information of interest will be immediately reported.

Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
In forwarding  
*His Roberts*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*FILE*  
*2/12*



*A. Prokofiev*  
D. S. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch )

"Shanghai Zaria", December 15, 1939

**СЛУХИ О РУССКИХ  
БЕЖЕНЦАХ ИЗ  
ЕВРОПЫ**

Если верить упорно циркулирующим по городу слухам, в скором времени в Китай и в частности Шанхай ожидается прибытие значительной группы русских эмигрантов, бежавших при приближении красной армии в оккупированных ~~и~~ большевиками районах Польши.

Якобы уже этой партией получены надсекащие ~~на~~ визы в Китай документы и визы, которые выдавались только тем эмигрантам, которые в состоянии сами оплатить свой проезд из Европы в Китай.

Translation

**RUMOURS REGARDING RUSSIAN REFUGEES FROM EUROPE.**

If persistent rumours circulating in the town are to be believed, a considerable group of Russian emigrants are expected to arrive in China and especially in Shanghai in the near future. They fled from the part of Poland at present occupied by the bolsheviks.

The rumours have it that this group of emigrants have already received documents and visas necessary for entry in China. The documents were issued only to those emigrants who could pay their passage from Europe to Shanghai.

*A. Pinkov*

D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

Section 1, \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Subject: Articles in the "Nedelia" newspaper predicting the possibility of arrival in Shanghai of thousands of white Russian emigrants from Europe.

Made by: \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by: \_\_\_\_\_

... had been with is a translation of articles ... Russian newspaper "Nedelia" (The Week) on December 9, 1939. Alleged to be based on information received from Brussels ... articles predict the arrival in Shanghai from Europe in the near future of about 5,000 White Russian emigrants. The majority of these people are former residents of Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania and Poland.

It is perfectly true that a number of white Russian emigrants resided in Eastern Poland and in the Baltic states and that many of them would prefer to go elsewhere rather than to run the risk of being subjected to persecutions after the occupation of the said countries by the U.S.S.R. It also may be true that among Russian emigrants in Europe Shanghai has the reputation of being the only place in the world to enter which no visa is required.

At the same time the fact should not be overlooked that Mr. M.A. GALKIN, editor and publisher of the "Nedelia", is inclined to publishing "sensational" stories from time to time the veracity of which is highly doubtful.

Comm. of Police.  
Sir,  
The Roberts  
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Sir,  
D.S.I. Prokofiev has been instructed to watch this carefully and will report immediately

Further  
11/7  
JR



D. C. ( Special Branch ).

A. Prokofiev  
D. S. I.  
D. S. I. Prokofiev  
E. 15/12

Translation from Russian weekly newspaper "Ndelia" of 9-12-39.  
Published and edited by Mr. M.A. Galkin, 125 Route de Grouchy,  
House 17.

1. Leading article entitled "Shanghai's New guests".

We are publishing to-day a very interesting information to the effect that in connection with the present war in Western Europe a great number of Russian emigrants are proceeding to the Far East and, in particular, to Shanghai, the majority of the newcomers being people with means.

According to information to hand, several thousands of new Russian residents may be expected to arrive in Shanghai during the first 4 or 5 months of the coming year.

What shall be our attitude towards arrival of this new group of Russian emigrants in our cosmopolitan Shanghai?

We are of the opinion that the influx of new Russian forces here will undoubtedly be a very pleasant phenomenon.

In the first place, the average intellectual standard of Russian emigrants residing in Europe is considerably higher than that of emigrants residing in the Orient, and among the former there is a greater percentage of people possessing wide experience and knowledge. This will raise the cultural standard of the emigrant mass here.

Secondly, emigrants proceeding to the Far East are, in the majority of cases, people possessing means and therefore they will not constitute a burden to local charities and municipal institutions.

Moreover, people possessing experience in commerce and industry, of whom there are undoubtedly many among the newcomers, will have a beneficial influence on the local Russian commerce and industry and will be able to invest their capital and apply their knowledge and experience. This will enable many local Russians residents to find employment in the newly opened enterprises.

Thus, the new wave of emigrants will only strengthen the

Russian emigrant community in Shanghai and therefore, being in full sympathy with our brethren who have to undergo once more the hardships of emigration, we cordially welcome them.

There is enough room in Shanghai for several thousands of new Russian residents.

2. Summarized translation of article entitled "Five thousands of Russian emigrants are proceeding to Shanghai from Europe"

(A letter from Brussels.)

The outbreak of war in Europe and the presence of the red menace affecting almost the entire Eastern Europe have brought many new sufferings and hardships to Russian emigrants. Prior to the fateful events of September last about 100,000 Russian emigrants resided in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and in the Eastern Poland. Among them were former members of the Russian army and representatives of intellectuals, clergy, merchants, peasants and other classes of the Russian people, who opposed bolshevism. Following the expansion of the U.S.S.R. in the Baltic states and Poland, Russian emigrants have either to face the possibility of being subjected to persecutions and a regime of terror or to leave to some place of safety. The overwhelming majority of Russian emigrants have no alternative but to remain where they are, but it is reported that about 5,000 of them intend to leave Europe some<sup>time</sup> in the beginning of 1940. At present about 100 representatives of various Russian organizations are in Switzerland where they endeavour to obtain the assistance of the League of Nations in the matter of migrating to some other country. So far their endeavours, it is reported, have been unsuccessful.

Recently, Mr. S.F. DOUBOV, a prominent representative of Russian emigrants who arrived in Brussels, stated that about 5,000 Russian emigrants intend to leave Europe for Shanghai and other cities in the Far East during the course of the first half of 1940. The interest of Russian emigrants to Shanghai is explained by the fact that the entry <sup>to</sup> this city is free to any.

grants and that Russian emigrant community in Shanghai is second largest in the world. Should the endeavours to obtain assistance from the League of Nations be unsuccessful, Mr. DOUBOV continued, Russian emigrants will gather in groups in Italy in order to proceed from there in Italian vessels to Shanghai. They know that Jewish emigrants from Germany enjoy peaceful life in Shanghai. Why should Russian emigrants not become good residents of Shanghai, especially if they have sufficient means in their possession?

---

RECEIVED  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
NOV 11 1939

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 7, 1939

To. The Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9411

Subject :- Consular ordinance relating to Municipal Employees during the War.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE

CONSULAR ORDINANCE RELATING TO MUNICIPAL  
EMPLOYEES DURING THE WAR

We note in the last issue of the Municipal Bulletin a Consular Ordinance providing that a Municipal employee who has been mobilized will benefit, upon resuming his service, by a seniority allowance proportionate to the period he has served under the colours. This allowance is doubled for the period served actually in a combattant unit.

Another Consular Ordinance regulates the system of leave for Municipal employees. Where an employee finds it impossible to obtain his leave in France, the pay due to him for the period of his leave at the rate of exchange and on the conditions in force at the time of his departure, is to be issued to him. The cost of his passage and of that of his family will be placed to his credit in the Municipal accounts.

The Consular Ordinance also regulates the conditions in which an employee who is unable to procure leave during the war may have this leave in the course of his future service agreements.

Certified true copy

  
-----  
J.F.L.

CONSULAR ORDINANCE RELATING TO MUNICIPAL  
EMPLOYEES DURING THE WAR

We note in the last issue of the Municipal Bulletin a Consular Ordinance providing that a Municipal employee who has been mobilized will benefit, upon resuming his service, by a seniority allowance porportionate to the period he has served under the colours. This allowance is doubled for the period served actually in a combattant unit.

Another Consular Ordinance regulates the system of leave for Municipal employees. Where an employee finds it impossible to obtain his leave in France, the pay due to him for the period of his leave at the rate of exchange and on the conditions in force at the time of his departure, is to be issued to him. The cost of his passage and of that of his family will be placed to his credit in the Municipal accounts.

The Consular Ordinance also regulates the conditions in which an employee who is unable to procure leave during the war may have this leave in the course of his future service agreements.

*D. C. Sp. Bands.*

*Dec 6 1939*

*Copy to Sec C Gey from "A"*



Commr. of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
*Hub Robertson*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 9, 1939

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,  
M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No.:- D 9411

Subject Regulations governing promotions in class or increases of pay of non mobilized and mobilized employees of French Consulate.

Enclosures Copy of French Consular Ordinances.

CLK/.

FILE  
(11/12)

FRENCH CONSULAR ORDINANCE NO. 543.

Article 1: The regulations governing promotions in class or increases of pay of non mobilized employees of the Municipal service remain unchanged.

Article 2: Mobilized employees upon resuming their service after demobilization will enjoy a seniority allowance equal to the period of their mobilization.

Article 3: This allowance will be doubled for the period actually served in a unit that is designated a combattant unit by the laws and regulations which shall be enacted on account of the present war.

Article 4: The President of the Provisional Commission of the Municipal Administration shall undertake the enforcement of the present ordinance.

(Signed) Baudex,  
Consul-General for France  
November 30, 1939.

-----  
FRENCH CONSULAR ORDINANCE NO. 544.

For those Municipal employees who have not been mobilized and whose contracts terminate subsequent to September 1, 1939 and prior to the cessation of hostilities and will be renewed, the system of administrative leave and passages will be modified as follows:-

Article 1 : At the expiration of the five years stipulated by the contract, the employee shall be given nine months leave pay at the rate of exchange and on the conditions in force on that date.

Article 2 : Return passage for the employee and his family for the class to which he is entitled shall be placed to his credit in the Municipal accounts.

This passage shall be the amount which the Municipality would have to pay for the employee and his

family at the special tariff of the Messageries Maritimes then in force. It will be designated in the estimate of this tariff.

Article 3 : If after this entry to his credit the employee desires to send his family to France without him or desires to take his leave in China or in a foreign country, he will be allowed to draw upon the amount placed to his credit for the cost of the passage.

To do so, he must make a written application to the President of the Provisional Commission. Such withdrawal will be authorized only for the payment of passage.

If the circumstances require it, the employee may be authorized to travel on ships other than those of the Messageries Maritimes or he may place his family in a class other than that to which he is entitled according to the scale of pay.

Article 4 : The same measures shall apply should an employee desire to assure the payment of the passage for the return of his family from France.

Article 5 : Upon its expiration, the contract will be renewed for three years. It shall be stipulated that if the leave roster is restored and if the exigencies of the service and circumstances permit the absence of the employee, he may, in the course of these three years, spend in France or elsewhere the period of leave previously earned. In that case the current contract shall be suspended and shall be restored on the return of the employee for the period it has yet to run.

No pay will be issued for the period of this absence.

The employee will have to pay his passage and that of his family with the balance standing to his credit in the account mentioned in Paragraph of Article 2.

If the circumstances require it, he may use ships

other than those of the Messageries Maritimes and he or his family may travel in a class other than that to which he is entitled according to the scale of pay.

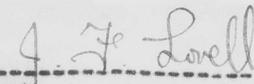
Article 6 : The continuance effected through the new contract for three years entitles the employee to a leave with pay of four and a half days per mensem.

If, before his departure, he concludes a third contract which obliges him to return to Shanghai and he cannot enjoy the provision mentioned in Article 5, he may remain on leave for a period of not more than nine months in all, the time for the voyage included. For any part of the leave which an employee has not been able to enjoy, he may accumulate the leave according to Article I with pay for attendance for the months following his return.

Article 7 : The president of the Provisional Commission of the Municipal Administration shall undertake the enforcement of this ordinance.

(signed) Baudes,  
Consul-General for France,  
November 30, 1939.

Certified true copy.

  
-----  
CLK/

FRENCH CONSULAR ORDINANCE NO. 543.

Article 1: The regulations governing promotions in class or increases of pay of non mobilized employees of the Municipal service remain unchanged.

Article 2: Mobilized employees upon resuming their service after demobilization will enjoy a seniority allowance equal to the period of their mobilization.

Article 3: This allowance will be doubled for the period actually served in a unit that is designated a combattant unit by the laws and regulations which shall be enacted on account of the present war.

Article 4: The President of the Provisional Commission of the Municipal Administration shall undertake the enforcement of the present ordinance.

(signed) Budez,  
Consul-General for France  
November 30, 1939.

FRENCH CONSULAR ORDINANCE NO. 544

For those Municipal employees who have not been mobilized and whose contracts terminate subsequent to September 1, 1939 and prior to the cessation of hostilities and will be renewed, the system of administrative leave and passages will be modified as follows:-

Article 1: At the expiration of the five years stipulated by the contract, the employee shall be given nine months leave pay at the rate of exchange and on the conditions in force on that date.

Article 2: Return passage for the employee and his family for the class to which he is entitled shall be placed to his credit in the Municipal accounts.

This passage shall be the amount which the Municipality would have to pay for the employee and his

family at the special tariff of the Messageries Maritimes then in force. It will be designated in the estimate of this tariff.

Article 3 : If after this entry to his credit the employee desires to send his family to France without him or desires to take his leave in China or in a foreign country, he will be allowed to draw upon the amount placed to his credit for the cost of the passage.

To do so, he must make a written application to the President of the Provisional Commission. Such withdrawal will be authorized only for the payment of passage.

If the circumstances require it, the employee may be authorized to travel on ships other than those of the Messageries Maritimes or he may place his family in a class other than that to which he is entitled according to the scale of pay.

Article 4 : The same measures shall apply should an employee desire to assure the payment of the passage for the return of his family from France.

Article 5: Upon its expiration, the contract will be renewed for three years. It shall be stipulated that if the leave roster is restored and if the exigencies of the service and circumstances permit the absence of the employee, he may, in the course of these three years, spend in France or elsewhere the period of leave previously earned. In that case the current contract shall be suspended and shall be restored on the return of the employee for the period it has yet to run.

No pay will be issued for the period of this absence.

The employee will have to pay his passage and that of his family with the balance standing to his credit in the account mentioned in Paragraph of Article 2.

If the circumstances require it, he may use ships

other than those of the Messageries Maritimes and he or his family may travel in a class other than that to which he is entitled according to the scale of pay.

Article 6 : The continuance effected through the new contract for three years entitles the employee to a leave with pay of four and a half days per mensem.

If, before his departure, concludes a third contract which obliges him to return to Shanghai and he cannot enjoy the provision mentioned in Article 5, he may remain on leave for a period of not more than nine months in all, the time for the voyage included. For any part of the leave which an employee has not been able to enjoy, he may accumulate the leave according to Article I with pay for attendance for the months following his return.

Article 7: The President of the Provisional Commission of the Municipal Administration shall undertake the enforcement of this ordinance.

(signed) Baudez,  
Consul-General for France,  
November 30, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. *SM/1/17*

REPORT

Date. October 11, 1939.

Subject (in full). Newspaper report on local Japanese drug factories.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi Forwarded by C. G. ...

FILE

With reference to the attached extract from "China Press" dated October 9, 1939, regarding local Japanese drug factories, I have to state that because of the present European war, local Japanese drug factories are meeting difficulties in obtaining supplies of chemicals . It is thought that a number of local Japanese drug factories will be compelled to suspend or reduce period of operations because of the limited supply. The accurate number of such factories was not available.

*D. C.*  
D. C.

D. C. (Special Branch)

277-3

WIRELESS

OCT 9 1939

**Local Japanese Drug  
Factories To Suspend  
Operations Shortly**

Many Japanese drug factories here will reduce or suspend operations altogether because of the limited supply of chemicals, says the *Tairiku Shimpō*.

At present, Shanghai stores about 60 per cent of Japanese drugs and about 20 per cent each of British and German drugs.

A. P. S. Miyaguchi

9/10



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FORM

S. 1, Special Branch <sup>701</sup> 10/21/39

REPORT

Date October 21 19 39.

Subject: box 2767, North China Daily News - Identity of Advertiser.

Made by: Mr. Pitts ForWARDED by: *C. Pitts*



The advertisement appearing under box 2767 was inserted by the editor of the North-China Daily News, whose daily radio commentaries have been given recently by Mr. E.A. BUTLER, an American reporter on the editorial staff of this newspaper.

A number of minor complaints have been received by the editor from die-hard subscribers to the effect that Mr. BUTLER'S pronounced American accent when broadcasting the daily news is hardly what a listener would expect from the leading British journal in Shanghai.

In addition, the editorial staff of the North China Daily News is considerably under-strength, and Mr. BUTLER'S services are urgently needed in this respect.

The contents of the advertisement, therefore, in this light are self-explanatory.

*J. Pitts*

D. C. (Special Branch).

British papers in Shanghai recently have been publishing an advertisement of a news broadcast which happens to be one from German sources. Not so queer when it is remembered that in the Great War a local British paper published German telegrams "By arrangement with Der Ostasiatischer Lloyd."

D. S. Pitts  
See under  
E 2/10

25306

OCT 1 1939

**NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.**

WANTED Briton to broadcast, preferably with knowledge of European languages. Address Box 2767, NCDN.

Date September 1, 1941

(Special Branch) Office Notes

RECEIVED  
SECRETARY  
9/11

For information of British members of the Special Branch :

S.1 *Paul J. K. [unclear]*

S.3 *[unclear]*

S.4 ) *Ein Golan*

S.5 ) *[unclear]*

FILE

*C. G. [unclear]*  
*[unclear]*

August 31, 1939.

Confidential

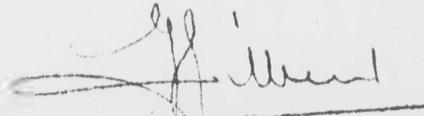
C.R. File No. F2816/109.

British Subjects - National Service  
-----

The British Consular Authorities state that it would be of the greatest assistance if those members of the Force who intend to fill up Voluntary National Service Forms would do so at once.

All British members of the Force who desire to comply with this request but have not yet done so may obtain a blank form on request to the Central Registry.

The attention of men on short leave or sick will be drawn to this matter immediately they return to duty.

  
D.C. (Divisions).

Distribution

C.P.	Reserve Unit
D.C. (Crime)	Tr. Depot
D.C. (Sp.Br.)	Transport Office
A.C. (A. & T.R.)	Liaison Office
A.C. (T)	(Legal Dept.)
D.Os.	Jud. Police
D.D.Os.	Pay Office
Stations	G.C.R.
Quartermaster	Gov. of Geol

### Germany and the Law at Sea.

The German habit of ignoring all international obligations and the dictates of humanity when she realises that she is fighting a losing battle was clearly demonstrated in the war of 1914-1918. It is again being demonstrated in the present struggle. Not only is Germany flouting all international law and the customs which civilisation has built up in the interests of humanity. Moreover, Germany is carrying on the war at sea more effectively against neutral shipping than against the shipping of the Allies. That this is done intentionally, in order to seek to force neutral nations to act only in accordance with the German will, is patent from the admissions of the German propaganda organisation.

The two main ways in which Germany is flouting international law and the dictates of humanity in her war at sea are in the operations of the U-boats and in the indiscriminate and unannounced laying of mines in commercial shipping channels. The actual obligations which Germany is ignoring are the following :-

#### (1) The Submarine Protocol

This was voluntarily acceded to by Germany on November 23rd 1936. It read as follows :-

"The following are accepted as established rules of International Law:-

- (1) In their action with regard to merchant ships, submarines must conform to the rules of International Law to which surface vessels are subject.
- (2) In particular, except in the case of persistent refusal to stop on being duly summoned, or of active resistance to visit and search, a warship, whether surface vessel or submarine, may not sink or render incapable of navigation a merchant vessel without having first placed passengers, crew, and ship's papers in a place of safety. For this purpose the ship's boats are not regarded as a place of safety unless the safety of the passengers and crew is assured, in the existing sea and weather conditions, by the proximity of land, or the presence of another vessel which is in a position to take them on board".

The number of cases in which the German U-boats have flouted this engagement of the German Government during the present war, both by sinking merchant ships without warning by torpedo or gunfire, and failing to make even the slightest attempt to assure the safety of the passengers or crew, are too numerous to detail. Moreover, both the extent and the heinousness of the illegal actions of the U-boats have shown a progressive tendency to increase. It may be recalled, however, that within a few hours of the declaration of war, the passenger liner ATHENIA was torpedoed without warning by a German submarine, and sank with the loss of many lives. There was also the case of the steamer ARLINGTON COURT. The testimony of the captain of that ship is eloquent of the German methods.

"There was a big explosion. A torpedo had struck us under the bridge on the port side. There was a very heavy sea and a west-south-westerly gale blowing. I estimated the waves to be about 30 feet high. We pulled away from the ship and, about 11 minutes later, a second torpedo hit the ship on the port side. In about 15 minutes the ship sank. On the third day in an open boat the Chief Engineer died. It was very cold and raining like sleet, most of the time, which cut through us. By the next morning I was expecting three more men to die from exposure, but a Dutch motor vessel hove in sight and we were picked up".

Not only was the ARLINGTON COURT sunk without warning, but the submarine did not even come to the surface to make any attempt to ensure the safety of the crew.

They were left to fend for themselves in open boats in exceptionally bad weather over a hundred miles from land and with no other ship in sight. One of the three boats belonging to that ship was never seen again. To cast non-combatants adrift under conditions in which men suffer agonies and die from cold and exposure is an action which no civilised man can contemplate without horror.

There is plenty of evidence that Germany is herself on occasions ashamed of such conduct. When the Norwegian tanker ARNE KJOE was torpedoed without warning by a German U-boat, Germany could think of no excuse, but when the Dutch steamer SLIEDRECHT was sunk without warning by a U-boat the German Propaganda Ministry tried very hard to persuade the world that the ship that had been sunk was a British anti-submarine decoy ship disguised and sailing under Dutch colours. Unfortunately for Germany, some survivors of the SLIEDRECHT were picked up and were able to tell the tale of the loss of their fine ship.

Some German submarine commanders, moreover, seem to try to obscure their wanton disregard for the obligations of International Law and humanity by the subsequent friendly, and sometimes almost gushing, treatment meted out to survivors who have been taken on board submarines. To take an instance, after firing at the fishing trawler CRESSWELL in callous indifference to the recognised rules of civilised warfare, even going to the lengths of firing a shell just below one of the trawler's small boats as it was being lowered with men in it, and afterwards leaving men to drown in the water while the submarine went on its way, the submarine commander afterwards returned to the scene and took the survivors on board. The survivors were taken below, stripped of their wet clothing, given hot drinks and blankets, and put into bunks belonging to the submarine's crew, whilst one survivor was brought round by artificial respiration applied by one of the enemy.

This sort of thing makes it clear that the German submarine commanders, while acting with true German ruthlessness, are often acting in accordance with a carefully prepared plan designed to impress upon the world that Germany is, in fact, employing chivalrous and humane methods, despite the well-established and widely known facts to the direct contrary.

The German propaganda organisation has also sought to prove that all British merchant ships are fair game and may legally be sunk without warning because many of them are armed. Here there is deliberate confusion between the armed merchant cruiser and the defensively armed merchant ship. An armed merchant cruiser carries a considerable and offensive armament: she is manned by naval personnel and figures in the list of commissioned ships of the Royal Navy; she flies the White Ensign, and is essentially a naval unit which carries out naval duties and takes no part in commerce. Defensively armed merchant ships are very different. They are, as their name implies, merchant ships engaged upon their ordinary mercantile occupations, but given a small defensive armament, purely in order to allow their crews to defend themselves and their ships against attack or attempt at capture. The arming of merchant vessels for defensive purposes is one of the oldest established rights of international law of the sea, and dates from the days in which all ships went armed against pirates and no warships, as such, existed beyond galleys. The German contention that the provision of defensive armaments to merchant ships has again brought about a situation in which there is no difference between a warship and a merchant ship, is, of course, utterly untenable. Every new development in the technique of war at sea widens the already gap between the warship and the merchant ship - a gap which even the special arming of ships as armed merchant cruisers cannot effectively bridge in the technical sense. So much was proved by the gallant but hopeless fight of the armed merchant cruiser H.M.S. RAWALPINDI.

Apart from the conduct of the U-boat warfare, the other important way in which Germany is flouting her freely under-taken commitments under International Law, and the requirements of humanity, is in her new minelaying campaign.

As Mr. Winston Churchill said in his statement in the House of Commons on December 6th, "This is about the lowest form of warfare that can be imagined". The whole world will agree with that statement. The mine, when it is laid in shipping channels habitually used by merchant ships without notification of the danger area does not only constitute a clear infringement of the International Law, but is additionally indefensible as wantonly disregarding traditional difference between belligerent and neutral. Proof of this is to be found in the very heavy losses which have been inflicted upon neutral shipping by this ruthless and abominable form of German warfare.

The requirements of International Law with regard to the laying of mines are defined in the Hague Convention of 1907, to which Germany freely subscribed. This makes it quite clear that if a belligerent lays mines, he must take every possible precaution to ensure the safety of commercial navigation, and must, for this reason, duly notify the areas made dangerous for shipping.

The Hague Convention was drafted and signed many years ago - before the mine had developed into the engine of frightfulness which it is to-day. But that does not provide an excuse for its deliberate flouting by Germany. Indeed, no less a person than Admiral Raeder the head of the German navy reiterated Germany's obligations with regard to both submarine and mine warfare after the outbreak of the present war, and gave an undertaking that Germany intended to honour these obligations . . . . . Admiral Raeder stated definitely that German submarine warfare was based upon a "Prisenordnung", that is, an order relative to the taking of prizes at sea - dated August 28th. He said that this order complied with existing conventions and that strict orders had been given to U-boats to obey these regulations. On the subject of minelaying, Admiral Raeder stated positively that the laying of minefields was announced according to the Hague Convention of 1907.

It is ironical that Admiral Raeder should have made these statements to the Berlin correspondent of the Dutch newspaper "Handelsblad", since it is Dutch shipping which has suffered so severely from the illegal and ruthless methods of Germany in conducting the war at sea.

-----

## WHO BEGAN THE WAR?

by Vernon Bartlett M.P.

I write as an Englishman who has for years argued that the British Government must sooner or later make a stand against Herr Hitler, not merely in defence of its own material interest but in defence of the ordinary freedoms of speech and thought which make life worth living.

With each new act of aggression war became more obviously inevitable and difficult to win. Austria, Czechoslovakia and then Poland. To us in Great Britain the responsibility for this war seems so obvious that we have hardly worried about the official documents about its outbreak. Besides, it has produced so many personal problems that we have not had much time to think about its immediate causes.

But the historian deals with documents rather than with emotions, and he will find strange discrepancies between the British and German official accounts about the declaration of war. He may be tempted (if he is a bad historian) to go rather by the German White Book than by the British Blue Book, because the former contains only twenty-six documents and the latter one hundred and forty-four.

The deliberate omissions of the German White Book are significant, for they leave out all the events that led up to the crisis and about which the German conscience is most uneasy.

Nearly half of the British documents give a background designed to show that a certain minimum of mutual confidence is necessary for the conduct of international affairs, but that Germany had destroyed all faith whatever in promises and agreements.

Poland, France and Great Britain know that it would be suicidal to trust Herr Hitler's promises, however "final and unalterable" they were proclaimed to be. That atmosphere of justified mistrust colours the whole of the subsequent negotiations.

The German White Book consists of an explanatory Preface followed by a series of documents which are meant to illustrate the argument. The first series of documents which the German White Book prints consists of an exchange of letters between the Danzig Senate, the Polish Commissioner-General, and the German Government concerning the relations between Poland and Danzig.

To quote the Preface: "At the beginning of August the Reich Government heard of the exchange of notes between the Representative of Poland in Danzig and the senate of the Free City, in which the Polish Government had demanded, within a short ultimative time limit, and under threat of retaliation, the withdrawal of an alleged decree of the Senate relating to the activity of the Polish Customs Inspectors, a decree which, in fact, had never been issued."

This decree, which was, in fact, issued on June 3rd 1933, is contained in the British Blue Book (Document No.26).

This action of the Danzig Senate cannot be taken, as the German White Book apparently intends, as an incident by itself. It was part of a steady and determined attempt by the Danzig Senate to force Poland to relinquish her rights in Danzig. Poland found it necessary to make a stand at some point. The intervention of the German Government in a situation where she had no legal right to intervene - as we in England see it - was an attempt to bully Poland into abandoning her position.

These rights were not concerned with the Government of Danzig, or with the political situation in the Free City, for Danzig had been for some years under the complete control of the Nazi Senate. The rights which Poland was determined to defend concerned the supervision of her own trade within the Free City.

Germany's intentions have been described in the "Final Report" of Sir Neville Henderson. "Herr Hitler is a master of turning events to suit his own purpose, and the so-called ultimatum to the Danzig Senate of the 4th August and the subsequent foreign press comments on a Danzig 'climb down' gave him the opportunity which he was seeking." The long and carefully prepared German-Polish crisis had begun.

- 8 -

The crisis was developed in much the same way as that of September 1938. In the words of Sir Neville Henderson: "The 1938 stories of Czech atrocities against its German minority were **rehashed** up almost verbatim in regard to the Poles. Some foundation there must necessarily have been for a proportion of these allegations in view of the state of excitable tensions which existed between the two peoples. Excess of zeal on the part of individuals and minor officials there undoubtedly was - but the tales of ill-treatment, expropriation and murder were multiplied a hundredfold. How far Herr Hitler himself believed in the truth of these tales must be a matter for conjecture." (Henderson's "Final Report", p.7).

In any case, Herr Hitler's "carefully calculated patience" was exhausted.

The German White Book then described Herr Hitler's attempt to persuade France and Great Britain to abandon their treaty obligations to Poland.

The documents which it quotes are all, with the exception of the Hitler-Daladier exchange of letters, in the British Blue Book. All that need be said about them is that, provided he was allowed to have his way with Poland, Herr Hitler was willing to promise anything which the Western Democracies desired.

It is interesting that a man who has so often proclaimed to the world his high conception of national honour should take it so much for granted that France and Great Britain would repudiate their own.

There is nothing new in the German White Book about the British attempt to arrange for direct negotiations between Germany and Poland on August 28th to 31st. But the shorter German version seems, rather unexpectedly, to underline Herr Hitler's determination to force the issue regardless of consequences. He was obviously not interested in negotiations.

As Sir Neville Henderson says: "There was, in fact, for Herr Hitler only one conceivable alternative to brute force, and that was that a Polish Plenipotentiary should humbly come to him, after the manner of Dr. Schuschnigg or President Hacha, and sign on the dotted line to the greater glory of Adolf Hitler. And even that must happen at once. The Army was asking 'Yes' or 'No', since the success of its plans depended largely on the rapid occupation of Poland and the conclusion as soon as possible of the war on the Eastern front. Bad weather might otherwise intervene at any time and was likely to prove one of Poland's best defences against the highly mechanised German army."

Document No.16. of the German collection is an account of a Polish broadcast at 23.00 on August 31st. In the words of the 'Introduction': "The German proposals were designated as unacceptable by the Polish radio." But no document is there to remind the reader that Herr von Ribbentrop had declared twenty-four hours previously that it was then "too late" for these proposals to be considered.

The Polish Government had been ready to enter into direct negotiations with the German Government on equal terms, but it had refused to accept a dictated settlement.

Document No.13. consists of a telephone message from the German - Chargé d' Affaires in Warsaw to the Wilhelmstrasse on the 30th August at 17.30 in the evening. "General mobilization has been ordered in Poland an hour ago by means of placarding. The first day of mobilization is the 31st August.

This sensational communication does not mention that the German Army on the Eastern frontier was already fully mobilised on August 24th and had been ready to invade Poland on the following day. (Henderson's "Final Report", p.8).

The final series of documents quoted in the German White Book concerns the peace proposals of the Italian Government.

"In order to banish the danger of war, which had been brought threateningly near by these Notes, the Duce made a proposal that envisages an armistice . . ."

You might believe that this proposal was the result of a last effort by the German Government to avoid another war? But the fact is that, thirty-six hours before the delivery of this Note, the German armies had invaded Poland, and the German Air Force was bombarding Polish towns.

The German White Book continues: "This proposition was answered positively by the German and French Governments, but in the meantime it was rejected by the British Government . . . . Thus the initiative of the Duce was brought to nothing by the British Government in the opinion of the Italian Government also."

This account is a peculiar and interesting example of deliberate misrepresentation. The Italian Government made two attempts to settle the dispute between Germany and Poland.

The first action was on August 31st and the second on September 2nd. Between the two attempts Germany had invaded Poland.

On August 31st the French Government, in agreement with the British Government, had decided to give a positive reply. On September 2nd it was obvious to both the French and British Governments that such a Conference was only possible if the German Government had previously withdrawn its troops from Polish territory.

This was immediately made clear to the Italian Government. But in the text of the German White Book the German Government has suppressed the word "yesterday" which figured in the original text of the French despatch, in order to give the impression that the French reply in question related not to the first Italian proposal of August 31st, but to that of September 2nd, made after the entry of the German troops into Poland.

Even this limited and carefully edited selection of documents, then, cannot hide the truth. And the truth, as it appears very plainly indeed from the much fuller British selection, is that Herr Hitler had scarcely completed his conquest of defenceless Czechoslovakia before he began a political campaign against Poland which could have been prevented from leading on to a military campaign only by the most complete and abject surrender by the Warsaw Government.

And how long should we have had to wait after the surrender for the next attack? That passes out of the realm of history into the realm of guess-work, but it was the type of haunting question from which no Government could escape in those anxious hours of August, 1939.

It was the type of haunting question which compelled the British Government, as reluctant to fight as any British Government for generations, to take up arms.

6.508 T.C.O.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special

No. S. D. 1007  
Branch Station

REPORT

Date September 14, 1939

Subject: Advertisement: subject of a non-belligerent country offering  
services for the transfer of property, etc.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by R W H... D.P.S.

FILE



The attached advertisement (No. 3472) published in the North China Daily News on September 9, 1939, was inserted to the order of C. TIFERIS, residing at Lane 50, House 18, Ward Road.

According to information received, TIFERIS has for some times past been employed as an agent for the Japanese authorities, he is at present engaged in making enquiries of a political nature among the Russian community in Shanghai.

The above person has on several occasions claimed various nationalities, the most frequent being Russian, Polish and Swiss, any requests for documents to support his claims, are always ignored.

Enquiries made at the Russian Emigrants' Association elicited that Silem or Silem Gavrilovitch TIFERIS was born in DVINSK, formerly Russian territory now Latvian, on September 20, 1886. The date of his arrival in Shanghai is not known but he has been registered with the Association since 1929.

Further enquiries are being made at the consulates of the abovementioned countries to ascertain whether TIFERIS is a national of either country.

There is no file concerning this person at Police Headquarters.

L. J. Roberts.  
D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SEP 9 1939

3593 **C**HINESE import-export firm willing to take care of foreign firms for co-operation, management or agency. Conditions can easily be arranged. Strictly confidential. Address Post Office Box 553. -3593

**R**ELIABLE concern with large available funds interested taking over workable agencies and stocks on hand from firms/individuals forced to close business under present circumstances. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2004, NCDN. 11205

3602 **R**ELIABLE American graduate offers services for full protection of business properties. Confidential. Address Box 2047, NCDN. -3602

**N**EUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN. -3620 3520

3583 **R**ESPONSIBLE Japanese firm offers services for protection of business or properties during hostilities. Address Box 2040, NCDN. -3583

**I**NFLUENTIAL neutral offers his services to those who desire to protect their business, stocks, etc. Box 1973, NCDN. -3472 3472

3367 **T**WO neutral subjects (European) offer their services for transfer of properties, business, strictly confidential. Reply Box 1924, NCDN. -3367

**I**NDIVIDUAL with international reputation, highest personal and legal credentials, offers services for protection of business or properties in Far East during hostilities. Strictly confidential. Box 1978, NCDN. 11181

3464 **N**EUTRAL (Aryan) offers services for transfer of business, stocks, properties, etc. Post Office Box 1364. -3464

3372 **D**ANISH lady seeks exercise neutral rights in care of property or other position of trust. Address Box 1928, NCDN. -3372

**Y**OUNG lady, neutral, speaks fluent Chinese, wishes purchase active partnership in small business. State particulars to Box 1969, NCDN. -3462 3462

*D.P.S. Robert  
and  
7/99*

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 3 1939

TWO neutral subjects (European) offer their services for transfer of properties, business, strictly confidential. Reply Box 1924, NCDN. -3367

3367

NEUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN. -3520

3520

INDIVIDUAL with international reputation, highest personal and legal credentials, offers services for protection of business or properties in Far East during hostilities. Strictly confidential. Box 1978, NCDN. -11181

✓ 11181

ADVERTISER is interested to hear from a neutral corporation or individual (not U. S. A.) for transference of property, etc. Banking references indispensable. Box 1956, NCDN. -3440

3440

*S. S. Roberts  
Rush*

*8/9*

NORDECHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 11 1939

NEUTRAL, absolutely confidential, responsible, influential, experienced, offers services for protecting stock, business properties, etc. Box 2089, NCDN.

3689

RELIABLE American graduate offers services for full protection of business, properties. Confidential. Address Box 2047, NCDN.

3602

INDIVIDUAL with international reputation, highest personal and legal credentials, offers services for protection of business or properties in Far East during hostilities. Strictly confidential. Box 1978, NCDN.

11181

TWO neutral subjects (European) offer their services for transfer of properties, business, strictly confidential. Reply Box 1024, NCDN.

3387

LARGE funds available for purchase real estate, etc. from individuals wishing sell or leaving Shanghai view conditions. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2003, NCDN.

11204

RELIABLE concern with large available funds interested taking over workable agencies and stocks on hand from firms/individuals forced to close business under present circumstances. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2004, NCDN.

11205

NEUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN.

3520

*D.P.S. Roberts  
Randy  
11/9*

2432

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 13 1939

LARGE funds available for purchase real estate, etc. from individuals wishing sell or leaving Shanghai view conditions. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2003, NCDN. 11204

11204

CHINESE import-export firm willing to take care of foreign firms for co-operation, management or agency. Conditions can easily be arranged. Strictly confidential. Address Post Office Box 553. 3593

3593

INDIVIDUAL with international reputation, highest personal and legal credentials, offers services for protection of business or properties in Far East during hostilities. Strictly confidential. Box 1978, NCDN. 11181

11181

NEUTRAL, absolutely confidential, responsible, influential, experienced, offers services for protecting stock, business properties, etc. Box 2089, NCDN. 3689

3689

RELIABLE American graduate offers services for full protection of business, properties. Confidential. Address Box 2047, NCDN. 3602

3602

NEUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN. 3520

3520

RELIABLE concern with large available funds interested taking over workable agencies and stocks on hand from firms/individuals forced to close business under present circumstances. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2004, NCDN. 11205

11205

*P.S. Roberts  
Recd  
15/9*

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 14 1939

**N**EUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN. -22.00

3529

**R**ELIABLE concern with large available funds interested taking over workable agencies and stocks on hand from firms/individuals forced to close business under present circumstances. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2004, NCDN. 11205

11205

**R**ELIABLE American graduate offers services for full protection of business, properties. Confidential. Address Box 2047, NCDN. -26.00

3532

**C**HINESE import-export firm willing to take care of foreign firms for co-operation, management or agency. Conditions can easily be arranged. Strictly confidential. Address Post Office Box 553. -25.00

3533

TKC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 19, 1939.

Subject (in full). Advertisement; subject of neutral country asking for partnership in safe business.

Made by D.F.S. Roberts

Forwarded by

*L. J. Roberts D.F.S.*

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3927) which appeared in the North China Daily News on September 16, 1939, same was published to the order of M. H. A. OUSKOUNI, Iranian, a tea and general merchant with his offices and residence at 142, Museum Road.

*L. J. Roberts*  
D.P.S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*F.I.*

1939. 9. 16. TYPED

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. September 19. 1939.

Subject (in full). Advertisement: Subject of non-belligerent nation offering his services for handling businesses, etc.

Made by D. F. S. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. ...

The attached advertisement (No.1333) published in the North China Daily News on September 16, 1939, was inserted to the order of F. Maasen & Company, a Danish concern, 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

D. F. S. *D. F. S. Roberts*

D. C. (Special Branch).



10430

NORTHCHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 16 1939

NEUTRAL party with some capital looking for safe business. Address Box 2241. NCDN.

3927

3927

DANE, with large available funds prepared to handle business for parties urgently leaving China. Also assisting in liquidating stocks or outright purchase. Address Box 2240, NCDN.

1333

1333

*S. C. S. Report  
R. M.  
16/9*

3

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *7211*

REPORT

Date September 15<sup>th</sup> 1939

Subject (in full) Advertisement : citizen of non-belligerent country, offering  
his services for transfer of business or property.

Made by D. S. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. Mac Lellan D.S.O.

Respecting the attached advertisement (No. 3464) published in the North China Daily News on September 9, 1939, same was inserted to the order of C.A. PERLEY, a Norwegian, employed by Kunst Albers, 110 Szechuen Road, residing at 88 Route Paul Henry.

Nothing is known detrimental to the character of PERLEY.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. S. S.

D. S. (Special Branch).



FILE  
*and 15/9*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *L 400/3*

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date *September 13, 1939.*

Subject (in full) *Advertisement: subject of a neutral country offering his services for transfer of property.*

Made by *D. P. S. Roberts* Forwarded by *R. W. MacLeod S.I.*

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3520) appearing in the North China Daily News on September 1939, same was inserted to the order of Mr. E.C.C. *Ferreira*, Portuguese, employed by the Portuguese Navigation and Trading Company, 4 French Bund, at present residing in Apartment 151 Embankment Building.

Nothing is known detrimental to the character of *Ferreira*.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.



D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date.. September 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) Advertisement : Chinese firm offering to take care of  
foreign concerns.

Made by. *[Signature]* Forwarded by *R. W. MacArthur D. S. I.*

The attached advertisement (No. 3593) was published in the North China Daily News on September 9, 1939, to the order of Messrs. Vanley and Company, a Chinese owned concern, 150 Kiukiang Road.

Very little is known concerning the above firm as it has not been operating for any considerable length of time, but so far as can be ascertained appears to be of good repute.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, *Special Branch Station*  
**REPORT** Date *September 13, 1939.*

Subject (in full) *Advertisement offering the services of a person for the purpose of protecting businesses or property in the Far East.*

Made by *D. I. Roberts* Forwarded by *R. W. Mac Allen D. S. 9*

The attached advertisement (No. 11101) appeared in the North China Daily News to the order of Mr. Eric de Becker, a partner in the De Becker Law and Estate Company, 262-264 Hamilton House.

When ordering the insertion of the attached advertisement, de Becker was asked his nationality which he gave as being Japanese, as this appears to be a mistake further enquiries are being made to obtain confirmation of this.



*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 13, 1939.

Subject (in full) Advertisements : large concern offering to purchase real estate, stocks and bonds from persons leaving Shanghai.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by L. J. Roberts

Concerning the attached advertisements (Nos. 11204 and 11205) which appeared in the North China Daily News on September 11, 1939, same were published to the order of the Asia Trading Corporation, Importers and Exporters, 640 Avenue Road.



L. J. Roberts

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: September 15, 1939

Subject (in full) Advertisement of Danish subject offering services for transfer of business, etc.

Made by: [Signature] Forwarded by: R. W. MacLean D.S.P.

The attached advertisement (No. 5372) appeared in the North China Daily News on September 9, 1939, same was inserted to the order of Mrs. D.A. LIND, a Dane, residing at Lane 348, House 20, Route Cohen.

Nothing is known detrimental to the character of Mrs. LIND.

L. J. Roberts

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, *Siyah,*

REPORT

Date: September 13, 1939.

Subject (in full)

services for transfer of stocks, businesses or property.

Made by

D. J. Roberts

Forwarded by

*R. D. MacArthur D. S. I*

The attached advertisement (No. 3685) appeared in the North China Daily News on September 12, 1939, at the request of James HWAH, a Chinese, residing at Lane 925, House 2, Avenue Jeffre.

Nothing is known detrimental to the character of HWAH.

*D. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.



(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *English*

REPORT

Date September 15, 1939

Subject (in full) Advertisement of Japanese firm offering to manage business,  
etc. during Japanese occupation.

Made by D. C. (Special Branch) Forwarded by R. D. [Signature]

Concerning advertisement No. 3583 attached hereto,  
which appeared in the North China Daily News, on  
September 9, 1939, same was inserted by S. SAITO, a  
Japanese, residing at 3 Lonkham Terrace, Wayside.

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
D. C.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Date September 15, 1939

Subject (in full) Advertisement of foreign services of a person for the  
protection of property, etc.

Made by D. P. C. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. MacRae D.S.P.

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3002) which appeared in the North China Daily News on September 9, 1939, enquiries elicited that same was inserted by L.S. LEE, a Chinese residing at 92 Chapoo Road.

Police records have nothing detrimental to the character of LEE.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. C.



C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S. 1, Special Branch *Stahhh,*

REPORT

Date *15/9/39.*

Subject (in full) *Advertisement: female wishing to purchase active  
partnership.*

Made by *D. C. (Special Branch)* Forwarded by *R. W. MacLellan D.S.D.*

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. <sup>3462</sup> ~~170~~)  
published in the North China Daily News on September 9,  
1939, same was inserted by Mr. J. A. A. GARD, Loctee Road  
Police Station.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date September 15, 1939

Subject (in full) Advertisement: subject of non-belligerent country offers services for transfer of property.

Made by D. P. S. Roberts Forwarded by

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3713) published in the North China Daily News on September 11, 1939, same was inserted to the order of Bertha COHEN, residing at 1125 Buboling Well Road.

Inquiries have been made to ascertain the nationality of the above person without success.



D. P. S. Roberts

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

24787

NORTHERN CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 12 1939

RELIABLE concern with large available funds interested taking over workable agencies and stocks on hand from firms/individuals forced to close business under present circumstances. Strictly confidential. Address Box 2004, NCDN. 11205

NEUTRAL, absolutely reliable and trustworthy, offers services to those who desire to protect their business, properties, etc. Best references. Box 1995, NCDN. 3520

LADY, neutral subject, absolutely confidential, offers services for protecting business, properties, etc. Address Box 2102, NCDN. 3713

NEUTRAL, absolutely confidential, responsible, influential, experienced, offers services for protecting stock, business properties, etc. Box 2069, NCDN. 3589

INDIVIDUAL with international reputation, highest personal and legal credentials, offers services for protection of business or properties in Far East during hostilities. Strictly confidential. Box 1978, NCDN. 11181

*W. O. S. Roberts*  
*[Signature]* 12/9

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 15 1939

**C**HINESE import-export firm willing to take care of foreign firms for co-operation, management or agency. Conditions can easily be arranged. Strictly confidential. Address Post Office Box 553. -3692

**R**ELIABLE American graduate offers services for full protection of business, properties. Confidential. Address Box 2047, NCDN. -3602

*D.P.S. Roberts  
Bull*

*Previously reported  
upon*

*J.H.  
File  
A*

24805

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 13 1939

**GUARANTEE BROKER**

Powerful European firm of neutral nationality, seeks Guarantee Broker to guarantee due performance by Shanghai Buyers of 60 days D/P purchases to the total of about £50,000 yearly.

Commission 2 per cent., interest 6 per cent. on daily balances, average investment about £7,500 but highest limit to be set at £15,000.

Guarantee Broker is required to furnish good security for £5,000, and is to deposit the same in his own name with a Foreign Banker at Shanghai.

It would lie in the discretion of the Guarantee Broker to decide upon, and if warranted, alter a limit for his guarantee in respect of each individual buyer.

The lines handled are mostly Metal, Paper, Chemicals, Construction Material and Machinery

Financially strong and serious parties of highest standing only need apply to Box 2143, NCDN. 11290

FILE  
fml

6 654-1-33  
HSM

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch *111*  
REPORT

Date. Sept. 14, 1939.

Subject (in full). Advertisement by a subject of a neutral country offering  
his services for the purpose of transferring property, etc.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by *R. W. Mac Call D.S.S.*

Regarding the attached advertisement (No. 3146) published in the Shanghai Times on September 9, 1939, same was inserted by one T.W. TEMPLO, a Spaniard, employed by the Chinese-American Publishing Company, residing at House 11, Lane 718, Yu yuen Road.

Nothing is known detrimental to the character of TEMPLO.



*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*FILE*  
*[Signature]*  
*14/9*

24/12

SHANGHAI TIMES,

SEP 9 1939

3146

NEUTRAL subject, with responsible position, undertakes caretaking of property, etc. Apply Box 3146, The Shanghai Times.

OS Roberts  
Recd  
9/9

CWC

FORM 5. 50M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date September 11, 1939

Subject: Advertisement re transferring business

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. Mac... S. 1

The attached advertisement (No. 3431) appearing in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, was inserted by A. HALLS, Hungarian, a partner in the Far Eastern Machinery Company, 24 Yuen Ling Yuen Road and manager of Dah Sung Cotton Spinning and Weaving Company, 480 Hanking Road, residing at 1345 Avenue Road, Apt. 221.

Enquiries and search of police records reveal nothing detrimental to the character of HALLS.

L. J. Roberts

D. P. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

JR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch. *34567*

REPORT

Date *September 9, 1939.*

Subject (in full) *Advertisement retransferring property etc.*

Made by *D.P.S. Roberts* Forwarded by *R. W. Mac ...*

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3389) published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, enquiries elicit that same was inserted at the request of Mr. W. Hutchison residing at 31 Lucerne Road, formerly employed by Messrs. Connel, 149 Szechuen Road.

Extensive investigations concerning his nationality have proved unsuccessful.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

S. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 1  
G. 60-1-39  
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~SHANGHAI~~

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Advertisement by two neutral subjects offering their services for the purpose of transferring property etc.

Made by D.F.S. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. MacLure S. 11

The attached advertisement (No. 3357) was inserted in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939 at the request of Mr. D.J. MOMET, a Spanish subject, residing in Apartment 402, Weida Hotel, Avenue Joffre.

MOMET is believed to be conducting his own business the nature of which cannot be ascertained.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. F. S.

A.C. (Special Branch).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch Station;

## REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Advertisement inserted by subject of non-belligerent country  
offering services for transfer of business etc.

Made by L. J. RobertsForwarded by R. W. Mac Ale D. S. I.

Concerning the attached advertisement (No. 3336) published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, same was inserted at the request of Mr. E. MASH, an Methonian subject employed by Anderson, Meyer & Co., residing at 200 Tunsin Road.

Police records contain nothing detrimental to the ~~good~~ character of above-mentioned person.

*L. J. Roberts*

D.F.B.

A. C. (Special Branch)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I., Special Branch Station,

## REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Advertisement for neutral corporation or person willing to  
accept temporary transfer of property.

Made by L. J. Roberts Forwarded by R. W. Wilson - Chief S. I.

Respecting attached advertisement (No. 3440) published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, same was inserted by Mrs. U. B. TAVELLA, an Italian subject, residing at Lane 80, House 55, Route Kaufmann.

Mrs. TAVELLA requires a neutral subject or corporation to temporarily take charge of her property as she is of the opinion that Italy will eventually become a belligerent country.

*L. J. Roberts.*

S. I. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3  
G 654-1-39

TKC/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

G.I., Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject (in full). Advertisement re temporary management of businesses and estates.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts

Forwarded by

*R. W. MacCallister D.P.S.*

The attached advertisement (No. 3385) appearing in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, was published to the order of Mr. A. W. ROBINSON, a Scandinavian subject, residing in Flat 6, 23 Temple Lane, Hart Road.

*L. J. Roberts*  
D.P.S.

A. W. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 11, 1939.

Subject: Advertisement offering the services of a person (alleged national of a country not participating in recent European war) for the purpose of transferring property etc.

Made by D. P. S. Roberts

Forwarded by

*R. W. Maclean D. S. 11*

Concerning the attached advertisement published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, enquiries reveal that same was inserted by Mr. A. Jovishof, a business man, residing at 12 Rue du Consulate.

The records kept by G.S. 6 show Jovishof to be a German subject though he claims to be a national of a non-belligerent country.

Further enquiries are being made to ascertain the correct nationality of above person.

*D. P. S. Roberts*

D. P. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

96-1-39 T.C./.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch *Station*,

Date *September 9, 1939*.

*Subject: Advertisement by Chinese offering to furnish information, business*  
*and estates of citizens of belligerent nations.*

Made by *Det. Ch. W. H. ...*

Forwarded by *R. W. ...*

Regarding the attached advertisement (No. 3383) published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, same was inserted to the order of Mr. C. C. LAC, a Chinese, residing at Lane 1124, House 15, Sinza Road.

LAC is reputed to be the Chief of Inland Business Department of the Chinese Post Office.

*L. J. Roberts*

D.P.S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

C.C.C.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch. *6/10/39*

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject: Advertisement re purchase of goods, furniture, etc. from persons  
.....evacuating from Shanghai.....

Made by: P. P. S. Roberts ..... Forwarded by: *R. J. Roberts*

This advertisement (No. 3419) was published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, to the order of L. F. Ching, 151eking Road.

Ching is employed by the China Auctioneering Company at above address as an auctioneer, whether this advertisement is an attempt by Ching to obtain more business for his employers or a move to better himself cannot be ascertained as he is at present visiting Tsingtao on holiday and junior employees of the company do not know anything regarding the advertisement.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. P. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

September 9, 1939.

Subject. Advertisement offering the services of a subject of a non-belligerent country for the purpose of transferring stocks, property and businesses.

Made by S.S. Roberts

Forwarded by R. W. Hill

The attached advertisement (No. 3377, was published in the North China Daily News on September 6, 1939, to the order of Mr. Karl B. Hill, a Scandinavian residing at Lane 419, House 1E, Yu Yuen Road.

HILL is at present engaged in running the K.B. Hill Insurance Company, 51 Canton Road.

L. J. Roberts  
S.S.

S.I. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

By: L. J. Roberts

Date: 10/10/39

Mr. J. Roberts

For: Mr. L. J. Roberts

The attached advertisement (No. 337) appeared in the North China Daily News on September 2, 1939, at the request of the China Finance Corporation (U.S.A.).

The company is registered as American concern, the management offers to handle the affairs of any person leaving Shanghai, it also includes undertaking the conducting of businesses of citizens of belligerent nations.

The result of enquiries made show bona fide concern of long standing.

*L. J. Roberts*  
 S. S.

A. J. (Special Branch)

24560

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 6 - 1939

3347

**R**ESPONSIBLE neutral financial corporation is prepared to handle Real Estate affairs or any line of business for owners who intend leaving Shanghai. Box 1913, NCDN. -3347

**N**EURAL Aryan, 20 years in China, offers services for transfer of business, properties, etc. Box 1906, NCDN. -3336

3336

3389

**N**EURAL, retired property owner, over forty years local business experience, offers services to belligerents. Business management, trust funds, etc., accepted against small consideration. Box 1935, NCDN. -3389

**C**HINESE merchant will take over running business or buy any merchandise, household furniture, etc., from evacuating persons who require immediate cash. Address Box 1949, NCDN. -3410

3419

11159

**N**EURAL, with large available funds, will consider taking over stocks or transference of representations. Address Box 1933 NCDN. 11159

**S**CANDINAVIAN offers his services to those who desire to protect their business, properties and stocks. Box 1929, NCDN. -3377

3377

3385

**S**CANDINAVIAN, 20 years business experience in import, export and steamship companies, China, offers services to firms or persons for temporary management of business, estate, etc. during present crisis, best references, terms moderate. Box 1932, NCDN. -3385

**B**ELLIGERENTS! Place your business/property/estate under good care/management of responsible Chinese party with best references. Address Box 1931, NCDN. -3383

3383

3431

**R**ESPONSIBLE neutral (European) manager in a local factory, offers his services for transfer of business, properties, etc. Serious answers only. Box 1952, NCDN. -3431

**N**EURAL, good references, 20 years in China, offers services for transfer of properties, stocks, etc. Address Box 1915, NCDN. -3351

3351

3440

**A**DVERTISER is interested to hear from a neutral corporation or individual (not U. S. A.) for transference of property, etc. Banking references indispensable. Box 1956, NCDN. -3440

**T**WO neutral subjects (European) offer their services for transfer of properties, business, strictly confidential. Reply Box 1924, NCDN. -3367

3367

3432

**A**NTI-NAZIES, Bavarians, Austrians and Czechoslovakian, patriots of King Ludwig—Emperor Franz-Joseph, Dolfuss, Schussnig, join in allied Legion. Names strictly confidential. Address A Twenty Five Years Bavarian, Box 1953, NCDN. -3432

*DPS Reports*

*6/9*

CJC

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *Subd.*

REPORT

*Date* September 6, 1939

Subject: advertisement in North China Daily News ; transfer of property.

Made by *L. J. Roberts*

*Reviewed by R. W. H. Lee*

Enquiries reveal that the attached advertisement published in the North China Daily News on September 4, 1939, was inserted by F. Madsen and Company, Importers and Exporters, 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

This company is registered with the Danish Consulate, the manager F. Madsen being a Danish subject, it is proposed that any person having property or business who is a citizen of a country engaged in the present European hostilities may arrange with Madsen and Company and have the business etc. registered as a Danish concern.

*L. J. Roberts*

D. F. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

GM

7/5

24522

NORTHEAST CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 4 1939

OWING to tense world situation  
neutral offers services for transfer  
of properties, stocks, etc. Apply Box  
1895, NCDN. -11139

D.P.S. Robuk  
Is this the same?  
P4  
1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *idkdm*

REPORT

Date September 6, 1939.

Subject: Advertisement appearing in the North China Daily News.

Made by: D. Roberts.

Forwarded by: *R. W. Mac Lister*

Concerning the attached advertisement which appeared in the North China Daily News on September 3, 1939, enquiries elicited that same had been inserted by one, F.B. Benker, 182 Kiao Chow Road, believed to be a Swiss subject.

Enquiries were made at the Swiss Consulate and it was ascertained that Benker is not registered there neither is he known to be a Swiss subject, further investigations were made at the Belgian Consulate with the same result.

All other attempts to establish the nationality of the above person have proved unsuccessful.

*L. J. Roberts*  
D. Roberts

A. C. (Special Branch)

24493

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 3 1938

CONFIDENTIAL. Two neutral subjects  
willing confer business. Reply Box  
1882, NCDN. -3294

W. P. S. Robert  
Try & ascertain  
names nationality  
from N. C. D. N.  
C. 3/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRATION  
No. S. B. D. 1411  
Date 2/20/40

1940

### 50,000 Wang Ching-wei Troops Reported Massed Near Shanghai

#### Well Equipped Soldiers Said Arrived Here Secretly From Nanking; Precautions Continue In Concession

Fears that Wang Ching-wei might be contemplating a seizure of the foreign areas in Shanghai, rose today on a report from an ordinarily reliable Chinese source that 50,000 soldiers belonging to Wang Ching-wei's troops have arrived secretly here.

The troops, according to the Chinese report, are mostly from the Nanking area and are fairly equipped with arms and military equipment.

**Seizure Rumored**  
The arrival of the troops was said to have followed the news of developments in the European war, when it was first rumored that seizure of the French Concession was being planned by Wang Ching-wei's Japanese-sponsored regime at Nanking.

At the same time it has been learned that stringent precautions are being taken in the French Concession to prevent any untoward development. Officials declared that various duties in the Concession were being continued in a normal way.

**Officials Reticent**  
Regarding future developments, French officials were reticent, although it was stated that for the present matters would remain entirely unchanged.

With news from Europe still uncertain main local interest continued to focus today on possible developments in Europe rather than in local problems.

A Japanese embassy spokesman, questioned in connection with a rumor that Japan would take direct action against the foreign areas of Shanghai, stated that the rumor was entirely unfounded. He declared, however, that some action would be possible on the part of Japan in the event of an "extraordinarily grave change in the situation" in Europe.

Other Chinese sources, however, declared that there could not be more than few thousand troops around the Shanghai outskirts. A few hundred have arrived in Nantao and they belonged to the "Water Police" under the command of General Jen Yuan-tao, it is said.

*Handwritten:* FILE 1/20/40

*Handwritten:* D.C. S. B. 1/19/40

*Handwritten:* 20 6/1/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. *7012*

Date *10/6/11*

CHINA PRESS

## Italian Ships Find Refuge Above Boom

Three Chinese-Italian Navigation Company steamers found safety of neutral waters several days ago, tying up above the Nantao boom, in preparation for the eventuality of Italy entering the war against the Allies, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

The s.s. *Amba Alagi*, chartered by Jardines, moved down to berth a short way off the s.s. *Ramses*, German steamer which was trapped in port by the outbreak of the European war and which has ever since been safe in the neutral part of the Whangpoo. A short distance away are moored the s.s. *Enderta*, currently chartered by John Manners—which moved down yesterday—and the s.s. *Granatiera Padula*.

*Ermanno Carlotto*, an Italian gunboat, also moved down to berth inside Nantao boom.

### Conte Verde Avoids Hongkong

The fact that the Lloyd Triestino express liner *Conte Verde* will call on Shanghai after a straight run from Manila, without calling at Hongkong as she usually did further strengthened the belief that Italy was preparing to enter the war.

The s.s. *Tembien*, also a Chinese-Italian Navigation Company steamer, meanwhile, is moored opposite Feking Road, and is due to weigh anchor for Changhai, just off Ningpo, at 4 p.m. today.

The *Lepanto*, Italian gunboat, will thus be the only ship carrying the Italian flag, to remain in the section of the Whangpoo facing the Bund. The *Lepanto* is moored at the Japanese Naval Buoys.

The Chinese-Italian Navigation Company, in addition to placing its steamers in a zone of comparative safety, made it known that its entire capital has been transferred into U.S. currency.

The recent sale of the premises housing the Italian Club, to the Shanghai Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals only adds to the general opinion that war is a probability. It was stated in informed circles yesterday.

*51*  
*Jan 11*

*L-11*

*10/6/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9411/5  
Date 25 5 40

MAY 20 1940

**Great Northern  
Forced To Yield  
Japan Interests**

The Great Northern Telegraph Company on June 1 this year will cede all its rights in Japan to the Japanese Government, and will liquidate all its cables operated in the Japanese Empire until April 30, 1943, the Tokyo Government announced.

Immediately following the German occupation of Denmark, the Japanese Government brought pressure to bear upon the Danish Government and the company and enforced the opening of negotiations on the surrender of Great Northern's Japan interests. The negotiations were completed within less than six weeks, apparently in view of a Japanese threat to expropriate the Great Northern if no immediate agreement were reached.

The Great Northern Telegraph Company established itself at Nagasaki back in 1868, the first year of the Meiji Restoration, and has been operating since a cable service with branches in Shanghai and Vladivostok. The company in 1872 obtained special privileges from the Nipponese Government.

*S. B. Registry*

*Nothing has developed in connection with the company's organization in Shanghai and no changes are anticipated.*

*L. W. H. H. H.*

INDEXED BY  
(S. B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 25 / 5 / 40

*E. J. J. Anying in Shanghai?*

*Y. W. C. C. Shanghai*

*D. S. J. H. H. H.*

*C. J. J.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 741/5

MAY 27 1940

## French Concession Tightening Precautions; Power Stations, Waterworks Heavily Guarded

### Wholesale Expulsion Of German Residents Denied; One Ousted In May For Booming King George Picture On Screen

Precautionary measures have been tightened in the French Concession although the authorities have not promulgated any further orders affecting Germans residing in the area, a press spokesman of the French Embassy here told The Shanghai Evening Post this morning.

He denied rumors that recently many Germans living in the French Concession had been ordered to leave.

**Five Expelled**  
During the latter part of April five Germans were expelled from the French authorities because they failed to maintain "neutral residence," in accordance with the decree issued at the outbreak of the European war to the 400 German families living in the French Concession.

**Only one German since** has been ordered to leave the French area by the end of this month, it is learned. The reason given for his expulsion is due to the behavior during the showing of "The Lion Has Wings" at the Cathay Theatre earlier this month, when the German applauded the appearance of Hitler on the screen, but "boomed" when King George VI was shown.

**Utilities Guarded**  
It was explained this morning that the French authorities are not in fear of any subversive

activities breaking out in the Concession as constant precautions have been maintained since the outbreak of war in Europe. Recently these precautions have been strengthened and special protective measures have been taken at electricity generating stations, fire stations, hospitals and waterworks, which are being guarded day and night.

Meanwhile, new recruits are being added to the French Police Specials to reinforce the regulars now on duty. Recruiting is limited to Britons and Americans.

Members of the various departments of the French Municipal Council now are working "war hours," it is learned, many of them putting in as many as double the normal number of hours. They may have to continue on this basis "for the duration" due to staff shortage resulting from enlistments in the fighting forces.

*R.G.*

MUNICIPAL 65 9376

MAY 27 1940

### Night Duty Taken Over **French Police Specials Here Begin Patrols**

Force of the French Special Police, divided into four divisions, began patrolling streets of the French Concession last night, believed to insure their readiness in case of any eventuality here.

The Specials will take four-day shifts, each of the four divisions patrolling the Concession one night of the four, informed sources said. Hours during which the patrols are conducted are from 11 p.m. to 3 a.m.

At a meeting last night from 9 to 11 p.m., an inspection of the Specials was conducted and instructions handed out. It was reported that they were told to keep their uniforms and guns in good order and ready for action.

Semi-official French quarters said that the patrolling order was a routine one, and was made because about 35 regular French Police officers are leaving shortly for war duty in Indo-China. Men from the Specials are being trained to take over their jobs, it was said.

However, other sources declared that the Specials will soon take over the entire night patrolling duties of the regular Police.

Over 100 German members of the Specials, including officers, were expelled from the group some time ago. The gaps left by their absence will be filled by replacements from Allied nationals who may volunteer for the service, it was believed.

The Specials are spread over the whole of the Concession, with five groups, assigned to five police stations, represented.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information.

*P. G. Yorke*

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



D.C.S.B.  
1/2/40

FILED

1-2-40

2

The centre of interest in the Russian colony at present is, of course, formed by events in Finland. They have caused the same stir brought about by the outbreak of War on September 3 and the invasion of the former Russian portions of Poland by Soviet troops. But today the tension is even higher, because every Russian politico uses the events in Finland to test his own theories on the future régime and destinies of his country. And what thinking Russian emigré does not think of Russia nearly every day?

7411-  
7 12 39

It should be noted that the unity of opinion that has been evolved in the large Russian colony in Paris does not seem to be evidenced in Shanghai. In Paris, judging from émigré newspapers, all groups from the extreme rightists to monarchists-constitutionalists, democrats and even socialists and leftists, all journals from the "Latest News" (Poslednyi Novosti) of Prof. P. N. Miliukoff, to leftists' newspapers, "Resurrection" ("Vozrozhdenie"), organ of the Russian nationalists, even the papers of the Mladorossi who called themselves the "Second Soviet Party"—all admit that the place of Russian emigration lies in coalition.

In the Russian Cathedral in Paris a special religious service attended by representatives of all émigré groups and organizations was recently held for Russian youths leaving for the front with the French army. Mr. Alexandre Kazem-Bek, head of the Russian Mladorossi, has issued an appeal to comrades in America to do everything within their power to help Russians fighting in the ranks of the French Army. In Shanghai there is no such unity of mood and opinion.

#### Assessing Opinions

Of course it is always hard to assess the main currents of opinion in any large group of people when those opinions do not take the form of meetings or manifestations. How can one know the political philosophy of Ivan Ivanovitch when he stands behind a shop counter all day or guards a bank or godown throughout the night? But it could be safely said that the bare fact of repatriation to Russia of the historical possessions of the Russian Empire—whether it be half of Poland up to Lord Curzon's Line, or Bessarabia, or the former Grand Duchy of Finland—does not draw forth any protests.

Why should Russia renounce her historical inheritance when not a single government in the world is willing to renounce its own, all the more so as Russia lost millions of her sons during the World War? But whereas the pro-Soviet section obediently ~~made all that is happening in~~ the U.S.S.R., the other section of emigration always draws a distinction between the U.S.S.R. and Russia. Russians know Finland well, and have always loved the country.

#### Admiration of Finns

One went there for the summer and on business trips, admired its European way of life and the diligence and honesty of its people. Finland's scenery and her fiords always delighted Russians. Russian liberals were not only opposed to the Russian policy in Finland during the reign of the last two Czars, but made protests and in many ways supported the autonomous ambitions of the Finnish intelligentsia.

During the Civil War many Russians found in Finland their first refuge after their escape from Russia. Many are of the opinion that, in spite of the Kremlin's desires, the U.S.S.R. will not be able to remain outside the whirlpool of the European War, which seems to be drawing her inexorably into its orbit; and no one today can predict the final results of the present truly historic developments.

20931

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 20 1939

**Polish Tag Day :  
Volunteer Collectors Wanted**

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir.—The Relief Committee for Polish War Victims beg to announce that it intends holding a tag-day on December 15 and solicits the public's kind support, for which thanks are expressed in anticipation.

As however, the local Polish community is a small one, an appeal is hereby made for assistance in selling tags and volunteers are kindly requested to communicate with Mr. G. Segers, telephone 10390 or 14242 during office hours.

RELIEF COMMITTEE FOR  
POLISH WAR VICTIMS.

Shanghai, Nov. 18.

*Lille*

*C. S.*

20742

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

OCT 16 1939

## New Appointments In Far East

**Director and Assistant of  
H. M. Information Ministry  
Announced**

Mr. R. H. Scott, formerly Assistant Financial Adviser to the British Embassy in China, who has been appointed Director of the Far Eastern branch of the British Ministry of Information, arrived in Shanghai yesterday.

The headquarters of the Ministry will be in Hongkong but Mr. H. Vere Redman has been appointed Assistant Chief with headquarters in Tokyo. Mr. Redman, who was the London "Daily Mail" correspondent in the Japanese capital, arrived in Tokyo on Thursday.

According to a Domei news agency message from Tokyo yesterday, Mr. Redman denied reports that the British Government intended to distribute Y.10,000,000 in the Far East for propaganda purposes. Mr. Redman reiterated British official assertions that Britain was determined to "fight it out" in spite of the comparative calm existing along the western front. Mr. Redman referred to conditions in London and declared there had been air raid alarms, but they all proved to be false.

R. H. S.

E 16/10

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 12 1938

## French Here Ban Permits To Germans

Trade Licenses To Be  
Issued Only After  
Cases Examined

### JEWISH EMIGRES HIT BY RULING

Nazi Intelligence Men  
Said Masquerading As  
Jewish Refugees

The French Municipal Council will in future refuse building permits and commercial licenses to all Germans in the French Concession pending the investigation of individual applicants by the authorities, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

While the authorities concerned were reticent on this subject yesterday, it was reported that this measure was enforced yesterday in circular instructions to all departments of the F.M.C. in an effort to reduce the activity of the German intelligence service in the French Concession.

#### Blow To Refugees

The order as it stands at present affects all persons with German passports, whether be Jewish emigres or political refugees from the Reich. However, the ban does not intend that the innocent should suffer, it was learned, and licenses will be issued after individual cases have been investigated and found to be without ulterior motives.

More than all other Germans, the measure will affect Shanghai's thousands of German-Jewish refugees, who now, as in the past, are opening many businesses in Frenchtown. While bona fide cases will ultimately obtain the necessary permission to trade in the French Concession, the delay which will be caused by the investigation of their true identities will be a heavy blow to the emigres.

#### Espionage Suspected

It was pointed out that, much as the authorities would like to avoid placing obstacles in the way of peaceful trading by German-Jewish refugees, it was inadvertent that they should suffer.

The French Municipal Council, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday, has solid grounds for suspecting that non-Jewish Germans, members of the intelligence service, have had their passports stamped with the glaring red "J" which designates German Jews, in order to avert suspicion.

D.S. P. 1/10

12  
10  
Ja. 8  
12/10

OCT 13 1939

## French Council To Have No Dealings With Germans

No Building Permits Or Licences Of Any Kind To Be Granted In Concession To Holders Of German Passports—Jews Or Christians

It was definitely announced yesterday by M. J. Brediam, Director-General of the French Municipal Council, that upon instructions from the French Consul-General, the French Council will have no dealings whatsoever with Germans. No building permits or commercial licences whatsoever will be granted to holders of German passports, be they Christians, Catholics or Jews.

"Can you blame us?" asked the Director of the French Council, when the question of German Jewish Refugees was brought up. "We are at war with Germany," he explained, "and we cannot start distinguishing between refugees and others." M. Brediam pointed out that the instructions to cease having all dealings with German nationals were issued by M. M. Baudez, French Consul-General

here, upon instructions received from Paris.

M. Brediam stated that he appreciated the plight of the German Jewish immigrants, whose passports were marked with a large "J", but pointed out that the whole matter was too complicated to be dealt with immediately. He would not commit himself, however, on the point of whether or not any special cases of German Jewish Refugees would be considered.

### Blow To Refugees

The order of the French Council comes as a blow to the large German Jewish Refugee community, some of whom were planning to go into business in the Concession. It is being hoped, however, that ultimately the French Council will grant permits and licences to *bona fide* cases after investigations have been made.

D.S. Park  
E. 13/10  
go.  
13/10

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 29 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SECRETARY  
No. S. 1. 12. 3  
Date

### Ministry of Information Has Shanghai Office

**Mr. R. H. Scott Serving as  
Far Eastern Executive**

An official spokesman said yesterday that Mr. R. H. Scott, assistant financial adviser to the British Embassy in China, is also serving as a representative of the Ministry of Information in the Far East indicating the importance attached by the British authorities to the publicity work and public opinion in this part of the world. Mr. Scott who arrived here last month from England is setting up branch offices of the Ministry in Tokyo and Shanghai with headquarters in Hongkong.

He will go to Tokyo and also Chungking in order to enable him to send a report to the Ministry regarding the public opinion in general in the Orient. It is understood that Mr. Scott will also act as liaison officer between British diplomatic offices and the press so as to do away with misunderstandings that might be created by propaganda and to see to that the British view is properly represented.

The British government is studying various problems of the war relating to the Orient and other parts of the world and it has mobilized the whole Empire for a war of long duration. The Shanghai office of the Ministry of Information, situated at 27 the Bund, it is authoritatively learned, has already begun its work.

*Fig. Reed*

*(29/10)*

5

25957

OCT 19 1939

## The Democracies Will Win

CHINESE INTERVENTION IN EUROPE  
IS URGED BY FORMER FOREIGN  
MINISTER FOR CHINA

By EUGENE CHEN

The following message was issued at Hongkong on the occasion of the Double Tenth.—EDITOR.

**I**N THE MIDDLE of the struggle with an enemy whose will to conquer China is unweakened and not disguised, we celebrate another anniversary of the National Revolution which liberated us from an alien domination that endured for more than two and a half centuries. We shall retain mastery of our destiny as a sovereign People if faith is not lost in the principles that make for victory when a nation is circumstanced as we are to-day: a ruthless realism in finding out the material and moral elements of failure, knowledge and force of mind to readjust policy and action to the challenge of new factors of environment, and realisation that a modern war cannot be won on the strength of Confucian precepts.

**W**ITH THIS in mind, I direct attention to the war in Europe, pregnant with great changes and vital issues which will test the strength and search the soul of nations. Because China is within range of its impact, it behoves us to ponder gravely on what may come to pass and try to plan for the security of the Nation.

The war, with its energies, may be canalised along three possible lines of development. It may be localised in Europe and confined to Britain, France and Germany; it may be generalised into a world war, involving not only those three Powers but Russia, Italy, Japan and the United States of America; or it may be ended by the early conclusion of peace.

If the war be restricted to Britain, France and Germany, British naval power will determine the victory of the Allied Powers, especially if the war is protracted. The conditions in the past that made for the decisiveness of British sea-power continue to obtain, and there is no reason why this teaching of history will be falsified in the present conflict. Indeed, the mechanisation of war increase the validity of sea-power, particularly where the field of decision lies in Europe. This continent (therefore Germany, Russia, etc.) is not self-sufficient in all the raw materials necessary and vital to

victory in a mechanised war of the magnitude of the present one. While British seapower, reinforced by that of France and Allied air-power, commands European and other waters, some of the vital materials of victory will not reach the enemy. In a long war, existing reserves of these materials will be exhausted and Allied seapower will prevent enemy replenishment.

**S**HOULD the struggle develop and attain the dread dimensions of a world war, the total war-power of Britain, France and the United States would dictate the victory of Western democracy irrespective of Russian, Italian or Japanese action. Superior seapower enhanced by air-power, which would be vested in Allied and American hands, would be the determinant of victory. This certainty of ultimate Allied and American victory would decide the alignment of Italy and, probably, that of Japan as well as the role to be played by Russia. American participation with Britain and France is a strategic imperative, because an Allied defeat would transfer Allied seapower with air-power to Germany which could then menace immediately the security of the United States and the independence of every state in Latin America.

As regards an early peace, its conclusion would be tantamount to a German victory. Hitler and his "wild men" planned a "lightning war" whose objective was the liquidation of Poland. He will win the war if his diplomatic arm ends it with the peace now demanded by him. But such a "peace" would be a negation of all that Britain and France stand for and might well mark them for the fate of those chosen by Hitler for destruction.

See C 30/10

**T**HIS eventual outcome of the war must be envisaged if Chinese national opinion is not to be misled by the belief in certain Chinese circles that the Allies may not win. This belief is wrong and deeply dangerous, because the implication is that, since the Allies may lose, it is advisable for China to maintain neutrality. But a policy of neutrality is precisely the line of action prescribed by Japan for the "Provisional Government" at Peiping and the "Reformed Government" at Nanking.

The reason is clear. A dominant aim of Japanese policy is politically to cut off and isolate China from the West in order to consummate Japan's diplomatic of China and impose on Britain, France, and other Powers the view that the Japanese invasion of China is a local "incident" to be settled directly between Japan and China. Should Japan succeed in this purpose, the international basis would be laid for the consolidation of the invasion in a later structure of conquest. Chinese neutrality, declared or undeclared, would forward this large design of Japanese statecraft.

Since neutrality is thus untenable, China must needs intervene on the side of the Allied Powers or on that of Germany. As the latter will be defeated according to the view expressed here, the course of China is clear and irrefutable. She must define her attitude in a declaration in favour of the Allied Powers and range herself against totalitarian autocracy with its conception and practice of lawless force as an instrument of national and international domination.

**T**HERE ARE OTHER inexorable reasons which summon China to pro-Allied intervention. But certain considerations suggest that for the present a detailed reference to them should be withheld with one exception. German aggression in the West has admittedly prevented British and French action in connection with Japanese aggression in the Far East since the opening of hostilities in China on July 7, 1937. If this was true before the outbreak of the European war, it is truer now that the "Next War" has been inaugurated in the West, and Poland has been done to death, backed by Hitler's hordes. This factor of German aggression must be stressed because, in addition to certain internal factors, it accounts for the fact that resistance has not yet fulfilled all the wishes and expectations of the People.

The defeat of Hitlerite Germany, therefore, is a vital Chinese interest, and China's policy of resistance must, in the new situation created by the war in Europe, view it as one of the conditions of victory in our struggle with Japanese aggression. In this sense, it may soberly be said that the destiny of China will be decided on the same battlefield in the West where the fate of Britain and France is to be decided along with the cause of freedom as a principle and condition of the life of civilised men.

**W**HAT program of action do these considerations press us to formulate and carry out? If Chinese intervention is not to be an idle gesture, it must be implemented, in the first instance, by severance of diplomatic relations with Germany, though, in order to avoid any question of the application to China of American neutrality legislation, a formal state of war between China and Germany should be deferred until Allied need of man-power other than their own become pressing after the first year of fighting. The war is destined to devour the manhood of Europe in spite of the economy in casualties which a defensive strategy is expected to yield.

In the meantime preparations can begin for the recruiting, throughout China, of men for eventual service as workers, soldiers and seamen on the Western front in Europe and, in case the war spreads, on other fronts as well as on Allied shipping. With proper organization and Allied technical and other cooperation, a large expeditionary force of a million and more men could be gradually sent abroad without weakening the work of resistance to the invasion.

The speedy adoption of this policy of intervention is desirable in view of the historical experience of the Great War of 1914-18 when China delayed intervention until it was too late to prevent the other Allied Powers from concluding with Japan their secret pact concerning Shantung. A similar danger may well exist today regarding not only Shantung itself but the whole of China.

**I**T IS POSSIBLE that the Allied Powers might be embarrassed by, or might deprecate, Chinese intervention under obsession of the fear that Japan might attack their positions in "East Asia," including Hongkong and Indo-China. Whilst the continental enlargement of the Japanese Empire into a "New Order in East Asia" would be incomplete without the elimination of Britain and France as Asiatic Powers, Japan would not dare to attack them unless she was convinced of Allied defeat in the European war. As long as the certainty of Allied victory remains a postulate of the European war-situation, it will determine Japan's action in the Far East as it will determine her attitude to the larger Allied struggle with German aggression in the West. If Allied diplomacy could only realize its own basic strength and apply this postulate to the Far East, there would be an end to the series of failures and humiliations heaped, especially on the British by the Japanese.

If Japanese aggression menaces, as it indubitably does, the security of Britain and France as Asiatic Powers, the necessary and natural ally of these Powers vis - a - vis Japan is and must be China. On this reality of the situation created by Japanese aggression, all Anglo-French policy in this region of Asia must be founded. If this is true, some measure of cooperation between Britain, France and China is a manifest need. There are now forces at work which will erect it, particularly when the fact is recognized that China is inherently not a weak Power.

She possesses, for instance, man-power that is, in numbers and size, superior to the combined man-power of Britain, France and Germany and, if European Russia is included, equal to such a formidable aggregate of human energy. And that the Chinese can fight is attested by more than two years of war with a Great Power. Her man-power and her fighting capacity entitle China to rank as a fit ally of Britain and France even in a military sense.

**S**HOULD the Allied attitude continue unsatisfactory regarding Chinese intervention, there are other considerations and arguments which could be invoked but which it might not be wise publicly to consider at this stage.

It is possible but not at all probable that Germany may win. But in this improbable event, it would not matter to the fate of China whether she should join the Allied Powers or maintain neutrality with regard to Germany. The latter, in any case, would not interfere with a Japanese conquest of China. This would hold even should the conquest noxiously affect German trade and commerce in China. A victorious Germany would have more than she could exploit, economically and otherwise, in the countries, possessions, colonies that make up the British and French Empires!

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 14 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

### S.M.C. NOT TO FOLLOW F.M.C. ACTION

#### Germans Will Continue Living As Usual In The Settlement

Inquiries were made with the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday regarding the attitude of the S.M.C. towards the rights of Germans, whether Jews or Christians, in the International Settlement, in view of the announcement of the French Concession authorities to have no dealings of any kind with Germans in the Concession. A representative of the S.M.C. replied that as this was an International Settlement and persons of all nationalities were allowed to live and do business here, "the question simply does not arise."

The French Municipal Administration announced on Thursday, upon the receipt of instructions from Paris through the French Consul-General, that it would have no dealings whatsoever with Germans. No building permits or commercial licences of any sort would be granted to the holders of German passports, be they Christians or Jews.

The S.M.C. does not answer to any single government, and orders are not sent to it from any national capital, as in the case of the French Concession and the F.M.C. The S.M.C. answers only to the Consular Body, which consists of the Consul-Generals of all the nationals living here in Shanghai.

D.S. Pills

Jul 9  
E 14 140  
10 ✓

OCT 14 1939

**Concession Action  
Leading To Changes  
In Emigre Rulings**

Due to the new decree promulgated in the French Concession regarding Germans, including German-Jewish refugees, no final outcome could be reached at yesterday's discussions between the Japanese, French and SMO representatives deciding upon regulations against German-Jewish immigration into Shanghai.

The French proposals, it was learned this morning, had previously been forwarded to the representatives on the emigre committee, but owing to the latest decisions taken by the French authorities, several revisions on their part was expected.

The Japanese authorities have already submitted proposals for minor alterations to those presented by the other representatives, although it is understood that their provisions will remain unchanged until after the revisions to the French proposals are received by the committee.

D.S. Pitt

E. 15/10

J.P.

57

25077

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 22 1939

The Netherlands Government has taken over the protection of German interests in the Straits Settlements and Hongkong.

Rev  
27/9

SEP 20 1938

### List of Firms Banned To British Trading

Krupps, Siemens, Agfa Among  
Many Proscribed

London, Sept. 19.

An official list has been issued by the Board of Trade giving 278 persons and firms deemed to be enemies under the Trading with the Enemy Act, with whom it is now unlawful to transact business.

The list includes the names of over 100 concerns in South America and a number in other neutral countries. Krupps, Siemens, A.E.G. and Agfa are among the names mentioned.

Products affected include electrical accessories, photography, shipping, tobacco, automobiles, railway materials, telegraphic materials, seeds, steel, linoleum and binoculars.—  
Reuter.

D. S. Pitts  
Please obtain  
if possible a copy  
of list from  
Comulate

FILE 16

21/9

20/9

5

SEP 20  
1939

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 20 1939

**Visitor To British  
Ship Requires Pass**

Visitors to Indo-China Steam Navigation Company ships in Shanghai require passes before they will be allowed on board, according to the latest wartime precaution, and it is believed that the same will also be needed for ships of other lines. Passes bear the name of the visitor, the ship and the date of visit and are obtainable from the shipping company.

FILE  
21/9

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 18 1939

## German Employees Of British Firms In Manila Released

Mr. S. Wyatt-Smith, Consul-General for Britain in Manila, last week confirmed reports that most British establishments in the Philippines had discharged German employees as a result of the European war but, he added, "I did not order it."

Whatever action British employers have taken against Germans in their employ were "purely voluntary, probably arising from a sense of duty," according to the Consul-General. He said he had not received orders from the home government to take action against Germans here.

The Consul-General said his government had not yet ordered the enlistment of Englishmen in Manila. He admitted there have been a number of volunteers during the last few days. Those who volunteered had either sailed or would soon sail for England, most probably through the United States and Canada.

Among the first to volunteer for

enlistment and the first to depart for England was David J. L. Broomfield. In a statement he issued for the League of Democracy, of which he is a member, he said in part: "No man is worthy to be called an Englishman unless he accepts the responsibilities of his birth."

With regard to preparations for taking care of possible British evacuees from China, Mr. Wyatt-Smith said the American Red Cross was taking care of all arrangements but that his office would be glad to co-operate if necessary.

According to records at the consulate there are about 1,000 British subjects in the Philippines, half of whom are British Indians.

Rumours that a large number of local Germans had applied for Philippine citizenship, either to escape war service with the Fatherland or to enable them to reach Europe under non-belligerent status in order to enlist there, were not able to be confirmed.

Full 18/9

SHANGHAI TIMES

SEP 10 1939

## NO NATIONAL FLAGS ON RACE COURSE

### Ground Trustees Ask All Clubs To Remove Any National Banners

All clubs on the recreation ground within the course have been requested by the ground trustees and management not to fly their national flags, no matter what they may be. This request was made on Friday in the form of a circular which was issued by the recreation ground trustees and management and sent to all the sports clubs in the race course recreation grounds.

The object of the request is to prevent any unfortunate incident which might occur should some hot-headed member of one belligerent nation object to the flag of an enemy nation. One such incident has already occurred, when two German flags with their swastikas, provoked the anger of an enemy, and resulted in the hauling down of the banners and the wrecking of the German Tennis Club match above which the flags had been flying.

The Committees of various local British and French Clubs with German members are scratching their heads over the position of their "enemy" members. Some are considering striking the names off the records and membership rolls of their clubs, and others are considering placing the enemy members on a form of suspension list.

However, many German members of British clubs are staying away from those clubs, much to the relief of the committees, because although most of the members would be pleased to meet their German friends at their club again, there is always the possibility of some excitable hothead causing trouble, which would be extremely distasteful and unfortunate. And so the trustees have decided that if clubs refrain from flying national flags, there will be less provocation for incidents among the many nationals who have sports clubs on the race course.

FILE

sent

10/9

24527

9/11

5 7 39

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY

SEP 4 1939

## ***British Ships Suspend China Coast Sailings***

All British ships on the China coast have been ordered to make immediately for the nearest ports, and all sailings have been postponed for the time being.

This measure was prearranged for the outbreak of war. Ships will stay at the various ports until their future movements are decided by the British Admiralty.

Among the ships affected is the CPR liner Empress of Japan which was scheduled to depart this evening. It has now been held. The Blue Funnel Teresias is also delayed by this order, as well as some coasters.

Holiday makers away from Shanghai will probably be given opportunities to return when wartime shipping arrangements go into full force.

F - - E

Recd

5/9

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 6 - 1939

### ***British Banks Ban Deals With Reich Subjects***

German nationals residing in China with bank accounts in British banks would not be permitted to take out their money or make any withdrawals whatsoever, Mr. A. S. Henchman, manager of the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation here told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

This measure, he declared, would be enforced under the Trading with the Enemy Law, whose text was issued by the British Embassy here, on Monday, in the form of an official warning to Britons in the matter of dealings with the enemy.

Mr. Henchman said, however, that Czech and German Jewish refugee depositors would not be affected by the bank's new order, as they were not considered German nationals.

fund  
6/9

24670

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY

SEP 5 1938

### **"Shanghai Britons Consider Enemy White List"**

German and Austrian Jewish refugees in Shanghai come technically into the category of "enemies" as regards the new regulations forbidding British subjects from dealing with the enemy, the British Embassy told the Shanghai Evening Post today.

Nevertheless, the regulation issued yesterday was in the nature of a preliminary warning, it was pointed out. There will have to be legislation to give effect to the regulations, and to provide for instances where special licenses to trade with enemy subjects may be issued.

With the experience of the Great War behind them, Embassy officials stated that trading regulations would be framed in very much quicker time in this war. It was possible that a White List might again be compiled, of those "enemy" subjects with whom it would be "no crime" to trade.

While British banks yesterday withheld payments of funds of German depositors in anticipation of the new regulation German banks in Shanghai state that they are continuing to pay out on any British accounts they may have.

SEP 5 - 1939

## Reading The News

By John Ahlers

### Shanghai Business And The War

Although the various local communities of the belligerents in Europe continue to live in Shanghai peacefully side by side, local business connections between firms and individuals of countries fighting each other, have been disrupted during the last two days, to a large extent. British and French banks in Shanghai, as a rule, no longer are effecting payments to German firms and German subjects.

The local British Consul-General yesterday afternoon issued the Shanghai variety of the British Trading with the Enemy Law, which repeats and makes applicable in Shanghai the regulations issued a day earlier by the British Board of Trade for the United Kingdom. Under this law, trade and all other sorts of business not only with Germany, but also with German subjects resident or carrying on business in China is being prohibited. British subjects are not to discharge any debt or to make other payments to German subject, nor are they to accept any payment from an enemy subject, unless, in the latter case, the transaction concerned has been completed prior to the outbreak of war between Germany and the United Kingdom.

*The local French authorities have not issued any such regulations but it is understood that the French declaration of war upon Germany automatically implied the discontinuation of business with the enemy country and enemy subjects, so that in actual practice the French take the same attitude toward German business as do the British.*

These proceedings, however unavoidable, certainly are not to the advantage of Shanghai business as a whole, and disrupt many business relations which for long years have been profitable for both belligerent sides. It is to be hoped, and it is not unlikely, that the British and French Ambassadors in Shanghai will make a generous use of their powers of granting exceptions from the above general rules, and that the Germans will reciprocate in a similar sense of mitigating undue hardships.

Local foreign trade for the time being is at an almost complete standstill, due to the sudden interruption of the most important of Shanghai's shipping services. All British shipping with and between China ports has been stopped and, for the moment, British vessels have to stay where they are.

There are no large German vessels in Shanghai port. The Norddeutscher Lloyd Line's "Regensburg" and "Elbe" which were due in Shanghai around this time, are staying in Yokohama, which they are unlikely to leave at all. The next German vessel which was to arrive here from Europe this month was the Kulmerland of the Hamburg-America Line, which at present may be somewhere in the Indian Ocean between Ceylon and Singapore, or maybe not very far from Shanghai—who knows?

*Goods for and from Shanghai are suffering an unexpected fate. The m.v. Jean Laborde of the Messageries Maritimes interrupted its voyage to Shanghai and returned to Hongkong. It is announced that the cargo for Shanghai aboard the Jean Laborde will be discharged at Saigon at shippers' and/or consignees' risk and expense. The British s.s. Canton of the P. & O. S.N. Co., which sailed from Shanghai with much cargo for Europe on August 15, has landed these goods at Bombay, in British India.*

This interruption of foreign trade at present forms the chief argument for all those in Shanghai who are in possession of stocks of foreign goods to refuse price reductions which ought to result from the recent strengthening of the foreign exchange values of Chinese national currency. Frantic enquiries are being made on the part of importers from Europe as regards possibilities and conditions of substitute imports not only from the United States and other neutral countries of the western world, but also from Australia.

The strength of Chinese national currency for the time being, has reduced the premium at which the local Customs authorities rate "Hongkew" money as against Chinese national currency. While this premium was 50 percent on September 1, it is now only between 25 and 30 percent. The substantial reduction of import duties by one-third, decreed by the Minister of Finance of the National Government, is legally applicable also to Shanghai, but the execution of this duty reduction is being prevented by the Nanking-appointed Superintendent of Customs and the Yokohama Specie Bank.

SEP 5 - 1939

**German Leader  
In S'hai Asks  
Dignity, Quiet**

Mr. A. Glathe, President of the Shanghai German Community, has returned here from his recent voyage and resumed his activities on behalf of the local German Community. The following notification was published by him this morning in the Shanghai German daily paper, the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd."

"Each member of the German Community in these serious days, as always, is perfectly conscious of the necessity to maintain dignity and discipline. Provocations, tendentious news, etc. ought to deter nobody from the obligation to maintain quietness."

6/29

SEP 5 - 1939

**German Cargoes  
Leaving Godowns  
Of British Firms**

A number of larger German firms in Shanghai this morning were busily removing their cargoes from British-owned godowns to storage companies operated by third nationals, mostly to American and Chinese businesses.

Apart from this, however, most German concerns in the Settlement remained open to business today, with the Deutsche Asiatische Bank at the corner of Kiang and Szechuen Roads crowded throughout the morning with depositors and some foreign merchants.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 6 - 1939

## Local French Reserves Due For Inspection

To Parade Tomorrow At Barracks Before Col. Grenier, Commander

French reservists in Shanghai will parade in uniform before Colonel J. A. Grenier, commanding the French forces here, at 7 a.m. tomorrow at the French Barracks on Route Frelupt. Colonel Grenier will inspect the reserves to assure that all have been satisfactorily outfitted.

It is expected that the commander will address the reservists, and will once and for all put an end to the wide speculation about their immediate future which has been going on for the last four days. Colonel Grenier, it is expected, will announce the nature of the current orders in connection with the reserves at the parade.

THE CHINA PRESS yesterday could not obtain information as to the strength of the Shanghai reserves, but their numbers are said to have attained a three-figure total.

French reserves here have been obtaining uniforms at barracks since Monday, and the outfitting of all men is to be completed by today.

Prof  
L/S

24600

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 6 - 1939

### **Poles Asked To Register For Service**

Polish nationals living in Shanghai will be given the opportunity to register at their consulate here for enlistment in the Polish army, it was reported on reliable authority last night.

Transport facilities to Poland will be provided for the recruits although no definite date of departure has been set, it was learned from the same source. The route of transport will probably be through Canada. There are at present about 400 Poles resident in Shanghai.

Returning to his embattled nation Mr. Barthel de Weydenthal, Polish Minister to China, will leave Shanghai aboard the s.s. Empress of Japan when she sails for Vancouver. Mr. Andrzej Bohomolec, Acting Consul-General will be Charge d'Affaires of the Polish Legation here. Earlier reports that Mr. Bohomolec is leaving on the Empress liner are incorrect.

Rev  
6/7

24576

WORLD CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 6 - 1939

***Local Poles May Join  
Up in Shanghai***

Any local Polish nationals wishing to join the Polish army are advised to register with the Polish Consulate-General in Shanghai. It is understood that transportation facilities will be arranged.

SHANGHAI TIMES

SEP 6 - 1939

### Restrictions May Be Lifted

It was ascertained from usually reliable sources yesterday, but not officially confirmed by the British naval authorities, due to obvious reasons, that a partial lifting of the restrictions on the movements of British shipping in China coastal waters would be permitted in the near future.

It is understood that certain vessels which have been anchored under Admiralty orders at points along the coast will be permitted to proceed under instructions to Shanghai, and that certain other coastal vessels now in port would also be permitted to proceed to coastal ports, also under naval orders.

It is likely, therefore, that within the next day or two vessels bringing vacationists and others from northern resorts will enter Woosung.

6/9

24577

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 6 - 1939

## Navy Eases Ban on Coastal Shipping

**ss. Esang Sails for South China ; Large Liners Still Detained in Shanghai**

The British Navy has eased the ban on China coastal traffic by British merchant vessels, it was reported yesterday. This does not affect the larger liners, which are still being held in port pending orders from the naval authorities. Although the smaller China coast ships are freed for commerce, they are still operating under the orders of the British Navy and receive their sailing orders from that source. The various shipping companies have no advance information as to the dates of departures of their vessels, and have no communication with their ships.

First steamer to take advantage of the lifted restrictions was the Jardine ss. Esang which sailed at 6 p.m. yesterday for South China. Her exact destination was not revealed. Meanwhile the two Canadian Pacific liners, the Empress of Asia and the Empress of Japan, are still in port with their date of sailing unannounced. Officials of the company expected the liners to sail last night, but they were still in port up to a late hour. It is possible that the Empress of Asia may be allowed to proceed to Hongkong, but the Empress of Japan, scheduled to sail for Vancouver, may be held here indefinitely.

### Vessels Repainted Gray

The two Blue Funnel liners in the harbour, the Teirsias and the Glen Affric, are being painted a battleship gray and in all probability will be convoyed to Hongkong to be equipped with armaments, it was learned yesterday.

Indicating that the British Navy is already on the job of safeguarding British merchant shipping in Far Eastern waters, it was reported that the Empress of Asia, while on her way to Shanghai, was accompanied by a British warship from the limits of Japanese territorial waters to the Sables. When the liner reached the Sables the warship departed.

24602

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 6 - 1939

**British Steamer Anking  
Wires Safety Signal**

*(Reuters)*

HONGKONG, Sept. 5.—A wireless report was received from the B. & S. steamer Anking at 10 this morning, giving the steamer's position and stating that she was safe.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 6 - 1939

## **Empress Ships Tied Up With Many On Board**

**Convoy Said On Way  
To Protect Asia  
Out Of Port**

**NAVAL SPOKESMAN  
REMAINS SILENT**

**Mystery Of Gneisenau  
Location Deepens As  
Rumors Spread**

British naval authorities today were taking no chances with the safety of their merchant shipping in Oriental waters. While discounting any probability of enemy submarines in the China Sea they admitted the possibility and continued their ban on sailing of any British vessels from Shanghai.

Steam up and gang planks stowed, the two Canadian Pacific luxury liners Empress of Japan and Empress of Asia waited expectantly throughout the day for Admiralty sailing orders.

All passengers due to leave with the vessels were compelled to remain aboard all day and it was not long before the rumor circulated among them that British warships were speeding from Hongkong to act as convoys.

**"We Are At War"**

A British naval spokesman here answered questions of when the ban would be lifted and whether shipping along the coast would be herded in regular convoys, with the reply, "We are at war now and reports of the sort must naturally be kept secret." They would neither confirm nor deny the reports.

Not even so dramatic an announcement as the capture of a German merchant vessel by an allied warship will draw the naval spokesman in future. "Should we disclose such an event," he said "not only would the position of our own warship become known to enemy submarines, but other German merchant vessels plying the same route would hear about it and escape the net of our operations."

The Italian Lloyd Triestino company officials heaved sighs of happiness yesterday when they were able to announce the departure September 8 for Italy of the express liner Giulio Cesare. This date however depends on confirmation from Rome. The line's vessel Conte Biancamano is believed "somewhere in the Indian Ocean" steaming towards Shanghai with several hundred German Jewish refugees. No report as to when the ship will arrive was available.

#### Gneisenau Returns

The German Nord Deutscher Lloyd liner Gneisenau which recently left Bremen Shanghai bound with a load of Jewish refugees was reported by the agents here to have returned to its home port in safety.

The Potsdam of the same company was also reported by officials to have returned safely to Bremen, but considering that the ship was in the Indian Ocean a few days ago its return to Germany in so short a space would be a geographic impossibility. With a number of German refugees and three members of the Shanghai Municipal Police force aboard the ship may be bound for some neutral South American port.

The mystery ship of the East, however, is the Scharnhorst which left Shanghai August 21. On the first rumor of war the vessel stayed on at Manila. When she left the Philippine port a few days ago minus a large number of passengers, she was variously reported steaming full speed towards the some neutral Dutch East Indian port and safely arrived in Kobe.

245,711

NORTHERN CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 6 1939

**Another "Bunder"**

Typical of the manner in which alarmist rumours are given currency in these days was the story which found rapid currency yesterday to the effect that the Butterfield & Swire ss. Anking had been torpedoed off Luzon Island. The story was broadcast from Manila, and given credence which it should not have received. It may have been possible for the Germans to have sent out a submarine to the Far East but extremely unlikely, and if they had not done so who else could possibly have done such a thing? Fortunately it was quickly discovered that the story was completely untrue, that the Anking had been contacted and her location ascertained. The tale appears to have gained currency as a cause for the moment British shipping has been held up along the China coast. That is a normal precaution until it has been ascertained what has become of all German vessels which might be capable of being transformed into commerce raiders. If there are indeed any in these waters it will be obviously necessary for the British navy to do a little mopping up to remove the threat which their presence would create. The experiences of the last war do not suggest that any very great length of time would be necessary either to find and destroy commerce raiders to make sure that they would seek refuge in ports where they would have to be interned. It was also found that once such menaces were rounded up, there was no further cause for uneasiness in this part of the world. Without making any call upon the Grand Fleet there is apparently in eastern waters all the strength necessary to ensure that these seas shall be kept free from any danger which commerce raiders would present, and it may be confidently expected that, in a comparatively short while, normal commercial traffic will again be possible in this part of the world. While it is true that German submarines have a cruising radius which would enable them to cross the Atlantic as they did in the last war, there is nothing at present to indicate that Germany has anything which would make the lengthy trip to the Far East, especially as the vessel would have to travel by the Cape of Good Hope if it were to avoid early detection.

EVENING ECHO

SEP 6 1939

## Local Czechoslovakian Society Expels Pro-German Members

Last night at 8 o'clock a meeting of the Czechoslovak Krouvek (Political and Social Circle) was held at their premises in Rue Bourgeat, which was attended by more than 100 members.

The first resolution adopted was the expulsion of all Czechoslovakians who had surrendered their passports to the local German Consulate, thereby acknowledging the sovereignty of the Reich. It is understood that these only numbered eight.

It was then unanimously resolved that all loyal Czechoslovakians should unreservedly offer their services to Great Britain and France and all those present signed their names to this resolution. Identical

letters to the British and French Ambassadors in Shanghai are being forwarded today which will formally place the services of every signatory of the resolution at their disposal, in whatever capacity may be decided upon.

A cable to President Benes in London was then drafted, expressing the loyal sentiments of those present and their heartfelt thanks for all the President had done for their country.

The National Anthems of Great Britain, France, the United States and Czechoslovakia were then played and the meeting was concluded amidst scenes of the greatest enthusiasm.

*Read*  
7/9

EVENING ECHO

SEP 6 1939

### On The Local Front

French Reservists residing in Shanghai have already been called to duty and are expected to depart in the near future.

French firms are reported to have openings for those who have a knowledge of their language.

All German members have been expelled from the Cercle Sportif Francais.

Russian Colony is taking this war rather quietly and are not taking any sides.

The Polish Colony was to-day given permission to offer volunteer service in the the army.

The rumour that German firms are closing is false, it was learned to-day from reliable circles.

Germans have sent a number of volunteer applications, but so far no one was recruited.

All British reservists have been called up but it is doubtful whether they will leave Shanghai in the near future except for a few naval reserves.

All British firms are forbidden to trade with the Germans as the latter are treated as enemies.

The Jewish refugees are wildly excited over the affairs in Europe, and a great number of them are very keen on joining different armies.

7/9

SEP 7 1939

## Tokyo Asks Troops Here Withdrawn

**Consuls Told Fears of Friction; Ambassador to Consult Foreign Office**

Tokyo, Sept. 6.

The Japanese Government has proposed that the British, French, Polish and German forces at present in China should all be withdrawn.

The reason for the Japanese proposal, which has, it is understood, been made to the British, French, Polish and German Diplomatic representatives in Tokyo, is stated to be "in order to avoid incidents."

It is learned that the British Ambassador, Sir Robert Craigie, in acknowledging the Japanese proposal, pointed out that there were no German troops in China and that therefore there was no likelihood of any incidents.

It is understood, however, that the matter will be reported to the Foreign Office in London before the British take a final decision in the matter.—Reuter.

### Consul-General Calls

Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, yesterday visited M. Baudez, French Consul-General; Sir Herbert Phillips, H.M. Consul-General; and Mr. M. Fischer, German Consul-General, at 3.30 p.m., 4 and 5 p.m., respectively, and explained the policy of the Japanese Government of non-involvement in the present European war as announced by Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, Premier, on Monday.

At the same time Mr. Miura conveyed to his colleagues the grave concern of the Japanese Government over the attitude of the Powers towards the "China Incident," and requested the deliberate consideration of the belligerent Powers in order to eliminate such causes as are likely to give rise in China to untoward incidents among them.

Mr. Miura also visited the Consuls-General of the United States and Italy, who are remaining neutral at present, and informed them of the above effect for their reference.

### Japanese Navy's Request

At yesterday's press conference the naval spokesman issued the following communique:—Rear Admiral Kusaki, Chief of Staff of the Japanese China Seas Fleet, yesterday visited the senior officers of the British and French men-of-war in Shanghai, on behalf of Admiral Oikawa, C.-in-C. of the Japanese Fleet, and requested that the commanders should comply with the request of the Japanese Government, which was communicated to the belligerent powers in Tokyo on Tuesday.

"What was the nature of the request of the Japanese Government?" enquired a correspondent. In reply it was stated that the communication asked that all chances of friction should be eliminated. Pressed for details, the spokesman said that, aware of them he was unable to disclose them.

It was then asked if the British and French warships were asked to withdraw from China waters and, replying, the spokesman said that the Japanese navy could employ the necessary steps one by one, but he did not know the nature of the steps.

*Good 7/9.*

24648

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 7 1939

**NOTICE**

In order to avoid any misunderstanding whatsoever I beg to announce that I am a Czechoslovak subject and bearer of a valid Czechoslovak passport.

DR. F. BERG, M.D.  
Sassoon House, Room 125,  
Telephone 14536

FILE

*Post*

*7/9*

-2498

34647

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 7 1939

**NOTICE**

The European Medical Laboratory is a Czechoslovak firm, the undersigned sole owner and manager being a Czechoslovak citizen and bearer of a valid Czechoslovak passport.

DR. Z. IRRGANG,  
346 Szechuen Road (from Sept. 15)  
2 Peking Road, Telephone 16783.

-3468

2185

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 7 1939

**Inquiries Regarding  
Enemy Trading**

The British Superintending Consul has requested "The Shanghai Times" to inform readers that, in spite of the fact that the Trading with the Enemy law stated that all requests for exceptions and other inquiries should be addressed to H.B.M. Ambassador to China, at the British Embassy, from now on, all such letters should be sent to the British Consul-General, Sir Herbert Phillips, at the Consulate, where they would be dealt with, and some would be sent on to the British Ambassador.

He explained that the British Ambassador had been mentioned in this connection because he was the representative of all British subjects in China, but here, in Shanghai, it was more convenient to address such letters to the British Consul-General.

FILE

Read  
7/9

24648

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 7 1939



BRITISH CONSULAR  
NOTIFICATION  
No. 9 OF 1939.

With reference to the "Trading with the Enemy" notice which appeared in the North China Daily News of September 5, 1939, I am instructed by His Majesty's Ambassador to notify British subjects and firms in Shanghai that all communications relating to trading with the enemy (including applications for licences to transact business otherwise prohibited) should, in cases where Shanghai and this Consular District are concerned, be addressed in the first place to the undersigned.

HERBERT PHILLIPS,  
*Consul-General.*  
British Consulate-General,  
Shanghai, September 6, 1939.

11184

24645

NORTHEAST CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 7 1939



BRITISH CONSULAR  
NOTIFICATION  
No. 10 OF 1939

All articles on the following list  
have been declared by His Majesty's  
Government to be contraband.

HERBERT PHILLIPS,  
*Consul-General.*

British Consulate-General,  
Shanghai, September 6, 1939.

THE CONTRABAND LIST

*Absolute Contraband:*

(a) All kinds of arms, ammunition, explosives, chemicals or appliances suitable for use in chemical warfare, and machines for their manufacture or repair; component parts thereof; articles necessary or convenient for their use; materials or ingredients used in their manufacture; articles necessary or convenient for the production or use of such materials or ingredients.

(b) Fuel of all kinds; all contrivances for, or means of, transportation on land, in the water or air, and machines used in their manufacture or repair; component parts thereof; instruments, articles, or animals necessary or convenient for their use; materials or ingredients used in their manufacture; articles necessary or convenient for the production or use of such materials or ingredients.

(c) All means of communication, tools, implements, instruments, equipment, maps, pictures, papers and other articles, machines, or documents necessary or convenient for carrying on hostile operations; articles necessary or convenient for their manufacture or use.

(d) Coin, bullion, currency, evidences of debt; also metal, materials, dies, plates, machinery, or other articles necessary or convenient for their manufacture.

*Conditional Contraband:*

(e) All kinds of food, foodstuffs, feed, forage, and clothing and articles and materials used in their production.

FILE

Ruf

7/9

24657

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 7 1939

As special meeting of the General Committee of the British Residents' Association of China was held on Tuesday afternoon at which the local situation arising out of the declaration of war in Europe was reviewed. The Committee recorded the readiness of the Association to act at any time and in such a manner as may be required by the British authorities.

FILE  
FILE

*Real*

7/5

2407

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 8 1939

G.  R.

BRITISH CONSULAR  
NOTIFICATION

No. 11 of 1939

**H**IS Majesty's Government having abrogated all agreements to which it is a party for the mutual abolition of visas, notice is hereby given that all Aliens entering the United Kingdom are now required to be in possession of valid British visas.

(Signed) HERBERT PHILLIPS,  
Consul-General.

British Consulate-General,  
Shanghai, September 7, 1939. 32280

FILE

*Handwritten signature*

8/9.

SEP 8 1939

**COUNCIL'S ATTITUDE ON  
ENLISTMENT**

The attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding its employees who may wish to enlist for active service with the forces of their own countries is the only one which could be taken, in view of the Council's international composition and status, though the ruling will undoubtedly have come as a disappointment to many. If a Council employee desires to proceed home to join up he will first of all have to resign his position with the Council, giving the usual six months' notice, will have to find his own way to some point at which he could be accepted as a recruit for active service, and will not have his job kept open for him against the day of his possible return. The Council took an entirely different attitude in the Great War 25 years ago. At that time men who could be spared were not only released to proceed overseas, but were credited with half pay all the while they were away, had their positions available when they returned after the war and were able to collect the funds which had accumulated to their credit. In the different circumstances which exist in Shanghai to-day such a procedure would be directly at variance with the best interests of both the Council and the general community. The Council must maintain its international aspect and, furthermore, keep the municipal service going at a time when suitable recruitment would be extremely difficult. The more one examines the matter and the problem which the Council has had to face in connection with it, the more does it become apparent that the Administration could not, safely and correctly, take any other decision. The temporary suspension of long leaves for those nationals whose countries are at war is also a well-justified decision, especially as the view of the local British authorities is that, for the time being, Britons in Shanghai are doing more good by remaining at their posts than by proceeding overseas. When one remembers that the only front upon which both Britain and France are engaged against Germany at the moment is the short Franco-German border between Switzerland and Luxemburg—a distance of approximately 200 miles—it is obvious that the combined man-power of the allied land forces is greatly excessive to requirements, especially in view of the fact that the border is a mass of modern fortifications on both sides. It remains to be seen how the war develops, but for the time being Britain and France would appear to have a large surplus of troops for the size of the one and only theatre in which they can act. In the Great War it was over a year from its outbreak before there was any need to introduce conscription into Britain, and with the much shorter front on the present occasion and with such large Anglo-French armies instantly available it is better, for the time being at any rate, for the majority of Britons in Shanghai to carry on with their jobs and duties here.

There are, of course, numbers of men who rightly feel that with their country at war it is their duty to hasten to join up, and to these there is only praiseworthy acknowledgment to be made of their patriotic desires. As nothing is being done officially to assist Britons wishing to enlist and as there are no doubt men who are not in a position to pay their own way, the suggestion has been made by a correspondent that something be done in the way of organizing a fund by which those desirous of going to England to enlist could be assisted on their way. Views on this matter are requested, and if any letters are addressed to the correspondent who signs himself "Buck," care of the Editor of this journal, they will be gladly forwarded to the right destination. For ourself, we incline to the view that there is no need for haste in the matter, except perhaps to organize whatever machinery and finances might be desirable later on. Britain and France have all the men under arms which they require and unless there should come some further and at present unforeseen developments in the situation it is better not to overload the authorities at home or to denude Shunghai of its employed manpower. No-one can say, of course, what the future holds for us all. It is extremely difficult to see just how the unfoldment of this great drama will proceed, who might eventually be drawn into active participation, or just where it will be desirable to have forces available. We are in the very early days of hostilities which are still only slowly developing.

FILE

BRITISH WORKERS ARE CARED FOR - GERMANS NEGLECTED.

by

P.J. Dollan, Lord Provost of Glasgow.

Mr. P.J. Dollan, second Labour Provost of Glasgow, was born in a miners' row at Baillieston on the outskirts of the great city of which he is now the dynamic civic head and he worked in the pits as a youth. For many years Leader of his party in Glasgow's Council of 116 members, latterly City Treasurer, he has been responsible for many advances in Glasgow's unique social services, the cheapest municipal transport system in the world among them. He was one of the driving forces behind the British Empire Exhibition in 1938 and he has been remarkably successful in attracting new industry to Clydeside.

In this article he challenges Dr. Goebbels' radio statements that the German worker is better off than the British. He produced facts and figures from German sources to prove conclusively that the British workers enjoys an income, a food supply and a social service organisation which finds no parallel in Germany.

-----

Nazi propagandists have been making the most grotesque assertions about the relative standards of living in Britain and Germany.

In The Nazi paradise, it seems, everybody is well fed and well looked after. There is no poverty and no unemployment. The people are happy and contented. The Gestapo chiefs, over-flowing with good will and brotherly love, preside at sumptuous banquets which everyone may attend without a penny a day.

In Britain, on the other hand, the whole population is apparently starving! Poverty and sickness stalk the land! Women and children are dying of famine! The shops are empty! Discontent is everywhere!

So says Dr. Goebbels. What are the facts?

Let us confine ourselves solely to the facts which the Germans admit, the facts which appear for every German citizen to see, in the official Statistisches Jahrbuch for 1938.

The best guide to the standard of living in a country is the national income per head the average income received by every member of the community. In Britain, this is £112 per year. In Germany, the average is 1,046 reichmarks. The German official statisticians say that a fair exchange rate is 17 reichmarks to the pound. At this rate, the average income per head of the German people is £61, or just a little more than half the British figure.

Now can Dr. Goebbels seriously assert that if there are two people, one of whom gets £112 a year and the other £61, the one with the £61 has the higher standard of living? If he does, his arithmetic is as crazy as his propaganda.

Secondly, if this last calculation is regarded by the good Doctor as too theoretical, let him look at the Statistisches Jahrbuch. On page 383, he will find that the average consumption of meat per head of the German population in 1937 was 45.9 kilograms. If he turns to page 308 at the end, he will find that the average for Britain in 1936 was 65.1 kilograms, or nearly half as much again as the German.

He will find that the average Briton consumed 80 per cent more sugar than the average German, 75 per cent more fish, and between 25 and 30 per cent more butter and eggs. Believe it or not, he also drinks more beer.

Of course, the German has the advantage of being able to read Dr. Goebbels' publications as he eats his dinner. But does that compensate for the fact that he has so much less to eat?

Thirdly, let us look at some comparative wage-rates. Consider, for example, the position of coal miners in Britain and in Germany. No one is going to say that British miners are particularly well off. They are among the lowest paid sections of the community.

But whereas a British miner in the first quarter of 1939 earned a little less than 18 shillings a shift, the German earned hardly more than eight shillings. Consider another example, the textile worker, another relatively poorly paid group in Britain. In Germany in 1937, the average weekly earnings of textile workers worked out at 29 shillings; in Britain, as far back as 1935, the average was 38s.6d., and there have been substantial increases since then.

#### Longer Hours; Less Money.

The same is true all along the line. Moreover, the German worker works long hours for his money, and he has to pay a large part of his wages in taxes and contributions of all kinds. These are facts, does Dr. Goebbels deny them? If the German workers have to work harder than the British for much less money, how does it come about that they are better off?

"Ah", says Dr. Goebbels, "but you forget that the British people have no social services whereas the German people are looked after all the time". Fantastic though it may seem, the German propaganda machine is actually asserting that there is no public social service in Britain - no unemployment benefit; no sickness benefit; no pensions and so on.

Britain spends some £500,000,000 a year on the social services - on unemployment and health insurance benefits, old age pensions, widows' pensions, education, public health and housing. These are services organised by the Government and by local authorities, financed by public money, administered by democratically elected representatives. Their accounts are publicly audited; their administration is open and above-board and is constantly reviewed.

Now then, Dr. Goebbels, what is the position in Nazi Germany? Are you seriously going to suggest that Nazi Germany spends £11 on public social services per head of the population, that Germany spend RM.12,500,000,000 a year on social services, or more than one-sixth of her whole national income?

Do you suggest that it is possible for any German citizen to ask (or even whisper) a question about the way in which the money is spent, or to criticise the policy of the authorities? The German people would be very glad to know what happens to the tremendous sums which are collected from them by the Nazi bosses for so-called to the increasing surplus on the social insurance funds. They would be interested to know what the State does for them - except silence them if they open their mouth and take their money away.

#### They Robbed the Till.

The Germany of the Weimar Republic was well on the way to building up social services of which any nation could be proud. Then the Nazis came to power and robbed the till.

One last point for Dr. Goebbels. Since the war began, conditions in Germany have rapidly deteriorated. All food and clothing is rationed, and the rations are hardly adequate to keep the people fit and to keep them warm. Taxes have been increased - especially the taxes on the poor. Wages have been cut by decree. Men and women are being forced to work longer hours, and to get less and less food in exchange. Is this the Nazi paradise?

In Britain, on the other hand, there are ample supplies of food. The shops are full, and the workers' wage-envelopes are full also. Wages are rising and only butter and bacon are being rationed. The social services are being fully maintained. Prices are being controlled and no profiteering is being permitted.

## GERMANY'S INTERNAL FINANCIAL WEAKNESS.

by R.W.B. Clarke

Even before war broke out, there were ominous signs of strain in the German financial system.

The Nazi leaders have always been chary of publishing statistics about the nation's financial affairs, but even the figures which they were willing to release showed the reality of the strain.

The note circulation had increased by one-third from autumn 1938 to summer 1939 - an increase which was certainly in part inflationary.

Even after the successful raids on the Austrian and Czecho-Slovakian Banks, there was an acute lack of gold and foreign assets. The rates of taxation had been increased to such an extent that business men were openly complaining and the workers grumbling. The Government loans had been so unsuccessful that the Government had been forced to announce that it did not propose to issue any more. Prices of commodities were rigorously pegged, but the quality was falling fast, and what was in effect a concealed inflation was in progress.

Even more significant were the changes which had been taking place in Nazi personnel. The redoubtable Dr. Schacht vanished from the Governmental scene, and it was credibly rumoured that he was entirely out of sympathy with the Nazis' financial policy.

There was the strange incident of the Cologne speech of Dr. Brinkmann, Schacht's successor, in which he declared to a private audience that "the Treasury is empty" ..... an incident which culminated in the "nervous breakdown" of Dr. Brinkmann, and his removal to a "nursing home."

Even before the war, indeed, there was ample evidence of strain and difficulty. The tremendous increase in Government activity and the tremendous Treasury deficit were causing the more intelligent of the Nazi leaders great concern. It was an open secret that the leadership was hopelessly divided, and that energetic reforms were needed.

The outbreak of war made a bad matter worse.

Already after a few weeks of war new troubles are accumulating, and the signs of inflation become more and more plain.

The nature of the problem is evident. The Budget deficit is increasing fast. There are only four ways in which it can be covered. The first is by increasing taxation. This has already been done. The income tax has been increased by 50 per cent, - with a maximum of 65 per cent, - and the tax on wages has been substantially increased.

Secretary of State Reinhardt has estimated that these increases will raise revenue by one-third. Such estimate appears to be optimistic, and in any case even this increase of revenue would not be enough. There is a limit to which taxation can be raised, and the Nazis appear to have reached it.

The second method is the method of loan - the British Government is adopting a mixture of the first and second methods. But here the Nazis are in serious difficulty for the German public shows no willingness to invest its meagre savings in Government bonds. At the beginning of the war, indeed, the German leaders asserted that they would not approach the public for loans at all - but the latest reports suggest that this initial plan has now been changed.

The loans will in any case yield little, for the German investor has little confidence in Government securities.

So the Nazis will be forced towards the third alternative - the commandeering of private property.

Already progress has been made in this direction. The property of Jews and opponents of the Government has been confiscated, certain foreigners' property has been confiscated; millions of marks' worth of property in the conquered regions has been confiscated.

And recent reports suggest that still greater progress is being made on these lines. It is reported, for example, that the assets of certain savings institutions have been commandeered. The Nazis will gradually move towards increasingly far-reaching measures of confiscation. Measures of this kind, however, will hardly increase confidence in the regime.

The last way out of the financial difficulties is inflation. The Budget can be balanced simply by printing bank-notes. As we have seen, in the course of the last year, this method has been adopted to a limited extent. If the Reichsbank suddenly stops publishing its weekly return, then we shall know that the Nazi authorities have decided that that is the only way out of their difficulties.

The dangers of this method are evident, for no controls of prices, however stringent, can resist inflationary pressure.

Concealed inflationary methods can be adopted, such as the further reduction of the quality of consumers' goods at the same prices, or the tacit toleration of "premiums" over the official price. Moreover, the Government may inflate by hidden devices, such as the plan last March by which the Government was allowed to pay for two-fifths of its contracts in tax certificates instead of cash.

But these concealed methods of inflation are bound to be publicly noticed sooner or later. The consumer is already seriously perturbed by the reduction in quality, and the pressure upon the "maximum prices" is shown by the constant flow of cases in which shopkeepers are heavily fined for raising prices. The plan for payment in tax certificates has already broken down, for industrialists have no confidence in the tax certificates, so that their market value has fallen to 94 per cent. of their face value.

All this means that the position is potentially highly inflationary and is full of danger for the Nazi authorities.

In other countries, some increase in prices will be tolerated by the public, for there is general confidence in the currency.

But in Germany, the man-in-the-street fears inflation more than anything else.

The German public remembers the appalling catastrophe of 1923, when the mark was quoted at thousands of milliards to the dollar.

In the first week of war, there were signs in Germany of flight from the mark and wild purchases of pictures, furniture and durable commodities of all kinds.

The Gestapo can stop this ..... up to a point. If the German citizen loses confidence in the currency, and if open signs of inflation appear, then no regimentation can prevent panic. This is the Nazis' fear. They are in a dilemma. Either they must increase taxation, which is already oppressively high. Or they must confiscate property all over the Reich. Or they must proceed to openly inflationary measures.

These alternatives are equally objectionable and are politically dangerous. Confronted by them, the authorities will assuredly wriggle ingeniously. Their power to control the system is very great, and from 1933 onwards they have displayed great ingenuity in their handling of difficult financial positions. But each time one financial hurdle has been successfully overcome, the next is correspondingly more difficult.

To say that the German economic structure is on the verge of collapse would be premature. But the Nazis are assuredly facing the gravest difficulties, and whatever they do will open the door to further difficulties for the German financial structure and the Nazi regime.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 740/6

Date 1 6 40

May 29, 1940.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI

OPPRESSION OF GERMANS IN FRENCH CONCESSION INTENSIFIED:  
400 GERMANS IN PANIC

The oppression of Germans in the French Concession has been intensified. Six Germans were expelled in April. The cause of one case is reported to be that the man had clapped his hands at the sight of Hitler during a film exhibition at the Cathay Theatre in the French Concession.

About 400 German residents in the French Concession are living in great uneasiness under the observation of the French authorities.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO 7-9-39

BRITISH OUTRAGES TO BE IMPEACHED

The Tairiku Shimpo publishes the following comment:-

Involwed in the European war, Great Britain is following the example of Japan in the China incident. Japan has declared that she is fighting the Chiang Kai Shek regime and not the Chinese people. Great Britain is propagating that she is fighting Hitler and not the German people. On September 4 Mr. Chamberlain broadcasted a speech in the German language to that effect.

What is happening in Shanghai? On September 3 British soldiers destroyed a German tennis club and tore up a Nazi flag. In connection with this incident, even British newspapers have found it difficult to speak in favour of the offenders and have advised British residents to exercise greater care. However, similar incidents are taking place almost every day.

British people are so excited that they are criticizing trifling incidents created accidentally by Japanese soldiers. However, as soon as she has become involved in a war she becomes barbarous, forgetting immediately anything about gentlemanly behavior and common sense.

Although strongly advocating the neutrality of the International Settlement, the British people regard it as their concession. It cannot be overlooked that the British people are acting as they wish in the International Settlement, while Germans are maintaining a calm attitude for they understand the complicated situation in Shanghai. This does not disagree with our policy of non-intervention with the European war. We must impeach the attempt of Britain to bring the European war into Shanghai.

We deny the neutrality of the Settlement. We maintain that the Settlements are under the control of Japan in the same way as other occupied areas. We demand the suppression of the Chungking Government's organs and the hoisting of the Kuomintang flag in the Foreign Settlements. This is a fair claim since Japan is winning the war. Following upon Japan's claim, British attempted to take hostile steps against Germany in the International Settlement on the ground that she is at war with Germany. The relations between Japan and the Chungking Government are greatly different from those between Great Britain and Germany.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

OUR DECLARATION OF NEUTRALITY AND THE ANTI-  
BRITISH MOVEMENTS

The declaration issued by our government clearly indicates that Japan will not be drawn into the European conflict and that she will endeavour to settle the China incident. This is our government's policy. The Powers, whether involved in the war or not, are undoubtedly interested in the diplomatic policy of Japan because she will make use of the European situation in dealing with the China incident.

The diplomatic policy of the Hiranuma Cabinet was based on morality. Before we could see the results of this policy it was replaced by the Abe Cabinet. Of course, the fundamental policy adopted by the Konoye Cabinet in dealing with the China affair will never be changed despite any changes in the Cabinet. However, the enforcement of the policy will be changed in accordance with the rapidly changing situation.

It is clear that third Powers have been obstructing a settlement of the China affair by rendering assistance to China. It is believed that the European war will affect such assistance. Judging by their movements, third Powers will continue to demonstrate a hostile attitude towards Japan and continue their assistance to China under the pretext of protecting their own interests. However, our policy to overthrow such attitude will not be changed.

Our government has declared that it will not side with Germany or with Britain and France. Some may think that Japan will become friends with Britain and will reconsider the anti-British movement in China. Such a school of thought shows lack of appreciation of our policy. The hostile attitude of Great Britain towards Japan is responsible for the anti-British movement; unless such hostility is removed it will be impossible for Japan to attain her object. Japan will never loose her firm hand in chastizing them, should Britain, France or Soviet refuse to change their attitude.

The declaration of neutrality by our government does not affect our China policy. Our authorities in Shanghai should immediately adopt suitable measures to utilize the situation and take advantage of her neutral position.

CONFIDENCE IN S.M.C. FALLS: THIRD PARTY NATIONALS  
FROM UPON OUTRAGIOUS ACTS OF BRITISH

A number of British and French residents in the Foreign Settlements are reported to have acted outrageously towards Germans who are maintaining a calm attitude. Third Power nationals are frowning over such behaviour.

Members of the British Defence Force and the S.M.P. are said to be responsible for the outrages. British residents are reported to have acted outrageously towards innocent Chinese. Should this state of affairs be allowed to continue, the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement will be difficult. For this reason, Chinese people here are said to be hoping that Japan will take suitable measures in this connection.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper): 70

"RUN ON BRITISH BANKS IN SHANGHAI"

FILM

Fearing the overthrow of British influence after the outbreak of a second European war, Chinese people as well as nationals of a third Power in Shanghai are withdrawing their deposits from British banks and transferring them to banks of a third nation.

British bankers and industrialists recently undertook counter-propaganda against the neutral policy of Japan and spread the following rumours:-

- 1) That the conclusion of an alliance between Japan and Britain has become a possibility.
- 2) That Britain will issue a loan of £30,000,000 to Japan in the near future.

Upon learning of these rumours, the Japanese authorities became highly indignant. Apart from refuting these rumours, Japan has announced that she will maintain her neutrality and will not help any of the belligerents.

September 7, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

ALLEGED BRITISH OPPRESSION OF GERMANS

British circles are intensifying their oppression of Germans in Shanghai, as witness the resolute action taken by British companies in dismissing the Germans in their employ. One of these British firms is the Ewe Brewery Ltd. which took the initiative in the matter, for it discharged some ten German employees, including technical experts, on September 5. Other British and French firms will follow this example and discharge their German employees.

Unable to bear the oppression in the French Concession, many Germans have taken refuge in Hongkew. The Broadway Mansions now has more than 50 German families. It is believed that if the Germans in Shanghai do not return to Germany, a large number of those who are residing in the Foreign Settlements will probably look for safer residence in Hongkew.

On the morning of September 5, the German-owned cargoes stored in British godowns and warehouses were removed by the owners concerned and transferred to custody of a third Power, such as America or China.

September 5, 1939.

MAINICHI

FRENCH CONCESSION AUTHORITIES PROHIBIT HOISTING  
OF GERMAN NATIONAL FLAG

Yesterday afternoon the French Municipal authorities issued a notice prohibiting the hoisting of the German national flag over any building or motor car or in any other way in the French Concession. More than 600 of the 700 German residents in Shanghai reside in the French Concession and they were much startled by the notification of the Concession authorities.

IMPORTANT MILITARY OFFICERS OF THE FRENCH DEFENCE  
FORCE HOLD CONFERENCE

As a result of the declaration of war on Germany by Great Britain, France declared war on Germany at 1 a.m. (Japan time) September 4.

Upon receiving a report, the French Ambassador to China held a conference with important officers of the French Defence Force and the French Municipal Council to discuss the maintenance of peace and order in the Concession after the French Defence Force has been sent to a certain place.

BRITISH EMPLOYEES OF S.M.C. REGISTER WITH THEIR  
CONSULATE FOR VOLUNTARY SERVICE

90% of the British employees of the S.M.C. are reported to be reservists and 50% of them has received orders from their home government to confine themselves at home.

As the British Government has declared war on Germany the British employees of the S.M.C., who are reservists, are continually registering with their Consulate for voluntary military service. Even British employees of the S.M.C. holding the rank of Sectional Chief, are said to have reported to their Consulate for military service. This is attracting attention in various quarters.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

ARREST OF A GANG OF TEN PERSONS RESPONSIBLE FOR A  
ROBBERY OF YEN 50,000

On August 30 a gang of armed robbers on Woochang Road attacked Tsai Zai Yung, age 30, proprietor of an exchange shop at No. 165 Boone Road and relieved him of Yen 52,000.

At 11 a.m. September 3 Detective Sergeant Endo of the Japanese Consular Police arrested a suspicious-looking Chinese at an exchange shop at No. 310 Kiangai Road. Upon interrogation, the man gave him information leading to the arrest of the entire members of the gang responsible for the robbery of the Yen 52,000.

The names of the prisoners are as follows:-Hsu Chao Pao, 42, Wang Ah San, 37, Chang Siao Hai, 26, Van Ah Kiang, 38, Wong Ngho Lou, 28, Li Sung Ling, 16, Wong Siao Fong, 26, Hsu Chao Tung, 42, Hsu Tsing Hua, 30, Li Kung Di, 20.

September 5, 1939.

MAINICHI

FRENCH CONCESSION AUTHORITIES PROHIBIT HOISTING  
OF GERMAN NATIONAL FLAG

Yesterday afternoon the French Municipal authorities issued a notice prohibiting the hoisting of the German national flag over any building or motor car or in any other way in the French Concession. More than 600 of the 700 German residents in Shanghai reside in the French Concession and they were much startled by the notification of the Concession authorities.

*Rand*

*Tarride*  
*Chips*  
*47.57*

BRITISH EMPLOYEES OF THE S.M.C. AND THE WAR

As a result of the outbreak of hostilities in Europe the British members of the S.M.P. are expected to be called upon for military service because many of them are reservists. The British Government may not call upon them on the ground that they are defending the Shanghai Settlement, but the Government will accept their voluntary service. For this reason, many of them may vacate their posts. However, Major Bourne, Commissioner of the S.M.P., who is on the reserve list, and Captain Smyth, Deputy Commissioner, also a reservist, are expected not to be called upon for military service.

*(Note - Bourne is in exp)*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PR

S. M. REG'S.

No. S. B. D. 9411/1

Date 27 6/11

7-1-35 A.C.  
National Herald, Shun Pao :-

GERMANY TO MAINTAIN STRICT NEUTRALITY IN SHANGHAI AND FAR EAST

According to information given to our reporter by a high official of the German Consulate-General in Shanghai yesterday, notwithstanding the changes in the situation in Europe, there will be no change in Germany's position of strict neutrality in Shanghai and in the Far East.

The high official said, "We do not want to attack anybody, but we hope that the comments occasionally appearing in local newspapers attacking Germany will be substituted by reports of German news agencies in Shanghai. Reports about a German Fifth Column and secret police in Shanghai are all untrue. Of course, future developments cannot be predicted, but at present we really have no ambitions."

He pointed out that the situation in Shanghai is not governed by local action but is governed by the policy in Berlin. If an order comes from Berlin, everything will be carried out in accordance with the order. Germany, however, is not living on another world, and people in Germany entirely understand conditions in the Far East. The position of Germany in Shanghai is as delicate as that of other belligerents.

The belligerent attitude of certain circles in Shanghai was deplored by the German people. Local people must realize that in view of the European situation, it cannot be guaranteed that conditions in Shanghai will never be changed. Foreign residents in Shanghai, therefore, should not unnecessarily create ill-will.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9411/7  
Date 1/6/40

May 31, 1940.

Afternoon Translation.

National Herald, Ta Mei Pao and Chinese-American Daily News:-

ACTIVITIES OF FIFTH COLUMN IN SHANGHAI DENIED.

Besides a report on the recent situation of the European War which was made during an interview with newspapermen yesterday, a special intelligence officer of the German Embassy in Shanghai gave explanations of the alleged activities of the German "Fifth Column" and "Secret Police" as were published by local newspapers recently. He stated that the allegations of recent activities of German residents in Shanghai such as the "Fifth Column" and "Secret Police", published by newspapers, are absolutely false and without foundation. These allegations would easily cause disturbance to the peace and good order in the Foreign Settlements. The S.M.C. was requested by the German Consul-General in Shanghai to pay special attention to the propagation of this kind of news.

The special intelligence officer was then asked by the newspapermen whether any settlement has been reached with regard to the intrusion of a British soldier into the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, a German bank, at the corner of Szechuen and Kiukiang Roads, in an attempt to cut down the flagpole there with a saw. The special intelligence officer replied that following the occurrence of this matter, a protest was immediately addressed to the S.M.C. by the German Consulate-General, requesting the transmission of the protest to the British Consulate-General in Shanghai. A letter of apology was received from the British Consulate-General through the S.M.C. yesterday with a promise to compensate all damages done. The German Consulate-General was therefore satisfied.

It is said that after the King of Belgium ordered the troops to cease resistance, Germany has announced that Belgium is no longer in existence. With regard to this problem, the special intelligence officer was asked by newspapermen what attitude Germany will take towards the Belgians in Shanghai. It was replied that no intimation regarding such has yet been received.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S B REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 744/7  
Date 28 5 1940

May 28, 1940.

Morning Translation.

National Herald (Editorial) :-

INTERNATIONAL PROPAGANDA WORK AND ATTITUDE OF SHANGHAI

RESOLUTIONS

Of late, a report has been widely current in this locality to the effect that the "Fifth Column" agents of Germany are very active in Shanghai. It is reported simultaneously that the belligerents of the war in Europe are engaged in a violent "hysterical war" in Shanghai. It appears that Shanghai cannot escape the turmoil of the European war. No matter whether or not all these reports are exaggerated, we are of the opinion that the residents in Shanghai, especially the Chinese people, should attach importance to the following points :-

Firstly, the residents in Shanghai should strictly observe neutrality. China has been engaged in the war of resistance for the sake of the independence and liberty of her people. With the exception of Japan, the Chinese people regard all foreign countries which are in sympathy with China's war of resistance and assist her in the war as the friends of China. It must be noted that it does not depend upon the European war to make a distinction between friendly and unfriendly nations; the distinction is made from the standpoint of China's war of resistance. China is neutral towards the European war and it is not necessary for her to be involved in the European war. As their fatherlands are in a state of war, it does no harm for the foreign residents living in Shanghai to maintain their own stands. People may still live peacefully in Shanghai, an international city.

FILE

Secondly, the Shanghai residents should oppose any attempt to "commit robbery during a fire" or to change the status quo of Shanghai under any pretext. Being an international city, it seems unnecessary to let Shanghai be influenced by the European war. The territorial sovereign rights of Shanghai belong to China and for this reason, nobody should be allowed to change the status quo of Shanghai without approval being secured from the legal Chinese Government. No evil situation should occur in the local Foreign Settlements notwithstanding the complication of the organizations of the Settlements. The arrangements made a week ago by Admiral Hart and the expression of their attitudes by the local authorities of the foreign countries concerned are sufficient to make us set our hearts at rest regarding the future prosperity of Shanghai. Any attempt to change the status quo of Shanghai is absolutely unreasonable and it will simply reveal the plot of the persons responsible to "commit robbery during a fire". The local residents are supporting the maintenance of the status quo of Shanghai and also the relations established between the legal Chinese Government and the Settlement authorities. What the local residents should do is to co-operate with the authorities for the purpose of checking the intrusion of the illegal influence.

Thirdly, the residents in Shanghai should endeavour to improve their welfare. In support of the maintenance of the status quo of Shanghai, the local residents

May 28, 1940.

Morning Translation.

hope that the Settlement authorities will attach importance to the welfare of the residents. As a matter of fact, the Settlement authorities must try to improve the welfare of the residents should they desire to secure their support. There is no reason for the Settlement authorities to relax their work for the welfare of the local residents during the grave stage of the European war. For instance, the prices of commodities in Shanghai have gone up illegally and the Settlement authorities must strictly apply sanctions against the high prices so as to protect the residents. In this way, peace and order in Shanghai may be maintained as usual, while its prosperity may be preserved.

9411/7  
12 11 37

October 12, 1939.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

FRENCH CONCESSION AND INTELLIGENCE WORK  
BY LOCAL GERMANS

The French Municipal Council will deal carefully with all applications submitted by German residents in the French Concession for building licences or business licences.

On October 12, the French Municipal Council notified its departments to keep a watch for intelligence work by Germans. The French authorities have no desire to place restrictions on law-abiding German residents in the Concession and they will continue to issue building or business licences to Germans after it has been ascertained that the applicants have no ulterior motives.

There are now several thousand German Jews in the French Concession, who are conducting business. The French authorities will not create inconveniences to these Jews.

It is learned that Germans, not of Jewish origin, undertaking intelligence work, have stealthily printed a red "J" (meaning German Jew) on their passports. The French authorities will exercise greater care when conducting investigations about German Jews.

*Handwritten signature*

September 19, 1939.

Morning Translation

Hwa Pao :-

THE INVASION OF POLAND BY SOVIET TROOPS : RUSSIAN COMMUNITY  
IN SHANGHAI CALM.

The U.S.S.R., which has announced her neutrality, has sent her troops to invade Poland. The Chinese and foreign community in Shanghai is certainly concerned about the movements of the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General and her people in Shanghai. The following information was obtained yesterday from parties concerned, by our reporter :-

The U.S.S.R. Consulate-General was originally situated in the large building at No.20 Whangpoo Road. During the hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, the Japanese frequently deliberately fired their artillery over the Consulate building with a view to intimidation. In order to avoid unnecessary accidents, the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General removed to House 10, Passage 100, Route Say Zoong. Recently the U.S.S.R. Government issued an order directing the Consulate-General to move back to its original site, thus the Vice Consul has issued a notice announcing the removal of the consulate.

Yesterday our reporter made enquiries at the Soviet Consulate-General, ascertaining that the Consul-General returned to Russia a month ago and that the affairs of the consulate are now in the hands of the Vice Consul. It has been decided that the Consulate will remove back to its original quarters on Whangpoo Road on or about September 24.

In addition to the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General, the Soviet public and private organizations in Shanghai consist of the Tass News Agency, the Russian Daily News, the Russian Emigrants Association, the Russian Emigrants Relief Association, the Russian Naval and Military Servicemen Association, the Russian Ex-Servicemen Club, the Russian Women's League, the Russian Disabled Soldiers Association, the Russian Mercantile Shipping Association, the Russian Recreation Association, the Soviet Russian International Travel Society, the Russian Orthodox Confraternity, the Russian Red Cross Society, the Russian Orthodox Hospital, the Russian Refugees School, the Russian Electric Company, the Russian Public Dispensary, the Russian Economic Co-operative Society, the Soviet Union Bank. The number of Soviet and White Russian emigrants in Shanghai is between 6,000 and 7,000. The U.S.S.R. Consulate-General in Shanghai has issued no comment on the invasion of Poland by Soviet troops nor have any arrangements yet been made to register the Russian people residing in Shanghai, who appear to be calm and unperturbed.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. In. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *2) 9411/4*

SUBJECT:

*Reports on things German*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>German residents in Fr. Con. - advised by German Consulate to leave. (14. 6. 44)</i>		<i>2) 9411/4(c)</i>
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Sp. Cr. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *D 9411/4*

SUBJECT:

*Communism in Shanghai*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Report dated May 28, 1920</i>		<i>D 9411/4(c)</i>

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

THE PRESS

JUN 27 1940

## "Ambitions" Of Germans Here Denied

The German position of strict neutrality in relation to Shanghai and the Far East in general has undergone no change due to prevailing conditions in Europe. THE CHINA PRESS was informed yesterday by a high official of the German Consulate-General here.

"We have no intention of making an attack on anyone," the official stated. "Our only desire is to ward off attacks such as those appearing occasionally in the local press, and to counter through our own local news organs." Such attacks he defined as allegations of a German "Fifth Column" and a Gestapo in Shanghai which, he declared, were absolutely without foundation.

"As to the future, two or three months from now, it is impossible to predict. For the present certainly we have no ambitions," he declared.

### Berlin Control

He pointed out that the local situation, like all situations in which Germans were deeply interested, was not governed by local action but from Berlin alone. When an order went out from Berlin it was carried out to the fullest extent possible. "But," he added, "Germany is not living on the moon. The situation in the Far East is fully understood at home and the German position here is as delicate as that of any other belligerent power."

Asked whether the local German community had sent any message of congratulation to Herr Hitler upon the successful conclusion of the German campaign in France, the official said such a message would lie within the province of the local German community leader. He had any knowledge of one having been dispatched.

### French Club Property

On the subject of the French Club property which, prior to the Great War, was owned by local Germans and was confiscated as enemy property in 1918, the official said no steps were contemplated for repossession. He pointed out that the armistice terms agreed upon in France were not peace terms and would naturally not touch upon such transfer of property which, in any event, would have to be left for the future.

The belligerent attitude of certain sections of the Shanghai community was deplored by the German community, the official said, and added that without wishing in any way to give the appearance of a threat, it should be remembered by local residents that conditions are bound to change in Shanghai with the present trend of European events and that unnecessary ill-will should not be allowed to run rife between the various nationalities of the local foreign community.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 9411/4

Date 19 8 40

*Lee*  
*609*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REG.  
No. S. B. D. 140/4  
Date 24 1938

Asked To Leave

## Germans In Concession Tell Position

Explanation of the status of four well-known German nationals residing in the French Concession, who have recently been informed by the French Police that it would be desirable for them to move out of Frenchtown, has been made to French Police officials by German authorities here.

This information was released to the press yesterday by Mr. Fred Cordt, attached to the German Embassy here. He declared that the Police were asked to let the German residents remain in the Concession, on the grounds that they had not engaged in any political activity here and that they had done nothing to disturb the peace and order of the area.

The four Germans are: Dr. Hans Guhl, representative of the official German Commercial Agency, Dr. Hans Harms of the scientific and propaganda department of the Merck Chemical Company, Mr. W. Haeusing, German manufacturers' representative, and Mr. Haffelmann, a businessman.

According to previous authoritative reports, the French Police had paid a visit to the four men recently, giving them "friendly warning" to leave the Concession. It was said that the period of a fortnight was suggested as a tentative time limit.

Other German residents will not be asked to depart, these sources said, regardless of political developments in Europe.

95. Pict's  
Jan 1938  
Joh  
20/4



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. *4417*  
Date

MAY 19 1940

### **Germans In Belgian Mission Apartments Told To Move**

Germans residing in apartments owned by the Belgian Missions of Scheut were told yesterday to vacate their premises "as soon as possible," it was learned last night.

The notification was served on the Germans in a circular letter sent by the Missions. It was believed that the Germans would comply with the instructions.

Among apartments owned and

operated by the Belgian Missions are the Astrid Apartments at the corner of Rue Vallon and Rue Cardinal Mercier and the King Albert Apartments at the corner of Rue Roi du Albert and Rue Lafayette.

Besides the two above mentioned apartments the Belgian Missions also owned extensive real estate interests in Frenchtown. Among their tenants are a large number of Germans.

*51*  
*Apr 19 30*

*Q 30*

CHINA PRESS

APR 21 1940

SECRET  
No. S. B. 22  
Date 4/21/40  
RECEIVED  
9/11/40

**Demands Proof**  
**German Denies**  
**Anti-French**  
**Activity Here**

Denying emphatically that he had engaged in anti-French activities, Mr. W. Haeusing, one of the five Germans advised to leave the French Concession, yesterday challenged the spokesman of the French Consulate-General to prove the truth of his charges.

Stating that he could "very well understand France telling me to clear out because I am a German and France is at war with my country," Mr. Haeusing asked, in a letter to THE CHINA PRESS, whether it was "necessary for a country like France to hide behind trumped-up charges in a Concession where the French administer a part of China."

As reported previously, Mr. Haeusing and four other German businessmen were given "friendly advice" to leave the Concession before the end of the month. "They were engaging in anti-French activities," a French Consulate-General spokesman explained, adding that no further amplification of the subject was necessary.

"No wonder the spokesman thought no further amplification was necessary!" Mr. Haeusing exclaimed yesterday. "He was evidently absolutely unable to give any other explanation for the order," he continued, claiming that he and the four other Germans concerned had been "living very quietly, being in our offices all day."

During his 10 years' residence in the French Concession, he stated, he has had no trouble with the authorities, "yet evidently all this time proof was being collected by the French Consulate-General of my political activity against France."

The four other Germans affected by the "advice" of the French Consulate-General are: Dr. Hans Guhl, representative of the official German Commercial Agency, Dr. Hans Harms, of the scientific and advertising department of the Merck Chemical Company, Mr. Haffelmann, businessman, and another German whose name has not been revealed.

75-Beis  
J.P.  
1/20

FILED

01229

CHINA PRESS.

1940

### French Confirm Five Germans Advised To Leave Concession

Confirmation that five German residents have been advised to leave the French Concession before the end of the current month was forthcoming from French Consular authorities last night.

The Germans were given "friendly advice" to leave the Concession, according to a French Consulate-General spokesman, because they were allegedly engaged in "anti-French activities." The spokesman thought no further amplification of the subject was necessary.

Original reports of the affair, coming from German sources, stated that four well-known German

residents of the Concession had been informed by the French Police that it is deemed advisable for them to move elsewhere.

The four are: Dr. Hans Guhl, representative of the official German Commercial Agency, Dr. Hans Harms, of the scientific and advertising department of the Merck Chemical Company, Mr. W. Haeusing, German manufacturers' representative and Mr. Haffelmann, a businessman.

The French authorities, however, admitted that a fifth German had been advised to go elsewhere but his name was not revealed.

*Handwritten notes:*  
75  
100  
100  
100

101032

THE CHINA DAILY NEWS

APR 13 1940

### Five Germans to Leave Concession

**Infringement Upon Neutrality Given As Reason**

Five German residents of the French Concession have been ordered to leave the Concession on or before April 30, according to an official of the French Consulate-General questioned by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday.

The official recalled that at the outbreak of the war in September of last year, German residents in the Concession were given to understand that they could continue to reside there provided that they would do nothing to disturb peace and order, and that they would behave in a manner becoming to the neutrality of the French Concession.

This, the five Germans who have been ordered to vacate their French Concession premises before the end of the month, have not done. Rumours current yesterday indicated that other Germans would be gradually expelled from the Concession, but this was emphatically denied at the Consulate-General, the "North-China Daily News" being informed that only those Germans who, through their behaviour should infringe upon the conditions under which they are allowed to reside in the Concession, would be ordered to leave.

*Handwritten notes:*  
25  
10 1/2  
1940

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
REGISTER

D. 9411/4

Instructional.

Crime Branch Headquarters,

October 25, 1940.

C.S.  
D.C. (Divisions)  
" (Sp. Br.) (For information).  
" (A. & T.R.)  
M.A.  
D.C.s  
D.D.O.s  
O. 1/c C. 1  
O. " C. 7  
Senior Detectives  
Liaison Officer, I/D.

Memo No. 6/40.

Spanish citizens.

The instructions contained in Instructional Memo.  
No. 1/40 (German citizens) shall also apply in the case of  
Spanish citizens.

*John Robertson*

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

*[Handwritten initials and scribbles]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY

S.L. Special No. *6-D*

REPORT

Date June 27, 1940

Subject Local German males born in 1921 to register with German Consulate-General for Military and Labour Service.

Made by D.S.I. Pitts Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

According to a notification over the signature of M. FISCHER, German Consul-General, appearing in the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd" of June 27, 1940, all German males born in the year 1921 are to register at Room 502, German Consulate-General not later than July 15, 1940 for Military and Labour service. This notice has been published in accordance with an order received from the German Government, which applies to Germans domiciled outside Germany.

FILE

*E*

*Ja Pitts*

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*27 June 1940*

*Copy Consular 9519*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL	
S. B. REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	9411/4
Date	June 5, 1940. 6 6 40

D.C. (Special Branch).  
-----

GERMAN EMBASSY CONFERENCE.

PARK HOTEL.

After discussion this afternoon with the Secretary General and the German Consul General, it has been decided that the conference in the Hotel may be held tomorrow <sup>and</sup> next week, since invitations have already been sent out and withdrawal of same may cause some embarrassment. Thereafter the German Embassy will make other arrangements.

With reference to such matters concerning German official ~~actions~~ functions, the Consul General requests that the Police make direct touch with him or make touch with him through the Secretary General before taking action which may necessitate <sup>his</sup> Police intervention to effect a compromise. He points out that it is his duty and our duty to adjust the delicate situation locally so far as possible on amicable lines, and that he is prepared to see the Commissioner of Police or his representative on any subject at any time, if this will be helpful.

Please act accordingly. *The Hotel Manager will be informed that this is no new offense of the nature.*

Sd. K. M. Bourne.  
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Special Branch No. S.B.D. 7316 Date May 21st 1940

REPORT

Subject: OPPRESSION OF GERMANS.

Made by: D.S.I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

Enquiries at the Headquarters of the French Police revealed that no notice, advising German tenants to vacate their flats at the Astrid and King Albert apartments, has ever been issued by the Belgian Mission, owners of the said apartments.

This rumour is spread with the obvious reason to create a state of nervousness and unrest in Shanghai.

Commr. of Police. Sir:

Information.

*Rud. Forks*  
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

*c. p.*  
I got an unconfirmed information that the German tenants in Hamilton House (No 227, No 321, No 704) were requested to vacate their flats by one month notice. Would this also be a rumour?

*S.D.C.*  
*Plus see*

D.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

*D.C. (Sp. Br.)*  
*?*

*Blakausky*  
D.S.I.



INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 22/5/40



*G.L.*  
Your information is correct re. Hamilton House.  
*Rud. Forks* 7/3/5.

Inquiries at the Headquarters of the French Police revealed that no notice, advising German tenants to vacate their Flats at the Astrid and King Albert Apartments, has ever been issued by the Belgian Mission, owners of the said apartments.

This rumour is spread with the obvious reason to create a state of nervousness and unrest in Shanghai.

Inquiries at the Headquarters of the French Police revealed that no notice, advising German tenants to vacate their flats at the Astrid and King Albert Apartments, has ever been issued by the Belgian Mission, owners of the said Apartments.

This rumour is spread with the obvious reason to create a state of nervousness and unrest in Shanghai.

May 20, 1940.

MAINICHI

OPPRESSION OF GERMANS INTENSIFIED

After subjugating Holland and capturing the Belgian capital, the German army is in high spirits.

The French Concession authorities have ordered German residents to leave the Concession. Hamilton House has notified three German tenants to evacuate their premises. The oppression of German residents in Shanghai is being intensified.

51 It is now reported that Germans residing in apartments belonging to a Belgian mission have been notified to leave. This action is attracting public attention. The apartments in question are said to be the King Albert Apartments and the Astrid Apartments in the French Concession.

On May 19 the Belgian mission notified over 20 German tenants in these apartments to leave as soon as possible. The German occupants are indignant over the attitude adopted by the Belgian missionaries.

This matter concerns the maintenance of peace and order in Shanghai for it is believed that the oppression of Germans in Shanghai will be intensified.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I., Special Branch. *10072*

REPORT

Date.....*May 17,*.....1940.

Subject (in full) *German residing in Hamilton House requested to leave -*

*Extract from May 16th, 1940 issue of Shinichi.*

Made by *D.S.I. Logan* Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford*

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the May 16th issue of the Shinichi, entitled "Germans residing in Hamilton House requested to leave" the report is inaccurate inasmuch as it states that all Germans occupying rooms have been requested to leave.

The truth is that all Nazi (Aryan) Germans occupying offices (five in all) have been requested to vacate the offices at the end of May, 1940. Germans occupying flats and apartments are not affected.

Commr of Police.  
Sir:  
Information.  
*D.S.I. Logan*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*D. S. I. Logan*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY  
(S.B.) REGISTRY  
DATE *20* / *5* / *40*



*10072*

May 16, 1940.

MAINICHI.

STATUS OF JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE BOXES RAISED.

It is reported that the status of the Police Boxes of the Japanese Consular Police at Woosung and Kiangwan has been raised to that of Sub-Police Stations on May 1. Sub-Inspector Higuchi and Sub-Inspector Kuniyoshi were appointed officers in charge of the Sub Stations respectively on May 16.

Further an order was issued to the effect that a Police Box is to be established at Nantao with Sub-Inspector Matsumoto in charge.

INAUGURATION OF AN CHING ASSOCIATION.

It is reported that at 7 a.m. May 15 about 300 persons representing the Navigation League in North China, the An Ching (Peace and Cleanliness) League in Central China, and the Shanghai Moral Association held a meeting at the headquarters of the An Ching League at Nanking and formed a "China An Ching Association" with 2,500,000 members.

GERMANS RESIDING IN HAMILTON HOUSE REQUESTED TO LEAVE.

The management of Hamilton House, property of Sir Victor Sassoon, a British Jew, on April 17 requested all Germans occupying rooms there to vacate their premises by the end of May. The German occupants accepted the request but asked that they be permitted to stay there until they could find suitable quarters. A dispute took place over the matter between the management and the German occupants.

CITIZENS DESIRE S.M.C. TO SETTLE STRIKE OF P.W.D. COOLIES.

Out of 3,680 P.W.D. coolies, including street sweepers and night-soil coolies, about 3,000 went on strike asking for better treatment. This matter has now become a matter of public health rather than a mere strike. For this reason, citizens hope the S.M.C. will settle the dispute immediately.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO.

TROUBLE BETWEEN PRESENT MANAGER AND PROPRIETOR OF NEW ASIA HOTEL.

During the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, the proprietor and manager of the New Asia Hotel left the hotel uncared for. Mr. Ishihara, director of a

17 1940

### Three Germans Told To Leave Hamilton House

Messrs. C. Behncke, Ernst Krause and Hans H. Muller, Germans with apartments or offices in the Hamilton House, have been given notice to move out by the end of the month, it was learned yesterday. Implying political motives, one of the Germans, questioned by THE CHINA PRESS, said that it was "pretty obvious why this step was taken."

The possibility that, should the three men find it impossible to find other offices or apartments at such short notice, the management of the hotel will not press its notice, was mentioned by Mr. Muller.

"We received this notice recently," he said, "and throughout this time relations between us and the Hamilton House management have remained very cordial."

A member of the Sassoon interests, which own the building, re-

fused to comment on the report that this step was a clash between local Jewish and Nazi interests, and said he could give out no information on the matter.

Mr. Muller has his office in the Hamilton House. Mr. Behncke is manager of the Borsig Exchange Bank and Mr. Ernst Krause of the Rheinmetall and Brush Engraving Office, both concerns being housed in the building.

This is the second report of local Germans being asked to evacuate their premises since the European War broke out. The first instance occurred about a month ago, when six Germans were "advised" to move out of the French Concession, where they were living.

A spokesman of the French Consulate-General had said that this step was taken because the six Germans had been spreading Nazi propaganda.

*Handwritten:* Prof. 17/1

Date April 12 1968

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Attached Crime Branch circular to be  
circulated for information of all sections:-

S.1

S.3

S.4

S.5

S.6

Mason

Special Branch (Criminal)

Instructional.

Crime Branch Headquarters,

April 16, 1940.

C. P.  
D. C. (Divisions) }  
" (Sp. Br.) } (For information).  
" (A. & T.R.) }  
M. A.  
D. C.s  
D. D. O.s  
O. i/c C. 1.  
" " C. 7.  
Senior Detectives.

Mem. No. 1/40.

German citizens.

All reports of investigations in which German citizens are suspected of having committed crimes shall be referred to the Municipal Advocate and no proceedings shall be instituted unless so advised by him or authorized by the Commissioner of Police.

This procedure shall not apply to Byelaw contraventions or where the suspects are refugees from Central Europe.

D. C. (Crime) will be informed by telephone as soon as such a case appears possible.

*John Robertson*  
D. C. (Crime).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. DEPARTMENT  
No. S. B. D. 9411/4  
Date 19 4 40

CHINA PRESS

APR 17 1940

## Four Germans Here 'Advised' To Leave French Concession

Four well-known local German residents living in the French Concession have been informed by the French Police that it is deemed desirable for them to move out of Frenchtown, an authoritative German source told THE CHINA PRESS last night.

The four German residents are: Dr. Hans Guhl, representative of the official German Commercial Agency, Dr. Hans Harms of the scientific and propaganda department of the Merck Chemical Company, Mr. W. Haeusing, German manufacturers' representative and Mr. Haffelmann, a businessman.

According to the German source whence the report came,

the French Police paid a visit on the four residents recently and gave them "friendly warning" to leave the Concession. The French authorities were said to have suggested that they would like to see the Germans leave the French Concession within a fortnight.

An authoritative German source informed THE CHINA PRESS that other German residents of the French Concession have thus far received no similar visits. All indications are, this source stated, that the other German residents of the Frenchtown would be permitted to stay regardless of the political complications in Europe.

51  
1940/4

CHINA PRESS

2 FEB 1940  
POLICE FORCE

THE UNITED STATES LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY,  
17 The Bund,  
Shanghai, February 1, 1940.

Mr. Cornell S. Franklin,  
Franklin & Harrington,  
149 Yuen Ming Yuen Road,  
Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Franklin:

Mr. Hugo Fries was formerly employed by the general agents of this company in Shanghai and more recently as manager of our agency in Singapore. When the European war broke out he was, as a German subject, interned by the British authorities of that city.

Mr. Fries is not a Nazi, and our correspondence with the Singapore authorities indicates that they have no desire to keep him in confinement provided employment is offered him in Shanghai and provided also that the authorities here will admit him to the city. We have offered to give him employment, but the Singapore Government is unwilling to release him unless he receives an official Shanghai landing permit.

It will be greatly appreciated if the S.L.C. would send a cable at our expense to Singapore stating that official permission for Mr. Fries to land in Shanghai is granted. It is important that this action be taken by cable and promptly, otherwise Mr. Fries may be transferred to an internment camp in Australia.

Thanking you for any assistance you can render in this respect, I remain,

Yours very truly,

MANFIELD FREEMAN

Chairman of the Board.



(10) SINGAPORE GOVERNMENT  
SINGAPORE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL HAS NO OBJECTION AGAINST INTERNEE HUGO  
FRIS RESIDING IN INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT GUBB DEPUTY SECRETARY

E. T. NASH  
Assistant Secretary,  
Shanghai Municipal Council.

February 1, 1940.

THH

FORM NO. 3  
6. 654-1-39

**CONFIDENTIAL**

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S-1, Special Branch

**REPORT**

Date January 24, 1940.

Subject (in full) List of the members of the German Community resident  
in Shanghai

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by H. I. Crawford

It is not claimed that the list, hereto attached, is devoid of omissions, neither does it include Central European refugees, but it is forwarded, nevertheless, with the suggestion that it may be of use to members of the Special Branch when engaged in enquiries involving foreigners.

*D. S. Henchman*

D. S.

A.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE GERMAN COMMUNITY OF  
SHANGHAI.

1st January, 1940.

Abel, Karl  
Ackermann, Just E.  
Ahrens, Gustav  
Ahrens, Frä. Marion  
Albrecht, Herb.  
Altenburg, Botschaft-  
strat, Dr. F.  
Amann, A.  
Antage, Ob-Ing.W.  
Apreleff, Frau Olga  
Angermann, Frä. M.  
Armbruster, A.G.  
Ashelm, U  
Aster, J. von  
Aust, H. Helmut

Bahlmann, R.  
Balthaser, W.  
Barbey, Frä. Nanon  
B\_aureuther-Nitze,  
Frä.U.  
Bartels, C.H.  
Bartels, W.  
Bartelt, Prof.Fr.K.  
Baus, K.H.  
Beauchair, Dr. de  
Becht, B.  
B\_echtle, Walter  
Beck, H.  
Becker, E.H.  
Becke, T.J.  
Behncke, C.  
Benkiser, A.  
Berg, Kapt E.  
Berg, Boris  
Berg, Frä. Irmgard  
B\_erg, R.  
B\_erg, W.  
B\_erthel, Ernst.  
Beydersdorff, Frau  
Martha  
Bialokoz, Frau M.C.  
de  
Biedermann, H.  
Biehayn, P.  
Birt, Dekan Prof.  
Dr. Ed.  
Block, H.L.  
Blume, H.  
Blume, Otto  
Boekisch, C.  
Bohling, Dr. Horst  
Bohlke, Rolf  
Bohlmann, H.  
Bolloni, K.  
Bolloni, Heinrich  
Bomback, H.  
Bonhoff, Frau C.  
Boolsen, G.  
Borchardt, F.  
Bornaschein, Kapt. W.  
Bornaschein, Ing. E.  
Borst, G.  
Bottke, Dipl.-Ing  
E.

Borstling, R.  
Bowitz, F.  
Bowitz, Frä.Gertr.  
Boysen, H.  
Brammer, E.  
Brand, Frä.A.  
Brasch, F.  
Braun, Alois  
Brauweiler, Fr.  
Breitenfeldt, M.  
Breitkreuz, Dr.  
med.  
Breuer, H.W.  
Brill, R.  
Brucher, Frä.A.  
Buehloh, Frä.  
Lydia  
Buelow, H.  
Burmeister, E.  
Burch, C.  
Burchard-Motz, R.  
Buyanow, A.S.

Chow, Dr. Ing.  
Christiansen, Chr.  
Christoph, J.  
Chudzinaki, M.  
Clouth, W.R.  
Conrad, Frau M.  
Cordt, F.  
Cortum, A.  
Costenoble, H.  
Da  
Lahlmann, Fr.  
Danielsen, W.  
Daniel, Frau H.  
Dattan, G.von  
Daust, Prof.Dr.  
W.E.O.  
Dellinghausen,  
N.von  
Dethleffsen, P.  
Deumling, A.  
Dieskmann, H.  
Dietrich, K.  
Dietrich, Paul  
Diets, F.  
Dittberner, Frä.  
Charl.  
Dohse, L.M.J.  
Doring, H.  
Dorner, W.  
Dorgschlag, Carl.

Dolecki, Dr. L.  
Drosse, W.  
Drossel, Paul  
Dubgen, A.  
Dupuy, J.C.

Ebner, W.  
Eckhardt, G.J.  
Eckert, W.  
Eggers, A.  
Ebner, H.  
Eickhoff, E.W.

Diffler, W.  
Eiswaldt, R.  
Elbrechtz, H.W.  
Flnik, O.  
Elsner, F.  
Emmerich, W.  
Endlicher, Joh.  
Enckevoort, V. von  
Engelhardt, B.  
Engels, F.H.  
Enssle, K.  
Erne, Hans  
Erdmann, Frau Irmgard  
Erich, H.  
Essen, H. von  
Essen, Kapt. O. von  
Esselmann, Th.  
Eulitz, E.  
Eysoldt, Obering E.

Fasel, E.  
Feldmann, C.  
Felsing, E  
Felsing, N  
Ferras, Marcus A.  
Ferring, Fr.  
Fest, F.W.  
Fiedler, Carl  
Fiedler, Curt  
Findorff, Ernst  
Fischer, Kurt H.  
Fischer, Generalkonsul  
M.  
Fitting, Herb  
Flamme, Kurt  
Floss, F.W.  
Flock, Carl  
Floeter, Kurt  
Folger, Arthur  
Folster, Fr.  
Forster, W.D.  
Frans, O.  
Frans, R.  
Frauenrath, Karl  
Freischutz, Frau Erna  
Freise, J  
Frese, A  
Hemel, F.R.  
Frossl, O  
Fullgraf, Kurt

Gadjieff, Frau G.  
Gadow, C.C.  
Ganter, G  
Ganter, H  
Garbe, O.E.  
Gasten, W.  
Gatz, A.  
Gaug, B  
Geiger, H  
Golowaky, A  
Gordau, Frä. M  
Giese, Olaf  
Giesel, Albert  
Glasgowski, Hermann

LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE GERMAN COMMUNITY OF  
SHANGHAI.

1st January, 1940.

Abel, Karl	Boratling, R.	Eiffler, W.
Ackermann, Just E.	Bowitz, F.	Eiswaldt, R.
Ahrens, Gustav	Bowitz, Frl. Gertr.	Elbrechtz, H.W.
Ahrens, Frl. Marion	Boysen, H.	Elnik, O.
Albrecht, Herb.	Braemer, E.	Elsner, F.
Altenburg, Botschaft- strat, Dr. F.	Brand, Frl. A.	Emmerich, W.
Amann, A.	Brasch, F.	Endlicher, Joh.
Antage, Ob-Ing. W.	Braun, Alois	Enckevoort, V. von
Apreleff, Frau Olga	Brauweiler, Fr.	Engelhardt, B.
Angermann, Frl. K.	Breitenfeldt, M.	Engels, F.H.
Armbruster, A.C.	Breitkreuz, Dr. med.	Enslie, K.
Ashelm, J	Breuer, H.W.	Erne, Hans
Aster, J. von	Brill, H.	Erdmann, Frau Irmgard
Aust, Helmut	Brucher, Frl. A.	Erich, H.
	Buehloh, Frl. Lydia	Essen, H. von
	Buelow, H.	Essen, Kapt. O. von
	Burmeister, E.	Esselmann, Th.
	Burch, G.	Eulitz, H.
	Burchard-Motz, R.	Eysoldt, Obring E.
	Buyanow, A.S.	
		Fasel, E.
Bahlmann, R.	Chow, Dr. Ing.	Feldmann, G.
Balthaser, W.	Christiansen, Chr.	Felsing, E.
Barbey, Frl. Nanon	Christoph, J.	Felsing, N.
B. areuther-Nitze, Frl. U.	Chudzinski, M.	Herras, Marcus A.
Bartels, C.H.	Clouth, W.R.	Ferring, Fr.
Bartels, W.	Conrad, Frau M.	Fest, F.W.
Bartelt, Prof. Dr. K.	Cordt, F.	Fiedler, Carl
Baus, K.H.	Cortum, A.	Fiedler, Curt
Beauclair, Dr. de	Costenoble, H.	Finderff, Ernst
Becht, E.	Da	Fischer, Kurt H.
B. echtie, Walter	Dahlmann, Fr.	Fischer, Generalkonsul M.
Beck, H.	Danielsen, W.	Fitting, Herb
Becker, E.H.	Daniel, Frau H.	Flamme, Kurt
Becke, T.J.	Dattan, G. von	Floss, P.W.
Behncke, C.	Daust, Prof. Dr. W.E.O.	Floek, Carl
Benkiser, A.	Dellinghausen, N. von	Floeter, Kurt
Berg, Kapt E.	Dethleffsen, P.	Folger, Arthur
Berg, Boris	Deumling, A.	Folster, Fr.
Berg, Frl. Irmgard	Dieckmann, H.	Forster, W.D.
B. erg, R.	Dietrich, K.	Frans, O.
B. erg, W.	Dietrich, Paul	Frans, R.
B. erthel, Ernst.	Diets, F.	Frauenrath, Karl
Beydersdorff, Frau Martha	Dittberner, Frl. Charl.	Freischutz, Frau Erna
Bialokoz, Frau M.C. de	Dohse, L.M.J.	Freise, J.
Biedermann, H.	Doring, H.	Frese, A.
Biehayn, P.	Dorner, W.	Fromel, F.R.
Birt, Dekan Prof. Dr. Ed.	Dorgschlag, Carl.	Frossel, O.
Bloek, H.L.		Fullgraf, Kurt
Blume, H.	Dolecki, Dr. L.	
Blume, Otto	Drosse, W.	Gadjieff, Frau G.
Boekisch, C.	Drossel, Paul	Gadow, C.C.
Bohling, Dr. Horst	Dubgen, A.	Ganter, G.
Bohlke, Rolf	Dupuy, J.C.	Ganter, H.
Bohlmann, H.		Garbe, O.E.
Bolloni, K.	Ehmer, W.	Gasten, W.
Bolloni, Heinrich	Eckhardt, O.J.	Gatz, A.
Bombach, H.	Eckert, W.	Gaug, B.
Bonhoff, Frau C.	Eggers, A.	Geiger, H.
Boolsen, G.	Elmer, M.	Gelewsky, A.
Borchardt, F.	Eickhoff, E.W.	Gerdau, Frl. M.
Bornschein, Kapt. W.		Giese, Olaf
Bornschein, Ing. E.		Giesel, Albert
Borst, G.		Glasgowski, Hermann
Bottke, Dipl.-Ing E.		

Glabel, E.  
 Glathe, A.  
 Glatzel, A.  
 Flied, A.  
 Glimpf, Fr.  
 Gohdes, G.  
 Gottlieb, L.  
 Gottlieb, W.  
 Gottlieb, R. sen.  
 Grabig, W.  
 Grafen, C. Trost  
 von  
 Greiner, Joh.  
 Gross, C.  
 Grosse, Charles  
 Grilk, G.J.  
 Groll, C.H.  
 Grosse, H.  
 Grottinger, H.  
 Grutzmacher, M.J.  
 Gunther, Hugo  
 Gagel, W.  
 Guhl, Fr. Hans E.  
 Guraki, K.  
 Gutzeit, Fr.H.  
 Gutt, C.J.  
 Hader, B.K.  
 Haefke, W.G.  
 Hager, R.  
 Hagemeister, Frau  
 Hagenmuller, Jos.  
 Hales, Dipl.-Ing.  
 St.  
 Halle, P.  
 Hamann, E.  
 Hamann, Lother  
 Hammerschmidt,  
 J.A.  
 Hanggi, E.  
 Hausing, W.  
 Hanka, Fr. C.  
 Hannig, Th.  
 Hannemann, Dieter  
 von  
 Haumann, O.  
 Harasin, C.  
 Harcks, Fr.  
 Harms, Dr. Ing.E.  
 Hartmann, A.  
 Hartmann, W.  
 Harting, Fr. Hans  
 Hartzenbusch, J.  
 Hasselmann, C.H.  
 Hascher, Alfred  
 Hauser, C.  
 Hajak, E.J.  
 Heckel, W.  
 Heckelt, Fr. Hanna  
 Heller, Kurt  
 Hennemann, J.  
 Hentchel, E.  
 Heinrich, E.  
 Herrgesell, Frau  
 F.  
 Herrgesell, W.  
 Herrmann, Prof. Dr.  
 W.

Hers, R.  
 Hesse, A.  
 Hesse, Felix  
 Hessel, R.  
 Heyking, Fr. Th.  
 Heyn, R.  
 Hilbricht, W.  
 Hildebrandt, J.  
 Hille, P.  
 Hilsberg, W.  
 Kinkel, W. Carl  
 Koebich, Frau M.  
 Hoffmark, Frau L.  
 Mephic.  
 Hoefling, Joseph  
 Hohmann, O.  
 Hohn, Th.  
 Hone, Fr. H.  
 Holland, W.  
 Holste, S.  
 Holzappel, W.  
 Hoepfner, Frau  
 Franziska  
 Horner, H.  
 Hoyer, G.A.  
 Hudec, Dipl.-Ing.  
 L.E.  
 Hummel, A.  
 Iden, Frank  
 Immecken, M.  
 Ischl, Fritz  
 Jagemann, A. von  
 Janischewski, Frau  
 E.  
 Janßen, Reinhold  
 Jann, Melchior  
 Janssen, Th.  
 Jakiel, August  
 Jernackoff, Frau  
 Paraskeva  
 Joebges, W.  
 Jung, Frau Joh.  
 Jung, K.  
 Juran, C.  
 Juran, E.J.  
 Jurgens, A.  
 Jurgens, E.  
 Laempf, A.  
 Kafka, F.J.  
 Kallscheuer, Claus  
 Kacmahin, Frau E.  
 Kama, P.  
 Kamuf, Fritz  
 Kappner, Lutz  
 Kask, E.  
 Kastemuller, G.  
 Kausch, Arthur  
 Kayser, Dipl.-Ing.  
 Frisch.  
 Kemper, A.  
 Kessler, Prof. Dr.  
 med. Dr. phil. A.  
 Kiehl, Joh. E.  
 Kinsel, O.  
 Kleffel, J.

Klein, L.F.  
 Kleemann, C.  
 Klein, F.  
 Kliene, H.  
 Klobertanz, Th.  
 Klusmann, M.  
 Knabe, Frau Erna  
 Koch, Fr. Charlotte  
 Koch, Hans  
 Koch, Karl  
 Koepcke, W.  
 Kohler, A.  
 Kohler, E.A.  
 Kohler, Hermann  
 Kohler, W.  
 Kohnert, W.  
 Kohnke, Ing. J.  
 Kohnke, K.  
 Kohns, E.E.  
 Kolner, W.  
 Kollie, V.  
 Kolshorn, Ewald  
 Konig, Herbert  
 Koniger, Fritz  
 Korec, Fr. W.  
 Korff, Fr. A.  
 Kots, Fr. A.  
 Krader, K.  
 Krause, W.  
 Krebs, Fr. W.  
 Kroling, Fr. G.  
 Krons, Alois  
 Kruelen, R.A.  
 Krieg, Joachim  
 Kugmann, H.  
 Kueger, A.  
 Kruier, K.  
 Kropf, Fr. Brunhilde  
 Kruger, Carl  
 Kueck, Fr. H.  
 Kuehls, G.  
 Kuhn, K.  
 Kullmann, G.  
 Kulpis, G.  
 Kums, R.  
 Kutt, Peter  
 Kunisch, Otto  
 Kunstein, Ferdinand  
 Kupfer, Fr. Fr.  
 Kueber, Klaus  
 Kutschbach, A.E.  
 Kwiatkowski, Fr. Ilse.

Lacher, Frau Frieda  
 Laeven, Kurt  
 Lahrmann, S.  
 Lang, Kapitän A.  
 Lang, Adolf  
 Lange, Capt. D.  
 Lange, Fr. Hanna  
 Lange, W.  
 Langenstje, G.  
 Langenstje, H.F.  
 Langenbeck, K.  
 Langer, K.F.  
 Lastrille, W.  
 Laur, P.  
 Lawrens, R.

Lautenschlager,  
Frau H.  
Laverants, Karl  
Lay, Fritz  
Leckebusch, A.  
Lee, Frau E.  
Lehmann, Frl. E.  
Leidloff, W.  
Leicholdt, Frl.  
G.  
Leineweber, W.  
Leinung, Bergass-  
essor A.  
Leitzner, Ernst  
Leyh, Hans  
Ley, Fr. Horst  
Leubke, W.  
Lengmüller, H.K.  
Leonhard, C.  
Leutsch, W.  
Lij Frau Fr.  
Lichtfuss, Fritz  
Liesecke, Otto  
Lilli, Gunter  
Linann, K.  
Lindner, J.  
Link, Erwin  
Liske, W.  
Litterat, Th.  
Loch, J.  
Luchtje, Frl.  
Hanna.  
Lohmüller, H.F.  
Lorentz, Fr. H.A.  
Looze, K.H.  
Lubke, Paul  
Ludwig, K.  
Lühr, Dipl.-Ing.  
Ch.  
Lund, F.  
Lusenburg, K.  
Luttermann, Frl.  
Kathe  
Luttermann, Frl.  
Vera  
Lisu, Paja

Maas, Robert  
Maier, W.  
Maier, Wilhelm  
Maringer, K.  
Malinowski, O.R.  
Matrai, B.L.  
Matthey, E.  
Mayer, Walter  
Mecke, Frl. Elisa-  
beth.  
Melhardt, Th.  
Melchers, C.G.  
Melchers, H.  
Meller, H.  
Mertens, Prof. Dr.  
E.  
Meyer-Bute, G.  
Meyer, A.F.  
Meyer, Ed.  
Meyer, H.  
Meyer, J.A.  
Meyer, P.R.  
Meyer, Th.  
Meyer, W.P.

Michael, E.  
Michel, Karl  
Mielak, B.  
Mierini, Dr. A.  
von  
Miss, Dr. Kurt  
Modde, Fr.  
Modre, K.  
Mohr, Dipl.-Ing.  
Wolfgang.  
Mohr, Walter  
Mohrstedt, A.  
Moeller, W.J.  
Mohrhaener,  
Herbert.  
Mohr, K.  
Mödemach, K.  
Morgenstern, C.  
Müller, Fr. C.  
Müller, Curt  
Müller, Fr.  
Müller, H.E.  
Muns, C.H.  
Musslick, C.  
Mylius, P.

Naether, Arthur  
Nawrath, J.  
Neßler, Fr.  
Neugebauer, G.  
Neugebauer, W.  
Neumann, G.  
Neumann, Frau  
Erna  
Neumann, J.  
Nielsen, E.  
Nimphius, S.  
Noether, Frl. L.  
Nolting, A.H. .F.  
Nolting P.H.  
Noss, J.

Oberaus, Ed  
Obermaier, B.  
Ocker Müller, Frau  
K. L.  
Oehm, W.  
Oettel, Prof. Dr.  
Eins  
Oltera, Heinz  
Orlow, W.  
Ortmann, W.

Paelt, P.  
Paech, P.P.  
Paul, A.  
Pauls, Peter  
Pasche, Fr.  
Pawlick, E.  
Pawelzig, H.  
Peltner, H.  
Pfeilsdorff, Frl.  
E.

Parake, K.E.  
Peterson, H.  
Petri, Rich  
Petry, H.  
Pinckernelle, W.  
Pflug, W.  
Philipp, Dr. Vet.  
Fr.

Platen, E. von  
Podaschka, Jos. H.  
Pohl, Herbert  
Pollitzer, Dr. R.  
Pressler, A.  
Probst, Dr. Gustav  
Procke, K.F.  
Puhans, Frl. W.  
Puttfarcken, G.  
Putz, P.  
Puvogel, Ferd

Quoka, Herbert

Rabben, Kurt  
Rahf, C.  
Rakenius, H.  
Rall, Prof. Dr. A.  
Rantzau, E. von, Frau  
Rauschholz, A.  
Rausag, W.W.  
Rehbus, W.F.  
Reine, A.  
Reumole, C.  
Reuner, K.  
Rheinfeldt, A.K.  
Riehmers, Bertrau  
Rieck, C.  
Riege, W.  
Riemenschneider, H.  
Riik, H.  
Rindlbacher, J.  
Rode, G.  
Rohreke, R.  
Rohreke, G.  
Rohreke, H.  
Rogge, C.H.  
Roper, J.  
Roseler, K.  
Rovoldt, E.  
Rudloff, F.  
Rüdiger, H.  
Rydziska, Carl, G.

Sachau, W.  
Sachert, H.A.  
Sachs, Frau Emil  
Sagurt, H.  
Salle, G.  
Sandt, F.  
Sandt, Wilh.  
Schaale, F.  
Schaub, G.L.L.  
Schaal, A.  
Schaal, W.  
Schata, Ing. H.  
Schaubmann, K.F.  
Schild, E.  
Schildner, K.  
Schick, Georg  
Schilk, F.  
Schlager, J.H.  
Schlipp, G.  
Schlink, K.  
Schliss, W.  
Schlote, Ing. H.  
Schloten, H. von.  
Schloten, H. von.  
Schlotter, H.A.  
Schmidt, Jenny

Schmidt, Erich  
Schmidt, Walter G.  
Schmidbauer, Hans  
Schmollinger, O  
Schmuser, Frau  
Marta  
Schmarr, Paul  
Schneider, A.  
Schneider, Hans  
Schneider, O.  
Schneider, R.A.  
Schneider, Th.  
Schneider, U  
Schneemann, Paul  
Schonfelder, Fr. H.  
Schondorff, H.D  
Schopfer, Erich  
Schrage, Carl  
Schramm, W  
Schreiber, Kapt. B.  
Schreiber, B.  
Schroder, Elisabeth  
Schroder-Steinland,  
Frau E.  
Schroeter, Carl  
Schultze, L  
Schwitz, G  
Schulz, S.V.I.P.  
Paul  
Schulze, W.  
Schuster, Ernst  
Schuster, Kurt  
Schwarz, J  
Schwartz, Ernst  
Schwarzenburg, Prof.  
Fr. C.  
Schwender, C.  
Schwiede, W  
Schwind, A  
Seidel, A.F.  
Seitz, Frau Resi  
Semmelback, Frau  
Fr.  
Sengmuller, E.  
Sieber, F.B.  
Siemssen, A.  
Siemssen, G.T.  
Siemssen, F.  
Simon, C.  
Skibin, O  
Smith, C  
Smith, Erace M  
Schenkens, O  
Spalke, Walter  
Speck, K  
Spengler, Hans  
Spranger, Frl. M.  
Spranger, Kapt A  
Stange, H  
Stark, F  
Steger, M  
Stein, Hans  
Steinbach, H.J.  
Steindorff, E  
Staffens, Hans  
Stein, Evon Frau



est, Holer, W.  
 Esten, W.  
 Etsell, Robert  
 Evers, Geo  
 Eyer, W.  
 Ewe, Walter  
 Ezechiel, J.  
 Eiden, W.  
 Eide, E.  
 Eidemann, W.  
 Eil, Karl  
 Eikala, Dr. W.  
 Eil, Karl W.  
 Eilene, W.  
 Eilers, W.  
 Eilpert, Dr. W.  
 Einker, Peter  
 Eischer, W.  
 Eiterfeldt, W. von  
 Eitky, J.  
 Eitt, Ulrich  
 Eitwischer, W.  
 Eithoff, J.  
 Eitting, Dr. W.  
 Eitner, W.  
 Eischen, W.  
 Eiehlhies-Schroder, W.  
 Eitel, F. W.  
 Eitong, Dr. W.  
 Eittemade, W.  
 Eitny, Dr. W.  
 Eitss, Dr. W.

Eacke, W. H.  
 Eadoff, J. R.  
 Eader, W.  
 Eads, Dr. W. Ingeborg  
 Eahden, Frau Elisabeth  
 Eahner, W. H.  
 Eahler, Theodor  
 Eahler, Walter  
 Eahle, Dr. med. Karl Adolf  
 Eahemann, W.  
 Eahfahl, Dr. Eva Maria  
 Eahhammer, W.  
 Eahfeld, L.  
 Eahck, Otto

LIST OF COMPANIES IN SHANGHAI.

A. S. China Electric Co.  
 Agis China Co.  
 "Ayer" Charms Co.  
 Behn, Meyer China Co.  
 Carlowitz & Co.  
 China Export-Import- & Bank Co.  
 Cafe Federal  
 Chien Hsin Eng. Co.  
 Chee Hsin Lottery  
 Christian Roggenbau  
 DEUTSCHE GEMEINSCHAFT  
 G. Dohr & Co.  
 Deutsch-Asiatische Bank  
 Deutsche Arzte Vereinigung  
 Deutsche Farben-Handelsgesellschaft  
 Deutsche Gold- und Silber-  
 Scheideanstalt  
 Deutscher Stickstoff-  
 Handelsgesellschaft  
 Deutsche Stickstoff-  
 Handelsgesellschaft  
 Krauch & Co.  
 A. Kiang & Co.  
 Mercantile A.G., Shanghai  
 Branch  
 W. Putterer  
 Furmeister & Co.  
 Glathe & Witt  
 Grafen & Wilde  
 J. Hausmann & F. F. F. F. F.  
 Hamburg-Amerika Linie  
 Jann & Co.  
 Jebson & Co.  
 Kunst & Albers.  
 Kee-Yeh Handels Compagnie  
 Kelchers Engineering Corp.  
 E. Merck Chemical Co., Ltd.  
 Kelchers & Co.  
 Wilhelm Kaiser & Co.  
 Wm. Meyerink & Co.  
 Koesler & Co.  
 C. Asiatischer Lloyd  
 Fr. Reiber  
 Rheinmetall Borsig  
 Reuter, Brockelmann & Co.  
 Rickmers Linie  
 Rohde & Co.  
 P. Schering, Ltd.  
 Schmidt & Co.  
 Sonnabel, Gauger & Co.  
 Dr. Siemens China Co.  
 Thomsen & Krahn.  
 Steel Union China Co.  
 Thomsen & Krahn.  
 Telge & Schroter  
 Otto Wolff, China Branch  
 United Mechanical Industries  
 Transocean News Service

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

C. S. C., Special Branch *Sixteen*,

REPORT

Date. October 25, 1939.

Subject Repatriation of Chinese Crew From German Mercantile Vessel.

Made by. D.S. Cornwell

Forwarded by. .... *D.H.I. O. K. H. H. H.*

I have to report the following information, obtained on arrival from Kobe of the American President Line's s.s. "President Pierce".

37 Chinese members of the crew of the Hamburg-Amerika Line s.s. "Odenwald" were repatriated to Shanghai on board the "President Pierce". They embarked at Yokohama where the "Odenwald" is now docked.

Two of these Chinese died between Yokohama and Kobe and a subscription was raised among the passengers and crew of the "President Pierce" for the benefit of the deceaseds' families.

*H. E. Bonnell*  
D. S.

D.S. (Special Branch).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, Special Branch

## REPORT

Date September 20, 1939.

Subject ..... K. ENSSLE Bosch Service Station.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by R. W. MacCabe S.P.S.

Karl ENSSLE, German, about 50 years of age, has been a resident of Shanghai for over fifteen years and during that time has built for himself the reputation of leading local electrical engineer. His firm, located at no. 2 Rue Cardinal Mercier, is considered in Shanghai as being the best company here for the manufacture and repair of automobile electrical accessories. ENSSLE himself is regarded an expert in this particular line of work and though his business is definitely a very successful one he, as owner, is always to be observed in his garage working himself.

He is the local distributor of products of Robert Bosch, A.-G. and is also the agent for :-

Electr. Auto-Lite Co., Waldman speedometers, Delco-Remy Equipment and Delco, Varta and Prest-O-Lite batteries.

He is well known as an expert craftsman to all local automobile agencies for whom he conducts a great deal of business, while for years, his services have been utilized for intricate jobs on vehicles belonging to the Police.

Nothing is known to his detriment from a political, criminal or moral angle and as far as is known, he has never evinced the slightest interest in the political affairs of his own country. It can be stated with accuracy that prior to the outbreak of the present European war he was not a member of the Nazi Party and, in fact, rarely moved in German circles. Indeed, he spends so much time in the conducting of his own

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date .....19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by. ....

Forwarded by. ....

business affairs, that he has cultivated but few acquaintances and friends. Still, he is a German, and his reactions to the situation in Europe cannot be gauged in a short period by this office without constant closer contact with him.

his premises and station at no. 2 Rue Cardinal Mercier are the property of the Asiatic Petroleum Company, a British concern. It is learned that the A.P.C. have informed the local British authorities of this fact and are awaiting a decision as to whether ENSLE, an enemy subject, is to be evicted from his present premises. In the event of his being required to vacate his present address, it is understood that ENSLE will operate his business from Messrs. BILLS MOTORS, 615 Avenue Boen.

*Ja. Pires.*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. I. REGISTRY

C. C. C. Spec

REPORT

Date 3/10/39  
1000

Subject (in full) German Arrivals from Hongkong.

Made by D.S. Cornwell Forwarded by D.S.I. O. Williams

I have to report that 21 German residents of Hongkong disembarked in Shanghai on August 31st 1939 from the N.Y.K. s.s. "Tatuta Maru".

This movement is evidently occasioned by the European political situation.

H.E. Cornwell  
D. S.

D.S. (Special Branch).

FILE

D-9411/5A

## BRITAIN'S INDUSTRIAL WAR EFFORT.

The main objects of Britain's industrial war effort may be said to be:

- (a) To supply all necessary equipment and material for the Forces and to build up ample reserves.
- (b) To maintain as far as possible the Export Trade in order to secure foreign exchange for essential purchases abroad.
- (c) To enable industry to produce a reasonable supply of goods for the home market.

The industrial resources of this country are so great - it has been said that they exceed those of Germany and Russia combined - that there is every prospect that these objects will be achieved.

The Ministry of Supply, the Ministry of Labour, the Board of Trade and the Ministry of Economic Warfare are in constant touch with each other, and this should ensure the effective co-ordination of their several efforts.

### RAW MATERIALS AND MUNITIONS.

The Ministry of Supply controls the stocks and the prices of all essential industrial raw materials, and the accumulated stocks of these materials in this country on the outbreak of war have been transferred to the Ministry.

The tasks of the Ministry of Supply in order of priority are -

- (1) To equip the Services.
- (2) To mobilize and organize production.
- (3) To provide ample reserves.
- (4) To increase the rate of production.
- (5) To organize the use and distribution of raw materials in such a way as to keep the life of the nation going and to maintain the Export Trade.

Profiting by the experience of the last war, the Ministry of Supply has been able to begin at the point where the Ministry of Munitions left off in 1918. At the beginning of the Defence Programme there were 4 national Ordnance factories: 18 were put in hand since then and 6 more since the beginning of the war - 28 in all. At present over 70 firms other than normal factories are making shells, including those making components over 700 factories are now engaged on munition work. The number is growing daily. 3,000 firms have had their premises and equipment surveyed and are available for the production of munitions, etc. when required. Since the beginning of September the Ministry of Supply has placed over 300,000,000 worth of orders for munitions and war equipment. The completion of new factories is being rapidly accelerated and all existing plant is working to full capacity. To-day one type of shell is being produced at a rate six times faster than was possible with comparable resources during the last war, and the increased production owing to technical improvements is being effected with about half the labour formerly required. The full output of the machine tool trade has been taken for urgent requirements, and increased capacity for machine tool manufacture is being provided.

### LABOUR.

The Trade Union movement in spite of differences with Government on internal policy is united with them in the prosecution of the war, having for its object the creation of circumstances in which work people in Germany will be able to regain the freedom to live their own lives. Mr. Greenwood expressed this point of view as follows "Those for whom I can specially speak are fighting for a world in which henceforth law shall rule instead of force. We do not want increased power for Britain in the world. We want no new lands".

The labour effort has been directed to taking all possible steps to make the greatest possible use of the huge resources of skill and plant in British industry. In the United Kingdom (Great Britain and Northern Ireland) about 22 million people are gainfully occupied and steps have been and are being taken to organize this great industrial force in order that the needs of the population and of the fighting forces will be supplied whatever the demands.

These arrangements are being carried out by voluntary methods and not by State compulsion.

In such important industries as engineering and ship-building it is recognised that it is necessary to use the skilled men to the greatest advantage and to confine them to key operations. In the Engineering industry the skilled trade unions have voluntarily agreed to allow less skilled men to take their places on work which has so far been carried out only by skilled workers and have thereby greatly increased the potential capacity of the industry. Similar discussions are taking place in the Shipbuilding and other industries. Such voluntary agreements are preferred in Great Britain to State compulsion because the rights of the various classes of workpeople which have been created by years of effort are safeguarded.

Through joint committees of employers' organisations and trade unions in various industries the resources of the industries are being mobilised to enable the maximum production to be effected and to expand the production as required. Through committees upon which trade unions are represented raw material is to be allocated and the price controlled. Arrangements are being made for the Government Departments to have the advice of trade union representatives and to enable the workpeople equally with the employers to bring their experience and knowledge to bear on the organisation of production.

Great movements of workpeople into new occupations are necessary and arrangements are being made for their voluntary transfer and training. The conditions of work in new circumstances are the subject of discussion and settlement with the trade unions. Effective measures are also being taken to supply the Fighting Forces with the large complements of skilled men necessary for their highly mechanised units.

Even such matters as laundering and boot repairing for the Forces have been the subject of arrangements with the employers' organisations and trade unions in order that the national resources may be economically and effectively utilised.

In consultation with employers' organisations and trade unions a list of key occupations has been compiled in order that men in such occupations may not be taken into the Forces. This assures not only that industry is kept fully manned to produce munitions but also that, when the war is over, industry generally will have a basis for reconstruction and expansion.

In all these activities all sections of the population are united and Great Britain is assured against dislocation of its war effort by industrial disputes by the widespread machinery for negotiation and arbitration which has been built up during the last 20 years. The last war gave the labour movement increased prestige and it is the clear view of all sections of opinion that in fighting now against Nazism they are preparing the way for an advance in the status of workpeople not only in Great Britain but also in other countries, including, not least, Germany.

#### INTERNAL AND EXPORT TRADE.

Apart from the work which the Ministry of Supply does to ensure that after urgent needs have been met a sufficiency of raw materials is available for the production of goods for the home market, steps have been taken to institute a system of war risks insurance on stocks of commodities carried by traders. Measures are also to be taken to prevent profiteering and are to be aimed at anyone who makes an excessive profit, whether producer, middleman, or retailer.

As regards the Export Trade, the President of the Board of Trade has said that every effort is to be made to ensure that the country's exporting capacity is used to the best advantage. It is hoped that manufacturers and exporters will in the national interest take the fullest advantage of all opportunities for export. Export Credits are at present being granted at figures comparing favourably with those before the outbreak of war.

ECONOMIC WARFARE.

Although the Ministry of Economic Warfare is primarily concerned with operating the blockade against Germany, etc., the very operation of the blockade means that a considerable quantity of raw material is confiscated for this country's use. During the first five weeks of the war the total quantity of goods detained as suspected contraband amounted to about 315,000 tons. During the week ending October 7th the British contraband control detained 25,000 tons of goods as to which there was evidence that they were contraband destined to Germany. The cargoes included:-

- 13,800 tons of petroleum products;
- 2,500 tons of sulphur;
- 1,500 tons of jute and 400 tons of other fibres;
- 1,500 tons of feeding stuffs;
- 1,300 tons of oils and fats;
- 1,200 tons of foodstuffs;
- 600 tons of oilseeds;
- 570 tons of copper and 430 tons of other ores and metals;
- 500 tons of phosphates;
- 520 tons of timber.

FINANCE.

Finance is the life-blood of industry in war-time as well as in peace. Britain's overwhelming financial strength is a considerable contribution to the national industrial effort. This country can devote practically half its income if need be to the prosecution of a war, since it is the margin over the level of bare necessities which determines financial strength. It has been estimated that in 1937 the per capita income of Germany was £62½, while in the same year the corresponding figure from Great Britain was £107. There is here, therefore, a margin which, while it is spent on luxury in peace time, would be mobilised for the purpose of war if necessary. Britain's external financial strength is also impressive. The annual income on British foreign investments is about £200,000,000 per year, while the capital is many times greater. In gold foreign exchange and income yielding investments Great Britain has foreign assets of more than £100 per head of its population. Even for the United States which is recognised as a wealthy nation the figure is no more than about £47 per head.

---

### HOW THE BRITISH NAVY HUNTS U-BOATS.

(The following account of a recent successful U-boat hunt compiled from the account of an eye-witness, is issued by the Admiralty).

Destroyers were at Sea on an independent search for submarines in northern waters. The weather was typical, with a shrewd wind from the north-north-west causing the tops of the little seas to break, and a cross swell from another direction. The sky was grey and overcast, with occasional squalls of rain blotting out the horizon and shutting down the visibility to about seven miles.

Reports received announced that an enemy submarine had been located some distance to the southward. Within a few minutes they were steaming in the direction indicated at something over thirty knots. It took them some hours to reach the reported position; but arriving, they slowed down and started to quarter the sea according to the prearranged plan. Their guns were manned, and depth charges ready. Extra lookouts were on the bridge, and the ships' companies keyed up to the idea of action. They all knew what was in the wind. Though it was afternoon, and those who had kept night watches might reasonably have been asleep, there were few men on the mess-decks.

The search continued. For some time nothing happened. Then, quite suddenly, a flag hoisted by one of the destroyers indicated that the scent had been picked up. The deadly Asdics were at work. The remorseless hunt began.

Depth-charge after depth-charge was dropped or projected from the throwers - not haphazard; but according to schemes invented and tried out long before the war.

The thudding detonations of those massive canisters about the size of ordinary dustbins seemed to squeeze the air, and caused the sea momentarily to shimmer as if beaten by heavy rain. Exploding at various depths below water, they shook the ships from which they were projected, and raised huge mushroom-shaped mounds of white water which burst upwards in great spouts of spray tinged grey by the high explosive.

The explosions died away, and there came the inevitable suspense as to whether the attack had been successful. Many eyes searched the sea for the signs of a submarine breaking surface, or oil or wreckage floating up from the depths. But for the time nothing appeared.

Collecting his destroyers, the senior officer ordered another attack. Once more the depth-charges were dropped according to plan - this time with success.

About half-a-mile astern of one of the destroyers the conning tower and long hull of a submarine suddenly broke surface bow first in a swirl of water. The U-boat's stern was still under water when her conning tower lid opened, and men started to tumble up on deck. She might have a sting left. Nobody was to know if she intended to surrender, and risks could not be taken.

But it was a case of surrender. Some of the U-boat's crew could be seen to be leaping overboard. Others were holding up their hands. Her bows started to lift as the stern slowly went under.

Destroyers approached, stopped, and went astern to check their way. Boats were lowered. They rescued the entire crew, some from the water, some from the submarine herself. They were described as youngish men and bearded, some still self-possessed; but others obviously shaken by their ordeal. They were well cared for by their rescuers, who gave them Navy rum and warm clothing.

Those U-boat men described what had happened inside the submarine - first the sound of the hunting destroyers' propellers becoming louder and louder; then the thudding detonation of the first depth-charges, coming closer all the time.

The first attack caused serious damage to their submarine and made her leak. There came a short respite, during which the propeller sounds could be heard receding, and left men wondering whether the hunters had given up the chase.

Vain hope; unseen impalpable fingers were soon groping again beneath our waters. The propeller sounds became louder again, then more depth charges - close, frightfully close.

That second attack put out lights, shattered delicate instruments, and caused worse flooding. Very soon the U-boat's stern was full of water, which came spurting in the pipes and rivet holes in the bulkhead. She developed a heavy list. More water started to seep into the interior through the damaged conning tower.

The compressed air was leaking. There was only enough pressure left to blow the tanks and come to the surface and give the crew a chance for their lives, which the commander decided to do.

The rest of the story has been told. Shortly after the rescue of her crew that submarine flung her bows vertically into the air, and sank stern first in a flutter of whitened water and an over-widening patch of iridescent oil spreading over the surface of the sea.

3

~~1~~

British Labour Minister Describes Workers' Contribution to War Effort.

Trade Unions Support Government.

"As a great industrial country, we had already great resources of skill and plant. To these great additions have been made, and are being made, so that there will be no doubt that whatever effort is required this country will be able to meet all the demand which will be made upon it".

Thus declared Mr. Ernest Brown, Ministry of Labour, in a broadcast talk on the contribution of industry to the country's war effort.

"This is a formidable task", he continued, "but we have entered upon it with an asset which our opponent does not possess the asset of being a free people with free institutions.

"It is a remarkable fact that we were able to enter upon a war without imposing any new form of legislative control upon the regulation of wages and working conditions.

"During the past twenty years, we have been steadily setting up, in each industry, joint machinery through which representatives of employers and work-people manage the affairs of their industries and settle their own conditions.

"As I speak, this joint machinery is operating to adapt those conditions to war circumstances. In the fight for freedom, we have the inestimable gain of fighting with the aid of a free organisation of employers and work-people to carry on their work in the way they have themselves decided.

"The powerful Trade Union movement in Great Britain is convinced that the war is against forces that threaten those institutions, and that endanger the liberty of work-peoples throughout the world.

"They believe that its object is to create circumstances in which their fellows in Germany will be able to regain freedom to live their own lives, and have again their own free organisations.

"Tomorrow afternoon there will take place the first meeting of the National Joint Advisory Council, to which the General Council of the Trade Union Congress and the British Employers' Confederation have appointed representatives. These representatives will be in touch with all industries, and when I say that directly represented on one side or the other are agriculture, cotton, wool, shipping, engineering and retail distribution, it will be seen how great is the knowledge which is placed at the disposal of the Government.

"The purpose of the Council is to advise the Government on questions in which employers and workers have a common interest".

The Minister of Labour stated that skilled Trade Union workers had voluntarily agreed to allow less skilled workers to work by their side on work so far reserved for skilled men. A register of such cases would be kept, so that when peace conditions returned, the position of skilled men would not be prejudiced.

Mr. Brown continued with a survey of the way various industries were dealing with particular difficulties occasioned by the war.

"A list of key occupations" he said "has been compiled in order that men in such occupations shall not be taken from their industry unless required in the Forces for work for which they are skilled. This will assure, as far as possible, that industry is kept fully manned to produce munitions and to maintain the life of the nation, and also that when the war is over industry generally, will have a basis for reconstruction and expansion".

Mr. Brown concluded with a special word of praise for British merchant seaman and fisherman in their vital and hazardous work.

46

One of the reasons put forward by Herr Hitler for his invasion of Poland was the "intolerable condition" of the German minority in Poland who, he said, suffered "unbearable terrorism" and were "physically and economically maltreated". This "intolerable condition" was, however, a comparatively recent discovery of the Führer. A few incidents had, it is true, been described in the Nazi Press during 1937 but towards the end of that year Herr Hitler concluded a Minorities Declaration with Poland, signed on November 5, which laid down the principles for the treatment of minorities in the two countries. The Declaration agreed that no attempt should be made to assimilate the minorities by force; that they should have the free use of their mother tongues and national customs; that their right to unite in economic or cultural associations was guaranteed; that they might maintain their own schools and churches; and that there should be no discrimination against them in commerce or the professions. Herr Hitler professed himself satisfied and promised that his Government would ensure that the Polish racial group should "live side by side in harmony and peace with the German nation". During the following year he never at any time spoke of any real oppression or persecution of the Germans in Poland.

It was therefore with surprising suddenness that the German newspaper and wireless turned their attention six months ago to the "atrocities" which they alleged were being committed by the Poles against their German minority. But the reason for the campaign was not hard to discover, for it coincided exactly with the formulation of Nazi territorial demands against Poland, and the attacks were, as the earlier campaign against the Czechs had shown, a well-tried method of intimidation. On March 15 Nazi Germany destroyed the independence of Czechoslovakia; on March 24 she absorbed Memel, and on March 27 just as Herr von Ribbentrop was making his demands in Warsaw the official German news agency announced that "German women and children were being beaten and ill-treated in Poland." From that time forward when Poland refused Germany's demands under threat and entered into an alliance with Great Britain, the Nazi Press kept up a continuous stream of atrocity stories about the German minority in Poland. The stories were either a distortion of the facts or simple lies. In one case a German named Karletan who was arrested for the murder of a policeman was said to have been beaten to death and his wife arrested and his child thrown out of a window. But foreign newspaper correspondents in Poland reported that Karletan was in prison in good health and a photograph was taken of his wife and child happily reading a copy of the "Volkische Beobachter" the chief Nazi newspaper. On June 22 the two Germans reported by the German news agency to have been brutally murdered by Poles informed the Polish police that they had not even been molested. A great deal of the agitation by the Germans in Poland in August was plainly worked up from the Reich on the lines of the agitations in Czechoslovakia a year before and last March and the Polish Government were forced in some cases to take precautionary measures against movements aimed at the destruction of their authority.

The Poles have rightly drawn attention to the other side of the picture. There are certainly as many Poles in Germany as there are Germans in Poland and probably more. Indeed impartial estimates suggest that there are not more than 1,000,000 Germans in Poland whereas the German census of 1910 showed that there were 1,500,000 Poles in what is now the Third Reich. This Polish minority in Germany has never enjoyed that "harmony and peace" promised by Herr Hitler to the Poles in Germany in November, 1937 for the simple reason that the all-embracing and all-absorbing National-Socialist system of government is fundamentally incompatible with minority rights. The National-Socialist legal system is designed solely to promote the interests and advancements of the German people, whilst the unrestricted power of the German Government to interfere in every field of activity even in peacetime enables officials to exert direct and indirect pressure on the members of national minorities. This pressure has again and again been employed to reduce the economic and cultural life of the Polish minority to the rigid National-Socialist pattern.

For example, in Nazi Germany there are no free professional associations. The associations to which doctors, lawyers and engineers belong are all of them entirely political in character. To gain membership the individual citizen has to show that he is a fervid National-Socialist. And yet if he does not belong to such an association he cannot carry on his profession or business at all. Consequently unless Poles in Germany accepted National-Socialism in all its aspects they were excluded from most professions and trades carrying any degree of social prestige. This fact was a clear abuse of the Führer's undertaking that "the members of a minority" should not "solely on account of such membership suffer any obstruction or disadvantage in the choice or in the exercise of their profession". Nor were Poles permitted to have any dealings in real estate. A law of 1937 applying to the eastern frontier of the Reich laid down that buying, selling, inheriting and leasing of land required the approval of the local Landrat, and this approval was invariably withheld from Poles. In the sphere of education there were severe obstacles to Poles becoming qualified teachers in Germany since no Pole could obtain a place in a training college unless he declared his belief in the National-Socialist creed. Consequently there was an increasing scarcity of teachers in Polish schools.

Apart from these restrictions on the professional activity of the better educated Poles cases of German Nazi interference with Polish religious practices became more frequent. Services including funerals conducted in the Polish languages were broken up by German rowdies or even forbidden to take place - another definite violation of the Minorities Declaration. From the end of 1938 a number of Poles were compelled to leave their homes of the frontier for the interior of the Reich.

The formulation of the far-reaching German demands on the Polish Government and the opening of the violent German press campaign against Poland in the spring of this year coincided with a relaxation of such police protection of the Polish minorities as had previously existed. Throughout German Silesia and East Prussia Poles were molested and their property damaged. Stones were thrown at Polish schools, institutions and private houses, and many windows were deliberately smashed. Polish schoolteachers were mishandled in the streets and in cafés. Threats of dismissal were made against Polish workmen, and the use of the Polish language frequently gave rise to incidents. Beyond this there was a whole series of irritating administrative discriminations. Some Polish schools were closed, passports were taken from business men and men working across the frontier, and Polish meetings prohibited. At this time too attacks on Polish religious practices became more common. German mobs prevented Poles from going into churches; Polish Roman Catholic papers were seized; pilgrimages to Czestochowa, the "Polish Lourdes" were prohibited; and Polish inscriptions on crosses were defaced.

On May 17th, the German Government began to carry out a census with the object of proving that there were fewer Poles in Germany than the Polish Government maintained. Every kind of administrative pressure or trickery was employed to induce the Poles to opt in favour of German nationality. Poles were not allowed to fill in forms themselves, this being done by the officials often in a sense contrary to the wishes of the inhabitants. Discrimination was sometimes used against Poles in the actual manner of taking the census as they had to appear in person before the local officer and state their choice, while the Germans were able to fill in forms in their own homes. Distributors of leaflets urging the Poles to opt for Polish nationality were punished with imprisonment. Other Poles were sent to concentration camps without any reason being given and an increasing number of inoffensive Polish families who were not even active in the minority cultural organizations, were shifted from the frontier to the interior of the Reich.

To sum up, the position of the Poles in Germany was difficult before the German-Polish Minority Declaration and became steadily worse after the German territorial demands were made against Poland last March. In face of growing pressure from the Gestapo (the Secret Police) both upon Polish individuals and organizations few Poles dared to express their resentment. Polish newspapers in Germany were forbidden to publish anything about the minority's grievances and those which did were confiscated. Poles in the German frontier districts were equally afraid to furnish details to the foreign Press.

(EXCERPT FROM "THE TIMES" OCTOBER 4, 1939.)

WAR AND TRADE - BRITISH & ALLIED NEUTRALS - AN UNDISPERSED SYSTEM.

Only a month has passed since the beginning of the campaign to disorganize German economic life and to bring home to the people of the Reich the manner in which they are being sacrificed to the senseless ambition of their Dictator. In this short time encouraging progress has been made in several directions. Initial success in the first objective of intercepting contraband on sea <sup>7/11/39</sup> to the enemy has been almost spectacular, although optimism must be qualified by Mr. Chamberlain's warning that Germany possesses stocks of varying size of the raw materials she usually imports.

A summary of the official figures compiled by the contraband control shows that seizures amount to no less than 286,000 tons of goods as to which there is evidence that they were contraband consigned to the enemy. These goods included nearly 8,000 tons of petroleum products, over 80,000 tons of iron ore, 37,000 tons of manganese ore, 8,000 tons of haematite ore, 21,000 tons of bauxite, and large tonnages of other minerals, salts, oils, chemicals, and rubber, together with numerous mixed cargoes. During these early weeks about 9 per cent of the total German annual import of manganese ore, which is of great importance for the preparation of special steels, was intercepted. A writer in "The Times" last Saturday discussing the likelihood of Russian supplies of manganese ore pointed out that in the first half of this year the U.S.S.R. sent to Germany less than one-tenth of the quantity which the contraband control has already secured. An even more important proportion of Germany's annual supply of apyridinum concentrates, which are essential for the production of bullet-proof and other steels, has been seized. In addition 100,000 tons of contraband, including 1,000 tons of liquid fuel, have been taken by the French Navy.

THE SEAR COAL

The stoppage of iron ore and petroleum products has manifold repercussions. Any diminution in the supply of imported iron ore means that Germany must have additional recourse to her own low-grade ore which is being worked at an extravagant expenditure of coal. Similarly, decreased imports of petroleum products mean that increased efforts must be made to obtain substitutes by processes which require large stocks of coal. And more coal is required to meet increased demands for cement for fortifications, motor roads, and chemical manufacture. It is significant that as soon as the Germans were forced to abandon the Saar mines they sent the coalminers to work in the Ruhr pits. There they have been badly needed, since little success has attended the efforts long made to accelerate output. Production per seer has declined owing, it is said, to weakened physique through under-nourishment; while the owners have been unable to effect overhauls of their machinery and equipment, because the engineering industry has not been obtaining the fuel and other material it wants. Such difficulties will obviously have been increased as a result of the contraband control operations. It is worth recalling here that Saar coal was to have been the medium of exchange for Italian foodstuffs.

At the same time the contraband control is using every effort for another purpose to which the British Government attach the greatest importance. It is endeavouring to carry out its operations with a minimum of inconvenience to neutral countries. This fact has been acknowledged by more than one of the Governments concerned. Recognition of the endeavours of the Allies to take account of the trading needs of non-combatants has been strengthened by the strong contrast seen in the ruthless methods which the Nazi Government have decreed.

The difference between British and German methods of conducting war against commerce at sea comes largely from the use made of the submarine. This vessel is wholly inapt for dealing with commerce, since it can only with difficulty and in exceptional circumstances be so employed as to conform with the accepted rules of war. A belligerent seriously desirous of conforming to these rules will restrict the employment of the submarine, a vessel incapable of visiting and searching a neutral ship to verify her nationality and establish the nature of her cargo.

Consequently, the German practice, unlike the British, gives the neutral shipowner and merchant no chance to plead his cause before a prize court, but condemns him to the certain loss of both ship and cargo. The ordinary British practice is to release the ship after the suspected contraband has been unloaded for judgement by a prize court.

#### SHIPS AND THE CARGO

There is a sharp distinction also between the effect of British and German methods on neutral cargoes in belligerent vessels. The British regulation is that an enemy merchant ship may be sunk only if she cannot be brought in, and Officers are informed that compensation may have to be paid for neutral non-contraband cargo if the enemy ship is sunk without due cause. The German practice, on the contrary, has been, with few exceptions, to sink British merchant ships without reference to any neutral cargo carried; and it should be noted particularly that the submarine, which the enemy uses for this purpose, is by its very nature incapable of bringing in its captures.

Germany has shown further disregard for any law by sinking neutral ships on the ground that they are carrying contraband to Britain. In fact, only in exceptional circumstances are neutral ships liable to condemnation for the carriage of contraband, the contraband articles alone being normally liable. As Great Britain depends for her existence on seaborne trade both in war and peace, her interests coincide with those of neutrals and are therefore directed, like theirs, to maintaining normal conditions of trading. German propaganda seeks to convince neutrals that Britain, by including foodstuffs as conditional contraband, is conducting a blockade that is both inhumane and illegal, yet she is doing no more than the Allies, including the United States, did in the last war. Neutrals and others will remember that, from the day when Göring told the German people that it was better for them to have guns than butter, they have been denied adequate nourishment and had to tighten their belts.

In contrast with the loss of life caused by enemy submarines, starting with the 'Archenon', no civilian has been killed by British action and no neutral property, except contraband, is threatened. In short, whereas the British method contraband control is lawful and not directed against human life or innocent cargoes, German economic warfare is now as in the past violent and indiscriminating, although U-Boat Commanders have behaved humanely. The instruments employed by Britain, under the control of properly constituted courts, permit full conformity with the laws of war and prevent loss of life or unnecessary damage. Mr. Churchill has summarized the position by pointing out that, while ships of many nations have been sunk in German endeavours to intimidate neutrals, no neutral ship has been put in danger and no law recognized among civilized nations has been contravened by the far-reaching control which the British Government are exercising upon the movements of contraband.

#### SIMPLIFICATION

In these circumstances a favourable atmosphere has been created for an equally important branch of the campaign carried on by the Ministry of Economic Warfare - namely, the negotiation of mutually helpful agreements, with neutral countries for simplifying the contraband control. During the last war agreements with shipping, importing, and merchant organizations in neutral countries ensured normal supplies of goods necessary for their home consumption. Sometimes guarantees were given by neutrals that articles in the British contraband lists would not be re-exported and that cargoes of German destination or origin would be refused. Guarantees could now quite reasonably be expected also for raw materials which might later be turned into a finished product in the importing country and re-exported for the use of the enemy.

If a neutral Government declare an export prohibition, the contraband control would naturally like it to be absolute and not subject to exceptions. It is expected that a neutral will not export more to Germany of its own products than is normally furnished. And the control, while doing its best to ensure that the full supply of foodstuffs for neutrals should not be endangered, would look to them not to re-export permitted imports, since in most countries contiguous to Germany export trade is now controlled, suitable undertakings should not be difficult to arrange.

(Excerpt from "The Times" dated Thursday October 12, 1939).

#### THE BRITISH ARMY

The record of the British Army has so far suffered even more than those of the other two Services from the secrecy which must necessarily veil its earlier operations. The Secretary of State lifted this veil sufficiently yesterday to show that both in performance and in promise the effort of Great Britain on land is not unworthy. He had two main tasks to perform--- first to counteract the ceaseless Nazi assertions that this effort was and would always be negligible, and secondly to satisfy the widespread desire among our own people to serve the Allied cause in some active capacity. Both tasks were admirably carried out. The key figure in the achievements of the past is the 158,000 men who had been transported to France, exclusive of "strong reinforcements" sent from various sources to the Middle East and elsewhere. More men have been transported to France in a shorter time than in 1914, and without a single casualty due to enemy action.

But this figure does not tell the whole story. In the first place the present B.E.F. has been developed with far greater rapidity, for only two and half years ago there were in preparation only five divisions as a general strategic reserve, and one of them was being prepared "on a Continental scale". Lord Haldane had far more time than that in which to prepare his B.E.F. In the second place a tremendous reserve to the advance guard of 1939 is already in sight. At the outbreak of war the Army had at its disposal in this country alone --- including the doubled Territorial Army, the Reservists, and the Militia --- nearly one million men. It was immediately given the guarantee of a vast and regular flow of recruits by the passage of the National Service (Armed Forces) Act, which imposed liability on all men aged 18 to 41. It is small wonder that Mr. Hore-Belisha was able to say that the field Army of thirty-two divisions laid down last April "will not be the limit of our effort". In the third place the fighting power of the Army of 1939 is far greater than that of the Army of 1914. The 148,000 men sent in the first six weeks of the last war took with them only 800 mechanised vehicles. The 158,000 men sent in the first five weeks of this war have taken with them 25,000 vehicles. This figure gives some idea of the gigantic problems of transportation and co-ordination successfully solved by the able and devoted officers entrusted with the task, now successfully accomplished, of getting the B.E.F. into the line. These fathers of the "young Contemptibles" may well be proud of their work. It goes far to answer Nazi propoganda, and the rest of the answer may be left to Hitler himself.

It was fundamentally wrong (he says in "Mein Kampf") to paint the enemy in a ridiculous light ... wrong because, when the enemy was actually met with in the flesh, it was bound at once to produce on our men a totally different impression of him, which later took its revenge in a most terrible manner; for the German soldier, under the direct impression of the enemy's power of resistance, now felt he had been deceived by the fabricators of his information up to that moment, and, instead of strengthening or at least confirming his fighting keenness, it did the opposite. The men broke down under it.

But it may be asked how the great Army now in being or in sight will be maintained and expanded. The answer involves considerations of man-power and of supply, some of which were given by MR. HORE-BELISHA yesterday. As regard man-power, it must not be forgotten that the steps taken before the war gave the Army in the last six months of peace not far short of three-quarters of the recruits (400,000) who enlisted in the first month of the War of 1914. Moreover the 1914 recruits had practically no equipment, whereas the 1939 recruits had a great deal; and, whereas recruitment in 1914 and right up to 1916 was haphazard, in 1939 it is based on the power to call up classes when and from where they are wanted. It has always been clear, however, that compulsory service, unless it has been in force long enough to make all men of military age trained soldiers, has its disadvantages. The more orderly system followed in 1939 is indispensable; but, if absolutely undiluted, it may well create a sense of disappointment among those anxious to serve at once and an impression that only the young are being taken to fight, or that the whole effort is small and leisurely. That is why the decision, confirmed yesterday, to accept volunteers up to certain upper age limits is to be warmly commended.

Broadly speaking specialists up to the age of forty-five and non-specialists up to the age of thirty-eight will now be welcomed at all recruiting offices or Ministry of Labour offices, where they will be registered, and thereafter called up in batches *pari passu* with those called up in age groups. It is also important to note that all British subjects will henceforth be accepted as volunteers provided that they are resident in this country; and that alien residents will also be accepted if approved by the Home Office. The principles adopted for the use of man-power may be summed up by saying that all will serve in their turn; all who so desire can serve before their turn; no boys will be asked to do men's jobs; the labour requirements of the industry which supplies the Army will not be sabotaged; and special forms of service suitable to men too old or too young to serve oversea will be available in the shape of Home Defence battalions. It should be added that the principle of commissioning from the ranks will apply to practically all except specialist appointments, and that every private will have at least a second-lieutenant's star in the modern equivalent of his knapsack.

Finally, it may be asked when the turn of the opportunity to serve will come. That depends entirely on the expansion of supply and of training facilities, which was begun indeed many months ago but must now be urged on without pause. The position is already very different from that of 1914. Many more formations have their equipment in being or in early prospect and the effective strength of the Army in the field, already greater, will increase far more rapidly. The eyes of the nation are therefore turning expectantly to the MINISTER OF SUPPLY who possesses, and must preserve, their good will in his colossal task. But already it can be said that the Service which started latest to expand has reached formidable proportions, and that the present lusty infant will not take long to become a giant.

-----

SECRET  
D. 20/10/41

Note on the Allied Contraband Control and German deficiencies.

It has often been stated by the German Propaganda ministry that the Economic Warfare of the Allies can have no effect. Germany it is said, has prepared against a 'blockade' and is well stocked with all essentials; even if this were not the case, German trade with the Balkans and the Baltic States cannot be stopped, and the German-Soviet pact opens up new commercial channels which the Allies cannot block. It is in fact useless to blockade the front door of a house which can keep its back door open.

Such arguments are entirely specious. Even allowing for the maximum development of German domestic production and of German trade with European countries, this would not compensate for the trade from which Germany is now cut off by the Allied Contraband Control. Let us assume that Germany can in part make good certain deficiencies by the production of synthetic wool and rubber, by extracting oil from coal, and by substitute fertilisers. Let us assume that Russia's defective system and transport will allow her, in spite of her own war effort, to provide Germany with iron ore, manganese, asbestos, phosphates and fodder. Let us even assume that Germany can persuade Norway to provide her with whale oil, Sweden with more iron ore, Roumania with more petroleum, and Yugoslavia with more antimony. Taken altogether, these assumptions represent an incredible unlikely state of affairs. But even if they were proved to be correct, Germany's economy would still be deficient, and its deficiencies would be directly due to the Allied system of Contraband Control.

Germany is in fact completely cut off from the world export surplus of copper, nickel, tin, tungsten, molybdenum and vanadium, of wool and cotton, of rubber, jute, copra, groundnuts, and palm oil. What do these deficiencies represent in Germany's war effort? Copper, a highly conductive metal and easily worked, is used largely by electrical industries and in the making of alloys. Tin is also used for alloys, and for tin-plate, which is of great use in packing. Nickel, tungsten, molybdenum and vanadium are all used for hardening steel and are therefore particularly important for military purposes.

The need for imported wool has been diminished in Germany by the production of synthetic fibres. But the wool substitutes have not proved entirely satisfactory, and for service use in particular a percentage of wool must be mixed to them. Cotton lintens are important in the manufacture of explosives.

It is hardly necessary to dilate on the uses of rubber and it should be noted that buna, the German substitute, is expensive to produce and only satisfactory for certain purposes. The 1938 production of buna covered about a fifth of Germany's peace-time consumption only.

Jute is used principally for the making of sandbags. To use other fibres would be costly, and the Germans would probably employ paper bags for the purpose.

Copra, groundnuts and palm oil provide oilseeds which may be directly used in the making of margarine and soap. The residue from this use is also very important, since it provides oilcake for feeding cattle and pigs. The decline in Germany's livestock in the last war was largely due to shortage of oilcake.

The figures given below show the principal world sources of supply of the above commodities. No sources other than those mentioned have any Export surplus which could be made available to Germany; the totals available to her, e.g. of wool, are only available if not required by the producing country. In no case do they represent an ordinary Export surplus. The figures suffice to justify the Allied Contraband Control by showing that, even if the Nazis could pay, their neighbours cannot supply them with nearly all the commodities which they require.

Chief producers, with percentage of their production  
to world production, 1937, unless otherwise stated.

<u>COPPER</u>	U.S.A.	32.4%
	Chile.	17.6
	British Empire	24.8
	Belgian Congo	6.4
	Other countries	15.0
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	96.2%

It should be noted that since 1937, Yugoslavia's production has increased, and may be available to Germany.

<u>TIN</u>	Bolivia.	16.4%
	British Empire	40.4
	Belgian Congo	5.6
	Netherland East Indies.	17.8
	Siam.	8.9
	China.	5.7
	Other sources.	5.4
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	99.9

<u>NICKEL</u>	British Empire.	90.6%
	French Empire.	4.4
	Other sources.	1.5
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	96.5%

<u>TUNGSTEN</u>	British Empire.	22.8%
	U.S.A.	8.8
	Portugal.	5.8
	China (Exports).	48.7
	Other sources.	15.9
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	99.0

<u>MOLYBDENUM</u>	U.S.A.	92.5%
	Latin America.	3.6
	Other sources.	3.9
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	100%

<u>VANADIUM</u>	British Empire	42.2%
	Peru.	30.1
	U.S.A.	25.4
	Mexico	1.9
	Other sources.	.4
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	100%

<u>WOOL</u>	U.S.A.	11.6%
	Latin America	15.7
	British Empire.	43.2
	Other sources.	15.8
	<u>Total not available to Germany.</u>	86.3%

<u>COTTON</u>	U.S.A.	43.5%
	Latin America.	8.3
	British Empire.	14.4
	Egypt.	6.0
	Other sources.	<u>16.5b</u>

Total not available to Germany. 88.75%

<u>RUBBER</u>	British Empire.	32.2%
Netherlands	East Indies.	33.0
	French Empire.	6.7
	Siam.	4.6
	Other sources.	<u>3.5</u>

Total not available to Germany. 100%.

<u>COPRA</u>	British Empire	32.8%
Netherlands	East Indies.	31.6
	U.S.A.	29.4
	Other sources.	<u>6.2</u>

Total not available to Germany. 100%.

<u>GROUNDNUTS</u>	British Empire.	62.4%
	French Empire.	12.0
	U.S.A.	8.7
	Other sources.	<u>16.9</u>

Total not available to Germany. 100%.

<u>PALM OIL</u>	British Empire.	45.6%
Netherlands	East Indies.	25.8
	Belgian Congo.	13.2
	French Empire.	12.2
	Other sources.	<u>3.2</u>

Total not available to Germany. 100%.

December 16th, 1939.

## U-BOATS' NEW BREACH OF SEA LAW

by

A Naval Correspondent

Germany's illegal methods of warfare and contempt for the rights of neutrals is extending.

Not content with sinking ships without warning on the high seas, irrespective of whether they belong to belligerent or neutral countries, German submarines have now carried this form of warfare into neutral territorial waters.

In the last few days three ships have been sunk without warning in Norwegian territorial waters by U-boats.

On December 7 the British steamer THOMAS WALTON was torpedoed off Narvik well inside the three mile limit, and sixteen of her crew were lost.

On December 11 the Greek steamer GARCUFALIA was torpedoed without warning off Falden, in Norway, and inside the three mile limit. Four of her crew were killed.

On December 13 the British steamer DEPTFORD was torpedoed without warning only one mile off Honningsvaag Stadt in Norway. Twenty-five of her crew are still missing.

These actions, forming as they do multiple infringements of International Law and the dictates of humanity, are in strong contrast to the recent action of a British submarine in not attacking the German liner BREMEN without warning, although that ship was escorted by aircraft.

D9411 / 11(c)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

**CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER**

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*S. B. Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. *D. 9411/11(c)*

SUBJECT:

*European Hostilities, 1939.*

*Sale of German & Italian  
ships to Japanese.*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

*1940*

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

**REPORT**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
No. S. B. *B. 1111/40*  
Date: *June 11, 1940*

Subject: Royal Italian Embassy - wireless receiving sets consigned to.

Made by: D. S. I. Hide Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

Information has been received to the effect that two cases containing a radio receiving set consigned to Dr. P. Prunas of the Royal Italian Embassy arrived from New York by the s.s. Yomachichi on or about May 22nd 1940. The gross weight of the cases was 78 kilos. and the net weight 37 kilos.

Two other cases also said to contain a radio receiving set consigned to Dr. C. Laurenti, Chancellor of the Royal Italian Embassy, arrived from New York by the same vessel.

All cases were exempted from Customs duty.

*C. I.*

*[Handwritten Signature]*

D. S. I.

D.S. (Special Branch)

2010 5/11/40  
*[Handwritten initials]*

STAFF MINUTE SHEET

17th June, 1940.

To

**INFORMATION BUREAU, H.B.M. EMBASSY:**

**Expenditure**  
No. 2371/336

Headed Sheet  
or,  
Letter Heading (N. S. O.)

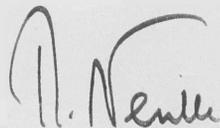
Secret  
Confidential

SUBJECT: Reference Memorandum on alleged proposed sale of s.s. "CONTE VERDE"

**CONFIDENTIAL**

Since the beginning of the war there have been four German ships tied up at Yokohama, eight at Kobe and six at Dairen, besides the "Ramses" here. At least three of these German vessels would make better Raiders than the "Conte Verde" but, as far as is known, nothing has been done to prepare any of them for raiding; either the Japanese would not let them or the Germans have not thought it worth while.

There have been numerous reports also of Japanese intention to purchase or charter German ships for operation in the Inland Sea and territorial waters; after eight months warfare, however, no purchases or charters have been effected.



Lieutenant Colonel.  
Royal Marines.

~~Copy~~  
Copy to:-  
Special Branch,  
S.M.P.

**CONFIDENTIAL**



DC (Sp Br)

*This was not marked Confidential*

*You might see Neville & put them over in line with our Inst. procedure. The envelope was sealed & marked confidential*

*mb*

OVER

COPY.

PROPOSED SALE OF THE S.S. "CONTE VERDE" TO THE  
JAPANESE SHIPPING COMPANY.

Information has been received from a very reliable source to the effect that upon instructions from its Head Office in Tokyo the local branch of the Toa Kaiun Kaisha, Japanese Shipping Company, 5 the Bund, has begun negotiations with the local branch of the Lloyd Triestino with a view to purchasing the s.s. "Conte Verde" now laying in Shanghai. No definite reply has as yet been given by the Lloyd Triestino as they are awaiting a cable from the Head Office in Rome. It has been learned that the Lloyd Triestino doubt very much that this offer will meet support of the Italian Government as they are of the opinion that the s.s. "Conte Verde", a very fast ship, will in the near future depart for Kobe, Japan, where it would be converted into an Auxiliary Cruiser for the purpose of raiding Allied Shipping in the Pacific Ocean.

The Lloyd Triestino has, however, offered the Toa Kaiun Kaisha the opportunity of purchasing for U.S.\$2,260,000.00 a newly constructed passenger-freighter which recently arrived in Japan on its maiden voyage.

Dr Piero Terni, Italian lawyer of 149 Yuen Ming Yuen Road is acting as a go-between and preliminary negotiations were started at his Office.

PROPOSED SALE OF THE S.S. "CONTE VERDE" TO THE JAPANESE  
SHIPPING COMPANY.

Information has been received from a very reliable source to the effect that upon instructions from its Head Office in Tokyo the local branch of the Teo Kaiku Kaisha, Japanese Shipping Company, 8 The Bund, has begun negotiations with the local branch of the Lloyd Triestino with a view to purchasing the s.s. "Conte Verde" now laying in Shanghai. No definite reply has as yet been given by the Lloyd Triestino as they are awaiting a cable from the Head Office in Rome.

It has been learned that the Lloyd Triestino doubt very much that this offer will meet support of the Italian Government as they are of the opinion that the s.s. "Conte Verde", a very fast ship, will in the near future depart for Kobe, Japan where it would be converted into an auxiliary cruiser for the purpose of raiding Allied Shipping in the Pacific Ocean.

The Lloyd Triestino has, however, offered the Teo Kaiku Kaisha the opportunity of purchasing for U.S.\$ 2,260,000.00 a newly constructed passenger-freighter which recently arrived in Japan on its maiden voyage.

Dr. Piero Terzi, Italian Lawyer of 149 Yuan Ming Yuan Road is acting as a go-between and preliminary negotiations were started at his Office.

PROPOSED SALE OF THE S.S. "CONTE VERDE" TO THE JAPANESE  
SHIPPING COMPANY.

Information has been received from a very reliable source to the effect that upon instructions from its Head Office in Tokyo the local branch of the Teo Kaiun Kaisha, Japanese Shipping Company, 5 The Bund, has begun negotiations with the local branch of the Lloyd Triestino with a view to purchasing the s.s. "Conte Verde" now lying in Shanghai. No definite reply has as yet been given by the Lloyd Triestino as they are awaiting a cable from the Head Office in Rome.

It has been learned that the Lloyd Triestino doubt very much that this offer will meet support of the Italian Government as they are of the opinion that the s.s. "Conte Verde", a very fast ship, will in the near future depart for Kobe, Japan where it would be converted into an Auxiliary Cruiser for the purpose of raiding Allied Shipping in the Pacific Ocean.

The Lloyd Triestino has, however, offered the Teo Kaiun Kaisha the opportunity of purchasing for U.S.\$ 2,260,000.00 a newly constructed passenger-freighter which recently arrived in Japan on its maiden voyage.

Dr. Piero Terzi, Italian Lawyer of 149 Yuan Ming Yuan Road is acting as a go-between and preliminary negotiations were started at his Office.

PROPOSED SALE OF THE S.S. "CONTE VERDE" TO THE JAPANESE  
SHIPPING COMPANY.

Information has been received from a very reliable source to the effect that upon instructions from its Head Office in Tokyo the local branch of the Tea Kaian Kaisha, Japanese Shipping Company, 5 The Bund, has begun negotiations with the local branch of the Lloyd Triestino with a view to purchasing the s.s. "Conte Verde" now laying in Shanghai. No definite reply has as yet been given by the Lloyd Triestino as they are awaiting a cable from the Head Office in Rome.

It has been learned that the Lloyd Triestino doubt very much that this offer will meet support of the Italian Government as they are of the opinion that the s.s. "Conte Verde", a very fast ship, will in the near future depart for Kobe, Japan where it would be converted into an Auxiliary Cruiser for the purpose of raiding Allied Shipping in the Pacific Ocean.

The Lloyd Triestino has, however, offered the Tea Kaian Kaisha the opportunity of purchasing for U.S.\$ 2,250,000.00 a newly constructed passenger-freighter which recently arrived in Japan on its maiden voyage.

Dr. Piero Terui, Italian Lawyer of 149 Yuan Ming Yuan Road is acting as a go-between and preliminary negotiations were started at his Office.

PROPOSED SALE OF THE S.S. "CONTE VERDE" TO THE JAPANESE  
SHIPPING COMPANY.

Information has been received from a very reliable source to the effect that upon instructions from its Head Office in Tokyo the local branch of the Teo Kaian Kaisha, Japanese Shipping Company, 5 The Bund, has begun negotiations with the local branch of the Lloyd Triestino with a view to purchasing the s.s. "Conte Verde" now laying in Shanghai. No definite reply has as yet been given by the Lloyd Triestino as they are awaiting a cable from the Head Office in Rome.

It has been learned that the Lloyd Triestino doubt very much that this offer will meet support of the Italian Government as they are of the opinion that the s.s. "Conte Verde", a very fast ship, will in the near future depart for Kobe, Japan where it would be converted into an Auxiliary Cruiser for the purpose of raiding Allied Shipping in the Pacific Ocean.

The Lloyd Triestino has, however, offered the Teo Kaian Kaisha the opportunity of purchasing for U.S.\$ 2,260,000 00 a newly constructed passenger-freighter which recently arrived in Japan on its maiden voyage.

Dr. Piero Ferni, Italian Lawyer of 149 Yuan Ming Yuan Road is acting as a go-between and preliminary negotiations were started at his office.

D 9411/13 (c)

F. 201 A  
G. 2000-6-3

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Special Branch* OFFICE

FILE NO. *D 9411 / 13 (C)*

SUBJECT:

*BRITISH Propaganda Office*

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
<i>Propaganda Office</i>		
<i>1140-21</i>		

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

REPORT

Date..... 1941.

Subject (in full)..... British Press Attache Office Formerly Located in Glen Line Building - 28 The Bund

U. 11383.

Made by..... D.S.I. Danters

Forwarded by..... G.D.I. Lees

British Press Attache Office formerly located in Glen Line Building, 28 The Bund, will remove to and take over part of, offices occupied by Canadian Pacific Railway & Steamship Co., 27 The Bund, by September 1, 1941. The cinema will be transferred by September 15, 1941, to Cathedral School property, 219 Kiukiang Road.

These moves are the result of sale of Glen Line property to Japanese interests.

*D. S. I.*

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).



**FILE**

*27 8/11*

JR

Please quote  
Ref.No.35/504/41.

OFFICE OF THE PRESS ATTACHE  
BRITISH EMBASSY  
SHANGHAI.

26th April, 1941.

Sir,

I beg to inform you that the times of  
showing for the News Reels in this Office  
for the month of May will be as follows:-

Mondays to Fridays- 5.30:6.45:8:9.15:

Saturdays-2:3.15:4.30:5.30:6.45:8:9.15:

Sundays-10.15:11.15 and as on Saturdays.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Mr. Alexander*  
PRESS ATTACHE.

The Officer in Charge,  
Central Station,  
Foochow Road,  
LOCAL.



*AC Sp. B.*



*S.C. (Swire)*

**FILE**  
*APR 29*



(Special Branch) Office Notes

D. C. (Divisions).

File attached. I agree with D.O. "A".

The showing of these films is a private venture, but I see no harm in the Police giving advice if no actual assistance or recognition is given. No further action appears necessary.

*Embassy pictures, use of not Police if not*  
*same as current*  
*Delays*  
*We can take measures to protect an Embassy picture of any picture*  
*shall do so.*

*ci.*  
*Information.*

*Charman*  
A.C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

22-4/314  
83

Central

April 7th, 1941.

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: Protection of British Press Attache's Office  
Sir,

Mr. Hubert of the Canadian Pacific Steamship Co. operator of the cinema machine of the above office, was interviewed by the undersigned at 2.30 p.m. 7-4-41 and after a discussion on preventative methods against possible bombing of the premises the following suggestions were made and will be adopted:-

- (1) Expanding metal to be fitted outside all windows.
- (2) All persons entering to be requested to remove their outer coats.
- (3) A burglar alarm to be installed.
- (4) No person to be allowed to leave the premises during a cinema performance (to prevent the depositing of a bomb).
- (5) Arrangements have been made by the undersigned that a call from the office will be communicated without delay to Central Station.
- (6) Traffic duties in the vicinity to be warned.

D. C. (DIVISIONS)

Information.

*A.C. Sp. Br.  
Comment  
Please.*



I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*S. Watson*  
Inspector.

Suggest filing with Special Branch report re propaganda films, should any person wish to leave performance S.M. Police not in any position to prevent him from doing so, all protection etc. during screening of films should be of a private nature and not of such that may possibly embarrass S.M. Police.

Suggest further discussion by A.C. (Special Branch) who is in possession of all data in re the screening of such films.

*Re. DU*  
Divisional Officer,  
"A" Division.

CONFIDENTIAL.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

February 10,

41.

Secretary & Commissioner General:

S. M. C.

BRITISH EMBASSY CINEMA.



1. Some six weeks ago Mr. W.C. Cassels told me it was desired to obtain a bigger theatre for the Ministry of Information, and asked Police reactions to the engagement of an existing cinema for short periods.

I told him the use of a licensed cinema for a private show of a propaganda nature would be objectionable even though entrance was by invitation only, and asked him to drop the idea.

2. About a week ago a Mr. Hubert asked to see me, and informed me a British Embassy Theatre was being established at the Race Course and asking Police views.

I told him provided it was a British Embassy enterprise, on British property, without charge for admission, and by invitation only, the Police would have no grounds for objection.

3. Yesterday, February 10th, at 10 a.m. Mr. Alexander telephoned and asked if I would look over a memorandum he had prepared on the subject of the Cinema Theatre at the Race Course. I said I would correct and check any statement attributed to me.

I did so, ignoring the remainder of the memorandum, and returned it with the attached letter - A.

4. At 3 p.m. February 10th, Mr. E.P. Harris, Sun Life Insurance, asked if I would look over a proposed circular letter to B.R.A. Members on the same subject. I did so, and made a number of proposed corrections and returned it with the attached letter - B.

I am still dissatisfied with a <sup>part</sup> of this proposed letter, and have asked Mr. Harris to take up my revised version with you before putting it to the B.R.A. Committee.

The Police position is as stated, but I can see no objection to the British Community supporting the Embassy financially for the purpose of the private exhibition of films. Such financial arrangements are not the business of the Police; but if, on the other hand, it can be stated by hostile persons that tickets, or invitations, are sold publicly, or privately outside the British Community, then I feel the Police position is insecure.

The above is the extent of Police dealings in the matter.

K. M. BOURNE  
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

CONFIDENTIAL  
.....

A.

COPY

February 10, 1941.



John A. Alexander, Esqre:  
British Embassy Press Attache,  
SHANGHAI.

Dear Alexander:

I have seen references to the Police Department extracted from a memorandum on British Embassy Cinema activities, and return herewith these extracts with suggested adjustments.

The Police position is simply this. Provided the British Embassy show pictures without charge, purely by invitation, on British property, the matter is no concern of the Police Force; nor do we wish to know what pictures are shown or other details.

As you know, the German Propaganda Section show pictures in the German School without any reference to the Police Force, and they are perfectly entitled to do so under similar conditions to those quoted above.

My position in regard to the extracts from your memorandum is simply the Police position, and I have, therefore, adjusted the wording to an impersonal one.

Yours sincerely:

(SGD.) K.M. BOURNE,  
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

CONFIDENTIAL.  
.....

C O P Y.

February 10, 1941.

F.F. Harris, Esqre:  
Messrs. Sun Life Assurance Company  
of Canada,  
S H A N G H A I.

Dear Harris:

I return herewith your proposed letter with some suggested alterations in pencil. These alterations are made on the basic principle that this is a private undertaking on British property, without charge, by the British Embassy. I do not think we should talk about tickets, but only invitations. Since the documents, without doubt, will find their way into the wrong hands sooner or later, we cannot be too careful on this point.

I am not quite clear when you refer to the B.R.A. Cinema Office at 28, The Bund, how this will be arranged. It is certainly quite important that there should be no notice board or other indication that tickets can be bought publicly. At the same time, I can see your difficulty, and I think the matter might be adjusted by labelling it Embassy Sub-Office or some similar name.

So far as the Police are concerned, we have no knowledge officially other than it being a private British Embassy undertaking, free of charge, by invitation, on private British property.

Yours sincerely:

(SGD.) K.M. BOURNE,

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

C O N F I D E N T I A L

February 10,

41.

John A. Alexander, Esqre:  
British Embassy Press Attache,  
SHANGHAI.

*Sp. Br. file*  
*Per. etc*  
CONFIDENTIAL  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SPECIAL BRANCH

Dear Alexander:

I have seen references to the Police Department extracted from a memorandum on British Embassy Cinema activities, and return herewith these extracts with suggested adjustments.

The Police position is simply this. Provided the British Embassy show pictures without charge, purely by invitation, on British property, the matter is no concern of the Police Force; nor do we wish to know what pictures are shown or other details.

As you know, the German Propaganda Section show pictures in the German School without any reference to the Police Force, and they are perfectly entitled to do so under similar conditions to those quoted above.

My position in regard to the extracts from your memorandum is simply the Police position, and I have, therefore, adjusted the wording to an impersonal one.

Yours sincerely:

K. M. BOURNE

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

February 10,

41.

E.F. Harris, Esqre:  
Messrs. Sun Life Assurance Company  
of Canada,  
S H A N G H A I.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

Dear Harris:

I return herewith your proposed letter with some suggested alterations in pencil. These alterations are made on the basic principle that this is a private undertaking on British property, without charge, by the British Embassy. I do not think we should talk about tickets, but only invitations. Since the documents, without doubt, will find their way into the wrong hands sooner or later, we cannot be too careful on this point.

I am not quite clear when you refer to the B.R.A. Cinema Office at 28, The Bund, how this will be arranged. It is certainly quite important that there should be no notice board or other indication that tickets can be bought publicly. At the same time, I can see your difficulty, and I think the matter might be adjusted by labelling it Embassy Sub-Office or some similar name.

So far as the Police are concerned, we have no knowledge officially other than it being a private British Embassy undertaking, free of charge, by invitation, on private British property.

Yours sincerely:

K. M. BOURN  
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

**SECRET**

F.M. 2  
6. 40M-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Rt. S., Special Branch

**REPORT**

Date. 24th Jan. 1941

Subject. British Propaganda Cinema at Race Course.

Made by D.S.I. Darters Forwarded by Supt. Mason



Commr. of Police.  
Sir:  
Information 24/1/41  
*A. C. (Sp. Br.)*

*D.C. (Division)*

*D.C. (Crime)*



The above cinema which was scheduled for opening on Jan. 15th, 1941 will now not be opened until the end of February due to structural alterations. Sound and projector equipment for this theatre will be partly supplied by R.A. Butler of Asia Theatres. The Committee which has been formed to select pictures and manage the theatre consists of the following :

- R.S.R. Hubert
- D. Ezra
- W.J. Hawkings
- T.F. Harris
- J. Haynes Wilson
- W.D. Cassels

It is probable that the first picture to be screened at this theatre will be the British propaganda picture "THIS FREEDOM". This film will be reviewed by mentioned committee at 10 a.m. Jan. 29, 1941 at British Propaganda Cinema at Sand. Local agents for this film are R.A.O. Corporation and the film will be leased from them for \$25,000. This money will be subscribed by members of the Committee and other local Britons.

It is understood that a meeting will be held in the next few days to decide name of Theatre and ways and means of running it.

*A. C. (Sp. Br.)*  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

**CONFIDENTIAL**

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date January 14, 1941.

W.C. Cassels, Esq.: M.C.

Sp. Branch  
Mr. Billys

D. C. (Cr & Sp. Branch)

*File*



I attach confidential copies of Sp. Br. opinion with which I agree. Former cases were prior to the outbreak of war and even then we did not like it. If the British Embassy leased the Capitol for, say a year as private property, it would be alright but intermittent hiring of a licensed Public Cinema is bound to create difficulties. I shall be grateful if you will not pursue the idea.

**K. M. BOURNE**

W/.

Date January 14, 1941.

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

I am in agreement with the views set out in attached report by A.C. (Special Branch) and suggest that Mr. Cassels takes the course indicated in the final paragraph of his letter. To exhibit British propaganda matter in licensed establishments in the Settlement at the present moment would be, to say the very least, most unwise.

*J. H. Robertson*

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).



MUNICIPAL POLICE  
B. REGISTRY  
3. D. 9/1/34

January 14, 1941.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Request from British Press Attache's Office  
re hiring of licensed cinema for showing of  
a propaganda film.

A.I

During the morning of 13-8-33 (Sunday) a German  
propaganda film "Germany Awakes" was shown at the Grand  
Theatre, whilst the same film was shown at the Capitol  
Theatre at 5.30 p.m. on 30-1-34.

The showing of this film was of a private nature,  
sponsored by the German Consular Authorities, entrance  
to the theatre being by special invitation.

During the evening of 30-6-38 an Italian  
propaganda film "Hitler's Visit to Italy" was shown at  
the Capitol Theatre.

The showing of this film was also of a private  
nature, sponsored by the Italian Consular Authorities,  
entrance to the theatre being by special invitation.

The showing of these films being of a private  
nature no objections were raised to these performances  
by S.M. Police.

These films, though propaganda films for the  
two Axis Powers, were shown previous to the present  
hostilities, the showing of which was not for any lengthy  
period of time (a total of only 4 showings).

Despite the fact that permission was given by  
the S.M. Police for the screening of these films by private  
exhibition, also the fact that no valid objections could  
be raised in respect to revenue (entertainment tax) if  
the cinemas were leased to the British Authorities, I do not  
consider that it would be advisable to sanction the proposal  
of the British Press Attache re the lease of a licensed  
cinema.

1. Public premises licensed by and paying licence fees to S.M.C. should not be used for the purpose of the dissemination of propaganda.
2. A similar request for the lease of premises may be received from a member of the Axis Powers, which would make it practically impossible to refuse this request if the proposal of the British Press Attache was sanctioned.
3. The showing of this film for a week with the possibility of the further screening of propaganda films would necessitate the exclusive hiring of the cinema for the period that these films were being screened.

This would be necessary in order to preclude the possibility of any time bomb, etc. being left on the premises by a visitor to the performance previous to the screening of the propaganda film.

4. would it be fair to the general public to preclude them from attendance at a licensed cinema for a protracted period of time whilst the said cinema is being used for the purpose of propaganda.
5. During the screening of these propaganda films at a public cinema a Police guard would be advisable in order to prevent the possibility of any incident.

The international nature of the settlement does not warrant a police guard being provided in order to protect the propaganda of any nation.

6. The sale of tickets, no matter how privately and discreet by the B.R.A. or other methods of sale as proposed by the British Press Attache would undoubtedly be known to the Axis Power Authorities which would give grounds for a protest in respect to the sale of such tickets for entrance into licensed premises where a

propaganda film was being screened. (Protest of German Consular Authorities re "The Fallen Mask", a play given at the British Press Attache's hall during November 1940).



**CONFIDENTIAL**

D. C. (Cr &amp; Sp Branch)

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

The question is can we allow a licensed theatre to be closed to the Public & used for the private showing of a political film.

Publicity cannot be permitted.

Tickets must be issued gratis to Embassy.

Provided there is no public sale of tickets to Embassy please for favouring as question does arise matter. Publicity then should be in Pass pending. Your committee proceeding on point 1, would have william J. Tolson as 10 am of possible.

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date. ....

You have precedents for such applications  
in Sp. Bu but I don't remember one being  
Rev. Off. my best regards



Commissioner of Police

BRITISH PRESS ATTACHE'S OFFICE,

28 The Bund,

SHANGHAI.

January 13th 1941.

Dear Bourne,

As Acting Press Attache I would be grateful if you would go into the question as to whether there are objections to the private showing of the propaganda film "For Freedom", in a Licenced Cinema such as the "Uptown" or "Capital" for about one week.

In order to cover the cost it would be necessary for us to sell tickets but this would be done privately through the B.R.A. and perhaps in British Clubs. We would like to be able to advertise the film as the cost seems likely to be high and I should be glad of your views on this point. If you see objections we could no doubt publicise it widely by circulars and through Clubs.

I should let you know that if arrangements can be satisfactorily made for the showing of this film we will probably proceed with other propaganda films of a similar nature, so it is clearly important that there should be no misunderstandings and that every aspect should be carefully studied.

If you feel that the use of a recognised cinema is undesirable, we will try and speed up our plans, now under way, for the use of a room at the Race Course, but this would only hold 300 persons and projectors are not at present available.

Yours sincerely,

*bc Cassels*

Major K.M. Bourne, M.C.,

Headquarters,

*Pohai*  
Shanghai Municipal Council,

185 Foochow Road, SHANGHAI.

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 3. Special Branch

REPORT

File No. ....

REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 1111/1  
Dec. 21, 1940.

Subject (in full) British Propaganda Office to [redacted] a cinema at Shanghai Race Club.

Made by D.S.I. Darters

Forwarded by

Supt. Mason.

A cinema seating approximately 300 persons will be opened on or about January 15, 1941 on Shanghai Race Club premises. The usual propaganda films will be exhibited.

*D. S. I.*

D. S. I.

Commr of Police

Sir:

I forward *27/12/40*

*[Signature]*

A. C. (Sp. Br.)

A. C. (Special Branch).

FILE



**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S.3, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Nov. 22, 1940.

Subject: British Propaganda Office seeking larger premises for screening  
propaganda pictures.

Made by D.S.I. Darters Forwarded by Supt. Lason.

Information has been received that the British Propaganda Office are endeavouring to obtain the loan or lease of the Royal Asiatic Societies Hall, No.20 Museum Road, for the purpose of screening propaganda pictures.

The Capital Theatre, No.142 Museum Road, is also being considered as a possible place for propaganda pictures. This theatre is owned by Saphiere (British Jew ?) and is doing little business.

*Si.  
Further information  
in due course*

Commr. of Police,  
Sir:  
Information 27/11/40.  
*Pennell*  
A.C. (Sp. Br.)



*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

FILE

A. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTER

No. S. B. D. 9011/131

Date 12 7 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.3, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 12, 1940.

Subject British Paramount war films to be shown privately in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Darters

Forwarded by Supt. Mason

British Paramount war films edited by R. Hubert (Canadian), C. P. R. Co., will be shown to-night at the B. W. A. rooms, The Bund, to a selected audience.

These films were imported to Shanghai by British Embassy.

From seven British Paramount newsreels Mr. R. Hubert has made a complete film depicting scenes of Empire troops and the Royal Navy in action.

It is understood that the American Club, American Women's Club and marines have asked for private screenings of this film.

*W. J. Baker*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

COPIED BY  
INDUSTRY  
DATE 19 7 / 40

CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 9411/13(c)  
Date July 2, 1940

S. 3, Special Branch

REPORT

Subject: Propaganda Pictures - Exhibition of now prohibited in the French Concession.

Made by: D.S.I. Darters Forwarded by: Supt. Mason.

Information was received by undersigned from French Film Censor that the exhibition of propaganda films or any films of present European War is now prohibited in the French Concession, this is by order of Monsieur Auge, French Consul.

Chief of Police  
Sir:  
Information  
*R. D. J. for*  
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Monsieur A. Leblanc, Sous-Directeur, G.L.F., attended screening of Paramount and British Paramount newsreels which contained many scenes of the present war from allied angle, on July 1, 1940, and is understood to have made a lengthy report on the subject, suggesting that they contained propaganda and were unsuitable for exhibition in the French Concession.

E Sent 4/7

SHANGHAI  
JULY 1940  
COMMISSIONER S. B. P. C.

At the outbreak of present hostilities the advertising of German merchandise was prohibited in the French Concession, even adverts for Bayer Aspirin. French Authorities have now lifted the ban.

It is understood from reliable sources that there is about £800 worth of British Paramount newsreels and equipment in the Settlement.

*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY  
(S. B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 2/7/40  
89

D 9411/14(c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Br. Station,

REPORT

Date August 5, 1940.

Subject (in full) Indian Publicity Sub-Committee.

*See 3/23/44  
65.*

Made by D.S.I. Young

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

The screening of the British War Picture took place at the R.A.S. Building, 20 Museum Road at 7 p.m. August 4, 1940, as scheduled.

About 400 members of the Sikh community attended, including some women, and considerable enthusiasm greeted the showing.

It is understood that arrangements are being made for a further showing to the Sikh community at 9 p.m. August 5, 1940.



*5/8*

*D. S. I. Young*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*(D.S.I.)*

*DC 1/c*

*RDY 5/5*



FILE  
*1-7*

TYH

FORM NO. 3  
6 65M-1-39

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch *Edith*

REPORT

*Edith*  
Date August 3, 19 40

Subject (in full) Indian Publicity Sub-Committee

Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

The decision that S.M. Police would be unable to assist was communicated to Mr. Morrison on 3 August, 1940, when he stated that two shows, one at 7 p.m., 4-8-40 and one at 7 p.m. 5-8-40, would be given, and that other arrangements would be made for the distribution of the tickets.

It is suggested that Officer in charge Central Station make arrangements for extra police to be posted in the area as a precaution against any disturbance.

*Royal  
Assets  
Society Hall.*

*E 3/8*

*Wife Central.*

*Please arrange* D. S. I.

*See and pass to "A"*

*Necessary arrangements made.*

*Secret 3/8*

D. C. (Special Branch)



FILE

*D.I. (Division)  
Information  
R.D.Y. 3/8*

*4/8*  
D.C. "A"

**THE BRITISH AND CHINESE CORPORATION, LIMITED.**

(INCORPORATED IN ENGLAND)

P. O. BOX 611

**SHANGHAI.**

August 1st 1940.

Deputy Commissioner in Charge,  
Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

Sir,

I am writing to you on behalf of the Indian Sub-Committee of the British Publicity Committee in Shanghai.

I had hoped that Mr. Doodha, Chairman of this Committee, would have written to you himself, but as time is short, I am taking the liberty of addressing this letter to you.

The Sub-Committee is organising the showing of British documentary war films to the Sikh community at 7 p.m. on Sunday, August 4th, and I wonder if tickets for this performance might be distributed to the Indian members of the Municipal Police Force and through them, to their friends. The tickets have been sent to Mr. Stewart Young and to Detective Inspector Fouja Singh, both of whom have attended the meetings of the Sub-Committee and have accorded valuable assistance.

I need not say that the Sub-Committee would be most grateful to you for your cooperation in this matter, as well as for any assistance which you may be able to afford us in the future.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

*Lu Minira*

---

August 2, 1940.

Deputy Commissioner in Charge.

A. 7/23/40

Indian Publicity Sub-Committee.

With reference to the report on the above subject dated July 26th, 1940, the five resolutions adopted are worthy of further comment.

1. The question arises as to what method will be adopted for the translation daily of the Noon News Bulletin. The suggestion put forward that it be done through this office is not feasible for very obvious reasons.
2. The Indian Government policy regarding religion is "Strict Neutrality" and the use of the Gurdwara and Mosques for the dissemination of propaganda is not advisable.
3. This office cannot undertake the distribution of propaganda with Police Orders as it will be a sign of weakness on our part. If it is known that agitation is rife amongst the Sikh Police it requires sterner methods than propaganda leaflets.
4. The answer to this is similar to No. 1.
5. The idea is good but all necessary arrangements and distribution of tickets etc. should be undertaken by an outside source.

On the 21st December 1939 this office was asked by Mr. A.A.L. Tuson of the British Embassy for suggestions regarding the dissemination of propaganda amongst the local Sikh Community and a copy of the reply forwarded is attached. I am still of opinion that propaganda coming from India would have greater results than anything that could be done locally.

DC S.P.R.

Arise.

The Police cannot undertake this work.

*A. Robertson*

Deputy Commissioner (Sikhs).



C O P Y

S/1754.

January 10, 1940.

A.A.L. Tuson, Esq.,  
British Embassy.

Dear Mr. Tuson,

In reply to your letter of December 21st, 1939 re the subject of publicity of Indian information to the local Indian Community.

At present this office distributes the following Indian newspapers to the members of the Sikh Branch at the Council's expense.

1. Fouji Akhbar (The Army paper) in Gurmukhi - 1 copy weekly.
2. Khalsa Samachar (Sikh Affairs) " " -16 copies "
3. Sher-i-Punjab (Lion of the Punjab) in Urdu-12 " "

I would, therefore, suggest the following:-

- a) Continue the Fouji Akhbar as at present.
- b) Increase the issue of the Khalsa Samachar to 100 copies per week.
- c) Increase the issue of the Sher-i-Punjab to 70 copies per week.
- d) Order 40 copies per week of the "Zimindar" a paper purely for the Mohammedan Community.

If you are prepared to meet the additional expense of the extra copies, I would propose that after the insertion of the propaganda in India, they be posted to us in the usual way and the distribution would be carried out by this office in the usual way so as not to arouse any suspicion.

The following information about the above three papers should be carefully noted.

1. Fouji Akhbar. This is purely an Army newspaper and only deals with promotions, transfers, troop movements etc. Apart from this information there is little to interest the men. The original idea of the paper was to keep our men in touch with the doings of their regiments as a big proportion of them were ex-soldiers. It would serve for both the Sikh and the Mohammedan Communities but for the fact that it is printed in Gurmukhi, the language of the Sikhs.

2. Khalsa Samachar or Sikh Affairs. As will be noted by its name it deals solely with Sikhs matters with leanings towards religious affairs. The trend of thought too, is borderings, if not at times obvious, towards anti-Mohammedanism, and is therefore not a suitable publication for Mohammedans. As regards their attitude towards the British I would not actually say they are pro-British but they certainly are not anti-British.

3. Sher-i-Punjab or Lion of the Punjab. This publication is also pro-Sikh but does not touch on religion. Although printed in Urdu I do not consider it a suitable paper for the Mohammedan Community. It has on occasions had a definite anti-British outlook.

For any effective propaganda amongst the local community it is the opinion of this office that the only feasible method would be to have pamphlets or an extra page inserted in these papers in India before despatching them to Shanghai. The only means available to us for this type of work is the laborious method of writing it out by hand and the copies turned out by a Duplicator. This, though possible, would not create a good impression on the Indians, but on the contrary might be construed as a sign of weakness both on the part of this office and the British Consulate.

Lastly, I would suggest that this office be supplied with a copy of articles of "Indian Information", articles considered useful we could disseminate by word of mouth.

A few articles have from time to time appeared in the English press such as Mohammedan troops sent to France, or speeches of loyalty by some Indian Princes who incidentally have also been of the Mohammedan faith. This type of news would not create a favourable impression in the minds of Sikhs who form the greater percentage of the community.

(Sd) W. E. Fairbairn.  
Assistant Commissioner (Sikhs).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Section 1, Special Branch ~~Section 1~~

REPORT

Date... August 1<sup>st</sup> 40.

Subject: Indian Publicity sub-Committee.

By: S. I. Young. Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford.

*P. V. (K. S. S.)*  
*of B. Hall*  
*about a*  
*demonstration*  
*going on*  
*fully*

*to 31.7.40*  
*D.I.*

The meeting of above committee scheduled for the afternoon of 1.8.40 was accelerated ~~the~~ to 4 p.m. 31.7.40.

At the meeting it was agreed that British War films should be shown to members of the Sikh community at the Royal Asiatic Society Hall, 20 Museum Road at 7 p.m. Sunday 4th August 1940.

A further showing for remaining members of the Indian Community to be screened at the same place at 7 p.m. Monday 5th August and, if the demand warranted it, a final show for Sikhs at about 9 p.m. Monday August 5th.

At the 7 o'clock show on Monday those attending will be allowed to bring neutral friends.

In connection with the showings to Sikhs, the Chairman requested that D.S.I. Young approach Police Headquarters with a view to having tickets for Indian members of Police and Gaol staffs, distributed through official channels.

A further request was that night duty Havildars be permitted to deliver tickets to Indian watchmen in their respective districts.

In this connection, D.S.I. Young will be in possession of tickets and, should the request be granted, it is suggested that 350 tickets (the limit of the hall's seating capacity) be first issued for the Sunday night showing, and the Senior



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Indian Police officer at each Station can approach S.D.S Fouja Singh if further tickets are required for Monday night.

The arrangements for the first Sunday showing are being undertaken by the Committee.

Further account of the business discussed by the Committee will be forwarded later and this report is forwarded now as very little time remains in which to make suitable police arrangements.

C/S.

*S.A. Young*  
D. S. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

CGH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date <sup>Case 69</sup> JULY 29 19 40

Subject (in full) Meeting of Indian Publicity Sub-Committee

Made by D.S.J. Young Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

On the morning of July 29, 1940, the attached copy of the minutes taken by Mr. Ian Morrison at the initial meeting of the above committee was sent to D.S.J. Young by Mr. Morrison, and is forwarded for information.

FILE

*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



Director of Police.  
S. B.  
Information.  
*R. D. Forker*  
D. C. (S. B.)

29/7

27.7.40

With the compliments  
of

IAN MORRISON

THE BRITISH AND CHINESE CORPORATION  
27 THE BUND  
SHANGHAI  
TEL. 15290

13 GASCOGNE APARTMENTS  
102 AVENUE JOFFRE  
SHANGHAI  
TEL. 7604

Mr.S.Young,

Special Branch,

The Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

Handwritten mark or signature.

Minutes of the first meeting of the Indian Sub-Committee of the British Publicity Committee held in the offices of the British & Chinese Corporation Limited, 27, The Bund, at 4.0 p.m. on Thursday, July 26th 1940.

---

The following gentlemen were present:

Mr. F. B. Bhadwar, representing H. B. Tata & Co. Ltd.  
Mr. N. B. Boodha, F.R.C.S., Postal Commissioner (retired) Chinese Postal Service.  
Mr. Fouja Singh, Detective Inspector, The Shanghai Municipal Police.  
Mr. I. Sidmal, Managing Director of O.K. Sidmal and Watkell Ltd.  
Mr. I. Morrison, Representative, The British & Chinese Corporation Ltd.  
Mr. R. A. R. Saval, Representative, Saval & Co.  
Mr. R. F. Shroff, Representative, R. F. Shroff & Co.  
Mr. S. Young, Special Branch, The Shanghai Municipal Police.

The following gentlemen were unavoidably prevented from attending the meeting:

Haji Hilaluddin, Imam of the Mosque  
Mr. K. A. Parakh, Asst. Manager, Elangwan Co. (India) Ltd.

1. After a few minutes of informal discussion Mr. Boodha, on the suggestion of Mr. Morrison, was unanimously elected Chairman. Mr. Saval was elected Vice-Chairman. Mr. Morrison undertook to act as Secretary to the Committee.

2. Mr. Boodha pointed out that all the various communities of Shanghai were represented on the Committee: the Parsee community by the Chairman, Mr. Bhadwar and Mr. Shroff; the Moslem community by the Vice-Chairman; the Hindu Community by Mr. Sidmal and Mr. Parakh; and the large Sikh community by Mr. Fouja Singh.

The hope was expressed that at later meetings the Committee will have the benefit of the presence of the Imam Haji Hilaluddin, Mr. Arifial Sheth, Mr. Haider, and other leading Indian residents of Shanghai.

It was decided that a daily news bulletin in Coomahni, cheaply printed on a duplicating machine and distributed at certain points, would be a most valuable means of reaching the large Sikh community, for whom no provision at the moment is made at all in the provision of news.

Mr. Youje Singh and Mr. Stewart Young undertook to get in touch with Mr. Robertson, Deputy Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, since Mr. Robertson already supervises the issue of the police orders in Coomahni and it was felt that use might possibly be made of his transmitter and duplicating machine. Arrangements similar to the above might also be made as regards the needs of the less educated Moslems.

5. As regards broadcasting, the first requisite was three or more receiving sets to be placed in the temples and mosques where the Sikhs and Moslems meet every Sunday and Friday respectively. Mr. Kerrison undertook to secure these. Soon it is hoped to arrange news broadcasts and addresses by prominent Indian residents over the local radio station  
I O D H.

6. As regards the showing of British documentary films, the Committee decided that ways must be devised of exhibiting these films to those Indians who are not members of the British Residents Association. The

3. The Chairman defined the aims of the Committee as being twofold: firstly, the countering of subversive activities amongst the Indian community; secondly, the finding of ways in which a true and factual picture of what is taking place in the world to-day can be conveyed to the Indian community, with special reference to the less educated sections who are unable to read or understand English.

The Chairman expressed his conviction that such a representative committee could continue to serve a most useful purpose, even after the end of the war, for the discussion of problems and matters of common

Vice-Chairman undertook to approach the Manager of the Capitol Cinema with a view to securing the use of that cinema. Mr. Fouja Singh said he would investigate the possibilities of finding a hall where the films could be exhibited to the Sikh community.

7. The Committee decided that a drive should be made to increase the Indian membership of the British Residents Association and to see whether special provision could not be made for those poorer members of the Indian community who are unable to contribute the full subscription.

Mr. Morrison undertook to get in touch with the Secretary of the B.R.A. and to provide the members of the Committee with membership lists and entrance forms.

8. After the Committee had discussed these several points they were joined by Mr. John Alexander, Press Attaché of the British Embassy and accordingly representative (in Shanghai) of the Ministry of Information. Mr. Alexander was introduced by Mr. Doedha to the members of the Committee and was informed briefly of the results of the Committee's deliberations. He expressed his great appreciation of the formation of the group, and his warm approval of its aims and objectives. He hoped that the Chairman would consent, as representative of the group, to join the large advisory Publicity Committee.

9. The Committee finally broke up after having decided that a further meeting should be held in a week's time, namely, on Thursday, August 1st, at 4.0 p.m. in the offices of the British and Chinese Corporation.

C. 4071-10

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 4071-100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special

REPORT

Date July 26, 1940.

Subject Meeting of the Indian Publicity Committee.

Made by D. S. I. Young Forwarded by G. I. Crawford.

Re 2/23/44  
A.I.

Chief of Police  
Sir  
Information  
*R. D. Forke*  
C. (Sp. Br.)

At 4 p.m. 26.7.40 a meeting of the above body, which has been formed under the auspices of the British Embassy Press Office, took place in the office of Mr. Ian Morrison, of the "British and Chinese Corporation", 27 The Bund.

The following members of the Shanghai British Indian Community were present in addition to Mr. Morrison, Mr. H.A.R. Savul, Mr. R.F. Shroff, Mr. I. Gidumall, Mr. F.B. Bhedwar and Mr. M.E.B. Doodha, the latter gentleman acting as Chairman of the meeting. In addition S.D.I. Fouja Singh and D.S.I. Young of Special Branch attended.

Mr. Morrison explained that the object of the committee was to distribute British news amongst the local Indian community in order to combat the invidious propaganda being dispensed by fifth columnists.

The following resolutions were adopted:-

1. That the North China Daily News Noon Bulletin be translated into Gurmuki and broadcast from Station X.C.D.L.
2. That free radio receiving sets be installed at the three Gurdhwaras within S.M.C. jurisdiction.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

3. That S.M.P. be asked to distribute translations of North China Daily News bulletins to stations together with police orders.
4. That the translations of the Noon bulletins be made up into the form of a magazine each week and distributed amongst local indians.
5. That arrangements be made to exhibit British propoganda films to the Indian Community.

In connection with resolutions 1 and 4, Mr. Morrison stated he would approach Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, D. C. Arms & Training Reserve, to see if the services of S.D.I. Fouja Singh could be utilized for the work of translation and also for finding a suitable radio announcer.

In connection with resolution 5, Mr. Morrison informed the committee that he would ascertain from S.M.P. exactly what were the censorship requirements of the Council.

It was suggested that the cinema exhibition should be held at the Capital Theatre, but decision on this point was deferred until after the Film Censorship Office had been consulted.

Towards the end of the meeting, Mr. Alexander of the British Embassy Press Office attended the meeting and briefly discussed ways

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of circulating pro-British propaganda by word of mouth.

Mr. Alexander was asked by Mr. Shroff why the Shanghai Times, a British registered newspaper was allowed to adopt so anti-Chinese, pro-Japanese and sometimes anti-British attitude.

Mr. Alexander replied that the matter was receiving his attention.

The meeting closed at 6 p.m., arrangements being made for the next meeting of the Committee to be held at 4 p.m. Thursday, 1st August 1940.

*C. 27/4*

*P. A. Shroff*  
*27/8/40*

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

27/8/40  
*CB*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. SOCIETY  
S. B. D. *Pellison*  
11 12 40

December 10 40.

J. Alexander, Esq.,  
Office of the Press Attache,  
British Embassy,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

Reference to my letter of December 4,  
1940, enclosing a copy of a Police report re  
the installation of radios, etc., resultant  
from further enquiries, it has been deemed  
inadvisable to install radios in the Sikh  
Gurdwaras.

Would you therefore please delete the  
words "or the Gurdwaras" from the concluding  
paragraph of the Police report dated 4-12-40.

Trusting that this has not caused  
inconvenience to any of your plans.

Yours faithfully,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
DEC 10 1940  
Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

*Original sent on 10-13-40*

INDEXED BY  
(S. B.) SOCIETY  
DATE 11/15/40

210  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. O. REGISTRY  
S. O. D. 9411/1400  
Date 5/12/40

December 4 40.

J. Alexander, Esq.,  
Office of the Press Attache,  
British Embassy,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

Reference to your letter of November 27,  
1940, regarding comment on the Indian Broadcast  
from Station X.C.D.N. and watch on the Bulletin,  
weekly editions, and that covering the week ending  
24-11-40, I enclose a copy of a Police report  
respecting Police enquiries from local Indians.

Yours faithfully,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
NOV 24 1940  
Assistant Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

\*Recd.  
9/12/40

INDEXED BY  
(S O) REGISTRY  
DATE 5/12/40

**SECRET**

*File copy*  
December 4, 1940.

Letter from H.B.M. Embassy regarding pamphlets in Hindustani and broadcasts.

-----

Comment on the copies of the bulletins covering the week ending November 24th, as well as the weekly edition is distinctly favourable. The Indians are reading the bulletins with increasing interest with the exception of the local agitators who, however, have little influence over the majority. Although many Indians still read the noon extra (German propaganda) the bulletins have done much to counteract the effects of this propaganda. There is a large demand for Hindustani pamphlets both in Gurmukhi and Urdu.

Regarding the radio commentaries over Station XCDN comment is not so favourable. The majority of Indians are anxious to listen in but few possess radio sets.

The radios issued by H.B.M. Embassy are installed in private houses. It is the general opinion that radios should be installed in gathering places such as the Indian shops in Miller Road or the Gurdwaras.

**SECRET**

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

S. 4, Special Branch

**REPORT**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. 4, SPECIAL BRANCH  
S. D. 7411/14(C)  
Date: Dec. 4th, 1940.

Subject Letter from H.B.M. Embassy regarding pamphlets in Hindustani  
and broadcasts.

Made by D.S.I. McKeown Forwarded by Supt. Eason.

Enquiries by this office regarding the attached communication from H.B.M. Embassy have revealed the following :

Comment on the enclosed copies of the bulletins covering the week ending November 24th, as well as the weekly edition is distinctly favourable. The Indians are reading the bulletins with increasing interest with the exception of the local agitators who however have little influence over the majority. Although many Indians still read the noon extra (German propaganda), the bulletins have done much to counteract the effects of this propaganda. There is a large demand for Hindustani pamphlets both in Gurmukhi and Urdu.

Regarding the radio commentaries over Station XCDN, comment is not so favourable. The majority of Indians are anxious to listen in, but few possess radio sets. The radios issued by H.B.M. Embassy are installed in private houses. It is the general opinion that radios should be installed in gathering places such as the Indian shops in Miller Road or the Gurdwaras.

*McKeown*  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

U.S. Special Agent . XXXXXXXXX

Dec. 4th, 1940

Letter from U.S. Embassy regarding [unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear]

[unclear]

[unclear]

File Copy

*As per [unclear]*

Enclosures by this office covering the attached communication from U.S. Embassy have revealed the following :

Content of the enclosed copies of the bulletins covering the week ending November 24th, as well as the weekly edition is distinctly favorable. The Indians are reading the bulletins with increasing interest with the exception of the local agitators who however have little influence over the majority. Although many Indians still read the news extra (German propaganda), the bulletins have done much to counteract the effects of this propaganda. There is a large demand for Hindustani pamphlets both in Gurmukhi and Urdu.

Regarding the radio controversies over Station KGMW, no real issue is discernible. The majority of Indians are anxious to listen in, but few possess radio sets. The radio issued by U.S. Embassy are installed in private houses. It is the general opinion that radio should be installed in gathering places such as the India shops in Miller Road or the Gurdwaras.

D. S. I.

A. G. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

November 29, 1940.

J. Alexander, Esq.,  
Office of the Press Attache,  
British Embassy,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of  
your letter dated November 27, 1940, and in  
reply have to inform you that the matter is  
receiving attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*[Signature]*  
Commissioner of Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

NOV 30 1940

*[Circular Stamp]*

H I N D U S T A N .

---

Gurmukhi Edition.

One week commencing from 18th Nov. upto 24th Nov. 1940.

3 Bulletins

and

One weekly issue having the special articles:-

1. The effect of the war on India.
2. The great war and India.
3. India's material help in the war.
4. Pride of India.
5. News of the week with a map.

1. If the whole material of the 3 Bulletins of the week were taken to be 60 units, the weekly issue contains 54 units of material.

---

711257 - 10

---

Urdu Edition.

One week commencing from 19th Nov. and upto 24th Nov 1940

5 Bulletins

and

One weekly issue containing special articles:-

1. The effect of War on India.
2. The Great war and India.
3. India's Material help in the war.
4. Pride of India.
5. News of the week with a map.

I. If the whole material of the 5 bulletins of the week were to be taken as 50 units, the weekly issue contains 54 units of material.

---

END  
Of.

REEL  
NO.

**57**

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO.
		FRU-2
		REEL NO.
		57
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	BEEINS WITH D-9357 -1939 - CONT.
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	1. D-9374 -1942
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-9411/9-22 -1940
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1353	3. D-9400 - 1939
		4.
		5.
APPROVED: _____		6.
		ENDS WITH: D-9411/14-(C) 1940
CERTIFICATION		
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:		
9/30/52 (DATE)		Blumlock & Herlander (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93  
FEB 1951

(31-36)

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

1750

57